

**THE
ATTHASĀLINĪ**

Pali Text Society

Text Series No. 12

THE

ATTHASĀLINĪ

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DHAMMASAṄGAṆI.

EDITED BY

EDWARD MÜLLER, PH.D.

PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF BERN.

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY and BOSTON

First edition 1897

ISBN 0 7100 04664

© Pali Text Society

P

294.3824

T 612 a.d.a.m

Sl.no. 051378

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

Calcutta 700016

Acc. No. 83109

Date. 6.1.93

Printed in Great Britain by
REDWOOD BURN LIMITED
Trowbridge & Esher

PREFACE.

In preparing the present edition of the *Atthasālinī* I have made use of the following manuscripts:

1. A Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Galle, Ceylon in 1887 — G.
2. Another Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Colombo in 1887 — C.
3. A Burmese Manuscript belonging to the Mandalay Collection in the India Office — M.
4. A transcript in Roman characters made by the late Mr. Trenckner from a Sinhalese manuscript belonging to the University Library at Copenhagen — T.

None of these manuscripts can be called very good. They all show occasional blunders and in a few cases I was obliged to adopt a foreign reading either from the *Dhammasaṅgani* itself, or from some other parallel text, sometimes also from the *Atthayojanā*, a secondary commentary to the *Atthasālinī*, printed in Sinhalese letters at Colombo A.B. 2433.

On the whole, however, the four manuscripts mentioned may be considered sufficient for establishing the text of the *Atthasālinī*. Whenever they do not all four agree, the rule is this, that G. and C. have one reading and M. and T. the other, which generally proves to be the better one.

The whole text of the *Atthasālinī* was copied from the manuscripts G. and C. by Mrs. Mabel Bode during the year 1894 and the beginning of 1895. In the summer of 1895 I compared the Ms. T. and the first half of Ms. M. and

the printing began in August of the same year. Unfortunately a fire broke out in Messrs. Unwin's printing office at Chilworth on Nov. 23, 1895 and destroyed the 5 sheets already printed and about 8 sheets of Mrs. Bode's manuscript (sheet 6—13). In consequence I had to copy this part again and the printing was taken up a second time at Mr. Drugulin's office at Leipzig in April 1896. As I was very busy at that time Mrs. Bode was kind enough to compare the second half of the Ms. M. for me, so that the printing might not be interrupted.

I thought it would be useful to put in the Table of Contents after each chapter the corresponding page of my edition of the Dhammasaṅgani, but as the names of the chapters do not always agree exactly some explanations will be necessary:

Chapters 3 to 8 have got in the Atthasālini the titles Kāyakammadvāra-kathā, Vacīkammadvāra-kathā, Akusala-kammāpathakathā, Dvāra-kathā, Dhammuddesavāra-kathā, Niddesavāra-kathā respectively. These titles are wanting in the Dhammasaṅgani, where all these chapters are taken together under the heading Padabhājanīyaṃ (p. 17).

Chapter 9 has the title: Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito. Koṭṭhā-savāro ti pi etassa nāmaṃ (Atthas. p. 155). In the Dhammasaṅgani it has only the second name (p. 25). With the article on Suññatavāra (No 10) the Paṭhamacittāṃ is closed. Then follow the Dutiyacittāṃ (11) and the Tatiyacittāṃ (No 12) without any further subdivisions in both texts. The fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth citta are divided in the Dhammasaṅgani (p. 28, 29, 30) while the commentary treats them together (Atthas. p. 156—162). With the eighth citta the Kāma-vacarakusalāniddesa is finished.

Then follows the paṭhamā jhānaṃ (Atthas. 162—168) which has no separate title in the Dhammasaṅgani (p. 31).

From here the names correspond regularly down to chapter 33, which contains the Dhammuddesavāra-kathā of the akusala dhammā (corresponding to the Dhammuddesavāra-kathā of the kusala dhammā in Chapter 7). This

chapter has no special title in the Dhammasaṅgani, nor have the following 10 chapters (34—43) on the twelve cittas (Atthas. p. 252—260), which are taken together as dvādasā akusalacittāni (p. 87).

The 53d chapter is called Atthakathākaṇḍavannanā in the Atthasālini (p. 429), while the Dhammasaṅgani has no special name for this chapter and simply concludes with the words: Dhammasaṅganippakaraṇi samattā.

My best thanks are due to Mrs. Bode besides to Professor C. H. Tawney, Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay Ms. and to the authorities of the Copenhagen University Library, especially Dr. Andersen, for the loan of Trenckner's transcript.

Berne, New Year 1898.

E. MÜLLER.

CONTENTS.

1. Introduction	I
2. Mātikāya anupabbavāṇṇā	2
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	1
3. Kāyakammadvāra-kathā	54
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	9
4. Vacīkammadvāra-kathā	86
5. Akusalakamma-patha-kathā	87
6. Dvāra-kathā	102
7. Dhammuddesavāra-kathā	106
8. Niddesavāra-kathā	136
9. Saṅgahavāro	152
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	17
10. Suññatavāro	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	25
11. Dutīyacittam	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	26
12. Tatīyacittam	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	27
13. Kāmāvacara-kusalāniddeso	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	28
14. Paṭhamam jhānam	162
15. Catukkanayo	168
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	31
16. Pañcakanayo	179
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	33
17. Paṭipadā	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	36
18. Ārammaṇa-catukkam	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	37

19. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	38
20. Kaṣiṇakathā	186
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	42
21. Abhibhāyatanakathā	187
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	42
22. Vimokkhakathā	190
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	52
23. Brahmavihāarakathā	192
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	53
24. Asubhakathā	197
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	55
25. Rūpāvacarakusalakathā	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	55
26. Āruppakusalakathā	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	55
27. Tebhūmakakusalaṃ	211
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	56
28. Pakiṇṇakakathā	213
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	60
29. Paṭhamamaḡgo	237
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	73
30. Dutiyamaḡgo	238
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	74
31. Tatiyamaḡgo	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	74
32. Catutthamaḡgo	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	75
33. Dhammuddesavāarakathā (akusala dhammā) . . .	247
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	75
34. Paṭhamacittaṃ	252
35. Dutiyacittaṃ	255
36. Tatiyacittaṃ	255
37. Catutthacittaṃ	256
38. Pañcamacittaṃ	256
39. Chaṭṭhasattamaṭṭhamāṇi cittaṇi	256
40. Navamacittaṃ	256
41. Dasamacittaṃ	258

42. Ekādasamacittam	259
43. Dvādasamacittam	260
44. Manoviññāṇadhātudvayaṃ (avyākata dhammā)	261
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	87
45. Pañcaniyāmakathā	265
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	96
46. Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā	276
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	97
47. Lokuttaravipākakathā	289
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	99
48. Akusalavipākakathā	292
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	117
49. Kiriyaṃanodhātucittam	293
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	120
50. Cittuppāḍakaṇḍavaṇṇanā	294
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	123
51. Rūpakaṇḍavaṇṇanā	296
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	124
52. Nikkhepakāṇḍavaṇṇanā	343
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	179
53. Atthakathākaṇḍavaṇṇanā	409
Dhammasaṅgaṇi	234
General Index	432
Index of Proper Names	501
Variant Readings	506
Abbreviations Used in Table of Quotations	511
Table of Quotations and References Traced	512

INTRODUCTION.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. **KARUṆA** viya sattesu paññā yassa mahesino
ñeyyadhammesu sabbesu pavattittha yathārucci.
2. **Dayāya** tāya sattesu samussāhitamānaso
pāṭiherāvasānamhi vasanto tidasālaye
3. **Pāricchattakamūlamhi** Paṇḍukambalanāmake
silāsane sannisinno ādicco va Yūgandhare
4. **Cakkavālasahasseehi** dasah'āgamma sabbaso
sannisinnena devānaṃ gaṇena parivārīto
5. **Mātaraṃ** pamukhaṃ katvā tassā paññāya tejasā
Abhidhammakathāmaggaṃ devānaṃ sampavattayi.
6. **Tassa** pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirimato
saddhammaṃ c'assa pūjetvā katvā saṅghassa 'c'añjalim
7. **Nipaccakārass'** etassa katassa ratanattaye
ānubhāvena sosetvā antarāye asesato
8. **Visuddhācārasīlena** nipuṇāmalabuddhinā
bhikkhūnā Buddhaghosena sakkaccaṃ abhiyācito.
9. **Yaṃ** devadevo devānaṃ desetvāna yato puna
therassa Sāriputtassa samācikkhi vināyako
10. **Anotattadahe** katvā upaṭṭhānaṃ mahesino
yaṃ ca sutvāna so thero āharitvā mahitalaṃ
11. **Bhikkhūnaṃ** pariyudāhāsi iti bhikkhūhi dhārīto
saṅgītikāle saṅgīto Vedehamuninā puna.
12. **Tassa** gambhīrañāṇena ogaḥhassa abhiñhaso
nānāyavicittassa Abhidhammassa ādito
13. **Yā** Mahākassapādihi vasih'aṭṭhakathā purā
saṅgītā anusaṅgītā pacchā pi ca isihi yā
14. **Ābhata** pana therena Mahindena tam uttamaṃ
yā dīpaṃ dīpavāsīnaṃ bhāsāya abhisankhatā.

15. Apanetvā tato bhāsaṃ Tambapaṇṇinivāsinaṃ
āropayitvā niddosaṃ bhāsaṃ tantinayānugaṃ
16. Nikāyantaraladdhīhi asaṃmissaṃ anākulāṃ
Mahāvihāravāsinaṃ dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ
17. Atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pi
gahetabbāṃ gahetvāna tosayanto vicakkhane.
18. Kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni cariyābhiññā vipassanā
Visuddhimagge paṇ' idam yasmā sabbāṃ pakāsitaṃ
19. Tasmā taṃ agahetvāna sakalāya pi tantiyā
padānukkamato eva karissāma'tthavaṇṇanaṃ.
20. Iti me bhāsaṃānassa Abhidhammakathaṃ imaṃ
avikkhittā nisāmetha dullabhā hi ayaṃ kathā ti.

1. Tattha Abhidhammo ti. Ken'aṭṭhena Abhidhammo? Dhammātirekadhammavisesaṭṭhena. Atirekavisesaṭṭhadīpako hi ettha abhisaddo. Bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkantavaṇṇā ti ādisu viya. Tasmā yathā samussitesu bahusu chattersu ceva dhajesu ca yaṃ atirekappamaṇaṃ visesavaṇṇasaṇṭhānaṃ ca chattaṃ taṃ aticchattan ti vuccati. Yo atirekappamaṇo nānāviraḡgavaṇṇavisesasampanno ca dhajo so atidhajo ti vuccati. Yathā ca ekato sannipatitesu bahusu rājakumāresu c'eva devesu ca yo jātibhogayasaissariyādisampattihi atirekataro c'eva visesavantataro ca rājakumāro so atirājakumāro¹ ti vuccati. Yo āyuvannaissariyayasa-sampattiādihi atirekataro c'eva visesavantataro ca devo atidevo² ti vuccati tathārūpo brahmā pi atibrahmā ti vuccati. Evam eva ayaṃ pi dhammo dhammātirekadhammavisesaṭṭhena abhidhammo ti vuccati. Suttantaṃ hi patvā pañca khandhā ekadesena'eva vibhattā na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana suttantabhājanīyaabhidhammabhājanīyapañhāpucchakanayānaṃ vasena nippadesato vibhattā. Tathā dvādasāyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo cattāri saccāni bāvisatindriyāni dvādasapadiko pacca-yākāro.

¹ abhirājakumāro, C. G. T.

² abhidevo, M.

Kevalam hi indriyavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyam n'atthi paccayākāre ca pañhāpucchakam n'atthi.

2. Suttantañ ca patvā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ekadesen' eva vibhattā na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇam pi nayānam vasena nippadesato vibhattā. Tathā cattāri sammappadhānāni cattāro iddhipādā satta bojjhaṅgā aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo cattāri nānāni catasso appamaññāyo pañca sikkhāpādāni catasso paṭisambhidā tiṇṇam pi nayānam vasena nippadesato va vibhattā. Kevalam hi ettha sikkhāpadavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyam n'atthi. Suttantaṃ patvā ca nānam ekadesen' eva vibhattaṃ na nippadesena. Tathā kilesā.

3. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana ekavidhena nānavatthun ti ādinā nayena mātikam ṭhapetvā nippadesato vibhattaṃ tathā ekato paṭṭhāya anekehi nayehi kilesā.

4. Suttantaṃ patvā ca bhumantaraparicchedo ekadeseneva vibhatto na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇam pi nayānam vasena bhumantaraparicchedo nippadesato ca vibhatto. Evaṃ dhammātirekadhamma-visesatṭhena Abhidhammo veditabbo.

5. Pakaraṇaparicchedato pan' esa Dhammasaṅgaṇavi-bhaṅgadhātukathāpuggalapaññattikathāvatthuyamakapaṭṭhānam sattannaṃ pakaraṇānam vasena ṭhito. Ayam ettha ācariyānam samānakathā.

6. Vidaḍḍhavādī¹ panāha: Kathāvatthum kasmā gahitaṃ? nanu sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato aṭṭhārasa vassādhikāni dve vassasatāni atikkamitvā Moggaliputtatissattheren' etaṃ ṭhapitaṃ? tasmā sāvakabhāsītattā chaḍḍetha nan ti.

7. Kim pana chappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo ti? Evaṃ na vadāmi ti. Atha kiṃ vadesi ti? Sattappakaraṇāni ti. Kataraṃ gahetvā satta karonti ti? Mahādhammaha-dayaṃ nāma atthi, eten' eva saha sattā ti. Mahādhammahadaye apubbaṃ n'atthi.

8. Katipayā va pañhavārā avasesā Kathāvatthunā va saddhiṃ sattā ti no Kathāvatthunā?

¹ Vidanḍa°, M. T.; Vitaddha°, C. G.

Mahadhātukathā nām'atthi. Tāya saddhim sattā ti. Mahadhātukathāyaṃ apubbaṃ n'atthi appamattikā va tanti. Avasesā Kathāvatthunā saddhim sattā ti. Sammā-sambuddho hi sattappakaraṇāni desento Kathāvatthum patvā yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvinnam pañcakānam vasena atthamukhā vādayutti' tam ādim katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampunṇabhāṇavāramattāya pāliya mātikam thapesi. Sā pan' esā¹: puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikattho paramattho tato so puggalo upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggaham. Puggalo na upalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikattho paramattho tato so puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggaham.

9. Sabbattha puggalo upalabbhati, sabbattha puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo upalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo upalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatthaparamatthenā ti evaṃ paṭhamam, vadam nissāya paṭhamam niggaham, dutiyam nissāya dutiyam pe atthamam nissāya atthamam niggaham dassentena thapitā. Iminā nayena sabbattha mātikāthapanam veditabbam.

10. Tam pan' etaṃ mātikam thapento idaṃ disvā thapesi: mama parinibbānato atthārasa vassādhikānam dvinnam vassasatānam matthake Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinno sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassam samodhānetvā Dīghanikāyappamāṇam Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam bhājessati ti.

Moggaliputtatissatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇam desento na attano nāpene desesi, satthārā pana dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārā dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desitattā sakalam p'etaṃ pakaraṇam Buddha-bhāsitaṃ eva nāma jātam. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā Madhu-

¹ Cf. Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Atthakathā, ed. Minayeff, p. 15.

² Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Atthakathā, p. 8.

piṇḍikasuttantādini. Madhupiṇḍikasuttantasmim hi bhagavā: Yatonidānam^{*} bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti ettha ce n'atthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam es'ev' anto rāgānusayānan ti mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi. Dhammapaṭiggāhaka bhikkhū Mahākaccānattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dasabalena ṭhapitamātikāya atthaṃ pucchimsu. Thero pucchitamatten' eva akathetvā dasabalassa apacitidassan-atthaṃ: seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi tisāropamaṃ āharitvā sāraruḁkho viya bhagavā sākāpalāsasadisā sāvakā.

So^{*} h'āvuso bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato ti Satthāraṃ thometvā punappuna therehi yācito Satthārā ṭhapitamātikāya atthaṃ vibhajitvā ākaṅkhamānā va pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantam yeva upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha: sa ce sabbaññutañāpena saddhiṃ samsandiya-mānaṃ sameti gaṇheyyātha, no ce mā gaṇhathā ti iminā adhippāyena yathā no bhagavā vyākaro ti tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti vatvā uyyojesi. Te Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchimsu. Satthā dukkathitaṃ Kaccānena ti avatvā suvaṇṇāliṅgaṃ ussāpento viya givaṃ unnāmetvā supupphitasatapattasassirikaṃ mahāmukhaṃ pūrento brahmassaraṃ nicchāretvā sādhu sādhu ti therassa sādhuḁaraṃ datvā: Paṇḍito^{*} bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, māñ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi taṃ eva eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ ti āha. Evaṃ Satthārā anumoditakālate paṭṭhāya pana sakalaṃ suttantaṃ Buddhabhāsitaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

11. Ānandattherādihi vitthāritasuttesu pi es'eva nayo. Evaṃ evaṃ sammāsambuddho satta pakaraṇāni desento Kathāvatthuraṃ patvā vuttanayena mātikaṃ ṭhapesi.

^{*} Majjh. I. 109.

^{*} Majjh. I. 111.

^{*} Majjh. I. 114.

Thapento ca pana idam addasa: mama parinibbānato atthārassa vassādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinno sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā Dīghanikāyappamaṇaṃ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ bhājessati ti. Moggaliputtatissatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ desento na attano nāpene desesi, satthārā pana dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārā dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desitattā sakalaṃ p'etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ eva nāma jataṃ. Evaṃ Kathāvatthunā va saddhīm sattappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo nāma.

12. Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇe catasso vibhattiyo cittavibhatti rūpavibhatti nikkheparāsi atthuddhāro ti. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalato attha, akusalato dvādasa, kusalavipākato soḷasa, akusalavipākato satta, kiriyato ekādasa, rūpāvacarakusalato pañca, vipākato pañca, kiriyato pañca, arūpāvacarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri, kiriyato cattāri, lokuttarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri ti ekūnanavutī cittāni cittavibhatti nāma.

13. Cittuppādakaṇḍaṇ ti pi etass'eva nāmaṃ. Taṃ vācanāmaggaṭo atirekachabhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ ca hoti. Tadāntaram ekavidhena duvidhena ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ thapetvā vitthārena vibhajitvā desitā rūpavibhatti nāma. Rūpakaṇḍaṇ ti tass'eva nāmaṃ.

14. Taṃ vācanāmaggaṭo atirekadvibhāṇavāraṃ vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ mūlato khandhato dvārato bhūmito atthato dhammato nāmato līngato ti evaṃ mūlādini nikkhipitvā desito nikkheparāsi nāma —pe— so mūlato khandhato cāpi ca dvārato cāpi bhūmito atthato dhammato cāpi nāmato cāpi līngato nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti.

Nikkhepakaṇḍaṇ ti pi tass'eva nāmaṃ.

15. Taṃ vācanāmaggaṭo timattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ pana tepitakassa buddhavacanassa atthuddhārabhūtaṃ yāva saraṇadukānikkhittaṃ atthakathākaṇḍaṇ nāma,

Yato mahāpakaraṇīyā bhikkhū mahāpakaraṇe gaṇanā-cāraṃ asallakkhentaṃ gaṇanaṃ samānenti. Taṃ vācanā-maggato dvimattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

16. Iti sakalam pi Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇaṃ vācanā-maggato atirekaterasamattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Evam etaṃ:

Cittavibhatti rūpaṃ ca nikkhepo atthajotanaṃ gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ taṃ pi buddhena desitaṃ.

17. Tadanantaraṃ Vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ khandhavibhaṅgo āyatanavibhaṅgo dhātuvibhaṅgo sacca-vibhaṅgo indriyavibhaṅgo paccayākāravibhaṅgo satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgo sammappadhānavibhaṅgo iddhipādavibhaṅgo bojjhaṅgavibhaṅgo maggaṅgavibhaṅgo jhānavibhaṅgo appamaññāvibhaṅgo sikkhāpadavibhaṅgo paṭisambhidā-vibhaṅgo nāṇavatthuvibhaṅgo khuddakavatthuvibhaṅgo dhammahadaya-vibhaṅgo ti atthārasavidhena vibhattaṃ. Tattha khandhavibhaṅgo suttantabhājanīya-abhidhamma-bhājanīyapañhapucchakānaṃ vasena tīdhā vibhatto. Vācanā-maggato pañcamattā bhāṇavārā, vitthāriyamāno pana ananto aparimāṇo hoti.

18. Tato paraṃ āyatanavibhaṅgādayo pi eteh'eva tīhi nāyehi vibhattā. Tesu āyatanavibhaṅgo vācanā-maggato atirekabhāṇavāro.

19. Dhātuvibhaṅgo dvimattabhāṇavāro. Tathā sacca-vibhaṅgo.

Indriyavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ natthi. Vācanā-maggato pañ'esa atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Paccayākāravibhaṅgo chamattabhāṇavāro. Pañhapucchakaṃ pañ'ettha n'atthi.

Satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgo atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Tathā sammappadhāna-iddhipāda-bojjhaṅgamaggaṅga-vibhaṅgā.

Jhānavibhaṅgo dvibhāṇavāramatto. Appamaññā-vibhaṅgo atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Sikkhāpadavibhaṅge pi suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi. Vācanā-maggato pañ'esa atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Tathā paṭisambhidāvivhaṅgo nāṇavatthuvivhaṅgo dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmaggato timattabhāṇavāro.

Khuddakavatthuvivhaṅgo pi dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmaggato timattabhāṇavāro.

Dhammahadayavivhaṅgo tividhena vibhatto. Vācanāmaggato paṇ'esa atirekadvivhāṇavāramatto. Sabbe pi vitthāriyamānā anantā aparimānā honti. Evam etaṃ vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma vācanāmaggato pañcatimsamattabhāṇavāraṃ vitthārato pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

20. Tadanantaraṃ Dhātukathāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ saṅgaho asaṅgaho asaṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ.

21. Sampayogo vippayogo sampayuttana vippayuttaṃ vippayuttana sampayuttaṃ sampayuttana sampayuttaṃ vippayuttana vippayuttaṃ saṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ sampayuttana saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ vippayuttana saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ ti cuddasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmaggato atirekachabhāṇavārā.

Vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

22. Tadanantaraṃ Puggalapaññatti nāma. Sā khandha-
paññatti āyatanapaññatti dhātupaññatti saccapaññatti
indriyapaññatti puggalapaññatti ti chabbidhena vibhattā. Sā vācanāmaggato atirekapañcabhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānā pana anantāparimāṇā va hoti.

23. Tadanantaraṃ Kathāvatthupakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ sakavāde pañcasuttasatāni paravāde pañcasatāni suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmaggato idāni potthake likhitaṃ agahetvā saṅgīti-āropitanayena Dīghanikāyappamāṇaṃ vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

24. Tadanantaraṃ Yamakaṃ nāma. Taṃ mūlayamakaṃ khandhayamakaṃ āyatanayamakaṃ dhātuyamakaṃ saccayamakaṃ saṅkhārayamakaṃ anusayayamakaṃ cittayamakaṃ dhammayamakaṃ indriyayamakaṃ ti dasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmaggato viśaṃ bhāpavārasataṃ vitthārato anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

25. Tadanantaraṃ Mahāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Paṭṭhānaṃ ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Taṃ hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo anantarapaccayo samanantarapaccayo sahaajātapaccayo aññamaññapaccayo nissayapaccayo upanissayapaccayo purejātapaccayo pacchājātapaccayo āsevanapaccayo kammaṇapaccayo vipākapaṇapaccayo¹ indriyapaccayo Jhānaṇapaccayo maggaṇapaccayo sampayuttaṇapaccayo vippayuttaṇapaccayo atthipaccayo n'atthipaccayo vigataṇapaccayo avigataṇapaccayo ti paccayavasena nāma catuvīsatividhena vibhattaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana tḥāne na Paṭṭhānaṃ samānetabbaṃ.

26. Kusalattikādayo hi dvāvisati tikā.

Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā. . . pe . . . saraṇā dhammā asaraṇā dhammā ime sataṃ dukā, apare pi vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā . . . pe . . . khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ ti dvācattālisa suttantikadukā nāma.

Tesu dvāvisati tikā sataṃ dukā ti ayaṃ āhacca bhāsita jīnāvacaṇabhūtā sabbaññubuddhadesitā sattannaṃ pakaraṇaṇaṃ mātikā nāma.

27. Athāpare dvācattālisa dukā kuto pabhavā kena tḥapitā kena desitā ti? Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputta-ttherappabhavā. Tena tḥapitā tena desitā. Ime tḥapento pana thero sāmukkamsikena attano nāṇena tḥapesi.

28. Ekuttariyaṃ pana ekanipātasāṅgītidasuttarasuttantehi samodhānetvā Abhidhammikatttherāṇaṃ suttantaṃ patvā akilamanatthaṃ tḥapitā. Te paṇ'ete ekasmiṃ nikkhepakāṇde yeva matthakaṃ pāpetvā vibhattā sesatḥānesu yāva saraṇā dukā Abhidhammo vibhatta. Sammā-sambuddhena hi anulomapaṭṭhāne dvāvisati tike nissāya tikaṇapattḥānaṃ nāma nidditḥaṃ, sataṃ duka nissāya dukaṇapattḥānaṃ nāma nidditḥaṃ. Tato paraṃ dvāvisati tike gaḥetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

Tato dukasataṃ gaḥetvā dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tikaḥukaṇapattḥānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

¹ Add āhārapaccayo.

29. Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā tikitikapatthānam nāma dassitam.

30. Duke ca dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā dukadukapatthānam nāma dassitam evam. Tikañ ca patthānavaram dukuttamam dukan tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikañ c'eva dukam dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhirā. Paccanikapatthāne pi dvāvisati tike nissāya tikapatthānam nāma.

31. Dukasatam nissāya dukapatthānam nāma dvāvisati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapatthānam nāma.

Dukasatam dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tikitikapatthānam nāma. Dukesu pakkhipitvā dukadukapatthānam nāmā ti paccanike pi chahi nayehi patthānam niddiṭṭham. Tena vuttam: Tikañ ca patthānavaram dukuttamam dukam tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikañ c'eva dukam dukañ ca cha paccanikamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

Tato param anulomapaccanike pi eten' eva upāyena cha nayā dassitā.

Ten'āha: Tikañ ca patthānavaram dukuttamam dukam tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukam dukañ ca cha anulomapaccanikamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

32. Tadanantaram paccanikānulomamhi eten' eva chahi nayehi niddiṭṭham.

Ten'āha: Tikañ ca patthānavaram dukuttamam dukan tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikan tikañ c'eva dukam dukañ ca cha paccanikānulomamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

Evam anulome cha patthānāni paṭilome cha anulomapaccaniye cha paccaniyaanulome cha patthānāni ti idam catuvisatisamantapatthānam samodhānam Mahāpakaraṇam nāma.

33. Idāni imassa Abhidhammassa gambhirabhāvavijānanattham cattāro sāgarā veditabbā: Samsārasāgaro jalasāgaro nayasāgaro ñāpasāgaro ti.

34. Tattha samsārasāgaro nāma;

Khandhānam paṭipāti dhātuāyatanāni ca abbocchinnaṃ vattamānam samsāro ti pavuccati ti evam vuttam samsāravattham. Svāyam yasmā imesaṃ sattānaṃ uppattiya purimā koṭi na paññāyati ettakānam hi vassasatānam vā

vassasahassānaṃ vā vassasatasahassānaṃ vā kappasatānaṃ vā kappasahassānaṃ vā kappasatasahassānaṃ vā matthake sattā uppannā tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā asukassa nāma rañño kāle uppannā asukassa buddhassa kāle uppannā tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā ayaṃ paricchedo n'atthi. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavi ti iminā pana nayena ayaṃ saṃsārasāgaro anamataggo va.

35. Mahāsamuddo pana jalasāgaro nāma ti veditabbo.

So caturāsītiyojanasahassāni gambhīro. Tattha udakassa āḷhakasatehi vā āḷhakasahassemi va āḷhakadasasahassemi vā āḷhakasatasahassemi vā pamānaṃ nāma natthi.

Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandho tveva saṅkhyayaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ jalasāgaro nāma.

36. Katamo nayasāgaro? Tepitakayaṃ buddhavacanayaṃ. Dve hi tantiyo paccavekkhantānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ pasādabahulānaṃ ñāṇuttarānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Katarā dve? Vinayaṃ ca Abhidhammaṃ ca. Vinayadharabhikkhūnaṃ hi vinayataṇṭiṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ dosānurūpaṃ sikkhāpada-paññāpanaṃ nāma imasmiṃ dose imasmiṃ vitikkame idaṃ nāma hoti ti paññāpanaṃ aññesaṃ avisayo buddhānaṃ eva visayo ti.

37. Uttarimanussadhammapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantaṃ nālapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ saṅcarittapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Abhidhammikabhikkhūnaṃ pi khandhantaraṃ āyatanaṃ taram dhātvantaraṃ indriyantaraṃ balabojjhaṅgakkammapākantaraṃ rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ saṃhasukhumaṃ dhammaṃ gaganatale tārakarūpāni ganthanto viya rūpārūpadhamme pabbapabbaṃ koṭṭhāsakoṭṭhāsaṃ katvā vibhajento dassesi vata no satthā ti.

38. Abhidhammatantipaccavekkhantānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ uppattiyā paṇ'assa idaṃ vatthum pi veditabbaṃ. Mahāgatimbayatissadattatthero^{*}

^{*} Mahāgatiddhayat°, T; Mahāgatigamiyatissatthero, M.

kira nāma mahābodhim vandissāmi ti paratīram gacchanto nāvāya upari tīre nisinno mahāsamuddam olokesi. Ath' assa tasmim samaye n'eva paratīram paññāyittha na orimatīram, ūmippabhedasamuggatajalacunnaparikiṇṇo pana pasāritarajatapaṭṭasumanapupphasantharasadiso mahāsamuddo va paññāyittha. So ' kin nu kho mahāsamuddassa ūmivego balavā udāhu catuvīsati bhede samantapaṭṭhāne nayamukham balavan ti ' cintesi. Ath' assa mahāsamuddassa paricchedo paññāyati. Ayam hi heṭṭhā paṭhaviyā paricchinno upari ākāse²na, ekato cakkavālapabbatena ekato velantena paricchinno. Samantapaṭṭhānassa pana paricchedo na paññāyati ti.

39. Saṃhasukhumam dhammam paccavekkhantassa balavapṭti uppanā. So pītim vikkhambhetvā vipassanam vadḍhetvā yathā nisinno va sabbe kilese khepetvā aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya udānam udānesi:

Attheva gambhīragatam sudubbuddham
 Sayam abhiññāya sahetusambhavam
 Yathānupubbam nikhilena desitam
 Mahesinā rūpagatam va passati ti.
 Ayam nayasāgaro nāma.

40. Katamo nāpasāgaro? Sabbaññutañānam nāpasāgaro nāma. Ayam saṃsārasāgaro nāma. Ayam jalasāgaro nāma. Ayam nayasāgaro nāma ti hi aññena na sakkā jānitum. Sabbaññutañānen' eva sakkā jānitum ti sabbaññutañānam nāpasāgaro nāma. Imesu catūsu sāgaressu imasmim ṭhāne nayasāgaro adhippeto. Imam hi sabbaññubuddhā eva paṭivijjhanti. Ayam pi bhagavā bodhimūle nisinno ' imam paṭivijjhivā imam vata me dhammam esantassa gavesantassa kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni vitivattāni, atha me imasmim pallaṅke nisinnena diyaḍḍham kilesasahassam khepetvā ayam dhammo paṭividdho ti ' paṭividdhadhammam paṇḍavekkhanto sattāham ekapallaṅkena nisīdi. Tato tasmā pallaṅkā vuṭṭhāya ' imasmim vata me pallaṅke sabbaññutañānam paṭivid-dhan ti ' animisehi cakkhūhi sattāham pallaṅkam olo-kento atṭhāsi. Tato devatānam ' ajjhā pi nūna Siddhāt-

thassa kattabbakiccam atthi, pallaṅkasmim hi ālayam na vijahati ti ' parivitaṅko udapādi.¹

Satthā devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ nātvā tāsam vitakkaṃ vūpa-samanatthāya vehāsam abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahābodhipallaṅkasmim hi katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca nātisamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca Pāṭikaputtasamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca sabbam Gaṇḍambarukkhamaṇi yamaka-pāṭihāriyasadisam eva ahosi. Evaṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā pallaṅkassa ca tithatthānassa ca antare ākāśato oruḥḥa sattāhaṃ caṅkami. Imesu ekavisiyā divasesu ekadivase pi satthu sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā. Catutthe pana sattāhe pacchimuttarāya disāya ratanaghare nisīdi. Ratanagharaṃ nāma sattaratanaṃ mayam gehaṃ sattannaṃ pana pakaraṇānaṃ sammāsitaṭṭhānaṃ ratana-gharaṃ ti veditaṅgaṃ.² Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇiṃ sammasantassā pi sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā, Vibhaṅgapakaraṇaṃ Dhātukathaṃ Puggalapaññattiṃ Kathāvatthupakaraṇaṃ Yamakappakaraṇaṃ sammāsantassā pi sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā.

Yadā pana Mahāpakaraṇaṃ oruḥḥa hetupaccayo āramaṇapaccayo . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayo ti sammasanaṃ ārabhi ath' assa catuvisatisamantapaṭṭhānaṃ sammāsantassa ekantato sabbaññutañānaṃ Mahāpakaraṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi. Yathā hi timiratiṃḍalamahāmaccho caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīre mahāsamudde yeva okāsaṃ labhati evameva sabbaññutañānaṃ ekantato Mahāpakaraṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi.

41. Satthu evaṃ laddhokāśena sabbaññutañānaṃ yathā sukhaṃ saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ sammāsantassa sarīrato nīlapitalohitodātamañjetthapabhassaravasena chabbāṇṇarasmiyo nikkhamimsu. Kesamassūhi c'eva akkhinaṃ ca nīlatthānehi nīlarasmiyo nikkhamimsu. Yāsaṃ vasena gaganatalaṃ añjanacuppasamokinnam viya ummāpupphaniluppadalalasañchannaṃ viya vitipatantaṃ maṇitālavanṭaṃ viya sampasāritamecakaṇṭaṃ viya ca ahosi. Chavito c'eva akkhinaṃ ca pītakaṭṭhānehi

pitakarasmīyo nikkhamimso. Yāsam vasena disābhāgā suvaṇṇparasaniṣīcamānā viya suvaṇṇapaṭaparivāritā viya kuṅkumacunnakaniṅkārappupphasamparikinnā¹ viya ca virocimso. Mamsalohite c'eva akkhinaṇ ca rattatṭhānehi lohitarasmiyo nikkhamimso. Yāsam vasena disābhāgā cīnapitṭhacunnarañjita viya supakkalākhārasaniṣīcamānā viya rattakambalaparikhattā viya jayasumanapālibhaddakabandhujiṅvakakusumasamparikinnā viya ca virocimso. Atṭhihi c'eva dantehi ca akkhinaṇ ca setatṭhānehi odātarasmīyo nikkhamimso. Yāsam vasena disābhāgā rajatākūṭhehi āsiṇcamānā khiradhārāsamparikinnā viya pasārita-rajatapaṭavitānā viya vitipatantarajatatālavanṭā viya kundakumudasindhuvārasumanamallikādikusumasañchannā viya virocimso. Mañjetṭhapabhassarā pana tamhā tamhā sarīrappadesā nikkhamimso. Iti tā chabbannarasmiyo nikkhamitvā ghanamahāpaṭhavim gāhimsu. Catunahutādhikadvijojanasatasahassabahalā mahāpaṭhavi nid-dhantasuvannapiṇḍi viya ahosi. Paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā heṭṭhā udakaṃ gāhimsu. Paṭhavisanthārakaṃ atṭhanahutādhikacatuvijojanasatasahassabahalaṃ udakaṃ suvaṇṇakalasehi āsiṇcamānaṃ viya vilīnasuvannaṃ viya ahosi.

42. Udakaṃ pi vinivijjhitvā vātaṃ aggahesum. Channahutādhikanavayojanasatasahassabahalo vāto samussitasuvannakkhandho viya ahosi. Vātaṃ vinivijjhitvā heṭṭhā ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhandimso. Uparibhāgena uggantvā pi cātummahārājike gāhimsu. Te vinivijjhitvā Tāvatiṃse tato Yāme tato Tusite tato Nimmanarati tato Paranimmitavasavatti tato nava Brahmaloce tato Vehapphale tato pañca suddhāvāse vinivijjhitvā cattāro āruppe gāhimsu. Cattāro ca āruppe vinivijjhitvā ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhandimso, tiriyabhāgehi anantalokadhātuyo pakkhandimso. Etta-kesu ṭhānesu candamhi candappabhā natthi, suriye suriyappabhā natthi, tārakarūpesu tārakarūpappabhā natthi, devatānaṃ uyyānavimānakapparukkhesu sarīresu ābhara-ṇesū ti sabbattha pabhā natthi ti sahaṣṣi mahāsaṣṣi lokadhātuyo ālokaṃ pharaṇasamattho Mahābrahmā pi

¹ Kukutṭhacunnaka°, T.; kaṅkutṭhacunnakaniṅkara°, M.

suriyuggamane khajjopanako viya ahosi. Candasuriyatā-rakarūpadevatuyyānavimānakapparukkhānaṃ pariccheda-kamatthakam eva paññāyittha, ettakaṃ tñānaṃ buddha-rasmihi yeva ajjhotthatam ahosi ayañ ca neva buddhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaiddhi bhāvanāmayā iddhi. Saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ pana sammasato Lokanāthassa lohitam pasīdi, vatthurūpaṃ pasīdi, chavivaṇṇo pasīdi, cittasamutṭhānā vaṇṇadhātu samantā asītihatthamatte padese niccalā atṭhāsi.

Iminā nihārena sattāhaṃ satta rattindivāni sammasitadhammo kittako ahosi ti? Aparimāṇo ahosi. Ayaṃ tāva manasā desanā nāma. Satthā pana evaṃ sattāhaṃ manasā cintitadhammaṃ vacibhedam katvā desento vassasatena pi vassasahassena pi matthakam pāpetvā desetum na sakkoti ti na vattabbaṃ. Aparabhāgasmim hi Tathāgato Tāvatisabhaṃvane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasīlayaṃ dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatānaṃ majjhe nisinno mātaram kāyasakkhim katvā desento satabhāgena sahasabbhāgena satasahassabbhāgena dhammantarāya saṃkamtivā saṃkamtivā desesi. Tayo māse nirantaram pavattā desanā vegena pavatta-ākāsa-Gaṅgā viya adhomukhaṃ tñapita-udakaghaṭṭā nikkhamantā udakadhārā viya ca hutvā anantā aparimāṇā ahosi. Buddhānaṃ hi sattānumodanakāle pi thokaṃ vadḍhetvā anumodantānaṃ desanā dīghamajjhimappamāṇā hoti. Pacchābhattaṃ pana sammattaparisāya dhammaṃ desento desanā saṃyuttaekuttarikadve-mahānikāyappamāṇā va hoti. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi bhavaṅgaparivāso lahu ko, dantāvaraṇaṃ suphassitaṃ, mukhādhanāṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, jivhā mudukā, saro madhuro, vacanaṃ lahu parivattaṃ, tasmā taṃ muhuttaṃ desitadhammo pi ettako hoti temāsaṃ desitadhammo pana aparimāṇo yeva.

43. Ānandatthero hi bahussuto tipitakadharo pañcadasa gāthāsahassāni satṭhi padasahassāni latāpupphāni ākaḍḍhanto viya tñitapaden' eva tñatvā gaṇhāti vāceti deseti. Ettako therassa eko uddesamaggo nāma hoti. Therassa hi anupadaṃ uddesaṃ dadamāṇo añño dātum na sakkoti na sampāpunāti, Sammāsambuddho va sampāpu-neyya. Evaṃ adhimattasatimā adhimattagatimā adhi-

mattadhitimā tathāvidhasāvako Satthārā temāsaṃ iminā nihārena desitadesanaṃ vassasahassaṃ uggaṇhanto pi matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Evaṃ temāsaṃ niran-taraṃ desentassa pana Tathāgatassa kabaḷinkārāhāra-paṭibaddhaṃ upādinna-kasariṃ kathāṃ yāpesi ti? Paṭi-jaggaṇen' eva.

44. Buddhānaṃ hi so so kālo suvavatthito suparicchinnō supaccakkho. Tasmā Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento va ma-nussaloke kālaṃ oloketi. So bhikkhācāra-velaṃ sallak-khetvā nimmitabuddhaṃ māpetvā 'Imassa cīvara-gaḥanaṃ pattagaḥanaṃ sarakutti ākappa ca evarūpo nāma hotu, ettakaṃ nāma dhammaṃ desetū ti' adhiṭṭhāya pattacīva-raṃ ādāya Anotattadaḥaṃ gacchati. Devatā nāgalatādan-takaṭṭhaṃ denti. Taṃ khāditvā Anotattadahe sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā maṇosilātale ṭhito surattadupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā catumahārājadattiyaṃ selamayapattaṃ ādāya Uttarakuruṃ gacchati. Tato piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā Anotattadahatire nisinnō paribhuñjitvā divāvihārāya can-danavanaṃ gacchati. Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtatthero pi tattha gantvā Sammāsambuddhassa vattaṃ katvā eka-mantaṃ nisīdi. Ath' assa satthā nayaṃ deti. 'Sāriputta ettha ko dhammo desito ti' ācikkhati. Evaṃ Sammāsam-buddhena nayaṃ dente paṭisambhidāpattassa aggasāva-kassa velante ṭhitvā hatthaṃ pasāretvā dassitasamudda-sadisāṃ nayadānaṃ hoti. Therassa pi nayasatena naya-sahassena Bhagavatā desitadhammo upaṭṭhāti yeva. 'Satthā divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā dhammaṃ desetvā pattaci-varam ādāya kāya velāya gacchati ti?' Sāvattvivāsinaṃ sampattānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ dhammadeśanavelā nāma atthi. Tāya velāya gacchati. Dhammaṃ desetvā gac-chantaṃ vā āgacchantaṃ vā koci jānāti ti? Mahesak-khā devatā jānanti. Appesakkhā devatā na jānanti. Kasmā na jānanti ti? Sammāsambuddhassa vā nimmitabud-dhassa vā rasmiyādisu nānattābhāvā ubhinnaṃ pi tesāṃ rasmiṣu vā saresu vā vacanesu vā nānattaṃ natthi. Sāri-puttatthero pi Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ āharitvā attano saddhivihārikānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ desesi. Tesāṃ ayaṃ pubbayogo.

45. Te kira Kassapadasabalassa kāle Khuddakavagguliyoniyam nibbattā pabbhāre olambantā dvinnam Ābhidhammikabhikkhūnam Abhidhammam sajjhāyantānam sare nimittam gahetvā kaṇhapakkham vā sukkapakkham vā ajānitvā pi sare nimittagāhamattaken' eva kālam katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. Ekam buddhantaram devaloke vasitvā tasmim kāle manussaloke nibbattā yamakapāṭi-hāriye pasīditvā therassa santike pabbajimsu. Thero Satthārā desitam dhammam āharitvā tesam desesi. Sammāsambuddhassa Abhidhammadesanā pariyosānañ ca tesam bhikkhūnam sattappakaraṇauggahanañ ca ekappa-hāren' eva ahosi. Abhidhammo vācanāmaggo nāma Sāri-puttattherappabhavo Mahāpakaraṇagaṇanacāro pi theren' eva ṭhapito. Thero pi iminā nīhārena dhammantaram amakkhetvā va sukham gahetum dhāretum pariyāpuṇitum vācetum ca hoti ti gaṇanacāram ṭhapesi. Evaṃ sante thero va paṭhamataram Ābhidhammiko hoti ti? Na hoti. Sammāsambuddho va paṭhamataram Ābhidhammiko. So hi naṃ Mahābodhipallaṅke nisīditvā paṭivijjhi buddho hutvā ca pana sattāham ekapallaṅke nisinno Udānam udānesi:

Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa
 Ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā
 yato pajānāti sa hetudhammam.
 Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa
 ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā
 yato khayam paccayānam avedi.
 Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa
 vidhūpayam tiṭṭhati Mārasenam
 suriyo va obhāsayaṃ antalikkhan ti.¹

Idam paṭhamabuddhavacanam nāma.

¹ Mahāvagga I. 1. 3.

46. Dhammapadabhāṇakā pana

Anekajātisamsāraṃ sādhāvissaṃ anibbisam
 gahakārakam gavesanto. Dukkha jāti punappunam.
 Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi,
 Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visaṅkhitam,
 visaṅkhāragatam cittam taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti^{*}

idaṃ pathamabuddhavacanam nāma ti vadanti.

Yamakasālānam antare nipannena parinibbānasamaye:
 Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo 'vayadhammā saṅ-
 khārā, appamādena sampādetthā' ti vuttavacanam 'pacchi-
 mabuddhavacanam nāma.'^{*}

Ubhiṇṇam antare pañcacattālisa yassāni pupphadāmaṃ
 ganthentena viya kathito amatappakāsano saddhammo
 majjhimbuddhavacanam nāma. Tam sabbesam pi saṅ-
 gayhamānaṃ piṭakato tīni piṭakāni honti, nikāyato pañca
 nikāyā, aṅgato nav'aṅgāni, dhammakkhandhato caturāsīti
 dhammakkhandhasahassāni. Kathaṃ? Sabbam pi h'etam
 piṭakato Vinayapiṭakam Suttantapiṭakam Abhidhamma-
 piṭakan ti tippabhedam eva hoti.

47. Tattha ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni
 dvāvisati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinayapiṭa-
 kam nāma.

Brahmajālādicatuttimsasuttasaṅgaho Dīgha-nikāyo,
 mūlapariyāyasuttādidiyadḍhasatadvesuttasaṅgaho Majjhi-
 ma-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇasuttādisattasuttasahassasattasata-
 dvāsaṭṭhisuttasaṅgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-
 suttādinavasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasuttasaṅ-
 gaho Aṅguttara-nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-
 Udāna-Itivuttaka-Sutta-nipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-
 Theratherīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Pāṭisambhidā-Apadāna-
 Buddhavaṃsa-Cariyāpiṭakappabhedo Khuddaka-nikāyo
 ti idaṃ Suttantapiṭakam nāma.

Dhammasaṅganiādini satta pakaraṇāni Abhidhamma-
 piṭakam nāma.

* Dh. vs. 153, 154.

* Mahāparinibbānas. VI. 10.

48. Tattha

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍḍesa-Pārājikādi-satta-āpattikkhandha-mātikā vibhaṅgādippabheda-nāya visesabhūtā va dāḥikammasithilikaraṇappayojanā anuppaññattinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāranisedhanato c'esa kāyaṃ vācañ ca vineti. Tasmā vividhanayattā visesanayattā kāyavācānañ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallatthaṃ vuttam.

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

49. Itaram paṇa :

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato suttāṇāsuttasabhāgato ca suttam Suttan ti akkhātam.

Tam hi attatthaparattādibhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c'ettha atthā veneyyajjhāsayanulomena vuttattā. 'Pasavati c'etam atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavati ti' vuttam hoti. 'Sūdanti c'etam te dhenū viya khīraṃ paggharati ti' vuttam hoti. 'Sutthū ca ne tāyati rakkhati ti' vuttam hoti. Suttasabhāgañ c'etam yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttam pamānaṃ hoti evaṃ etam pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttena saṅgaḥitāni pupphāni na vikīriyanti na viddhamsiyanti evaṃ etena saṅgaḥitā atthā. Ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallatthaṃ vuttam.

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato' tha sūdanato suttāṇāsuttasabhāgato ca suttam Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Abhidhammassa vacanattho vutto yeva aparo paṇa nayo.

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimato salakkhaṇā pūjitā parichinnā vuttā adhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhisaddo vuḍḍhisalakkhaṇapūjita-paricchinṇā-dhikesu dissati. Tathā h'esa 'bāḷhā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamānti' ti ādisu vuḍḍhiyaṃ āgato. 'Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā' ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. 'Rājā-bhirajā manujindo' ti ādisu pūjite. 'Paṭibalo vinetum Abhidhamme Abhivinaye'ti ādisu paricchinne. 'Añña-maññasāṅkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā ti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Abhikkantena vaṇṇenā ti' ādisu adhike. Ettha ca 'rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ti' ādinā nayenā vuḍḍhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. 'Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā'ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇādihi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇā pi. 'Sekkhaṃ dhammā asekkhaṃ dhammā lokuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo.

'Phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti' ādinā nayena sabhāva-parichinnattā parichinnā pi. 'Mahaggatā dhammā, appamāṇā dhammā, anuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten' etam etassa vacanassa kosallattham vuttaṃ:

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā parichinnā vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ taṃ

Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi 'mā piṭakasampadānenā' ti ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati.

Atha 'puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya ti' ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā:

'Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu.' Idāni 'tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti.

Tena evaṃ duvidhatthena piṭakasaddena saha samāsaṃ katvā Vinayo ca so piṭakaṇ ca pariyattibhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cā ti Vinayapiṭakam. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttā ca taṃ piṭakaṇ cā ti Suttapiṭakam. Abhi-

dharmo ca so piṭakaṃ cā ti Abhidhammapiṭakan ti. Evam ete tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Evam ñatvā ca pana pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nānappakāra-kosallattham.

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu yathāraham
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cā ti yaṃ yaṃ yaṃ
pāpunāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

52. Tatthāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni
piṭakādīni yathākkamaṃ āṇāvoḥāraparamatthadesanā
yathāparādhayathānulomayathādhammasāsanāni samvarā-
samvaradīṭṭhiviniveṭhananāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti
vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinayapiṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā
āṇābhāhullato desitattā āṇādesanā, Suttantapiṭakaṃ voḥā-
rakusalena Bhagavatā voḥārabāhullato desitattā voḥāra-
desanā, Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ paramatthakusalena Bha-
gavatā paramatthabāhullato desitattā paramatthadesanā ti
vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāpa-
rādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādhasāsanam, dutiyam
anekajjhāsayaṇusayacaritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam
ettha sāsītā ti yathānulomasāsanam, tatiyam dhamma-
puñjamatte aham mamā ti saññino sattā yathādhammam
ettha sāsītā ti yathādhammasāsanam ti vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkhabhūto samvarā-
samvaro ettha kathito ti samvarāsamvarakathā. Samva-
rāsamvaro ti khuddako c'eva mahanto ca samvaro kammā-
kammam viya phalāphalam viya ca.

Dutiyam dvāsattī-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkhabhūta dīṭṭhivinive-
ṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhiviniveṭhanakathā.

Tatiyam rāgādi-paṭipakkhabhūto nāmarūpaparicchedo
ettha kathito ti nāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti vuccati.

53. Tīsu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahānāni catubbidho
gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinayapiṭake vise-
sena adhisīlasikkhā vuttā, Suttantapiṭake adhiccittasikkhā,
Abhidhammapiṭake adhipaññāsikkhā. Vinayapiṭake ca

vitikkamappahānam kilesānam vitikkamapaṭipakkhattā sīlassa, Suttantapiṭake pariyutthānappahānam pariyutthānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhammapiṭake anusayappahānam anusayapaṭipakkhattā paññāya.

Paṭhame ca tadāṅgappahānam kilesānam itaresu vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni, paṭhame ducaritasāṅkilesassa pahānam itaresu tanhādītṭhisāṅkilesānam. Ekamekasmim c'ettha catubbidho pi dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedhagambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tantiatthassa ca yathābhūtavabodho. Tisu pi c'etesu piṭakesu ete dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhihi dukkhogālā alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetumhi nānam dhammapaṭisambhidā. Attho ti hetuphalam. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetuphale nānam atthapaṭisambhidā ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anulomapaṭilomasāṅkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanam.

Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiya lokuttaro visayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānūrūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vuttadhammānam paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparītasabhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnam nāpassa abhimukho hoti, tathā tathā tadatthajotikā desanā, yo c'ettha aviparītavabodhasaṅkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānam paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparītasabhāvo, sabbaṃ c'etaṃ anupacitakusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo dukkhogālham alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca :

Desanāsāsanākathābhedaṃ tesu yathārahaṃ
sikkhāppahānagambhirabhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.¹
Iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cā pi yaṃ
yahim

pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyattibhedo
datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo alagaddūpamā nissara-
natthā bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti ti. Tattha yā duggahitā upā-
rambhādihetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya
vuttam: Seyyathā pi nāma bhikkhave puriso alagaddat-
thiko . . . pe . . . so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam.
Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so
alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bhāya vā aññata-
rasmim vā aṅgapaccāṅge daseyya. So tatonidānaṃ mara-
ṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tam
kissa hetu? duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam
eva kho bhikkhave idh'ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ
pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ . . . pe . . . Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ
dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya
atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. Tesam te dhammā paññāya
atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te
upārambhānisamsā c'eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivā-
dappamokkhānisamsā ca. Yassa c'atthāya dhammaṃ
pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c'assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesan te
dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya sam-
vattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Duggahitattā bhikkhave
dhammānaṃ ti.

Yā pana sugahitā silakkhandhādipāripūrim yeva ākaṃ-
khamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam nis-
saranatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: Tesam te dhammā
suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam
kissa hetu? Sugahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññātakandhopahīnakilesa bhāvitamaggo

¹ Sumaṅgalavilāsinī p. 20. seq.

paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho khīṇāsavo kevalam pavenipālanatthāya vamsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpunāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti ti. Vinaye pane suppaṭipanno bhikkhu silasampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpunāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhisampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpunāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno paññāsampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpunāti, tāsam yeva tattha pabhedavacanato.

Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imam vijjātaya-cha-abhiññā-catupaṭisambhidāpabhedam sampattim pāpunāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno ananuññātasukhasamīphassa-attharanapāpuraṇādiphassasāmaññato paṭikkhit-tesu upādinnakaphassādisu anavajjasāññi hoti. Vuttam pi h'etam: tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā ti. Tato dussilabhāvaṃ pāpunāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno cattaro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yam sandhāya vuttam: 'attānā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khaṇati bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.' Tato micchādīṭṭhitam pāpunāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhammacittam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato cittavikkhepaṃ pāpunāti. Vuttam h'etam: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni, yāni cinto ummādasā vighātassā bhāgi assā ti. Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathākkamena imam dussilabhāva-micchādīṭṭhitā-cittakkhepabhedam vipattim pāpunāti ti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ pāpunāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni nātvā tesam vasena sabbam p'etam saṅgahamānam tīpi piṭakāni honti.

58. Kathaṃ nikāyato pañca nikāyā ti? Sabbam eva h'etaṃ Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabhedam hoti.

Tattha katamo Dīghanikāyo? Tivaggasaṅgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttimsa suttāni.

Catuttims'eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgaho essa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

Kasmā paṇ' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati? Dīghappamaṇaṃ suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamecittam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapāṇāpoṇikanikāyo cikkhallikanikāyo' ti evamādini c'ettha sādhaḥkāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanaṭtho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhimanikāyo? Majjhimappamaṇāni pañcadasa vaggasaṅgahāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādini diyaḍḍhasaṭṭaṃ dve ca suttāni.

Diyaḍḍhasaṭṭasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasavaggapariggaho ti.

Katamo Samyuttanikāyo? Devatāsaṃyuttādivasena kathitāni Oghatarāṇasuttādini satta suttasaḥassāni satta ca suttasaṭṭāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Satta suttasaḥassāni satta suttasaṭṭāni ca dvāsaṭṭhi c'eva suttantā eso Samyuttasaṅgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo? Ekeka - aṅgāṭirekavasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādini nava suttasaḥassāni pañca suttasaṭṭāni satta paṇṇāsaṇ ca suttāni.

Navasuttasaḥassāni pañca suttasaṭṭāni ca Sattapaṇṇāsa suttāni saṅkhyā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddakanikāyo? Sakalam Vinayapīṭakam Abhidhammapīṭakam Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapadādayo ca pubbe dassita-cuddasappabhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesabuddhavacanan ti.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p'ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike tadanñam buddhavacanam nikāyo Khuddako mato ti. Evam nikāyato pañca nikāyā honti.

59. Katham nava aṅgāni ti? Sabbam eva h'idaṃ Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gāthā Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallan ti navappabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubhato - vibhaṅga - niddesakhandhakaparivārā Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭakasuttāni aññam pi ca suttanāmakam Tathāgatavacanam Suttan ti veditabbam. Sabbam pi sagāthakam Suttam Geyyan ti veditabbam. Visesena Samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthāvaggo. Sakalam pi Abhidhammapīṭakam niggāthakam suttān ca yañ ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṅgahitam buddhavacanam tam Veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam.

Dhammapada - Theragāthā - Therīgāthā - Suttanipāte no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassañānamayika-gāthā-pāṭisamyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānan ti veditabbam.

'Vuttam h'etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinayappavattā dasuttarasatam suttantā Iti-vuttakan ti veditabbam.

Apaṇṇaka-jātakādīni paññāsādhikāni pañca jātakasatāni Jātakan ti veditabbam.

'Cattāro ime bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutadhammā Ānande' ti ādinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyabbhuta-dhammapaṭisamyuttā suttantā Abbhutadhamman ti veditabbam.

Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sammādiṭṭhi - Sakkapañha-Saṅkhārabbhājanīya-Mahāpupphamasuttādayo sabbe pi vedān ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladdhā pucchitasuttantā Vedallan ti veditabbam.

Evam etaṃ aṅgato nava aṅgāni.

60. Katham dhammakhandhato caturāsīti dhammakhandhasahassāni ti? Sabbam eva hi Buddhavacanam

Dvāsītiṃ buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahaṣṣāni bhikkhuto caturāsīti sahaṣṣāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.

Evam paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasena caturāsīti-sahaṣṣappabhedam hoti.

Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko dhammakkhandho. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkhandhagaṇaṇā.

Gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanam eko dhammakkhandho, viśajjanam eko. Abhidhamme ekamekam tikadukabhājanam ekamekañ ca cittavārabhājanam eko dhammakkhandho.

Vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājanīyam, atthi āpatti, atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo, tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo.

Evam dhammakkhandhato caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahaṣṣāni.

61. Evam etaṃ sabbam pi Buddhavacanam pañcasatikasaṅgītikāle saṅgāyantaṇa Mahākassapapamukhena vaśigaṇeṇa 'idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanam, idaṃ majjhima-buddhavacanam, idaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanam, idaṃ Vinayaṭīṭakam, idaṃ Suttantaṭīṭakam, idaṃ Abhidhammaṭīṭakam, ayaṃ Dīghanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddakanikāyo, imāni suttādīni nav' aṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahaṣṣāni ti' imam pabhedam vavattḥapetvā va saṅgītam. Na kevalaṇ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasaṅgaha-vaggasaṅgaha-peyyālasaṅgaha-ekanipāta-ḍukanipātādīnipātasāṅgahasamyuttasaṅgahapaññāsasaṅgahaḍim anekavidham tisu ṭīṭakesu sandissamāpasāṅgahapabhedam vavattḥapetvā va sattahi māsehi saṅgītam. Saṅgītipariyosāṇe c'assa: 'Idam Mahākassapaṭṭherena Dasa-balassa sāsanam pañcavassasahaṣṣaparimāṇakālam pavat-tanasamattham kataṃ' ti saṅjātappamodā, sādḥukāram viya dadamāṇā, ayaṃ mahāpaṭḥavi udakapariyaṇtam katvā anekappaṇakāram saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaheṣum.

62. Evam saṅgīte paṇ' ettha ayaṃ Abhidhammo ṭīṭa-kato Abhidhammaṭīṭakam, nikāyato Khuddakanikāyo,

aṅgato Veyyākaraṇaṅgaṃ dhammakkhandhato katipayāni dhammakkhandhasahassāni hoti. Taṃ dhārayantesu bhikkhūsu pubbe eko bhikkhu sabbasāmayikaparisāya nisiditvā Abhidhammato suttaṃ āharitvā dhammaṃ kathento 'rūpakkhandho avyākato cattāro khandhā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākataḥ dasāyatanā avyākataḥ dve āyatanā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākataḥ. Soḷasa dhātuyo avyākataḥ dve dhātuyo siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākataḥ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ avyākataṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā avyākataṃ dasindriyā avyākataḥ domanassindriyaṃ akusalaṃ aññātamñassāmitindriyaṃ kusalaṃ cattāri indriyāni siyā akusalā siyā avyākataḥ cha indriyāni siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākataḥ ti' dhammakathaṃ kaṭheti. Tasmim̐ tṭhāne eko bhikkhu nisinno dhammakathikaṭvaṃ Sineruṃ parikkhipanto viya dīghasuttaṃ āharāsi. Kiṃ suttaṃ nāma'etan ti āha? Abhidhammasuttaṃ nāma āvuso ti. Abhidhammasuttaṃ kasmā āharāsi? Kiṃ aññaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ suttaṃ āharitum na vaṭṭati ti. Abhidhammo kena bhāsito ti? Na eso buddhabhāsito ti. Kiṃ pana te āvuso Vinayapīṭakaṃ uggahitaṃ ti. Na uggahitaṃ āvuso ti. Vinayadhāritāya maññe tvaṃ ajānanto evaṃ vadesi ti. Vinayamattaṃ eva āvuso uggahitaṃ ti. Taṃ pi te duggahitaṃ parisapariyante nisiditvā niddāyantaṃ uggahitaṃ bhavissati. Tumhādisse hi pabbājento vā upasampādentō vā sātisaṃ hoti. Kiṃkāraṇā? Vinayamattassa pi duggahitattā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Tattha anāpatti na vivaṇṇetukāmo iṅha tāva Suttantaṃ vā gāthāyo vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pariyāpunaṃ pacchā pi Vinayaṃ pariyāpunaṃ si. Suttantaṃ okāsaṃ kāraṇetvā Abhidhammaṃ vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Abhidhamme okāsaṃ kāraṇetvā Suttantaṃ vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Vinaye okāsaṃ kāraṇetvā Suttantaṃ vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pucchati. Tvaṃ pana ettakam pi na jānāsi ti. Ettakenāpi paravādi niggaḥito hoti. Mahāgosinḡasuttaṃ pana ito pi balavataraṃ. Tatra hi Dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero aññaṃaññaṃ pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ ca vissajjanaṃ ca āropetum Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Mahāmoggallānattherassa vissajjanaṃ ārocento:

idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū Abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puttāṃhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsārenti dhammi ca tesam kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā ti āha.

63. Satthā abhidhammikā nāma mama sāsane paribāhirā ti avatvā suvaṇṇālīṅgasadisam givaṃ unṇāmetvā punna-candasassirikaṃ mukhaṃ pūretvā brahmaghosaṃ nicchārento 'sādhu sādhu Sāriputta' ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa sādhu-kāraṃ datvā 'yathā taṃ Moggallāno ca sammāvyākaraṃ māno vyākareyya, Moggallāno hi Sāriputta-dhammakathiko' ti āha. Abhidhammikabhikkhū yeva kira dhammakathikā nāma, avasesā dhammaṃ kathentā pi na dhammakathikā. Kasmā? Te hi dhammaṃ kathentā kammantaraṃ vipākantaraṃ rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ dhammantaraṃ āloketvā kathenti. Abhidhammikā dhammantaraṃ na āloketi,^{*} tasmā abhidhammiko bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathetu vā no vā pucchitakāle pana pañhaṃ kathessati ti. Ayam eva kira ekantadhammakathiko nāmā ti. Idaṃ sandhāya Satthā sādhu-kāraṃ datvā 'sukathitaṃ Moggallānenā ti' āha. Abhidhammaṃ paṭibāhanto imasmiṃ jinacakke pahāraṃ deti, sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ paṭibāhati, Satthu vesārajjañāṇaṃ ativatteti,^{*} sotukāmaṃ parisam visamvādeti, ariyamagge āvaraṇaṃ bandhati, atthārasasu bhedakaravatthūsu ekasmiṃ sandissati, ukkhepaniyakammanissayakammatajjaniyakammāraho hoti, kammaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo vighāsādo hutvā jivissati ti. Athā pi evaṃ vadeyya: sace Abhidhammo buddhabhāsito yathā anekesu suttasahassesu 'ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe vihara-ti ti' ādinā nayena nidānaṃ sajjitaṃ evaṃ assāpi nidānaṃ sajjitaṃ bhaveyyā ti. So 'Jātaka Suttanipāta-Dhammapadādinā evarūpaṃ nidānaṃ n'atthi na ca tāni buddhabhāsitaṃ ti' paṭikkhipitvā uttarim pi evaṃ vattabbo: Paṇḍita Abhidhammo nāma 'esa buddhānaṃ yeva visayo na aññesaṃ visayo, buddhānaṃ okkanti pākāṭā, abhi-jāti pākāṭā, abhisambodhi pākāṭā, dhammacakkappavattanaṃ pākāṭaṃ,

^{*} na dhammantaraṃ ālo^o M.

^{*} paṭinivatteti M.

yamakapaṭihīraṃ pākataṃ, vikkamo pākato, devaloke desitabhāvo pākato, devorohanam pākataṃ. Yathā nāma cakkavattiraṇṇo hatthiratanam vā assaratanam vā thenetvā yānake yojetvā vicaraṇam nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam, cakkaratanam vā pana thenetvā palālasakāṭe olambetvā vicaraṇam nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam, yojanappamānam obhāsanasaṃmattham maṇiratanam vā pana kappāsapacchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā valaṇṇaṇam nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam. Kasmā? Rājārahahaṇḍatāya. Evam evam Abhidhammo nāma aññesaṃ avisayo sabbaññubuddhānam yeva visayo. Tesam vasena desetabbā desanā buddhānam hi okkanti pākataṃ . . . pe . . . devorohanam pākataṃ. Abhidhammassa nidānakiccaṃ nāma n'atthi paṇḍita ti, na hi sakkā evam vutte paravādinā sahadhammikaṃ udāhāraṃ udāharitum.

64. Maṇḍalārāmaṃvāsī Tissabhūtiṭhero pana mahābodhi-nidāne 'esa Abhidhammo nāma ti dassetum yena svāhaṃ bhikkhave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padese na vihāsin ti' imaṃ padesaṃ vihārasuttantaṃ āharitvā kathesi. Dasavidho hi padeso nāma khandhapadeso āyatanapadeso dhātu-sacca-indriya-paccayākārasatipaṭṭhānājñānapadeso nāma padeso dhammapadeso ti. Tesu Satthā Mahābodhimande pañcakkhandhe nippadesato paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanākkhandhavasen' eva vihāsi.

Dvādasāyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo nippadesena paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ dhammāyatane vedanāvasena dhammadhātuyaṃ ca vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāri saccāni nippadesena paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ dukkhasaccavedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Bāvisatindriyāni nippadesena paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāpañcake indriyavasena vihāsi.

Dvādasapadikaṃ paccayākāravattanin^{*} nippadesena paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ phassa-paccaya-vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne nippadesena paṭi-vijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāsatipaṭṭhānavasen' eva vihāsi.

* paccayavaddham C.G. T.

Cattāri jhānāni nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ jhānaṅgesu vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Nāmaṃ nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ tattha vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Dhamme nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanā-tikavasen' eva vihāsi.

65. Evaṃ thero padesavihārasuttantavasena Abhidhammassa nidānaṃ kathesi. Gāmaṃvāsi Sumanadevathero pana heṭṭhā lohapāsāde dhammaṃ pavattento 'ayaṃ paravādi bāhā paggayha araṇṇe kandanto viya asakkhikaṃ aṭṭhaṃ karonto viya ca Abhidhamme nidānassa atthibhāvaṃ pi na jānāti ti' vatvā nidānaṃ kathento evaṃ āha: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu viharati Tāvatiṃse pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi.

66. Ku sa lā dham mā a ku sa lā dham mā a vy ā ka t ā dham mā ti. Aññesu. pana suttesu ekaṃ eva nidānaṃ, Abhidhamme dve nidānāni adhigamanidānaṃ desanānidānaṃ ca. Tattha adhigamanidānaṃ Dīpaṅkaradasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva Mahābodhipallāṅkā veditabbam, desanānidānaṃ yāva dhammacakkappavattanā. Evaṃ ubhayanidānasampannassa paṇ' assa Abhidhammassa nidānakosallatthaṃ idaṃ tāva pañhakammaṃ veditabbam.

67. Ayaṃ Abhidhammo nāma kena pabhāvito, kattha paripācito, kattha adhigato¹, kena adhigato, kattha vicito, kadā vicito, kena vicito, kattha desito, kass' atthāya desito, kehi paṭiggahito, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhatan ti?

Tatr' idaṃ vissajjanaṃ:

Kena pabhāvito ti? Bodhiabhinīhārasaddhāya pabhāvito.

Kattha paripācito ti? Addhacchatṭhesu Jātakasatesu.

Kattha adhigato ti? Bodhimūle.

Kadā adhigato ti? Visākhapunnamāsiyaṃ.

Kena adhigato ti? Sabbaññūbuddhena.

Kattha vicito ti? Bodhimaṇḍe.

¹ Add kadā adhigato.

Kadā vīcīto ti? Ratanagharasattāhe.

Kena vīcīto ti? Sabbaññūbuddhena.

Kattha desīto ti? Devesu Tāvatisseṣu.

Kass' atthāya desīto ti? Devatānaṃ.

Kim atthaṃ desīto ti? Caturōghanittharaṇatthaṃ.

Kehi paṭigahīto ti? Devehi.

Ke sikkhanti ti? Sekhā ca puthujjanā kalyāṇakā ca.

Ke sikkhitasikkhā ti? Arahanto khīṇāsavā.

Ke dhārenti ti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti.

Kassa vacanaṃ ti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato Sammāsambuddhasa.

Kenābhatan ti? Ācariyaparamparāya. Ayaṃ hi Sāriputtatthero Bhaddaji Sobhito Piyajālī Piyapālo Piyadassi Kosiyaputto Siggavo Sandeho¹ Moggaliputto Visudatto Dhammiyo Dāsako Sonako Revato ti evaṃ ādīhi yāva saṅgītikālā ābhato, tato uddhaṃ teṣaṃ yeva sissānusisseehi ti. Evaṃ tāva Jambudīpatale ācariyaparamparāya ābhato imaṃ pana dīpaṃ

Tato Mahindo Iddhiyo Uttiyo Bhaddanāmo ca Sambalo ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

Imehi mahānāgehi ābhato tato uddhaṃ teṣaṃ yeva sissānusissasāṅkhātāya ācariyaparamparāya yāvajjakālā ābhato. Evaṃ ābhatassa paṇ' assa yaṃ taṃ Dīpaṅkara-dasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallaṅkā adhigamaṇidānaṃ.

68. Yāva Dhammacakkapavattanā desanānidānaṃ ca vuttaṃ.

[Here the Dūrenidāna Chapter of the Jātaka Commentary (Fausböll's Jātaka, I. pp. 2—47) follows.]

69. Tattha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhitvā yavatāyukaṃ dibbasampattim anubhavanto manussagaṇa-

nāya¹ idāni sattahi divasehi āyukkhayaṃ pāpunissati ti² vattāni kilissanti, mālā milāyanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye vevanṇiyaṃ okkamati,³ devo devāsanena saṇṭhahati ti imesu pubbanimittesu uppanṇésu tāni disvā suññā vata no saggā bhavissanti ti samvegajātāhi devatāhi Mahāsattassa pūritapāramibhāvaṃ ñatvā imasmim idāni aññaṃ devalokaṃ anupagantvā manussaloke uppajjitvā buddhabhāvaṃ patte puññāni katvā cutācutā manussā devalokaṃ paripūressanti ti cintetvā

Yato haṃ Tusite kāye Santusito nāṃ' ahaṃ tadā dasasahassi samāgantvā yācanti pañjali mamaṃ,
Kālo te Mahāvira! uppajja mātu kucchiyaṃ
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padan ti.⁴

Evam Buddhabhāvatthāya āyācito kālaṃ dīpaṃ desaṃ kulam janettiyā āyuparimāṇan ti imāni pañca mahāvilo-kānāni viloketvā katasanniṭṭhāno tato cuto Sakyarājakule paṭisandhim gahetvā tattha mahāsampattiyā parihariya-māno anukkamena bhadrāyobbanam anupāpuṇi.

70. Imasmim antare sato sampajāno Ānanda¹ bodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamati ti ādinam suttapādānam c'eva tesam Atthakathāya ca vasena vitthāro veditabbo.

So tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavikesu tisu pāsādesu devaloka-sirim viya rajjasirim anubhavamāno uyyānakilāya gamanasamaye anukkamena jīṇṇavyādhimatasāṅkhyāte tayo devadūte disvā sañjātasamvego nivattitvā catuttha-vāre pabbajitaṃ disvā sādhu pabbajjā ti pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasaṃ khepetvā Maṅgalapokkharāṇitire nisinno kappakavesaṃ gahetvā āgatena Vissakammena devaputtana alaṃkatapaṭiyatto

¹ manussagaṇhaṇāya saṭṭhivassasahassādhikāni satta-paṇṇāsa vassakoṭiyo idāni M.

² pāpunissasi M.

³ kāye dubbaṇṇam okkamati M.

⁴ Dh p. 117.

Rāhulabhaddassa jātasāsanam sutvā puttāsinehassa balavabhāvaṃ ūtvā yāva idaṃ bandhanam na vaḍḍhati tāvad eva naṃ chindissāmi ti cintetvā sāyaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanto :

Nibbutā nūna sā mātā
Nibbuto nūna so pitā
Nibbutā nūna sā nārī
Yassāyaṃ idiso pati ti.¹

71. Kisāgotamiyā nāma pitucchādhitāya bhāsitaṃ imaṃ gātham sutvā ahaṃ imāya nibbutapadaṃ sāvito ti gīvato sataṣaḥsaḥsaḥḥaṇakam muttāhāraṃ muñcitvā tassā pesetvā attano bhavanam pavasitvā sirisayane nisinno niddāvasena nāṭakānam vippakāraṃ disvā nibbīṇṇahadayo Channaṃ utthāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āharāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āruyha Channasahāyo dasaṣaḥsaḥsilokadhātudevatahi kataparivāro mahābhiniṅkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā, ten' eva rattāvasesena tīni mahārajāni atikkamma, Anomānaditire pabbajitvā, anukkamena Rājagahaṃ gantvā, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre nisinno Magadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā sabbaññutaṃ patvā tassa vijitaṃ āgamanatthāya tena gahitapatiñño Ājāraṇ ca Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṇ ca upasaṅkamitvā tesam santike adhigatavisesena aparituttḥo chabbassāni mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā Visākhapunnamadivase pāto va Senāninigame Sujātāya dinnapāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā suvaṇṇapātiṃ pavāhetvā Nerañjarāya tīre Mahāvanasaṇḍe nānāsamāpattihi divasabhāgam vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Soṭthiyena dinnam atthatiṇamutthiṃ gahetvā Kālāna nāgarājena abhiṭṭhutaḥḥaṇo bodhimāṇḍam āruyha tiṇāni santharitvā 'na tāv' imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti' patiññaṃ katvā pācīnadisābhimukho nisīditvā suriye anatthamite yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsāññaṃ, majjhimayāme cutūpapātāññaṃ patvā pacchimayāmāvasāne dasabalacatuvesārājādisabbabud-

¹ Jāt. I., 60; Mahāvastu, II., 157.

dhagunapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ paṭivijjhanto yeva imaṃ Abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigañchi.

Evam assa adhigamanidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

72. Evaṃ adhigatābhidhammo ekapallaṅkena nisinnasattāhaṃ animisasattāhaṃ caṅkamanasattāhaṃ ca atikamitvā catutthe sattāhe sayambhūṇāpādhigamena adhigataṃ Abhidhammaṃ vicinitvā aparāṇi pi Ajapāla-Mucalindarājāyatanesu tīni sattāhāni vītināmetvā atthame sattāhe Ajapālanigrodharukkhamūle nisinno dhammagāmbhīratāpaccavekkhaṇena appossukkataṃ āpajjamaṇo dasasahassimahābrahmaparivārena Sahampatibrāhmaṇā āyācitadhammadesano buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā brāhmaṇo ajjhesanaṃ ādāya ‘kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhammaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan’ ti olokeno Ālār-Uddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ nātvā pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakārakataṃ anussaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ Kāsipurāṃ gacchanto antarāmagge Upakena saddhiṃ mantetvā Āsāhipuṇṇamādivase Isipatane migadāye pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā te ananucchavikena samudācārena saññāpetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattento Aññakoṇḍaññatherapamukhā atthārasa brahmakotiyo amatapānaṃ pāyesi. Evaṃ yāva Dhammacakkappavattadesanānidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana sātthakathānaṃ Ariyapariyesanapabbajāsuttādīnaṃ vasena veditabbo.

73. Evaṃ adhigamanidānadesanānidānasampannassa paṇ’assa Abhidhammassa aparāṇi pi Dūrenidānaṃ Avīdūrenidānaṃ Santikenidānaṃ ti tīni nidānāni. Tattha Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva Tusitapurā Dūrenidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tusitapurato paṭṭhāya yāva Bodhimaṇḍā Avidūrenidānaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatisesū viharati pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi ti idam assa Santikenidānaṃ.

Ayaṃ tāva Nidānakathā. Idāni:

Iti me bhāsamānassa Abhidhammakatham imam,
Avikkhattā nisāmetha, dullabhā hi ayam kathā ti.

Evam patinñātāya Abhidhammakathāya kathanokāso
sampatto.

74. Tatthāyasmā Abhidhammo nāma Dhammasaṅgani-
ādini sattappakaraṇāni.

Dhammasaṅgani cittuppādakaṇḍādīnaṃ vasena cattāri
kaṇḍāni cittuppādakaṇḍam pi mātikāpadabhājanivyavasena
duvidham, tattha mātikā ādi sā pi tikamātikā dukamātikā
ti duvidhā.

Tattha tikamātikā ādi tikamātikāya pi kusalatti-
kam.

75. Kusalattike pi kusalā dhammā¹ ti idam padam. Tas-
mā:

Ito patthāya gambhīraṃ Abhidhammakatham imam
vuccamānaṃ nisāmetha ekaggā sādhu sādhave ti.

Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyā-
katā dhammā ti.²

Ayam tāva ādipadena laddhanāmo kusalattiko nāma.

76. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-
mā, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-
mā, a dukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampa-
yuttā dhammā ti ayam sabbapadehi laddhanāmo
vedanattiko nāma.

Evam ādipadavasena vā sabbapadavasena vā sabbesam
pi tikadukānaṃ nāmaṃ veditabbam.

Sabbe va c'ete pañcadasahi paricchedehi vavatthitā.
Tikānaṃ hi eko paricchedo dukānaṃ catuddasa.

77. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti ādayo
cha dukā ganthato ca atthato ca aññamaññasamban-
dhena kaṇṇikā viya ghaṭṭa viya hutvā ṭhitattā hetugocchako
ti vuccati.

Tato 'pare sappaccayā dhammā appaccayā
dhammā ti ādayo satta dukā aññamaññe asambandhā.

kevalam dukam sāmāññena uccinitvā gocchakantare tha-
pitattā aññehi ca mahantaradukehi cullakattā cullantaradukā
veditabbā.

78. Tato param āsavadukādīnam channam dukānam
vasena āsavagocchako.

79. Samyojanadukādīnam vasena samyojanagoc-
chako.

80. Tathā gantha — ogha — yoga — nivarana²dukādīnam
vasena gantha — ogha — yoga — nivarana²goc-
chakā.

81. Parāmāsadukādīnam pañcannam vasena parāmā-
sagocchako³ti.

Sabbe pi satta gocchakā veditabbā.

82. Tato param:

Sārammaṇā dhammā ti ādayo catuddasa mahān-
taradukā nāma.

83. Tato upādānadukādayo cha dukā upādānagoc-
chako nāma.

84. Tato kilesadukādayo aṭṭha dukā kilesadukā
nāma.

85. Tato param dassanena pahātabbadukādayo aṭṭhā-
rasa dukā Abhidhammamātikāya pariyosāne tha⁴pitattā
piṭṭhidukā nāma.

86. Vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā ti
ādayo pana dvācattālisa dukā suttantika⁵dukā
nāma. Evaṃ sabbe p'ete pañcadasahi paricchedehi
vavatthitā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ vavatthitā paṇ'ete sappadesanippadesavasena dve
ca koṭṭhāsā honti.

Etesu hi nava tikā ekasattati ca dukā sappadesānam
rūpārūpadhammānam pariggahitattā sappadesā nāma.

87. Avasesā terasa tikā ekasattati ca dukā nippadesā
nāma.

88. Tattha tikesu tāva vedanattiko vitakkattiko pitittiko
uppannatiko atitattiko cattāro ārammaṇattikā ti ime nava
tikā sappadesā nāma. Dukesu hetugocchakādīnam upā-
dānagocchakapariyosānānam navannaṃ gocchakānam pari-
yosāne tayo tayo dukā.

89. Kilesagocchakapariyosāne cattāro dukā:

Cittasampayuttā dhammā,¹ cittavippayuttā dhammā, cittasamsatthā dhammā, cittavisamsatthā dhammā ti dve mahantaradukā.

90. Suttantikadukesu adhivacanadukam² paññattidukam niruttidukam nāmarūpadukan ti ime cattāro duke t̥hapetvā avasesā atthatisa dukā cā ti ete sappadesā nāma vuttā. Avasesā tikadukā sabbe pi nippadesā ti veditabbā.

91. Idāni kusalā dhammā ti ādinam mātikāpadānam ayam anupubbavaṇṇanā. Kusalasaddo tāva ārogyānavajjacchekasukhavipākesu dissati. Ayam hi kacci nu bhoto kusalam kacci nu bhoto anāmayan ti ādisu ārogye dissati. Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro kusalo? Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo ti ca puna ca param bhante ekadānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti kusalesu dhammesu ti ca evam ādisu anavajje.

Kusalo tvam rathassa aṅgapaccāṅgānam, kusalā nacagittassa sikkhitā caturitthiyo ti ādisu cheke.

Kusalānam bhikkhave dhammānam samādānahetu, kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ti ādisu sukhavipāke. Svāyam idha ārogye pi anavajje pi sukhavipāke pi vattati ti.

92. Dhammasaddo panāyam pariyattihetugūṇanissattanijjivatādisu dissati. Ayam hi dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geḡyan ti ādisu pariyattiyam dissati.

Hetumhi nānam dhammapaṭisambhidā ti ādisu hetumhi.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino

Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti

ādisu guṇe dissati.

93. Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ti ādisu nissattanijjivatāyam. Svāyam idhāpi nissattanijjivatāyam eva vattati.

Vacanattho pan' ettha kucchite pāpadhamme salayanti calayanti kappenti viddhamsenti ti kusalā.

Kucchitena vā akārena sayanti ti kusā. Te akusala-saṅkhāte kuse lunanti chindanti ti kusalā.

Kucchitānaṃ vā sānato tanukaraṇato osānakaraṇato nāṇaṃ kuṣaṃ nāma. Tena kuṣena lātabbā ti kusalā gaheṭṭabbā pavatteṭṭabbā ti attho. Yathā vā kuṣā ubhayabhāgagataṃ haṭṭhappadesaṃ lunanti evaṃ ime ti pi uppannānuppannabhāvena ubhayabhāgagataṃ saṅkilesa-pakkhaṃ lunanti tasmā kuṣā viya lunanti ti pi kusalā.

94. Attano pana sabhāvan dhārenti ti dhammā. Dhāriyanti vā paccayehi dhāriyanti vā yathā sabhāvato ti dhammā.

Na kusalā akusalā mittapaṭipakkhā amittā viya lobhādi-paṭipakkhā alobhādayo viya kusalapāṭipakkhā ti attho.

95. Na vyākata ti avyākata. Kusalākusalabhāvena akathitā ti attho.

Tesu anavajjasukhavipākalakkhaṇā kusalā, sāvajjaduk-khavipākalakkhaṇā akusalā, avipākalakkhaṇā avyākata.

96. Kim pan' etāni kusalā ti vā dhammā ti vā ādini ekatthāni udāhu nānatthāni ti? kiṃ c'ettha yadi tāva ekatthāni kusalā dhammā ti idaṃ kusalā kusalā ti vuttasa-disaṃ hoti? Atha nānatthāni. Tikadukānaṃ chakkacatuk-kabhāvo āpajjati padānaṃ ca asambandho. Yathā hi 'kusalā rūpaṃ cakkhumā' ti vutte atthavasena aññamaññaṃ anolokentānaṃ padānaṃ na koci sambandho, evaṃ idhāpi padānaṃ asambandho āpajjati.

Pubbāparasambandharahitāni ca padāni nippayojanāni nāma honti. Yā pi c'esā parato katame dhammā kusalā ti pucchā tāya pi saddhiṃ virodho āpajjati. Neva hi dhammā kusalā atha ca pan' idaṃ vuccati katame dhammā kusalā ti.

97. Aparo nayo: Yadi etāni ekatthāni tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattā kusalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Kusalādinānaṃ hi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ dhammabhāvena ekattaṃ, tasmā dhammattayena saddhiṃ atthato ninnāmettānaṃ kusalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Yad eva kusalan taṃ akusalan taṃ avyākatan ti. Athā pi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattaṃ na sampatiṭṭhatha 'añño kusalaparo dhammo

añño akusalaparo añño avyākataparo ' ti vadatha. Evaṃ sante dhammo nāma bhāvo bhāvato ca añño abhāvo ti kusalaparā bhāvasaṅkhātā dhammā, añño akusalaparo dhammo abhāvo siyā. Tathā avyākataparo. Tehi ca añño kusalaparo pi. Etam abhāvattam āpannehi dhammehi na aññe kuṣalādayo pi abhāvā yeva siyun ti.

Sabbam etaṃ akāraṇaṃ kasmā yathānumati? Vohāra-viddhitō. Vohāro hi yathā yathā atthesu anumato sam-
paṭicchito tathā tath' eva siddho na cāyaṃ kuṣalā dhammā ti ādisu kuṣalapubbo dhammābhilāpo dhamma-
paro ca kuṣalābhilāpo yathā kuṣalākuṣalā ti evaṃ atthavi-
sesabhāvena paṇḍitehi sampāṭicchito na ca kuṣalā rūpaṃ cakkhumā saddo viya aññamaññaṃ anolokitatthabhāvena. Kuṣalasaddo paṇ' ettha anavajjasukhavipākasaṅkhātassa atthassa jotana-
bhāvena sampāṭicchito akusalasaddo sāvajja-
dukkhavipākatthajotakattena, avyākatasaddo avipākattha-
jotakattena, dhammasaddo sabhāvadhāraṇādiatthajotakat-
tena.

98. So etesaṃ aññatarānantare vuccamāno attano attha-
sāmaññaṃ dīpeti, sabbe va hi ete sabhāvadhāraṇādinā lakkhaṇena dhammā kuṣalādisaddā cāpi dhammasaddassa purato vuccamānā attano atthavisesaṃ tassa dīpenti. Dhammo hi kusalo vā hoti akusalo vā avyā-
kato vā evaṃ etehi viṣuṃ viṣuṃ vuccamānā attano attano atthamattadīpakattena saha vuccamānā attano atthasāmaññaṃ atthavisesaṃ dīpakattena loke paṇḍitehi sampāṭicchitā. Tasmā yad evaṃ ettha ekatthanānattha-
taṃ vikappetvā dosāropanakāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ sabbam etaṃ akāraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ tāva kuṣalattikassa anupadavaṇṇanā, iminā vutta-
nayaṇa sesatikadukānaṃ nayo pi veditabbo, ito param paṇa viśesaṃ attam eva vakkhāma.

99. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti ādisu sukhasaddo tāva sukhavedanā sukhamūlasukhārammaṇasukhahetu-
sukhapaccayaṭṭhāna-avyāpajjhanibbānādisu dissati.

Ayaṃ hi sukhasa ca pahānā ti ādisu sukhavedanāya dissati. Sukho buddhānaṃ uppādo, sukhā virāgatā loke ti ādisu sukhamūle.

Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu sukhārammaṇe.

Sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yad idaṃ puññāni ti ādisu sukhahetumhi.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggaṃ na te sukhaṃ pajānanti ye na passanti nandanaṃ ti ādisu sukhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete dhammā ti ādisu avyāpajjhe.

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti ādisu nibbāne.

Idha pañāyaṃ sukhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.¹

100. Vedanāsaddo veditā vedanā me uppajjanti ti ādisu vedayitasmim yeva vaṭṭati.

Dukkhasaddo dukkhavedanādukkhavatthudukkhārammaṇadukkhapaccayaṭṭhānādisu dissati. Ayaṃ hi dukkhassa ca pahānā ti ādisu dukkhavedanāya dissati.

Jāti pi dukkhā ti ādisu dukkhavatthusmim. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu dukkhārammaṇe.

Dukkho pāpassa uccayo ti ādisu dukkhapaccaye.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā ti ādisu dukkhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Idha pañāyaṃ dukkhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.

Vacanaṭṭho pañ'ettha sukhayati ti sukhā, dukkhayati ti dukkhā.

Na dukkhā na sukhā ti adukkhamasukhā. Makāro pada-sandhivasena vutto. Sabbā pi ārammaṇarasam vediyanti anubhavanti ti vedanā.

101. Tā su iṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā sukhā anīṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā dukkhā ubbayaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā adukkhamasukhā.

Yo pañāyaṃ tisu pi padesu sampayuttasaddo tass' attho. Samaṃ pakārehi yuttā ti sampayuttā.

Katarehi pakārehi ti? Ekuppādādihi.

¹ Dhs. p. 1, sukhāya vedanāya, etc.

N'atthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti? Āmantā. Iti hi imassa pañhassa paṭikkhepema-
nu atthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sahaḡatā sahaḡatā
saṃsaṭṭhā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekāram-
maṇā ti.

Evam ekuppādādīnaṃ vasena sampayogattho vutto.

Iti imehi ekuppādādīhi samaṃ pakārehi yuttā ti sampa-
yuttā.

102. Vipākattike aññamaññaṃ viṣiṭṭhānaṃ kusalākusa-
lānaṃ pākā ti vipākā.

Vipakkabhāvaṃ āpannānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ etaṃ
adhivacanāṃ.

Vipākadhammadhammā ti vipākasabbhāvadhammā.

Yathā jātijarāsabhāvā jātijarāpakatikā sattā jātīdhammā
ti jarādhammā ti vuccanti, evaṃ vipākajanakattena vipāka-
sabbhāvā vipākapakatikā dhammā ti attho.

Tatīyapadaṃ ubhayasabbhāvapaṭikkhepavasena vuttaṃ.

103. Upādinnaṃ upādāniyattike ārammaṇakaraṇavasena
taṇhādīhi upetena kammunā āciṇṇā phalabhāvena gahitā
ti upādinnaṃ.

Ārammaṇabhāvaṃ upagantvā upādānasambandhanena
upādānaṃ hitā ti upādāniyā. Upādānassa ārammaṇa-
paccayabhūtānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Upādinnaṃ ca te upādāniyā ca upādinnaṃ upādāniyā. Sāsava-
kammanibbattānaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivaca-
naṃ.

Iminā nayena sesapadadvayena paṭisedhasahito attho
veditabbo.

104. Saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesattike saṅkileseti ti saṅkilesa.
Vibādhati upatāpeti cā ti attho.

Saṅkilesena samannāgatā saṅkiliṭṭhā.

Attānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanena saṅkilesaṃ
arahanti saṅkilese vā niyuttā tassa ārammaṇabhāvaṃ ana-
tikkamanato ti saṅkilesikā saṅkilesassa ārammaṇapac-
cayabhūtānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Saṅkiliṭṭhā ca te saṅkilesikā cā ti saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā.

Sesapadadvayaṃ pi purimattike vuttanayen'eva veditab-
baṃ.

105. Vitakkattike sampayogavasena vattamānena saha vitakkena savitakkā, saha vicārena savicārā.

Savitakkā ca te savicārā ti savitakkasavicārā, ubhayarahitā avitakkaavicārā. Vitakkavicāresu vicāro va mattā param pamāṇaṃ etesan ti vicāramattā. Vicārato uttarim vitakkena saddhim sampayogaṃ na gacchanti ti attho. Avitakkā ca te vicāramattā cā ti avitakkavicāramattā.

106. Pitittike pītiyā saha ekuppādādibhāvam gatā ti pīti-sahagatā pītisampayuttā ti attho.

Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

107. Upekhā ti c'ettha adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā.

Sā hi sukhadukkhā² kārappavattim upekkhati majjhattā-kārasaṅghitattā tenākārena ca pavattati ti upekhā.

Iti vedanāttikato padadvayaṃ eva gahetvā nippitika-sukhassa sappitikasukhato visesadassanavasena ayan tiko vutto.

108. Dassanattike dassanenā ti sotāpattimaggena. So hi paṭhamam nibbānam dassanato dassanan ti vutto.

109. Gotrabhū pana kiṃ cāpi paṭhamataram nibbānam passati? Yathā pana rañño santikaṃ kenacid eva karaṇīyena āgato puriso dūrato va rathikāya carantaṃ hatthikkhandhagataṃ rājānaṃ disvā pi 'diṭṭho te rājā ti' puṭṭho disvā kattabbakiccassa akatattā 'na passāmi ti' āha, evameva nibbānam disvā kattabbassa kiccassa kilesappahā-nassābhāvā na dassanan ti vuccati. Taṃ hi nāṇaṃ mag-gassa āvajjanaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

110. Bhāvanāyā ti sesamaggattayena. Sesamaggattayaṃ hi paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhasmiṃ neva dhamme bhāvanāva-sena uppajjati adīṭṭhapubbam kiñci na passati tasmā bhāvanā ti vuccati.

Tatiyapadam ubhayapaṭikkhepavasena vuttaṃ.

Tadanantarattike dassanena pahātabbo hetu etesan ti dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Dutiyapade pi es'eva nayo.

111. Tatiyapade neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahā-tabbo hetu etesan ti evam atthaṃ agahetvā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti evam attho

gahetabbo. Itarathā hi ahetukānaṃ agahaṇaṃ bhaveyya. Hetu yeva hi tesāṃ natthi yo dassanabhāvaṇāhi pahātabbo siyā. Sahetukesu pi hetuvajjānaṃ gahaṇaṃ āpajjati na hetunaṃ. Hetu yeva hi etesaṃ neva dassanena na bhāva-nāya pahātabbo ti vutto. Na te dhammā ubhayam pi etaṃ anadhippetam, tasmā n'eva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā ti ayam attho gahetabbo.

112. Ācayagāmittike² kammakilesehi āciyyati ti ācayo. Paṭisandhicutigatipavattānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Tassa kāraṇaṃ hutvā nipphādanabhāvena taṃ ācayaṃ gacchanti yassa vā pavattanti taṃ puggalaṃ yathāvuttam eva ācayaṃ gamenti ti pi ācayagāmino.

Sāsavakusalākusalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam.

Tato eva ācayasakkhātā cayā apetaṭṭā nibbānaṃ apeta-cayā ti apacayo. Taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanato apacayaṃ gacchanti ti apacayagāmino. Ariyamaggānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam.

Api ca pākāraṃ itthakavaḍḍhaki viya pavattam ācinantā gacchanti ti ācayagāmino. Tena citaṃ citaṃ viddhamsa-yamāno puriso viya tad eva pavattam apacinantā gacchanti ti apacayagāmino.

Tatiyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttam.

113. Sekhattike tisu sikkhāsu jātā ti pi sekhā. Sattan-naṃ sekhānaṃ ete ti pi sekhā. Apariyositasikkhattā sayam eva sikkhanti ti pi sekhā. Uparisikkhitabbābhāvato na sekkhā ti asekkhā. Vuḍḍhippattā vā sekkhā ti pi asekkhā. Arahattaphaladhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Tatiyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttam.

114. Parittattike samantato khaṇḍitattā appamattakaṃ parittan ti vuccati parittam gomayapiṇḍan ti ādisu viya. Ime pi appānubhāvatāya parittā viyā ti parittā. Kamāvacara-dhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Kilesavikkhambhana-samatthatāya vipulaphalatāya dīghasantānatāya ca mahan-tabhāvaṃgatā mahantehi vā ulāracchandaviriyacittapañ-ñehi gatā paṭipannā ti pi mahaggatā.

Pamāṇakarā dhammarāgādayo pamāṇaṃ nāma. Ārammaṇato vā sampayogato vā natthi etesaṃ pamāṇaṃ pamāṇassa ca paṭipakkhā ti appamāṇā.

Parittārammaṇattike parittam ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti parittārammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

115. Hīnattike hīnā ti lāmakā akusalā dhammā, hīnapaṇītaṇaṃ majjhe bhāvā ti majjhimā, avasesā tebhūmakā dhammā. Uttamaṭṭhena anappakaṭṭhena ca paṇitā lokutaraṃ dhammā.

116. Micchattattike hitasukhāvahā me bhavissanti ti evaṃ āsimsitā pi tathā abhāvato asubhādīsu yeva subhan ti ādi viparītapavattito¹ ca micchāsabhāvā ti micchattā, vipākādāne sati khandhabhedānantaram eva vipākādānato niyatā. Micchattā ca te niyatā cā ti micchattaniyatā vuttaviparītena atṭhena sammāsabhāvā ti sammattā. Sam^mattā ca te niyatā ca anantaram eva phaladānenā ti sam^mattaniyatā. Ubhayato pi na niyatā ti aniyatā.

117. Maggārammaṇattike nibbānaṃ maggati gavesati kilese vā mārento gacchati ti maggo. Maggo ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti maggārammaṇā.

Atṭhaṅgiko pi maggo paccayaṭṭhena etesaṃ hetū ti maggahetukā. Maggasampayuttā vā hetū ti maggahetū magge vā hetū ti maggahetū. Te etesaṃ hetū ti magga-hetukā. Sammādiṭṭhi sayam maggo ceva hetu ca iti maggo hetu etesaṃ ti pi maggahetukā, adhibhavitvā pavattanaṭṭhena maggo adhipati etesaṃ ti maggādhipatino.

118. Uppanattike uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhavaṅgā uddham paṇāgatā pavattā ti uppannā, na uppannā ti anuppannā. Pariniṭṭhitakāraṇekadesattā avassaṃ uppajjissanti ti uppādino.

119. Atitattike attano sabhāvaṃ uppādādilakkhaṇaṃ vā patvā atikkantā ti atitā, tadubhayam pi na āgatā ti anāgatā. Tam kāraṇaṃ paṭicca uppannā ti paccuppannā.

120. Anantarattike atitam ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti atitārammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

¹ subhādiviparīta° Atthayoḃ.

121. Ajjhattattike evaṃ pavattamānā 'mayam attā ti gahaṇam gamissāmā ti' iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā ti ajjhattā.

Ajjhattasaddo paṇāyam gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhatajjhatte visayaajjhatte ti catūsu atthesu dissati.

Ten' Ānanda bhikkhūnā tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhinimutte ajjhattam eva cittam saṇṭhapetabbam. Ajjhattarato samāhito ti ādisu hi ayam gocarajjhatte dissati.

Ajjhattam sampasādanam ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ti ādisu niyakajjhatte.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni ti ādisu ajjhatajjhatte.

Ayam kho paṇ' Ānanda vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambudho yad idaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattam suññataṃ upasampajja viharatī ti visayaajjhatte issariyaṭṭhāne ti attho.

Phalasamāpatthi buddhānaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Idha pana niyakajjhatte adhippeto tasmā attano santāne pavattā pātipuggalikā dhammā ajjhattā ti veditabbā.

122. Tato bahibhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā bahiddhā nāma.

Tatiyapadaṃ tadubhayavasena vuttaṃ.

123. Anantarattiko te yeva tippakāre pi dhamme āramaṇam katvā pavattanavasena vutto.

124. Sanidassanattike datṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātena saha nidassanena ti sanidassanā, paṭihananaṃ bhāvasaṅkhātena saha paṭighena ti sappatighā, sanidassanā ca te sappatighā cā ti sanidassanasappatighā, natthi etesaṃ datṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātaṃ nidassanaṃ ti anidassanā, anidassanā ca te vuttanayen'eva sappatighā cā ti anidassanasappatighā.

Tatiyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

Ayam tāva tikamātikāya anupubbavannaṇaṃ.

125. Dukamātikāya pana tikesu anāgatapadavannaṇaṃ yeva karissāma.

Hetugocchake² tāva hetudhammā ti mūlaṭṭhena hetusaṅkhātā dhammā. Hetū dhammā ti pi pāṭho.

² Dhs. p. 2., Hetū dhammā, etc.

Na hetū ti tesam yeva paṭikkhepavacanam sampayogato pavattena saha hetunā ti sahetukā.

Tath'eva pavatto natthi etesam hetū ti ahetukā.

Ekuppādādinā¹ hetunā sampayuttā ti hetusampayuttā. Hetunā vippayuttā ti hetuvippayuttā imesañ ca dvinnam pi dukānam kiñcāpi atthato nānattam natthi desanāvilāsena pana tathā bujjhantānam vā puggalānam ajjhāsayavasena vuttā.

126. Tato param paṭhamadukam dutiyatatiye hi saddhim yojetvā tesam hetunahetuādinam padānam vasena yathā sambhavato apare pi tayo dukā vuttā, tattha yath'eva hetū c'eva dhammā sahetukā cā ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā hetū c'eva dhammā ahetukā cā ti. Idam pi yathā sahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā ahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti. Idam pi hetusampayuttā dukena saddhim yojanāya pi es'eva nayo.

Tatra yad etaṃ na hetukā dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti siddhe. Na hetu kho pana dhammā ti atirittam. Kho panā ti padam vuttam. Tassa vasena ayam atirekattho saṅgahito ti veditabbo.

Katham na kevalam na hetudhammā? Sahetu-ahetukā icc'eva. Atha kho aññe pi aññathā pi ti idam vuttam hoti. Yath'eva hi na hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi evam hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi. Evam na hetudhammā hetusampayuttā pi hetuvippayuttā pi ti.

127. Cullantaradukesu attano nippādakena saha pac-cayenā ti sappaccayā, natthi etesam uppāde vā ṭhitiyam vā paccayo ti appaccayā.

Paccayehi samāgantvā katā ti saṅkhata, na saṅkhata ti asaṅkhata.

Avinibbhogavasena rūpam etesam atthi ti rūpino, tathā-vidham natthi etesam rūpan ti arūpino.² Rūpalakkhaṇam vā rūpam tam etesam atthi ti rūpino, na rūpino arūpino.

Lokiya dhammā ti loko vuccati lujjanapalujjanatṭhena vaṭṭam. Tasmim pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyuttā ti lokiya.

Tato uttippā ti uttarā. Loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttarā ti lokuttarā.

Kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuviññāpādisu kenaci etena cakkhuviññāpena vā sotaviññāpena vā vijānitabbā.

Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten' eva cakkhuviññāpena vā sotaviññāpena vā vijānitabbā.

Evam sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti.

128. Āsavagocchake āsavanti ti āsavā. Cakkhuno pi ... pe ... manato pi sandanti pavattanti ti vuttam hoti, dhammato yāva gotrabhū, okāsato yāva bhavaggaṃ savanti ti vā āsavā. Ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāsaṃ anto-karitvā pavattanti ti attho. Anto-karaṇattho hi ayam ākāro. Cirapārivāsiyatthēna madirādayo āsavā viyā ti pi āsavā. Lokasmim hi cirapārivāsikā madirādayo āsavā ti vucanti.

Yadi ca cirapārivāsikatthēna āsavā ete yeva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttam h'etaṃ:

Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi ti ādi.

Āyatam vā saṃsāradukkhaṃ savanti pasavanti ti āsavā tato aññe no āsavā nāma.

Attānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattehi saha āsavehi ti sāsavā evam pavattamānā, natthi etesaṃ āsavā ti anāsavā.

Sesaṃ hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

Ayam pana viseso: yathā tattha na hetu kho pana dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti ayam osānaduko paṭhamadukassa dutiyapadaṃ ādimhi ṭhapetvā vutto. Evam idha no āsavā kho pana dhammā sāsavā pi anāsavā pi ti na vuttā.

Kiñcāpi na vutto atha kho ayaṃ ca añño ca bhedo tattha vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

129. Saṃyojanagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti taṃ puggalaṃ vaṭṭasmim saṃyojenti bandhanti ti saṃyojanā.

Tato aññe no saṃyojanā nāma.

Ārammaṇabhāvaṃ upagantvā saṃyojanasaṃvaddhena saṃyojanānaṃ hitā ti saṃyojanīyā saṃyojanassa ārammaṇapaccayabhūtānaṃ etaṃ adbhavaṇaṃ. Na

samyojaniyā asamyojaniyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

130. Ganthagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam cutipaṭi-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmim ganthenti ghaṭenti ti ganthā. Tato aññe no ganthā ārammaṇakaraṇavasena ganthehi ganthitabbā ti ganthaniyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva yojetabbam.

Yathā ca idha evaṃ ito paresu pi vuttāvasesam tattha tattha vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

131. Oghagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmim ohananti osidāpentī ti oghā.

Ārammaṇam katvā atikkamaniyato oghehi atikkamitabbā ti oghaniyā oghānam ārammaṇadhammā evaṃ veditabbā.

132. Yogagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmim yojenti ti yogā. Yoganiyā oghaniyā viya veditabbā.

133. Nivaraṇagocchake cittam nivaraṇan ti pariyanandhanti ti nīvaraṇā. Nivaraṇiyā samyojaniyā viya veditabbā.

134. Parāmāsagocchake dhammānam yathābhūtam aniccādiākāram atikkamitvā niccan ti ādivasena pavattamānā parato āmasanti ti parāmāsā. Parāmāsehi ārammaṇakaraṇavasena parāmatṭhattā parāmatṭhā. Mahantaradukesu ārammaṇam agahetvā appavattito saha ārammaṇenā ti sārammaṇā, natthi etesaṃ ārammaṇan ti anārammaṇā.

Cintanaṭṭhena cittam vicittaṭṭhena vā cittam.

Avippayogavasena cetasmim niyuttā ti cetasikā.

Nirantarabhāvūpagamanatāya uppādato yāva bhaṅgā cittena saṃsaṭṭhā ti cittasaṃsaṭṭhā.

Ekato pavattamānā pi nirantarabhāvaṃ anupagamana-tāya cittena viṣaṃsaṭṭhā ti cittaviṣaṃsaṭṭhā.

Samuṭṭhahanti etenā ti samuṭṭhānam. Cittam samuṭṭhānam etesan ti cittasamuṭṭhānā.

Saha bhavanti ti sahabhuno.

Cittena sahabhuno cittasahabhuno.

Anuparivattanti ti anuparivattino. Kim anuparivattanti? Cittam. Cittassa anuparivattino cittānuparivattino.

Cittasaṃsaṭṭhā va te cittasamuṭṭhānā yeva cā ti cittasaṃsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānā.

Cittasamsatthā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca cittasahabhuno evaṃ cā ti cittasamsatthasamuṭṭhānasahabhuno.

Cittasamsatthā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca cittānuparivattino eva cā ti cittasamsatthasamuṭṭhānānuparivattino. Sesāni sabbapadāni vuttapadānam paṭikkhepavasena veditabbāni.

Ajjhattajjhattam sandhāya ajjhataṭṭhike vuttavasena ajjhata va ajjhataṭṭhikā. Tato bahibhūta ti bāhirā.

Upādiyaṇṭeva bhūtāni ca bhūtā viya. Upādiyaṇṭi ti upāda, na upādiyaṇṭeva ti nūpāda.

135. Upādānagocchake bhusaṃ ādiyaṇṭi ti upādānā. Daḥagāhaṃ gaṇhaṇṭi ti attho. Tato aṇṇe no upādānā.

136. Kilesagocchake saṅkiliṭṭhattike vuttanayaṇṭeva attho veditabbo.

137. Piṭṭhidukesu kāme avacaṇṭi ti kāmāvacarā, rūpe avacaṇṭi ti rūpāvacarā, arūpe avacaṇṭi ti arūpāvacarā.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana parato āvibhaṇṭi.

Tebhūmakavaṭṭe pariyaṇṇaantogadhā ti pariyaṇṇā, tasmim na pariyaṇṇā ti apariyaṇṇā.

Vaṭṭamūlaṃ chindantā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā vaṭṭato niyyaṇṭi ti niyyāṇikā. Iminā lakkhaṇena na niyyaṇṭi ti aniyāṇikā.

Cutiya vā attano vā pavattiyā anantaram phalaḍāṇe niyatattā niyatā. Tathā aniyatattā aniyatā.

Aṇṇe dhamme uttaranti pajahanti ti uttarā, attānaṃ uttaritum samatthehi saha uttarehi ti sauttarā, natthi etesaṃ uttarā ti anuttarā. Raṇanti etehi ti raṇā. Yehi abhibhūta satta nānappakāreṇa kandanti paridevanti tesam rāgādīnaṃ etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Sampayogavasena pahānekaṭṭhatāvasena ca saha raṇehi ti saraṇā. Tena kāraṇena natthi etesaṃ raṇā ti araṇā.

138. Suttantikadukesu sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bhajaṇṭi ti pi vijjābhāgino, vijjābhāge vijjakoṭṭhāse vattaṇṭi ti pi vijjābhāgino.

Tattha vipassanā nāṇaṃ manomayiddhi cha abhiññā ti attha vijjā purimena atthena tāhi sampayutta dhammā pi vijjābhāgino.

Pacchimena atthena tāsu yā kāci ekā vijjā vijjā, sesā vijjābhāgino ti. Evaṃ vijjā pi vijjāya sampayuttā dhammā pi vijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

139. Sampayogavasena'eva avijjā bhajanti ti pi avijjābhāgino, avijjābhāge avijjākoṭṭhāse vattanti ti pi avijjābhāgino. Tattha dukkhaṭṭhādaṃ tamosamudayaḍipatṭhādaṃ ti catasso avijjā.

Purimanayena'eva tā pi sampayuttadhammā pi avijjābhāgino. Pacchimena atthena tāsu yā kāci ekā avijjā avijjā, sesā avijjābhāgino ti.

Evaṃ avijjā pi avijjāsampayuttā dhammā pi avijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

140. Puna anajjhottharaṇabhāvena kilesandhakāraṃ viddhamsetuṃ asamatthatāya vijju upamā etesaṃ ti vijjūpamā, nissesaḍiddhamsaṇasamatthatāya vajiraṃ upamā etesaṃ ti vajirūpamā.

141. Bālesu ṭhitattā bālā, yattha ṭhitā tadupacāreṇa bālā, paṇḍitesu ṭhitattā paṇḍitā.

Bālakarattā vā bālā, paṇḍitakarattā vā paṇḍitā.

142. Kaṇhā ti kāḷakā cittassa apabhassaraḍhāvakaṇaṃ. Sukkā ti odātā tathā cittassa pabhassaraḍhāvakaṇaṃ.

Kaṇhābhijātihetuto vā kaṇhā. Sukkābhijātihetuto vā sukkā.

143. Idha c'eva samparāye va tapanti ti tapaniyā. Na tapaniyā atapaniyā.

144. Adhivacanadukādayo tayo atthato ninnakaṇaṃ. Vyañjanaṃ ev'ettha nānaṃ. Sirivaḍḍhako dhanavaḍḍhako ti ādayo hi vacanamattam eva adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā adhivacanā nāma.

Adhivacanānaṃ pathā adhivacanapathā.

145. Abhisankharonti ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā sankhārā ti. Evaṃ nidhāretvā sahetukaṃ katvā vuccamānā abhilaṇaṃ. Niruttinaṃ pathā niruttiṭṭhā.

146. Takko vitakko sankappo ti evaṃ tena tena pakāreṇa nāpanato paññatti nāma. Paññattinaṃ pathā paññattiṭṭhā.

Ettha ca ekam dukam vatvā pi itare samvacane payo-
janam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

147. Nāmarūpaduke nāmakarapaṭṭhena nāmaṭṭhena
nāmanatṭhena ca nāmam, ruppanatṭhena rūpam.

Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana nikkhepakaṇḍe
ā vibhavissati.

148. Avijjā ti dukkhādisu aññānam. Bhavataṇhā ti
bhavapaṭṭhanā.

149. Bhavadiṭṭhi ti bhavo vuccati, sassatam sassata-
vasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi. Vibhavadiṭṭhi ti vibhavo vuccati.

150. Ucchedam ucchedavasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi, sassato
attā ca loko cā ti pavattā diṭṭhi sassatadiṭṭhi.

Ucchijjissati ti pavattā ucchedadiṭṭhi.

151. Antavā ti pavattā diṭṭhi antavādiṭṭhi. Anantavā
ti pavattā diṭṭhi anantavādiṭṭhi.

Pubbantam anugatā diṭṭhi pubbantānudiṭṭhi, aparantam
anugatā diṭṭhi aparantānudiṭṭhi.

152. Ahirikan ti yaṃ na hiriyati hiriyitabbenā ti evaṃ
vitthāritā nillajjātā. Anottappan ti yaṃ na ottapati otta-
pitabbenā ti evaṃ vitthārito abhāyanakaākāro.

153. Hiriyānā hiri, ottapanā ottappam.

154. Dovacassatādisu dukkham vaco. Etasmiṃ vippaṭi-
kūlabhāgimhi* vipaccanikasāte anādare puggale ti dubbaco.

Tassa kammam dovacassam, tassa bhāvo dovacassatā.

Pāpā assaddhādayo puggalā etassa mitto ti pāpamitto,
tassa bhāvo pāpamittatā.

155. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca vuttapaṭipak-
khanayena veditabbā.

156. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattiyo satta pi āpattik-
khandhā āpattiyo ti. Evaṃ vuttāsu āpattisu kusalabhāvo
āpattikusalatā. Tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo āpatti-
vuṭṭhānakusalatā.

157. Samāpattisu kusalabhāvo samāpattikusalatā.

Samāpattinam appanāḥ paricchedapaññāy'etam adhivac-
anam.

Samāpattihi vuṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo samāpattivuṭṭhāna-kusalatā.

158. Aṭṭhārasasu dhātūsu kusalabhāvo dhātukusalatā.

Tāsam yeva dhātūnaṃ manasikāre kusalabhāvo manasi-kāra-kusalatā.

159. Cakkhāyatanādisu kusalabhāvo āyatanakusalatā.

Dvādasāṅge paṭicca-samuppāde kusalabhāvo paṭicca-samuppādakusalatā.

160. Tasmim tasmim ṭhāne kusalabhāvo ṭhānakusalatā. Ṭhānan ti kāraṇaṃ vuccati. Tasmim hi tadāyattavuttitāya phalaṃ tiṭṭhati nāma, tasmā ṭhānan ti vuttaṃ. Aṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo aṭṭhānakusalatā.

161. Ujubhāvo ajjavo, mudubhāvo maddavo.

162. Adhivāsanasāṅkhāto khamanabhāvo khanti. Surata-bhāvo soraccam.

163. Sammodakamudubhāvasāṅkhāto sakhilabhāvo sā-khalyaṃ.

Yathā parehi saddhim attano chiddaṃ na hoti evaṃ dhammāmisehi paṭisantharaṇaṃ paṭisanthāro.

164. Indriyaṣaṃvarabhedasāṅkhāto manacchatṭhesu in-driyesu aguttadvārabhāvo indriyesu aguttadvāratā. Paṭig-gaṇaṇaparibhogavasena bhojane mattaṃ ajānanabhāvo bhojane amattaññutā.

Anantaraduko vuttaṇṇipakkhanayena veditabbo.

165. Sativippavāsasāṅkhāto muṭṭhassatibhāvo muṭṭha-saccam.

Asampajaññabhāvo¹ asampajaññaṃ.

166. Saratī ti sati, sampajānātī ti sampajaññaṃ.

167. Appaṭisaṅkhāne akampanatṭhena paṭisaṅkhātāṃ balaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, viriyasīsena satta bojjhaṅge bhāventassa uppannabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ.

168. Paccanīkadhamme sametī ti samatho, aniccādivasena vividhena ākārena passatī ti vipassana² Samatho taṃ ākāraṃ gahetvā puna pavattetabbassa samathassa nimittavasena samathanimittam.

Paggahanimitte pi es' eva nayo.

¹ Asampajānanabhāvo M. C.G.

169. Sampayuttadhamme paggaṇhātī ti paggaḥo, na vikkhipatī ti avikkhepo.

170. Silavināsakāsamvarasaṅkhātā silassa vipatti silavipatti. Sammāditṭhivināsakamicchāditṭhisāṅkhātā ditṭhiyā vipatti ditṭhivipatti.

171. Soraccam eva silass' upasampādanato silaparipūranato silassa sampadā ti silasampadā.

Ditṭhipāripūrībhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ditṭhiyā sampadā ti ditṭhisampadā.

172. Visuddhabhāvaṃ pattā silasaṅkhātā silassa visuddhi silavisuddhi, nibbānasaṅkhātāṃ visuddhiṃ pāpetuṃ samatthā dassanaṅkhātā ditṭhiyā visuddhi ditṭhivisuddhi.

Ditṭhivisuddhi kho pana yathā ditṭhissa ca padhānaṃ ti kammaṣṣa kataṇṇāpādisaṅkhātā ditṭhivisuddhi c'eva yathā ditṭhissa ca anurūpaditṭhissa kalyāṇaditṭhissa taṃ sampayuttaṃ eva padhānaṃ.

173. Samvego ti jātiādini paṭicca samuppannabhayaṅkaṅkhātāṃ samvijjanaṃ.

Samvejanīyaṃ tṭhānaṃ ti samvejanakaṃ jātiādikāraṇaṃ samviggaṣṣa ca yoniso padhānaṃ ti evaṃ samvegajātassa upadhānapadhānaṃ.

174. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesū ti kusala-dhammapūraṇe asantutṭhibhāvo.

175. Appaṭivāṇitā ca padhānasmin ti arahattaṃ appatvā padhānasmiṃ anivattanātā anosakkanatā, Vijānaṇato vijjā. Vimuccanato vimutti.

176. Khaye nāṇaṃ ti kilesakkhayakare ariyamagge nāṇaṃ.

Anuppāde nāṇaṃ ti paṭisandhivasena anuppādabhūte taṃ taṃ maggavajjhakilesānaṃ anuppādapariyosāne uppanne ariyaphale nāṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ mātikāya anupubbavaṇṇanā.

177. Idāni yathā nikkhattāya mātikāya saṅgahite dhamme pabhedato dassetuṃ katame dhammā kusalā ti idaṃ padabhājanīyaṃ āradḍhaṃ. Tad etaṃ: 'Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti' ti paṭhamam kāmāvacarakusalaṃ dassitaṃ, tassa tāva niddese dhamma-

vavatthānavāro saṅgahavāro suññatavāro ti tayo mahāvārā honti. Tesu dhammavavatthānavāro uddesa-niddesavasena dvidhā t̥hito.

Tesu uddesavārassa pucchā samayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti cattāro paricchedā. Tesu katame dhammā kusalā ti ayam pucchā nāma. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaram ... pe ... tasmīṃ samaye ti ayam samayaniddeso nāma.

178. Phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti ti ayam dhammuddeso nāma.

Ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca-samuppannā arūpino dhammā ime dhammā kusalā ti ayam appanā nāma.

179. Evaṃ catūhi paricchedehi t̥hitassa uddesavārassa yvāyam paṭhamo pucchāparicchedo tattha katame dhammā kusalā ti ayam kathetukamyatā pucchā. Pañcavidhā hi pucchā: Adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā, diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā, anumatipucchā, kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

Tāsaṃ idam nānattam: Katamā adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātam hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atiritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam. Tassa nāṇāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhūtatthāya vibhāvanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ nātam hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ t̥iritam vibhūtam vibhāvitam. So tam aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto. Evan nu kho na nu kho kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti so vimaticchedanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumatipucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatipañham pucchati: Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam bhante. Yaṃ pañāniccam dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti? Dukkhaṃ

bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum? Etam mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā ti? No h'etam bhante. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Katamā kathetukamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukamyatāpañhaṃ pucchati: Cattāro ' me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? Ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

180. Tattha Buddhānaṃ purimā tisso pucchā natthi. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi tisu addhāsukiñci saṅkhatam addhāvimuttam vā asaṅkhatam adiṭṭham ajotitam atulitam atiritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam nāma natthi. Tena tesam adiṭṭhajotanaṃ pucchā natthi. Yam pana Bhagavatā attano nāpene paṭividdham taṣsa aññena samāpene vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmūṇā vā saddhim saṃsandanakiccaṃ natthi, ten' assa diṭṭhasaṃsandanaṃ pucchā natthi. Yasmā pan' esa akathamkathi tiṇṇavicikiccho sabbadhammesu vigatasamsayo ten' assa vimaticchedanaṃ pucchā natthi.

Itarā pana dve pucchā Bhagavato atthi.

Tāsu ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti veditabbā.

181. Tattha katame ti padena niddisitaḥpadhamme pucchati. Dhammā kusalā ti vacanamattena kim katā kim vā karonti ti na sakkā ñatun.

Katame ti vutte pana tesam puṭṭhabhāvo paññāyati. Tena vuttam katame ti padena niddisitaḥpadhamme pucchati ti. Dhammā kusalā ti padadvayena pucchāya puṭṭhadhamme dasseti, tesam attho heṭṭhā pakāsito eva.

182. Kasmā pan' ettha mātikāyaṃ viya kusalā dhammā ti avatvā dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti? Pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dipetvā pabhedavantadassanatham. Imasmiṃ hi Abhidhamme dhammā va desetabbā te ca kusalādihi bhedehi anekappaḥhedā. Tasmā dhammā yeva idha desetabbā nāyaṃ vohāradesanā te ca anekappaḥhedato desetabbā na dhammamattato. Pabhedato hi desanā ghanavinibbhogapaṭisambhidāñāpavahā hoti ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti evaṃ pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dipetvā idāni ye tena pabhedena desetabbā dhammā

te dassetum ayam katame dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti veditabbo.

Pabhedavantesu hi dassitesu pabhedo dassiyamāno yuj-jatī suviññeyyo ca hotī ti.

183. Idāni yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram kusalam cittan ti ettha samaye niddisi cittaṃ, cittena samayaṃ muni niyametvāna dīpetum dhamme tatthappabhedato. Yasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalam cittan ti hi niddisanto Bhagavā samaye cittaṃ niddisi. Kimkāraṇā? Tena samayaniamitena cittena pariyosāne. Tasmim samaye ti evaṃ samayaṃ niyametvāna atthaṃ vijjāmāne pi samaya-nānatte yasmim samaye cittaṃ hotī tasmim yeva samaye phasso hotī vedanā hotī ti. Evaṃ tasmim cittaniamite samaye ete santaṭṭi-samūhakiccārammaṇaghanavasena du-ranubodhappabhede phassavedanādayo dhamme bodhetun ti attho.

Idāni yasmim samaye ti ādisu ayam anupubbavappanā. Yasmim ti aniyamato bhummaniddeso samayo ti aniyamena nidditṭhaparidīpanaṃ ettāvataṃ aniyamato samayo nidditṭho hotī.

Tattha samayasaddo:

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetuditṭhisu paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

184. Tathā hi'ssa appeva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālāṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyā ti evamādisu samavāyo attho.

Ekko va kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyā-vāsāyā ti ādisu khaṇo.

Uphasamayo pariḷāhasamayo ti ādisu kālo.

Mahāsamayo pavanasmīn ti ādisu samūhe.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahosi. Bhagavā pi kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddālī nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūra-kārī ti. Ayam pi kho te Bhaddālī samayo appaṭividdho ahosi ti ādisu hetu.

Tena kho pana samayena Uggahamāno paribbājako sa-

maṇa-Muṇḍikaputto samayappavāḍake tindukācīre ekasā-
lake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati ti ādisu diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho yo c'attho samparāyiko
atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

ādisu paṭilābho. Sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi
dukkhassā ti ādisu pahānaṃ.

Dukkhasa pīḷanattṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpatṭho vipari-
ṇāmatṭho abhisamayattṭho ti ādisu paṭivedho.

Evam anekesu samayesu

Samavāyo khaṇo kālo samūho hetu yeva ca
ete pañca pi viññeyyā samayā idha viññunā.

185. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalan ti imasmiṃ
hi kusalādhikāre tesu navasu samayesu ete samavāyādayo
pañca samayā paṇḍitena veditabbā.

Tesu paccayasāmaggi samavāyo khaṇo pana
eko va navamo ñeyyo cakkāni caturo pi vā.

Yā hi esā sādharanaphalanipphāḍakattena saṇṭhitā pac-
cayānaṃ sāmaggi sā idha samavāyo ti nātabbā.

Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samavāyo ca brahma-
cariyavāsāyā ti evaṃ vutto pana navamo ca eko khaṇo ti
veditabbo.

186. Yāni vā paṇ'etāni 'cattār'imāni bhikkhave cakkāni
yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vat-
tati ti ettha paṭirūpadesavāso sappurisūpassayo attasam-
māpaṇidhi pubbe ca katapuññatā' ti cattāri cakkāni
vuttāni tāni vā ekajjhaṃ katvā okāsaṭṭhena khaṇo ti vedi-
tabbo ti.

Tāni hi kusaluppattiyā okāsa bhūtāni. Evaṃ samavā-
yaṃ khaṇaṃ ca nātvā itaresu taṃ taṃ upādāya paññatto
kālo vohāramattako puñjo phassādidhammānaṃ samūho
ti vibhāvito.

187. Cittakālo rūpakālo ti ādinā hi nayena dhammena
vā atīto anāgato ti ādinā nayena dhammavuttiṃ vā bijakālo
aṅkurakālo ti ādinā nayena dhammapaṭipāṭiṃ vā uppā-

dakālo jarākālo ti ādinā nayena dhammalakkhaṇaṃ vā vedīyanakālo sañjananakālo ti ādinā nayena dhammakiccaṃ vā nahānakālo pānakālo ti ādinā nayena sattakiccaṃ vā gamanakālo ṭhānakālo ti ādinā nayena iriyāpathaṃ vā pubbaṇhasāyaṇhadivāratti ti ādinā nayena candimasuriyā-diparivattanaṃ vā aḍḍhamāso māso ti ādinā nayena aho-rattādisaṅkhātāṃ kālasamayāṃ vā ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ upā-dāya paññatto kālo nāma. So paṇ'esa sabhāvato avijja-mānattā paññattimattako evā ti veditabbo.

188. Yo paṇ'esa phassavedanādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ puñjo so idha samūho ti vibhāvito. Evaṃ kālasamūhe pi űatvā itaro pana. Hetū ti paccayo v'ettha tassa dvāravasena vā anekabhāvo viññeyyo paccayānaṃ vasena vā.

Ettha hi paccayo va hetu nāma tassa dvārānaṃ vā paccayānaṃ vā vasena anekabhāvo veditabbo.

189. Kathaṃ? Cakkhudvārādisu uppajjamānānaṃ cakkhu-viññāpādīnaṃ cakkhurūpaālokamanasikārādayo paccayā Mahāpakarāṇe ca hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo ti ādinā nayena catuvisati paccayā vuttā. Te ṭhapetvā vipākapa-cayaṇ ca pacchājātapaccayaṇ ca sesā kusaladhammānaṃ paccayā honti yeva. Te sabbe pi idha hetū ti adhippetā. Evaṃ assa iminā dvāravasena vā paccayavasena vā anekabhāvo veditabbo.

Evaṃ ete samavāyādayo pañca atthā idha samayasad-dena pariggahitā ti veditabbā.

190. Kasmā pana etesu pañcasu yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ apariggahetvā sabbesaṃ pariggaho kato ti?

Te tena tassa tassa atthavisesassa dipanato. Etesu hi samavāyasaṅkhāto samayo anekahetuto vuttiṃ dīpeti tena ekakāraṇavādo paṭisedhito hoti. Samavāyo ca nāma sādharmaṇaphalanipphādane aññamaññāpekkho hoti. Tasmā eko kattā nāma natthi ti imam pi atthaṃ dīpeti.

Sabhāvena hi kārake asati kāraṇantarāpekkhā ayuttā ti. Evaṃ ekassa kassaci kārakassa abhāvādīpanena sayamkatam sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādi paṭisedhitaṃ hoti.

Tattha siyā yaṃ vuttaṃ: anekahetuto vuttiṃ dīpeti ti taṃ na yuttaṃ.

Kimkāraṇā? Asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ sāmaggīyaṃ pi ahetubhāvāpattito. Na hi ekasmim andhe daṭṭhum asakkonte andhasataṃ passati ti no na yuttaṃ. Sādhāraṇaphalanipphādakattena hi t̐hitabhāvo sāmaggi na anekesaṃ samodhānamattaṃ na ca andhānaṃ dassanaṃ nāma sādharāṇaphalaṃ. Kasmā? Andhasate pi tassa abhāvato¹ cakkhādīnaṃ pana taṃ sādharāṇaphalaṃ. Tesāṃ bhāve bhāvato asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ pi ca sāmaggīyaṃ hetubhāvo siddho svāyaṃ asāmaggiyaṃ phalābhāvena sāmaggīyaṃ c'assa bhāvena bhāvo veditabbo.

191. Cakkhādīnaṃ hi vekalle cakkhuviññāpādīnaṃ abhāvo avekalle ca bhāvo paccakkhasiddho lokassā ti, ayaṃ tāva samavāyasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo paṇ'esa aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi parivattito navamo khaṇo patirūpadesavāsādiko ca catucakkasaṅkhāto okāsatthēna khaṇo vutto so manussattabuddhuppādasammāditthiādikaṃ khaṇasāmaggiṃ vinā natthi. Manussattādīnaṃ ca kāṇakacchōpamādihi dullabhabbhāvo iti khaṇassa dullabhataṃ sutthutaraṃ khaṇāyattaṃ lokuttaradhammānaṃ upakārabhūtaṃ kusalaṃ dullabhaṃ eva. Evam etesu khaṇasaṅkhāto samayo kusaluppattiyaṃ dullabhabbhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Evam dīpentena vā'ena adhigatakhaṇānaṃ khaṇāyattass'eva tassa kusalassa ananuttānena moghaṃ khaṇaṃ kurumānaṃ pamādavihāro paṭisedhito hoti. Ayaṃ khaṇasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo paṇ'etassa kusalacittassa pavattikālo nāma so atiparitto sā c'assa atiparittatā. Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca Yāmadevatā candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tesaṃ devatānaṃ javo tato siḡhataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti ti imassa suttassa aṭṭhakathāvasena veditabbā.

192. Tatra hi rūpajivitindriyassa tāva parittako kālo vutto. Yāva paṇ'uppannaṃ rūpaṃ tiṭṭhati tāva soḷassa cittāni uppajjitvā bhijjanti. Iti tesāṃ kālaparittatāya

¹ andhasate satam pi tassa dassanābhāvato M.

upamā pi natthi. Ten' evāha; yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā tāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti. Evaṃ etesu kālasaṅkhāto samayo kusalacittappavattikālassa atiparittataṃ dīpeti. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena atiparittakālatāya vijjutobhāsenā¹ muttāvutānaṃ viya duppaṭivijjhaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ. Tasmā etassa paṭivedhe mahāussāho ca ādaro ca kattaḃbo ti ovādo dinno hoti. Ayaṃ kālasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

193. Samūhasaṅkhāto pana samayo anekesaṃ sahuppattiṃ dīpeti. Phassādīnaṃ hi dhammānaṃ puñjo samūho ti vutto, tasmiṃ ca uppajjamānaṃ cittaṃ saha teli dhammehi uppajjati ti anekesaṃ sahuppatti dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena ekass'eva dhammassa uppatti paṭisedhitā hoti. Ayaṃ samūhasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

Hetusaṅkhāto pana samayo parāyattavuttitaṃ dīpeti. Yasmiṃ samaye ti hi padasā yasmā yaṃhi hetuṃhi sati uppannaṃ hoti ti ayaṃ attho, tasmā hetuṃhi sati pavattito parāyattavuttitā dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena dhammānaṃ savasavattitābhimāno paṭisedhito hoti; ayaṃ hetusaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

194. Tattha yasmiṃ samaye ti kālasaṅkhātassa samayassa vasena yasmiṃ kāle ti attho. Samūhasaṅkhātassa yasmiṃ samūhe ti. Khaṇasamavāyahetu—saṅkhātānaṃ yasmiṃ khaṇe sati yāya sāmaggīyā sati yaṃhi hetuṃhi sati kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmiṃ yeva sati phassādayo pi ayaṃ attho veditaḃbo. Adhikaraṇaṃ hi kālasaṅkhāto samūhasaṅkhāto samayo tattha vuttadhammānaṃ ti adhikaraṇavaseṇ' ettha bhummaṃ.

Khaṇasamavāyahetusaṅkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkiyati ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇavaseṇ' ettha bhummaṃ.

Kāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti katame dhammā kāmāvacarā heṭṭhato Avicinirayaṃ uparito parinimmitavasavattipariyantaṃ katvā ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaraḍhammesu pariyāpannaṃ. Tatr'ayaṃ vacanaṭtho.

¹ vijjunobhāsenā C.G.; vijjulatobhāsenā M.

195. Uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca. Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo va, vatthukāmo tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ, kilesakāmo c'ettha kāmeti ti kāmō, itaro kāmiyyati ti kāmō. Yasmim̐ pana padese duvidho p'eso kāmō sampattapavattivāsena¹ avacarati yo catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ manussānaṃ channañ ca devalokānaṃ vasena ekādasavidho padeso, kāmō ettha avacarati ti kāmāvacaro.

Sasatthāvacaro viya. Yathā hi yasmim̐ padese sasatthā purisā avacaranti so vijjamānesu pi aññesu dipadacatup-padesu avacarantesu tesam̐ abhilakkhitattā sasatthāvacaro tveva vuccati, evaṃ vijjamānesu pi aññesu rūpāvacarādīsu tattha avacarantesu tesam̐ abhilakkhitattā ayaṃ padeso kāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

196. Svāyaṃ yathārūpaṃ bhavo rūpaṃ evaṃ uttara-padalopaṃ katvā kāmō tveva vuccati.

Evaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ imasmim̐ ekādasapadesasaṅkhāte kāmē avacarati ti kāmāvacaraṃ. Kiñcā pi hi etaṃ rūpā-rūpabhavesu pi avacarati yathā pana saṅgāme avacaranato saṅgāmāvacaro ti laddhanāmo nāgo nagare caranto pi saṅgāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

197. Thalajalacarā ca pāṇino athale ajale ṭhitā pi thalacarā jalacarā tveva vuccanti. Evaṃ idaṃ aññattha avacarantaṃ pi kāmāvacaraṃ evā ti veditabbaṃ.

Ārammaṇakaraṇavasena vā ettha kāmō avacarati ti pi kāmāvacaraṃ, kāmam̐ c'esa rūpārūpāvacaresu pi avacarati. Yathā pana vadati ti² vaccho, mahiyaṃ seti ti mahiso ti vuttena. Yattakā vadanti³ mahiyaṃ vā senti sabbesaṃ taṃ nāmaṃ hoti. Evaṃsappadam̐ idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca kāma-bhavasasaṅkhāte kāmē patisaṅdhiṃ avacāreti ti kāmāvacaraṃ.

198. Kusalaṃ ti kucchitaṇaṃ salanādīhi attbehi kusalaṃ.

Api ca ārogyatṭhena anavajjatṭhena kosallasambhūtatṭhena ca kusalaṃ.

Yath' eva hi kacci nu bhoṭo kuṣaḷaṇ ti rūpakāye anātura-tāya agelaññena nivyaḍḍhitāya ārogyatṭhena kuṣalaṃ vuttaṃ evaṃ arūpadhamme pi kilesātura-tāya kilesagelaññassa

¹ Sampatta, om. M.

² ravati ti M.

³ ravanti M.

kilesavyādhino abhāvena ārogyatṭhena kusalam ti veditab-
bam.

Kilesavajjassa pana kilesadosassa kilesadarathassa ca
abhāvā anavajjatṭhena kusalam.

199. Kosallam vuccati paññā kosallato sambhūtattā
kosallasambhūtattṭhena kusalam. Nāpasampayuttam tāva
evam hotu nānavippayuttam. Kathan ti? tam pi rūlhisad-
dena kusalam eva? Yathā hi tālapannehi akatvā kilañjā-
dīhi katam tam sarikkhattā rūlhisaddena tālavanṭan tveva
vuccati. Evam nānavippayuttam pi kusalan tveva vedi-
tabbam.

Nippariyāyena pana nāpasampayuttam ārogyatṭhena
anavajjatṭhena kosallasambhūtattṭhena ti tividhenā pi
kusalam ti nāmam labhati nānavippayuttam dutṭhen'eva.

200. Iti yañ ca jātakapariyāyena yañ ca Bahitikasutta-
pariyāyena yañ ca Abhidhammapariyāyena kusalam kathi-
tam sayantam tihi pi atthehi imasmim citte labbhati ti.

Tad etam lakkhaṇādivasena anavajjasukhavipākakakha-
ṇam akusalaviddhamsanarasam vodānapaccupatṭhānam
yoniso manasikārapadatṭhānam sāvajjapatipakkhattā vā
anavajjalakkhaṇam eva kusalam vodānabhāvarasam itṭha-
vipākapaccupatṭhānam yathāvuttapadatṭhānam eva lak-
khaṇādīsu hi.

Tesam tesam dhammānam sabhāvo vā sāmāñnam vā
lakkhaṇam nāma.

201 Kiccam vā sampatti vā raso nāma, upatṭhānākāro
vā phalam vā paccupatṭhānam nāma, āsannakāraṇam
padatṭhānam nāma. Iti yattha lakkhaṇādīni vakkhāma
tattha tattha iminā va nayena tesam nānattam veditab-
bam.

Cittan ti ārammaṇam cinteti ti cittam vijānāti ti attho.
Yasmā vā cittan ti sabbacittasādhāraṇo esa saddo tasmā
yad ettha lokiya kusalā kusalamahākiriya cittam tam javana-
vithivasena attano santānam cinoti ti cittam.

Vipākam kammakilesehi cittan ti cittam.

Api ca sabbam pi yathānurūpato cittatāya cittam citta-
karaṇatāya cittan ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo.

202. Tattha yasmā aññad eva sarāgaṃ cittam aññam

sadosaṃ aññaṃ samohaṃ aññaṃ kāmāvacaraṃ aññaṃ rūpāvacarādibhedaṃ aññaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ aññaṃ saddādiārammaṇaṃ rūpārammaṇesu pi aññaṃ nīlārammaṇaṃ¹ saddārammaṇādisu es'eva nayo.

Sabbesu cā pi tesu aññaṃ hīnaṃ aññaṃ majjhimaṃ aññaṃ paṇītaṃ. Hīnādisu pi aññaṃ chandādhīpatheyyaṃ aññaṃ viriyacittavīmaṃsādhīpateyyaṃ. Tasmā 'ssa imesaṃ payuttabhūmīārammaṇahīnamajjhimapāṇītādhipatīnaṃ vasena cittatā veditabbā.

203. Kāmañ c'ettha ekam evaṃ cittaṃ na hoti cittaṇaṃ pana antogadhattā etesu yaṃ kiñci ekam pi cittaṭṭāya cittaṃ pi vattum vaṭṭati. Evaṃ tāva cittaṭṭāya cittaṃ. Kathaṃ? Cittakaraṇatāyā ti. Lokasmiṃ hi cittaakammato uttarim aññaṃ cittaṃ nāma natthi. Kasmim pi caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ aticittaṃ eva hoti? Taṃ karontānaṃ citta-kārānaṃ evaṃvidhāni ettha rūpāni kātabbhāni ti cittaśāññā uppajjati. Cittaṭṭā śāññāya lekhāya gahaṇarañjanauj-jotanaṇavattanādinipphādikā citta-kiriyaṃ uppajjanti tato caraṇasaṅkhāte citte aññataraṃ vicittarūpaṃ nippajjati tato imassa rūpassa upari idaṃ hotu heṭṭhā idaṃ hotu ubhayapasse idaṃ ti cintetvā yathācintitena kameṇa sesa-cittarūpanipphādanam hoti. Evaṃ yaṃ kiñci loke vicittaṃ sippajātam sabbaṃ taṃ cittaṇ' eva kayirati, evaṃ imāya karaṇavicittaṭṭāya tassa tassa cittassa nipphādaṃ cittaṃ pi tath' eva cittaṃ hoti. Yathā cintitassa vā anavaśesaṇa anippajjanato tato pi cittaṃ eva cittaṭṭaraṃ.

204. Tenāha Bhagavā: diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṇ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ cittaṃ cittaṇ' eva cintitaṃ. Tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṇa cittaṃ yeva cittaṭṭaraṇa ti. Tathā yad etaṃ devamanussanirayatiracchānabhedāsu gatisu kammalingasaññāvohārādibhedaṃ ajjhāttikaṃ cittaṃ taṃ pi cittaakatam eva kāyakammādhībhedaṃ dānaśīlahimsā-theyyādīnayaṇṇavattaṃ² kusalākuśalakammaṃ cittaṇipphāditaṃ kammanānattaṃ kammanānattena ca tāsu tāsu

¹ M. *inserts* aññaṃ pi ādirammaṇaṃ.

² himsāsādhēyyādīnaṃ naya° M.

gatisu hatthapādaudaragivāmukhādisanṭhānabhinnam liṅganānattam liṅganānattato yathā gahitasanṭhānavasena ayam itthi ayam puriso ti uppajjamānāya saññāya saññānānattam saññānānattato saññānurūpena itthi ti vā puriso ti vā ti voharantānam vohāranānattam. Vohāranānattavasena pana yasmā itthi bhavissāmi puriso bhavissāmi khatthiyo bhavissāmi brāhmaṇo bhavissāmi ti evaṃ tassa tassa attabhāvassa janakaṃ kammaṃ kariyati, tasmā vohāranānattato ca pan' etaṃ kammanānattam. Yathā patthitaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattentaṃ yasmā gativasena nibbatteti tasmā kammanānattato gatinānattam kammanānatten' eva ca tesam tesam sattānam tassā tassā gatiyā uccanicāditā tasmim tasmim attabhāve suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇatā lābhālābhāditā ca paññāyati. Tasmā sabbam etaṃ devamanussanirayatiracchānabhedāsu gatisu duggatisu kammaliṅgasaññāvohārādibhedam ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ tan ti veditabham.

Svāyam attho imassa saṅgitiṃ anārūhassa suttassa vasena veditabbo.

205. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena liṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, liṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati.

Kammanānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca sattānam gatiyā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, apadā dipadā catuppadā bahuppadā rūpino arūpino saññino asaññino nevasaññīnasaññino kammanānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca sattānam uppattiyā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, uccanicatā hinapaṇitātā sugataduggatātā kammanānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca sattānam attabhāve nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇatā sujātadujjātātā susaṇṭhitadussaṇṭhitātā kammanānākaraṇaṃ paṭicca sattānam lokadhamme nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati lābhālābhe yasāyase nindāpasamse sukhadukkhe ti.

206. Aparāṃ pi vuttaṃ:

Kammato liṅgato c'eva liṅgasaññā pavattare
saññāto bhedaṃ gacchanti itthāyaṃ puriso ti vā.

Kammanā vattati loko kammanā vattati pajā
kammanibandhanā sattā rathassāṇiva yāyato.*

Kammena kittiṃ labhati pasamsaṃ
kammena jāniṃ ca vadhaṃ ca bandhanaṃ
kammassa nānākaraṇaṃ veditvā
tasmā vade natthi kamman ti loke.

Kammassakā* mānava sattā kammaḍāyādā kamma-
yonī kammabandhū kammaपातिसाराणां kammaṃ satte
vibhajati yad idaṃ hinappanītatāyā ti, evaṃ imāya kara-
ṇacittatāya pi cittassa cittatā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi hi
etāni vicittāni citten' eva katāni.

207. Aladdhokāsassa pana cittassa yaṃ vā pana avasesa-
paccayavikalaṃ tassa ekaccaṃ cittaṃ karaṇabhāvato yad
etaṃ cittena kataṃ ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ vuttaṃ tato pi
cittam eva cittataraṃ. Tenāha Bhagavā: nāhaṃ bhikkhave
aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāpā, tehi pi kho bhikkhave
tiracchānagatehi pāpehi cittaṃ yeva cittataran ti.

208. Uppannaṃ hoti ti ettha vattamāṇaṃ bhūtāpaga-
tokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasena uppannaṃ nāma anekappa-
bhedam, tattha sabbam pi uppādajarābhaṅgasamaṅgisaṅk-
hātaṃ vattamānuppannaṃ nāma.

Ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddhaṃ anubhūtāpaga-
tasaṅkhātaṃ kusalākusalaṃ uppādādittayaṃ anuppatvā
niruddhaṃ bhutvāpagatasaṅkhātaṃ sesasaṅkhātaṃ ca
bhūtāpagatuppannaṃ nāma. Yāni'ssa tāni pubbekatāni
kammāni ti evaṃ ādinā nayena vuttaṃ kammaṃ atītaṃ
pi samānaṃ aññaṃ vipākam paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass'
okāsaṃ katvā tīhitaṃ tathā katokāsaṃ ca vipākam anup-
pannaṃ pi samānaṃ evaṃ kate okāse ekantena uppajja-
nato okāsakatuppannaṃ nāma.

* Suttanipāta 654.

* Milindapañha p. 65.

Tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhatam akusalam bhūmiladdhuppannan nāma.

Ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattam veditabbam.

209. Bhūmi ti vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca khandhā, bhūmiladdhan nāma tesu khandhesu uppatti raḥam kilesajātam, tena hi sā bhūmi laddhā nāma hoti, tasmā bhūmiladdhan ti vuccati. Evam etesu catusu uppannesu idha vattamānuppannam adhippetam.

Tatrāyam vacanatto pubbantato uddham uppādā ti abhimukham pannaṇ ti uppannam. Uppannasaddo pañesa attite paṭiladdhe samutṭhite avikkhambhite asamucchinne khaṇattayagate ti anekesu atthesu dissati. Ayam hi: tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā aṛham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno ti ettha attite āgato.

Āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaram uppannam hoti ti ettha paṭiladdhe.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tamena mahāvāto antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha samutṭhite.

Uppannam gamiyacittam duppaṭivinodaniyam uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti ti ettha avikkhambhite.

Ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento bahulikaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha asamucchinne.

210. Uppajjamānam uppannan ti? āmantā ti ettha khaṇattayagate. Svāyam idhā pi khaṇattayagate va daṭṭhabbo.

Kasmā uppannam hoti ti? ettha khaṇattayagatam hoti, vattamānam hoti, paccuppannam hoti ti ayam saṅkhepattho. Cittam uppannam hoti ti c'etam desanāsisam eva, na pana cittam ekakam eva uppajjati. Tasmā yathā rājā āgato ti vutte na parisam pahāya ekako va āgato rājā parisāya pana saddhim yeva āgato ti paññāyati. Evam idam pi paro pañāsakusaladhammehi saddhim yeva uppannan ti veditabbam. Pubbaṅgamatthena pana cittam uppannam hoti ti. Evam vuttam lokiyadhammam hi patvā cittam jeṭṭhakam cittam dhuram cittam pubbaṅgamam hoti.

211. Lokuttaram dhammam patvā paññā jetṭhikā paññā dhurā paññā pubbaṅgamā. Ten' eva Bhagavā vinayapariyāyam patvā pañham pucchanto kimphasso si kimvedano kimsañño kimcetano si ti apucchitvā 'kimcitto tvam bhikkhū ti' cittam eva dhuram katvā pucchati. 'Atheyya-citto aham Bhagavā ti' ca vutte 'anāpatti, bhikkhave, atheyyaphassassā ti' ādini avatvā 'anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā ti' vadati. Na kevalaṇ ca vinayapariyāyam aññam pi lokiyadesanam desento cittam eva dhuram katvā deseti.

Yathāha: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusala-bhāgiyā akusalapakkhiyā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā, mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati.

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.

Manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā

Tato nam dukkham anveti cakkam va vahato padam.

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.

Manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā

Tato nam sukham anveti chāyā va ānapāyini.¹

Cittena niyati loko cittena parikassati

Cittassa ekadhammassa sabbe'va ca samanvagū.

212. Cittasankilesā bhikkhave sattā sankilissanti, citta-vodānā visujjhanti, pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittaṁ taṇ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham.

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti, vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti, manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti.

Citte gahapati rakkhite . . . pe . . . citte gahapati vyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avassute . . . pe . . . citte gahapati anavassute kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti, vacikammam pi anavassutam hoti, manokammam pi anavassutam hoti ti. Evaṁ lokiyadhammam patvā cittaṁ jetṭhakam hoti, cittaṁ dhuram hoti, cittaṁ pubbaṅgamam hoti ti veditabbam.

213. Imesu pana suttesu ekam vā dve vā agahetvā suttānurakkhanatthāya sabbāni pi gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

Lokuttaradhammaṃ pucchanto pana kataram phassaṃ adhigato 'si kataram vedanaṃ kataram saññaṃ kataram cetanaṃ kataram cittaṃ ti apucchitvā kataram paññaṃ tvam bhikkhu adhigato si kiṃ paṭhamamaggapaññaṃ udāhu dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ maggapaññaṃ adhigato si ti paññaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ paññaṃ dhuraṃ katvā pucchati.

Pañnuttarā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti.

214. Pañña pana kimatthiya? paññāvato bhikkhave ariya-sāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti, tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṇṭhāti, tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti, tadanvayo samādhi saṇṭhāti ti.

Evam ādini pan' ettha suttāni datṭhabbāni ti. Iti lokuttaradhammaṃ patvā pañña jeṭṭhikā hoti, pañña dhurā, pañña pubbaṅgamā ti veditabbā.

Ayaṃ pana lokiyaadesanā.

Tasmā cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā desento cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti āha.

215. Somanassasahagataṃ ti sātamadhuravedayitasāṅkhātena somanassena saha ekuppādādibhāvaṅgataṃ. Ayaṃ pana sahagatasaddo tabbhāve vokiṇṇe nissaye ārammaṇe samsaṭṭhe ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Tattha 'yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā' ti tabbhāve veditabbā nandirāgabhūtā ti attho.

'Yāyaṃ bhikkhave vimaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajja-sampayuttā' ti vokiṇṇe veditabbā. Antarantarā uppajjamānena kosajjena vokiṇṇā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

'Atṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti' ti nissaye veditabbo. Atṭhikasaññaṃ nissāya atṭhikasaññaṃ bhāvetvā paṭiladdhaṃ ti attho.

'Lābhi hoti ti rūpasahagatānaṃ vā samāpattinaṃ arūpasahagatānaṃ vā' ti ārammaṇe. Rūpārūpārammaṇaṃ ti attho.

216. Idam sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahagataṃ hoti saha-

jātaṃ sampayuttan ti samsatṭhe. Imasmim pi pade ayam eva attho adhippeto, somanassasamsatṭham hi idha somanassasahagatan ti vuttaṃ, samsatṭhasaddo c'esa sadise avassute cittasanthave sahaajātesu bahusu atthesu dissati.

Ayam hi 'kise thūle vivajjetvā samsatṭhā yojitā hayā ti' ettha sadise āgato.

'Samsatṭhā ca ayye tumhe viharathā ti' avassute.

'Gihhi samsatṭho viharati ti' cittasanthave. Idam sukham imāya pītiyā sahatam hoti sahaajātam samsatṭhasampayuttan ti sahaajāte idhā pi sahaajāte adhippeto.

Tattha sahatam sahaajātam asesa-asampayuttam nāma natthi. Sahajātam pana samsatṭhasampayuttam hoti pi na hoti pi, rūpārūpadhammesu hi ekato jātesu rūpam arūpena sahaajātam hoti na samsatṭham na sampayuttam tathā arūpam rūpena rūpam ca rūpena arūpam pana arūpena saddhim niyamato sahatam sahaajātam samsatṭham sampayuttam eva hoti ti tam sandhāya vuttaṃ somanassasahagatan ti.

Ñānasampayuttan ti ñānena sampayuttam samam ekuppādādikārehi yuttan ti attho.

Yam pan' ettha vattabbam siyā tam mātikāvaṇṇanāya vedanattike vuttanayam eva.

Tasmā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā ti iminā lakkhaṇena tam sampayuttam ti veditabbam.

217. Ukkatṭhaniddeso c'esa āruppe pana vinā pi ekavatthukabhāvaṃ sampayogo labbhati. Ettavatā kim kathitam? Kāmāvacarakusalesu somanassasahagatan tihetukam ñānasampayuttam asaṅkhārikasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam kathitam. Katame dhammā kusalā ti hi aniyāmitapucchāya catubhūmakam kusalam gahitam kāmāvacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti ti vacanena tebhūmakakusalam pariccattam atṭhavidham kāmāvacarakusalam eva gahitam. Somanassasahagatan ti vacanena tato catubbidham upekhāsahagatam pariccajitvā catubbidham somanassasahagatam eva gahitam, ñānasampayuttan ti vacanena tato duvidham ñānavippayuttam

pariccajivā dve ñāpasampayuttāṇ' eva gahitāni, asaṅkhāriyabhāvo pana pāliyaṃ anābhaṭṭhatāya yeva na gahito, kiñcāpi na gahito parato pana sasāṅkhārenā ti vacanato idha asaṅkhārenā ti avutte pi asaṅkhārabhāvo veditabbo.

Sammāsambuddho hi ādito va idaṃ mahācittaṃ bhāvetvā dassetum niyametvā ca imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi ti evam ettha sannitṭhānaṃ katan ti veditabbaṃ.

218. Idāni tam eva cittaṃ ārammaṇato dassetum rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha. Bhagavā hi arūpadhammaṃ dassento vatthunā vā dasseti ārammaṇena vā vatthārammaṇehi vā sarasabhāvena vā.

219. Cakkhusamphasso . . . pe . . . manosamphasso ca cakkhusamphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā vedanā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ ti ādisu hi vatthunā arūpadhammā dassitā. Rūpassaññā . . . pe . . . dhammasaññā rūpasāñcetanā . . . pe . . . dhammasāñcetanā ti ādisu ārammaṇena, cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso . . . pe . . . manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti ādisu vatthārammaṇehi, avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti ādisu sarasabhāvena arūpadhammā dassitā. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ārammaṇena dassento rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha.

220. Tattha catusamuṭṭhānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ eva rūpārammaṇaṃ, dvisamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno saddo va saddārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno gandho va gandhārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno raso va rasārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ eva phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ.

Ekasamuṭṭhānā tisamuṭṭhānā catusamuṭṭhānā kutoci samuṭṭhitā atitānāgatapaccuppannā c'eva tathā na vattabbā ca vuttāvasesā cittagocarasaṅkhātā dhammā yeva dhammārammaṇaṃ.

Ye pana anāpāthagatā rūpādayo pi dhammārammaṇam icceva vadanti te iminā suttēna paṭikkhipitabbā.

221. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ nānāvisayaṇaṃ nānāgocarāṇaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ manopatisaraṇaṃ mano ca tesāṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti. Etesaṃ hi rūpārammaṇādini gocaravisayo nāma tāni manena paccanubhaviyamānāni pi rūpārammaṇādini yeva ti ayam attho siddho hoti. Dibbacakkuṇāṇādinaṃ ca rūpādiārammaṇattā pi ayam attho siddho yeva hoti.

222. Anāpāthagatān' eva hi rūpārammaṇādini dibbacakkuṇādinaṃ ārammaṇāni na ca tāni dhammārammaṇāni bhavanti ti vuttanāyen' eva ārammaṇavavatthānaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

Tattha ekekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvisu dvisu dvāresu āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Rūpārammaṇaṃ hi dibbacakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭetvā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati bhavaṅgacalanassa paccayo hoti ti attho.

Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇesu pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā hi sakuṇo ākāseṇa āgantvā rukkhagge niliyamāno va rukkhasākhaṃ ghaṭṭeti chāyā c'assa paṭhaviyaṃ paṭihaññati sākhaḡhaṭṭanacchāyāpharaṇāni apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti evaṃ paccuppannarūpādihi cakkhupasādādighaṭṭanaṃ ca bhavaṅgacalanasamatthatāya manodvāre āpāthagamanaṃ ca apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva hoti. Tato bhavaṅgaṃ vicchinditvā cakkhudvārādisu uppannānaṃ āvajjanādinaṃ voṭṭhapanapariyośanānaṃ anantarā tesāṃ ārammaṇānaṃ aññatarasmimidaṃ mahācittaṃ uppajjati suddhamanodvāre pana pasādaḡhaṭṭanakiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā diṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyita^hputṭhavasen' eva etāni ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti.

223. Kathaṃ idh'ekacco katasudhākammaṃ haritālamanosilādivaṇṇavicittaṃ paggaḡhitānānappakāraṃ dhajapaṭākaṃ mālādāmaṇinaddhaṃ dipamālāparikkhittaṃ atimano-ramāya siriyā virocamānaṃ alamkatapaṭiyattaṃ mahācetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā soḡasasu pādapiṭhikāsu pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha olokeno buddhāram-

maṇaṃ pītiṃ gahe²t²vā tiṭṭhati? Tassa evaṃ cetiyaṃ pas-
sitvā² buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ nibbattetvā aparabhāge
yattha katthaci gatassa rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu nisinnassa
āvajjamānassa alamkatapaṭiyattam mahācetiyaṃ cakkhu-
dvāre āpāthaṃ āgatasadisam eva hoti, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
cetiyaṃ vandanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ tāva diṭṭhavasena
rūpārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, madhurena pana
sarena dhammakathikassa vā dhammaṃ kathentassa sara-
bhānakassa vā sarena bhaṇantassa saddaṃ sutvā aparā-
bhāge yattha katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa dhamma-
kathā vā sarabhaññaṃ vā sotadvāre āpāthaṃ āgataṃ viya
hoti sādhu²kāraṃ datvā sumānakālo viya hoti, evaṃ sutava-
sena saddārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Sugandhaṃ
pana gandhaṃ vā mālaṃ vā labhitvā āsane vā cetiye vā
gandhārammaṇena cittaṇa pūjaṃ katvā aparabhāge yattha
katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa taṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ
ghānavāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti pūjākaraṇakālo viya hoti,
evaṃ ghāyitavasena gandhārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ gacchati.
Paṇitaṃ pana khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ vā sabrahmacārihi
saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha
katthaci kudrūsakādibhojanaṃ labhitvā asukakāle paṇita-
bhojanīyaṃ sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā pari-
bhuttaṃ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ rasārammaṇaṃ jivhādvāre
āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, paribhuñjanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ
sāyitavasena rasārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, mudukaṃ
pana sukhasamphassaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ vā attharaṇapāpura-
ṇaṃ vā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci dukkha-
seyyaṃ kappetvā ‘asukakāle me mudukaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ
paribhuttaṃ’ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṃ
kāyadvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, sukhasamphassaṃ vedi-
yanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ pūṭṭhavasena phoṭṭhabbāram-
maṇaṃ pāpuraṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, evaṃ suddhama-
nodvāre pasādaghaṭṭanakiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā diṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyita²pūṭṭhavasena²eva etāni
ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti ti veditabbāni.

224. Idāni pakatiyā diṭṭhādīnaṃ vasena āpāthagamane

ayam aparo pi atthakathāvuttako nayo hoti. Dittham sutam ubhayasambandhan ti ime tāva ditthādayo veditabbā.

Tattha ditthan nāma pañcadvāravasena gahitapubbam, sutan ti paccakkhato adisvā anussavavasena gahitā rūpādayo va tehi dvihi pi sambandhanam ubhayasambandham nāma.

Iti imesam pi ditthādīnam vasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti ti veditabbāni. Tattha ditthavasena tāva āgamanam heṭṭhā pañcahi nayehi vuttam eva. Ekacco pana supāti Bhagavato puññātisayanibbattam evarūpam nāma rūpam atimadhuro saddo kismiñci padese kesañci pupphānam atimanuñño gandho kesañci phalānam atimadhuro raso kesañci pāpuraṇādīnam atisukho samphasso ti tassa cakkhuppasādādighaṭṭanam vinā, sutattā^{ma} va tāni rūpādīni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa tam cittam tasmim rūpe vā sadde vā pasādavasena gandhādīsu ariyānam dātukāmatāvasena aññena dinnesu anumodanāvasena vā pavattati. Evaṃ sutavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Aparena pana yathāvuttāni rūpādīni ditthāni vā sutāni vā honti. Tassa idisam rūpam āyatim uppajjamānakabuddhassā pi bhavissati ti ādinā nayena cakkhuppasādādighaṭṭanam vinā ditthasutasambandhen' eva tāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva tesu aññatarārammanam idam cittam pavattati. Evaṃ ubhayasambandhavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Idam pi ca mukhamattam eva.

225. Saddhāruciākārāparivitakkaditthinijjhānakhantiādīnam pana vasena vitthārato etesam manodvāre āpāthagamanam veditabbam eva. Yasmā pan' eva āpātham āgacchantāni bhutāni pi honti abhūtāni pi, tasmā ayam nayo atthakathāya na gahito. Evaṃ ekekārammanam javanam dvisu dvisu dvāresu uppajjati ti veditabbam. Rūpārammanam hi javanam cakkhudvāre pi uppajjati manodvāre pi; saddādiārammanesu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha manodvāre uppajjamānam rūpārammanam javanam dānamayam sīlamayam bhāvanāmayam ti tividham

hoti. Tesu ekesaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ti tividham eva hoti. Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbaddhammārammaṇesu es'eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ tāva ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjamānaṃ etaṃ mahākusalacittaṃ nilapīṭalohitaodātavāṇṇesu pupphavatthadhātusu aññatarassa subhanimittasaṅkhātaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ rajanīyaṃ vannaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjati. Na nu c'etaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇaṃ lobhassa vatthukataṃ etaṃ cittaṃ kusalaṃ nāma jātaṃ niyāmitavasena parinatavasena ¹ samudāvaṭavasena ² ābhūñjitavasena ti. Yassa hi kusalaṃ eva mayā kattaḃban ti kusalakaraṇe cittaṃ niyāmitaṃ hoti, akusalapavattito nivattetvā kusalakaraṇe yeva parinataṃ, abhinīhakarāṇe kusalasamudācāren'eva samudāvaṭaṃ.³ Paṭirūpadesavāsaṃsappurisaṇṇasayasaddhammasavanapubbakatapuññatādihi ca upanissaye hi yoniso ca ābhogo pavattati. Tassa iminā niyāmitavasena parinatavasena samudāvaṭavasena ābhūñjitavasena ca kusalaṃ nāma hoti.

Ārammaṇavasena paṇ'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditaḃbo.

226. Iṭṭhārammaṇasmim hi uppannattā etaṃ somanassasahagataṃ jātaṃ saddhābahulatādiṇi paṇ'ettha kāraṇāni yeva. Asaddhādiṇaṃ hi micchādiṭṭhinaṃ ca ekantaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇabhūtaṃ Tathāgatarūpaṃ hi disvā somanassaṃ na uppajjati ye ca kusalapavattiyaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ na passanti tesāṃ parehi ussāhitānaṃ kusalaṃ karontānaṃ pi somanassaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmā saddhābahulatā visuddhadiṭṭhitā ānisaṃsadassāvītā ti. Evaṃ p'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditaḃbo.

227. Api ca ekādasa dhammā pītisaṃbojjhaṅgassa uppādāya pavattanti buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati sīlacāgadevatānussati upamānussati lūkhapuggala-parivajjanatā siniddhapuggalasevanatā pasādanīyasuttanta-paccavekkhaṇatā tadadhimuttatā ti.

parināmitavasena, M. ² samudācārāciṇṇavasena, M.

³ samudācāraṃ, M.

Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditabbo.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

228. Kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūri-bhāvato ti imehi paṇ'ettha kāraṇehi nāṇasampayuttatā veditabbā.

Yo hi paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anavajjāni sippāyatana-kammāyatana-vijjāthānāni sikkhāpeti dhammakathikaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā dhammaṃ kathāpeti āyatitaṃ paññāva bhavissāmi ti patthanam thapetvā nānappakāraṃ dānaṃ deti tassa evarūpaṃ kammaṃ upanissāya kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

229. Avyāpajjhe loka uppannassa vā pi tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā pilavanti: dandho bhikkhave satup-pādo atha so satto khippam eva visesabhāgi hoti ti iminā nayena uppattitaṃ nissāya pi uppajjamānaṃ kusalaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Tathā indriyaparipākam upagatānaṃ paññādasakappat-tānaṃ indriyaparipākam nissāya pi kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Yehi pana kilesā vikkhambhitā tesam kilesa C dūribhāvaṃ nissāya pi kusalaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

Yogā ve jāyati bhūri ayogā bhūrisaṅkhayo¹

ti evaṃ kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūri-bhāvato ti imehi kāraṇehi nāṇasampayuttatā veditabbā.

230. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅ-gassa uppādāya samvattanti paripucchakatā vatthuvisada-kiriya indriyasamattapaṭipādanā duppaññapuggalaparivaj-janā paññāvantapuggalasevanā gambhīrañānacariyapacca-vekkhaṇā tadadhimuttatā ti. Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha nāṇasampayuttatā veditabbā va.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

Evaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ hutvā uppannaṃ c'etaṃ asaṅ-

khārena appayogena anupādāya cintanāya uppannattā asankhāram nāma jātam.

231. Tayidamrajanīyaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjamānam eva tividhena niyamena uppajjati dānamayaṃ vā hoti sīlamayaṃ vā bhāvanāmayaṃ vā.

Katham? Nilapitalohitodātesu pupphavatthādisu aññataram labhitvā vaṇṇavasena ābhūñjitvā vaṇṇadānaṃ mayhan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Tatr'idam vatthum: Bhaṇḍāgārika-Saṅghamitto kira ekaṃ suvaṇṇakhacitaṃ vatthaṃ labhitvā idam pi vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇass'eva anucchavikaṃ amhākaṃ ca vaṇṇadānaṃ bhavissati ti mahācetiye āropesi. Evarūpe kāle dānamayaṃ hoti ti veditabbaṃ. Yadā pana tathārūpaṃ eva deyyadhammaṃ labhitvā mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulapaveṇi esā vattaṃ etan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana tādisena vatthunā ratanattayapūjaṃ katvā ayaṃ vaṇṇo khayam gacchissati vayaṃ gacchissati ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapi ti tadā bhāvanāmayaṃ hoti.

Dānamayaṃ puna hutvā vattamānaṃ pi yadā tīni ratanāni sahatthena pūjentassa pavattati tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti, yadā tīni ratanāni pūjento puttadārādāsakammakara-porisādayo pi āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā pana tad eva vuttappakāraṃ vijjamānakavatthum ārabha vaṇṇadānaṃ dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

Vinayapariyāyaṃ patvā hi dassāmi karissāmi ti vācā bhinnā hoti ti iminā lakkhaṇena dānamayaṃ nāma hoti. Abhidhammapariyāyaṃ patvā pana vijjamānakavatthum ārabha dassāmi ti manasā cintitakālato paṭṭhāya kusalaṃ hoti aparabhāge kāyena vā vācāya vā kattabbaṃ karissati ti vuttaṃ.

Evam dānamayaṃ kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividham hoti.

232. Yadā pana taṃ vuttappakāraṃ vatthum labhitvā kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā ratanattayaṃ pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasen'eva puttadārādāyo āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti.

Yadā mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi vattam etan ti vijjamaṇakavatthum vaṇṇadānaṃ dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sīlamayaṃ kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti. Yadā pana taṃ vuttappakāraṃ vatthum labhitvā tīpi ratanāni pūjetvā caṅkamanto khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Vācāya sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapentassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapentassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ bhāvanāmayam kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti. Evaṃ ettha rūpārammaṇaṃ kusalaṃ tividhapuñṇakiriyavatthuvasena navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo.

233. Bherisaddādisu hi rajanīyasaddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva tīhi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha saddaṃ kandaṃulāṃ uppādetvā^{*} nīluppalahatthakaṃ viya ca hatthe ṭhapetvā dātum nāma na sakkā. Savatthukaṃ pana katvā dento saddadānaṃ deti nāma. Tasmā yadā saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti bherimutiṅgādisu aññataraturiyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoti saddadānaṃ hoti. Bheriādini ṭhapāpeti dhammakatīkabhikkhūnaṃ kaṭasarabhesajjaṃ telaphāṇitādini deti, dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣeti, sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati, dhammakathaṃ katheti, upanisinnakakathaṃ anumodanakathaṃ karoti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Yadā etad eva vidhānaṃ kulavaṃsādivasena vattavasena karoti tadā sīlamayaṃ hoti. Yadā sabbam p'etaṃ katvā ayam ettako saddo brahmalokappamaṇo pi hutvā khayaṃ gamissati vayaṃ gamissati ti sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Tattha dānamayaṃ tadā bheriādini gahetvā sahatthā upahāraṃ karoti niccūpahāratthāya ṭhapento pi sahatthā ṭhapeti. Saddadānaṃ kho ti dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣetum gacchati dhammakathaṃ sarabhaññaṃ kātum gacchati tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Yadā 'gacchatha tātā amhākaṃ saddadānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ

^{*} uppādetvā M.

ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoṭhā' ti ānāpeti 'saddadānaṃ me ti cetiyaṅgato imaṃ bheriṃ imaṃ mutiṅgaṃ ṭhapethā' ti ānāpeti sayam eva dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣeti dhammakathaṃ katheti sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti vijjamaṇakavatthum manasā pariccajati tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Sīlamayaṃ pi saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti. Bheriādini sahatthā cetiyaṅgaṇādisu ṭhapentassa dhammakathikānaṃ sarabhesajjaṃ sahatthā dentassa vattasīsenā dhammasavanaghosana-dhammakathākathanasarabhaññaṃ bhaṇanattāya ca gacchantassa kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Saddadānaṃ nāma amhākaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi. 'Gacchatha tātā buddharatanādīnaṃ upahāraṃ karoṭhā ti' acopentassa kulavaṃsavasen'eva attanā dhammakathaṃ vā sarabhaññaṃ vā karontassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso. 'Saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti' kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va vijjamaṇakavatthum pariccajantassa manokammaṃ hoti.

Bhāvanāmayam pi yadā caṅkamanto caṅkamanto sadde khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgaṃ pana acopetvā vācāya sammasantassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācaṅgaṃ acopetvā manasā ca saddāyatanam sammasantassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuññakiriya vatthavasena navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

234. Mālagandhādisu pi rājanīyaṃ gandhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva tīhi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mūlagandhādisu yaṃ kiñci gandhaṃ labhitvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā 'gandhadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' buddharatanādīni pūjati tadā dānaṃ mayam hoti ti sabbam vāṇadāne vuttanāyena'eva vitthārato veditabbam.

Evaṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuññakiriya vatthavasena navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

Mūlarasādisu pana rājanīyaṃ rasaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva tīhi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mūlarasādisu yaṃ kiñci rājanīyaṃ rasavatthum

labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā 'rasadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbam vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbam.

235. Silamaye paṇ'ettha saṅghassa adatvā paribhuñjanaṃ nāma amhākaṃ na āciṇṇaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ bhikkhusa-hassānaṃ dāpetvā sādurasam paribhuñjantassa Duṭṭha-Gāmaṇi-Abhayaraṇṇo vatthu ādi katvā Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vatthūni āgatāni. Ayam eva viseso. Evaṃ rasārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuñṇakiriyavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

236. Phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe paṭhavidhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu tīni mahābhūtāni phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ tṭhāne etesaṃ vaseṇa yojanaṃ akatvā mañcapiṭṭhādivaseṇa kātabbā. Yadā hi mañcapiṭṭhādisu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ phoṭṭhabbavatthum labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavaseṇa ābhujitvā 'phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbam vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbam. Evaṃ phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuñṇakiriyavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

237. Dhammārammaṇe cha ajjhattikāyatanāni tīni lakkhaṇāni tayo arūpino khandhā paṇṇarasa sukhumarūpāni nibbāna C paññattī ti ime dhammāyatane pariyāpannā ca apariyāpannā ca dhammā dhammārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ tṭhāne etesaṃ vaseṇa yojanaṃ akatvā oṇāpānā jivitapānā vaseṇa kātabbā. Oṇādisu hi rajanīyaṃ dhammārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva tīhi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā 'oṇādānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' sappinavanitādini deti 'pānadānaṃ ti' aṭṭha pānāni deti 'jivitadānaṃ ti' salāka-bhattapakkiyabhattasaṅgābhattādini deti aphāsukabhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ deti vejjaṃ paccupaṭṭhapeti jālaṃ phālāpeti kumaṇaṃ viddhaṃsāpeti sakupaṇāṇjaraṃ viddhaṃsāpeti bandhanaṃ mokkhaṃ kareti māghātabheriṇ carāpeti aññāni pi jivitaparittānatthaṃ evarūpāni kammaṇi karoti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana oṇādānapānadānā jivitadānāni mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti vattasi-seṇa oṇādānādini pavatteti tadā silamayaṃ hoti.

Yadā dhammārammaṇasmiṃ khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti

tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Dānamayam pana hutvā vattamānam pi yadā ojadānapānadānajīvitadānāni sahatthā deti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā puttadārādayo ānāpetvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā ojadānapānadānajīvitadānavasena vijjāmānakavattū dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

238. Yadā pana vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavattū kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā deti tadā sīlamayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasen' eva puttadārādayo ānāpetvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasena vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavattū dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Caṅkamitvā caṅkamitvā dhammārammaṇe khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa pana bhāvanāmayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgam acopetvā vācāya khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va dhammārammaṇe khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evam bhāvanāmayam kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividham hoti. Evam ettha dhammārammaṇam kusalam tividhapuñña-kiriyavattūvasena navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā. Evam idam cittaṃ nānāvattūsu nānārammaṇavasena dīpitaṃ. Idam pana Kathāvattūsmim pi nānārammaṇavasena labbhati yeva.

Katham? catūsu hi paccayesu cīvare cha ārammaṇāni labbhanti. Navarattassa hi cīvarassa vaṇṇo manāpo hoti dassaniyo, idam vaṇṇārammaṇam. Paribhogakāle paṭapaṭasaddam karoti, idam saddārammaṇam. Yo tattha kālakacchakādīgandho, idam gandhārammaṇam. Rasārammaṇam pana paribhogavasena kathitaṃ. Yā tattha sukkasamphassatā idam phoṭṭabbārammaṇam. Cīvaram paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā dhammārammaṇam. Piṇḍapāte rasārammaṇam nippariyāyen' eva labbhati. Evam catūsu paccayesu nānārammaṇavasena yojanam katvā dānamayādibhedo veditabbo.

Imassa pana cittassa ārammaṇam nibaddham. Vinā ārammaṇena anuppajjanato dvāram pana anibaddham. Kasmā? Kammassa anibaddhattā. Kammasmim hi anibaddhe dvāram anibaddham eva hoti. Imassa pan' atth-

assa pakāsanattham imasmim thāne Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dvārakathā kathitā ti.

239. Tattha tīpi kammāni, tīpi kammadvārāni, pañca viññāpāni, pañca viññāpadvārāni, cha phassā, cha phassa-dvārāni, aṭṭha asaṃvarā, aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni, dasa akusalakammamapathā, dasa kusalakammamapathā ti.

Idaṃ ettakaṃ dvārakathāya mātikā-ṭhapanam nāma. Tattha kiñcāpi tīpi kammāni paṭhamam vuttāni tāni pana ṭhapetvā ādito tāva tīpi kammadvārāni bhājetvā dassitāni. Katamāni tīpi? Kāyakammadvāraṃ vacikammadvāraṃ manokammadvāraṃ ti. Tattha catubbidho kāyo: upādinnako, āhārasamuṭṭhāno, utusamuṭṭhāno, cittasamuṭṭhāno ti.

240. Tattha cakkhāyatanādini jīvitindriya-pariyantāni aṭṭhakamma-samuṭṭhāna-rūpāni pi kamma-samuṭṭhānān' eva. Catasso dhātuyo vā vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā ti aṭṭha-upādinnaka-kāyo nāma. Tān' eva aṭṭha āhārajāniāhārasamuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha utujāni utu-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha cittajāni citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Tesu kāya-kammadvāraṃ ti n' eva upādinnaka-kāyassa nāmaṃ na itaresaṃ. Citta-samuṭṭhānesu pana aṭṭhasu rūpesu ekā viññatti atthi. Idaṃ kāya-kammadvāraṃ nāma yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā akusala-cittassa vā avyākata-cittassa vā abhikammantassa vā paṭikkammantassa vā āloketassa vā vilokentassa vā sammiñjentassa vā pasārentassa vā kāyassa thambhanā santhambhanā santhambhitattam viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattam idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti ti.¹ Abhikkamissāmi paṭikkamissāmi ti hi cittam uppajjamānaṃ rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

241. Tattha yā paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tējodhātu vāyodhātu taṃ nissito vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ rūpānaṃ abbhantare cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu, sā attanā sahaajātam rūpaḥkāyaṃ santhambhetti, sandhāreti, cāleti, abhikkamāpeti, paṭikkamāpeti. Tattha ekāvajjanavithiyaṃ sattasu javanesu paṭhamacittasamuṭṭhitā

vāyodhātu santhambhetum sandhāretum sakkoti, aparāpa-
ram pana cāletum na sakkoti. Dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Sattamacittena pana samuṭṭhitā heṭṭhā chahi cittehi sa-
muṭṭhitā vāyodhātu upatthambha-paccayam labhitvā attanā
sahajātam rūpa-kāyam santhambhetum sandhāretum cāle-
tum abhikkamāpetum paṭikkamāpetum ālokāpetum vilokā-
petum sammiñjāpetum pasārāpetum sakkoti. Tena gama-
nam nāma jāyati, āgamanam nāma jāyati, 'yojanam gato,
dasayojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpajjāpeti. Yathā hi
sattahi yugehi ākaḍḍhitabbe sakāṭe paṭhama-yuge yutta-
goṇayugam tāva sandhāretum sakkonti, cakkam pana na
pavaṭṭenti: dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo. Sattamayuge pana
goṇe yojetvā, yadā cheko sārathi dhure nisīditvā yottāni
ādāya sabbapurimato paṭṭhāya patodalatṭhiyā goṇe ākoṭeti,
tadā sabbe'va ekabalā hutvā dhuraṇ ca sandhārenti cak-
kāni ca pavaṭṭenti, sakāṭam gahetvā 'dasa-yojanam visati-
yojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpādentī, evamsampadam
idaṃ veditabbam.

242. Tattha yo citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo na sā viññatti,
citta-samuṭṭhānāya pana vāyodhātuyā sahajātamrūpa-kā-
yam santhambhetum sandhāretum cāletum paccayobhāvi-
tum samattho eko ākāra-vikāro atthi. Ayam viññatti nāma.

Sā attha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā. Yathā pana
'aniccādi-bhedānam dhammānam jarā-maraṇattā jarā-ma-
ranam, bhikkhave, aniccam saṅkhatan ti' ādi vuttam, evam
citta-samuṭṭhānānam rūpānam viññattitāya sā pi 'citta-
samuṭṭhānā' nāma hoti ti. Viññāpanattā pan' esā viñ-
ñatti ti vuccati. Kiṃ viññāpeti ti? Ekam kāyika-karaṇam:
cakkhupathasmiṃ hi ṭhito hattham vā pādam vā ukkhi-
pati, sīsam vā bhamukham vā cāleti. Ayam hatthādīnam
ākāro cakkhu-viññeyyo hoti. Viññatti pana na cakkhu-
viññeyyā, manoviññeyyā eva. Cakkhunā hi hatthākārādi-
vasena vipphandamānam vappārammaṇam eva passati.
Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṇ
ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Yathā hi araṇṇe nidāgha-
samaye udakatṭhāne va 'manussā imāya saññāya idha
udakassa atthibhāvaṃ jānissanti ti' rukkhagge tālapaṇṇā-
dini bandhāpenti surāpānadvāre dhajam ussāpenti uddham

vā pana rukkham vāto paharetvā cāleti, anto uduke macche calante upari bubbulakāni utthahanti, mahoghassa gata-maggapariyante tiṇapannakasaṭaṃ ussāditam hoti tattha tāla-pannadhajasākhācalanabubbulaka-tiṇa-pannakasaṭe disvā yathā cakkhumā adittham pi ettha vipphanda-mānaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ eva passati. Viññatti pana mano-dvārīka-cittena cintetvā ‘idaṃ c’idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe’ iti jānāti. Na kevalaṃ c’esa viññāpanato viññatti nāma. Viññeyyato pi pana viññatti yeva nāma. Ayaṃ hi paresaṃ antamaso tiracchānagatānaṃ pi pākāṭā hoti. Tattha tattha sannipatitā hi sonasiṅgāla-kāka-yonādayo daṇḍaṃ vā leḍḍuṃ vā gahetvā paharaṇākāre dassite ‘ayaṃ no paharitukāmo ti’ ūatvā yena vā tena vā palāyanti, pākāra-kuḍḍādi-antaritassa pana parassa apākāṭa-kālo pi atthi, kiñcāpi tasmim khane apākāṭā sammukhībhūtānaṃ pana pākāṭattā viññatti yeva nāma hoti.

243. Citta-samuṭṭhānike pana kāye calante te-samuṭṭhāniko calati na calati ti so pi tatth’ eva calati, taṃ-gatiko tad-anuvattako va hoti. Yathā hi uduke gacchante uduke patitāni sukkha-daṇḍaka-tiṇādini pi udaka-gatikān’ eva bhavanti, tasmim gacchante gacchanti, tiṭṭhante tiṭṭhanti, evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ esa citta-samuṭṭhānesu rūpesu viññatti kāya-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma ti veditabbaṃ.

Yā pana tasmim dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya pāpaṃ haṇṭi adinnaṃ ādiyati micchā carati pāpātipātādihi viramati, idaṃ kāya-kammaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ paravādimhi sati kāyadvāraṃ, tamhi dvāre siddhā cetanā kāya-kammaṃ kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā ti ṭhāpetabbaṃ. Paravādimhi pana asati avyākataṃ cātītikam pūretvā va ṭhāpetabbaṃ.

244. Tattha yathā nagara-dvārakataṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati aṅgula-mattam pi aparāparaṃ na saṅkamati tena tena pana dvārena mahājano saṅcarati evaṃ eva dvāre dvāraṃ na carati, kammaṃ pana tasmim tasmim dvāre uppajjanato carati. Ten’ ahu Porāṇa: —

Dvāre caranti kammāni na dvārādvāra-cārino

Tasmā dvārehi kammāni aññaṃ aññaṃ vavatthitā ti.

Tattha kammenā pi dvāraṃ nāmaṃ labhati dvārenā pi kammaṃ. Yathā hi viññāpādīnam uppajjanatthānāni viññāpa-dvāraṃ phassa-dvāraṃ asaṃvara-dvāraṃ saṃvara-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhanti, evaṃ kāya-kammasa uppajjanatthānaṃ kāya-kamma-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīmano-kamma-dvāresu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā pana tasmim tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā simbali-devatā palāsa-devatā pucimanda-devatā phandana-devatā ti tena tena rukkhena nāmaṃ labhati evam eva kāya-dvārena kataṃ kammaṃ kāya-kammaṃ ti dvārena nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīkamma-manokammesu pi es'eva nayo.

245. Tattha añño kāyo aññaṃ kammaṃ. Kāyena pana katattā taṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati. Ten' āhu Atthakathācariyā: —

Sūciyā ce kataṃ kammaṃ sūcīkammaṃ ti vuccati

Sūci ca sūcīkammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Vāsiyā . . . pe

Purisena ce kataṃ kammaṃ purisakammaṃ ti vuccati

Purisa ca purisakammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Evam eva

Kāyena ce kataṃ kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati

Kāyo ca kāyakammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā ti.

Evaṃ sante n'eva dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati na ca kamma-vavatthānaṃ. Kathaṃ? Kāya-viññattiyam hi 'dvāre caranti kammāni ti' vacanato vacīkammam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammadvāraṃ ti vavatthānaṃ na yuttam, kāyakammaṃ ca vacī-viññattiyam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammaṃ ti vavatthānaṃ yujjati ti no na yujjati.

Kasmā? Yebhuyya-vuttitāya c'eva tabbahula-vuttitāya ca. Kāyakammam eva hi yebhuyyena kāyaviññattiyam pavattati na itarāni ti tasmā kāyakammasa yebhuyyena pavattito assā kāyakamma-dvāra-bhāvo siddho.

Brāhmaṇagāma-ambavana-nāgavanādīnam¹ brāhmaṇagāmādi-bhāvo viyā ti dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati. Kāyakammam pana kāya-dvāramhi yeva bahulaṃ pavattati, appaṃ vacī-dvāre. Tasmā kāyadvāre bahulaṃ pavattito

¹ Mss. nānga-.

etassa kāyakamma-bhāvo siddho, vanacaraka-thullakumārikādi-gocarānam vanacarakādi-bhāvo viyā ti, evam kamma-vavatthānam pi yujjati.¹

Kāyakamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

246. Vacīkamma-dvāra-kathāyaṃ cetanā-virati-sadda-vasena tividhā vācā nāma.

Tattha ‘catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti na dubbhāsita anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan² ti’ ayaṃ cetanā-vācā nāma.

‘Yā catūhi vā vacī-duccaritehi ārati virati... pe... ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā ti’ ayaṃ virati-vācā nāma.

Vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammaṃ vācā vacībhedo ti ayaṃ sadda-vācā nāma.

Tāsu vacīkamma-dvāraṃ ti neva cetanāya nāmaṃ na viratiyā, sahasaddā pana ekā viññatti atthi, idaṃ vacīkamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: ‘Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vacī-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā... pe... avyākata-cittassa vā vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammaṃ vācā vacībhedo ayaṃ vuccati vācā. Yā tāya vācāya viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattaṃ idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vacī-viññatti ti’.³ Idaṃ vakkhāmi etaṃ vakkhāmi ti hi vitakkayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma uppajjati. Ayaṃ na sota-viññeyyo ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgato. Āgamanatṭhakathāsu pana ‘vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ ti vitakka-vipphāra-vasena uppannaṃ vippalapantānam suttappamattādinam saddaṃ sutvā ti taṃ sutvā vitakkayato tassa so saddo uppanno, tassa vasena evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano ti ādiyati ti’ vatvā vatthūni pi kaṭṭhitaṇi.

247. Paṭṭhāne pi: ‘citta-samutṭhānaṃ saddāyatanam sotaviññāṇassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo ti’ āgataṃ. Tasmā vinā viññattighaṭṭanāya uppajjamāno asota-viññeyyo vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma n’atthi. Idaṃ vakkhāmi, etaṃ vakkhāmi ti uppajjamānam pana cittaṃ paṭhavidhātu

¹ Mss. yuñjati.

² Suttanipāta p. 78, Saṃyutta Nikāya

I, p. 188.

³ Dhs. § 637, 720.

āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu vāṇṇo gandho raso oja ti attha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti. Tesam abbhantare citta-samuṭṭhānā paṭhavīdhātu upādinṇakam saṅghaṭṭiyamānā va uppajjati. Tena dhātu-saṅghaṭṭanena saddo uppajjati. Ayam citta-samuṭṭhāna-saddo nāma.

Ayam na viññatti. Tassā pana citta-samuṭṭhānāya paṭhavi-dhātuyā upādinṇaka-ghaṭṭanassa paccaya-bhūto eko ākāravikāro atthi. Ayam vaci-viññatti nāma. Ito param sā attha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā ti ādi sabbam heṭṭhā vutta-nāyen' eva veditabbam.

248. Idhā pi hi Tissadattamittā ti pakkosantassa saddam sutvā viññattim mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṇ c'idaṇ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti, kāya-viññatti viya ca ayam pi tiracchāna-gatānam pi pākāṭā hoti 'ehi yāhi ti' saddam sutvā tiracchāna-gatā pi idam nām' esa kāreti maññe ti natvā āgacchanti c'eva gacchanti ca. Te-samuṭṭhānika-kāyam cāleti na cāleti ti ayam pana vāro idha na labbhati. Purima-citta-samuṭṭhānāya upatthambhana-kiccam pi n'atthi. Yā pana tasmim vaci-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya musā katheti, pesuññam katheti, pharusam katheti samphappalapati musā-vādādihi viramati idam vaci-kammam nāma. Ito param sabbam kamma-vavatthānam dvāra-vavatthānaṇ ca heṭṭhā vuttanāyen' eva veditabban ti.

Vacikamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

249. Manokamma-dvāra-kathāyam kāmāvacarādivasena catubbidho mano nāma.

Tattha kāmāvacaro catupannāsa-vidho hoti, rūpāvacaro pannarasa-vidho, arūpāvacaro dvādasavidho, lokuttaro atthavidho, sabbo pi ekūna-navutividho hoti.

Tattha ayam nāma mano mano-dvāram na hoti ti na vattabbo. Yathā hi ayam nāma cetanā kammam na hoti ti na vattabbā. Antamaso pañca viññāna-sampayuttā pi hi cetanā Mahāpakarane kammante va niddiṭṭhā, evam eva ayam nāma mano mano-dvāram na hoti ti na vattabbo. Etthāha: kammam nām'etaṁ kim karoti ti? Āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍam karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Evam sante pañca-viññāna-cetanā kim āyūhati abhisankharoti

piṇḍaṃ karoti ti? Sahajāta-dhamme. Sā pi hi sahajāta-sampayattukhandhe āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Kim vā iminā vādena sabba-saṅgāhika-vasena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ? Idaṃ pan' ettha san-niṭṭhānaṃ tebhūmakakusalākusalāṃ ekūnatimsavidho mano mano-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yā pana tasmim mano-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāyaṃ abhiijhā-vyāpāda-micchā-dassanāni c'eva anabhiijhā-avyāpāda-sammā-dassanāni va gaṇhāti idaṃ mano-kammaṃ nāma. Ito paraṃ sabbāṃ kamma-vavatthānaṃ dvāravavatthānaṃ ca heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva vedita-bam ti. Manokamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

250. Imāni tīpi kamma-dvārāni nāma. Idāni yāni tīpi kammāni ṭhapetvā imāni kamma-dvārāni dassitāni tāni ādi katvā avasesassa dvāra-kathāya mātikāya ṭhapanassa vitthāra-kathā hoti. Tīpi hi kammāni: kāyakammaṃ vaci-kammaṃ manokammaṃ ti. Kim pan' etaṃ kammaṃ nāma? Cetanā c'eva ekacce va cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā. Tattha cetanāya kammabhāve imāni suttāni: cetanā 'haṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā. Kāye vā hi, Ānanda, sati kāyasañ-cetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā, Ānanda, sati vacisañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā, Ānanda, sati mano-sañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Tividhā, bhikkhave, kāya-sañcetanā akusalāṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ dukkha-vipākāṃ, catubbidhā, bhikkhave, vaci-sañcetanā . . pe . . . , tividhā, bhikkhave, mano-sañcetanā akusalāṃ mano-kammaṃ sukhindriyaṃ sukha-vipākāṃ. Sacāyaṃ, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya 'sañcetanīyaṃ, āvuso Pāṭali-putta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukha-veda-nīyaṃ sukhaṃ so vediyati . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ, vedanīyaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyati'. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliput-tassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā ti imāni tāva cetanāya kammabhāve suttāni.

251. Cetanā-sampayuttakadhammānaṃ pana kammabhāvo kammacatukkena dipito. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: — 'Cattār'

imāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā veditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akāṇhamasukkaṃ akāṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.¹ Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akāṇham asukkaṃ akāṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Yad idaṃ satta sambojjhaṅgā satisambojjhango ... pe ... upekhāsambojjhango. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akāṇhamasukkaṃ akāṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ [kammaṃ] kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.² Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akāṇhamasukkaṃ akāṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akāṇhamasukkaṃ akāṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ti. Evaṃ ime kho bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-bhedato paṇṇarasa dhammā kamma-catukkena dīpitā.

252. Abhiijhā vyāpādo micchāditṭhi anabhiijhā avyāpādo sammāditṭhi ti imehi pana chahi saddhip ekavīsati cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā veditabbā.

Tattha lokuttaramaggo bhajāpiyamāno kāyakammādīni tīpi kammāni bhuñjati. Yaṃ hi kāyena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro kāyiko veditabbo, yaṃ vācāya dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro vācasiko veditabbo. Iti sammākammanto kāyakammaṃ, sammāvācā vacīkammaṃ. Etasmiṃ dvaye gahite sammā-ājīvo tappakkhikkattā gahito va hoti. Yaṃ pana manena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro mānasiko ti veditabbo.

So ditṭhi-saṅkappa-vāyāma-sati-samādhī-vasena pañca-vidho hoti. Ayaṃ pañca-vidho pi manokammaṃ nāma. Evaṃ lokuttara-maggo bhajāpiyamāno tīpi kammāni bhajati. Imasmiṃ tṛhāne dvāra-saṃsandanaṃ nāma hoti. Kāya-vacī-dvāresu hi copanaṃ patvā kamma-pathaṃ appattaṃ pi atthi, mano-dvāre samudācāraṃ patvā kamma-pathaṃ

¹ Aṅguttara vol. II, p. 230.

² ib. vol. II, p. 237.

appattam atthi. Tam gahetvā tam tam dvāra-pakkhikam eva akamsu. Tatrāyam nayo.

253. Yo 'migavam gamissāmi ti' dhanuṃ sajjeti, jiyam vaḍḍheti, sattim niseti, bhattam bhuñjati, vattham paridahati ettavatā kāyadvāre copanam pattam hoti. So araṇṇe divasaṃ caritvā antamaso sasa-bilāla-mattam pi na labhati. Idam akusala-kāya-kammaṃ hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Kamma-patham appattatāya. Kevalam pana kāya-duccaritam nāma hoti ti veditabbam. Maccha-gaṇhanādipayogesu pi es' eva nayo.

Vaci-dvāre pi 'migavam gamissāma, vegena dhanu-ādini sajjethā ti' ānāpetvā purima-nayen' eva araṇṇe kiñci alabhantassa kiñcāpi vaci-dvāre copanam pattam, kamma-patham appattatāya pana vacikammaṃ na hoti ti veditabbam.

254. Mano-dvāre pana vadhaka-cetanāya uppanna-mattāya eva kamma-pathabhedo hoti, so va kho vyāpāda-vasena na pāṇātipāta-vasena.

Akusalam hi kāyakammaṃ kāya-vaci-dvāresu samuṭṭhāti no mano-dvāre. Tathā akusalam vacikammaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ pana tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti. Tathā kusalāni kāya-vaci-manokammāni.

Katham? Sahatthā pi pāṇam hanantassa adinnaṃ ādiyantassa micchā carantassa kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ eva hoti dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva. Evam tāva akusalam kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhā-vyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā va bhavanti abboharikā vā.

255. Gaccha ittham nāma jivitā voropehi, ittham nāma bhaṇḍam avaharā ti anāpentassa pana kammaṃ kāya-kammaṃ hoti dvāram vaci-dvāram.

Evam akusalam kāyakammaṃ vaci-dvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettikā ācariyānaṃ samānatthakathā nāma.

Vidaḍḍhavādī panāha: Akusalam kāyakammaṃ mano-dvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So 'tayo saṅgahe ārūḷham suttam āharāhi ti' vutto idam Kulumbasuttaṃ nāma āhari. Puna ca

param bhikkhave idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto aññissā vā kucchigataṃ gabbham pāpakena manasānupekkhako hoti: 'Aho vatāyaṃ kucchigato gabbho na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyā ti.' Evaṃ bhikkhave Kuḷumbassa upaghāto hoti ti. Idam suttam āharitvā evaṃ cintitamatte yeva parassa kucchigato gabbho pheṇapiṇḍo viya vilīyati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanam vā vācaṅgacopanam vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalam kāyakammam samuṭṭhāti ti, tam tava suttassa attham tulayissāmā ti vatvā evaṃ tulayimsu. Tvam iddhiyā parūpaghātam vadesi.

256. Iddhi nām' esā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kam-mavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, bhāvanāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanatṭhena iddhi ti dasavidhā¹. Tattha kataram iddhiṃ vadesi it? Bhāvanāmayan ti. Kim pana bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā parūpaghātakammam hoti ti? Āmā ti. Ekacce ācariyā 'ekavāram hoti ti' vadanti. Yathā hi param paharitukāmena udakaharite ghaṭe khitte ghaṭo pi bhijjati udakam pi nassati evaṃ eva bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāram parūpaghātakammam hoti. Tato patṭhāya panassati ti. Atha naṃ bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā neva ekavāram na dve vāre parūpaghātakammam hoti ti vatvā saññattim āgacchan-tam pucchimsu: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kiṃ kusalā akusalā avyākatā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā savi-takkasavicārā avitakkavicāramattā avitakkāvicārā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā ti?' Imam pana pañham yo jānāti so evaṃ vakkhati: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā vā hoti avyākatā vā adukkhamasukhavedaniyā eva avi-takkāvicārā eva rūpāvacarā evā ti' so vattabbo.

257. Pāṇātipātacetanākusalādisu kataram koṭṭhāsam bha-jati ti jānanto vakkhati: pāṇātipātacetanā akusalā va dukkhavedaniyā va savitakka-savicārā va kāmāvacarā ti. Evaṃ sante tava pañho neva kusalattikena sameti na ve-

¹ Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. p. 111 f.

danattikena na vitakkattikena na bhummantarenā ti. Kim pana evaṃ mahantaṃ suttaṃ niratthakan ti no niratthakaṃ? Tvam pan' assa atthaṃ na jānāsi. Iddhimā ceto-vasippatto ti. Ettha hi na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā. Athabbaniddhi pana adhippetā. Sā hi ettha labbhamānā labbhati. Sā pana kāyavacīdvārāni muñcivā kātum na sakkā ti.

Athabbaniddhikā hi sattāhaṃ alonakaṃ bhuñjitvā dabbhe attharitvā paṭhaviyaṃ sayamānā tapaṃ caritvā sattame divase susānabhūmiṃ sajjetvā sattame pade ṭhaṭṭvā hatthaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vaḍḍhetvā mukhena vijjaṃ pariyaṇanti. Atha tesāṃ kammaṃ samijjhati. Evam ayam pi iddhi kāyavacīdvārāni muñcivā kātum na sakkā ti na kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ.

258. Hatthamuddāya pana musāvādādini kathentassa kammaṃ vacīkammadvāraṃ na kāyadvāraṃ hoti ti evam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhiijjhāvyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanāpak-khikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Vacībhedaṃ pana katvā musāvādādini kathentassa kammaṃ pi vacīkammaṃ dvāraṃ pi vacīdvāraṃ eva. Evam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhiijjhāvyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanāpakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettakā ācariyānaṃ samānatthakathā nāma.

Viḍḍhavādī pañāha: Akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ manodvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So tayo saṅgahe ārūḷhaṃ suttaṃ āharāhi ti vutto idam Uposathakkhandhato suttaṃ āhari. Yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anusāviyamāne saramāno santim āpat-tim nāvika-reyya sampajānamusāvādassa hoti ti. Idam suttaṃ āharitvā āha: Evam āpattim anāvika-ron-to tuṇhi-bhūto va aññaṃ āpattim āpajjati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅga-copanaṃ vācaṅgacopanaṃ vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ samuṭṭhāti ti. So vattabbo, Kim pan' etaṃ suttaṃ neyyatthaṃ udāhu nītatthaṃ ti? Nītatthaṃ eva mayhaṃ suttaṃ ti. So 'mā evam avaca, tulayissāma' assa atthaṃ ti' vatvā idam pucchitabbo. 'Sampajānamusāvāde kiṃ hoti ti' jānanto 'sampajānamusāvāde dukkaṭaṃ hoti ti' vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: vinayassa

dve mūlāni kāyo ca vācā ca. Sammāsambuddhena hi sabbāpattiyo imesu yeva dvīsu dvāresu paññattā. Manodvāre āpattipaññāpanaṃ nāma natthi. Tvam ativiya vinaye pakataññū yo satthārā apaññatte thāne apaññattam āpattim paññāpesi, sammāsambuddham abbhācikkhasi, jina-cakkam paharasi ti ādivacanehi niggaṇhitvā uttarim pañham pucchitabbo.

‘Sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ kiriyato samuṭṭhāti udāhu akiriyato ti’ jānanto ‘kiriyato ti’ vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: Anāvikaronto katarāṃ kiriyāṃ karoti ti? Addhā kiriyāṃ apassanto vighātāṃ āpajjissati. Tato imassa suttassa atthena saññāpetabbo. Ayam h’ettha attho. Yvāyam sampajānamusāvādo hoti ti vutto so āpattito kiṃ hoti ti katarāpatti hoti ti attho. Dukkaṭāpatti hoti sā ca kho na musāvādalakkhaṇena. Bhagavato pana vacanena vacīdvāre akiriyasamuṭṭhānā āpatti hoti ti veditabbo.

259. Vuttam pi c’etaṃ: Anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā girāṃ ca pare bhaṇeyya āpajjeyya vācasikaṃ na kāyikaṃ pañham paññā me sā kusalehi cintitā ti. Evam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ na manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ.

Yadā pana abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā kāyaṅgaṃ copento hatthagāhādini karoti, vyāpādasahagatena daṇḍaparāmāsādini, micchādītṭhisahagatena khandhasivādayo seṭṭhā ti tesāṃ abhivādāna-añjalikammabhūtapitṭhikaparibhaṇḍādini karoti tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāraṃ pana kāyadvāraṃ. Evam akusalaṃ manokammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan’ ettha abbohārikā.

Yadā abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā vācaṅgaṃ copento ‘aho vatāyam parassa tam mama assā’ ti paravittūpakaraṇaṃ abhijjhāyati, vyāpādasahagatena ‘ime sattā haññantu vā vajjāntu vā upacchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum’ ti vadati, micchādītṭhisahagatena ‘natthi dinnāṃ natthi yitṭham’ ti ādini vadati tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāraṃ pana vacīdvāraṃ.

Evam akusalaṃ manokammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan’ ettha abbohārikā. Yadā pana kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni acopetvā raho nisinno abhijjhāvvyāpādamicchādītṭhisaha-

gatāni cittāni uppādeti tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram eva. Evam akusalam manokammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

260. Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttakā dhammā pi manodvāre yeva samuṭṭhahanti. Evam akusalam manokammaṃ tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti ti vedi-tabbam.

Yam pana vuttam: Tathā kusalāni kāyavacīmanokammāni ti tatrāyam nayo. Yadā hi kenaci kāraṇena na vattum asakkonto pāṇātipatā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmi ti imāni sikkhāpadāni hatthamuddāya gāhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva. Evam kusalam kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi saha-gatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbo-hārikā vā.

Yadā pana tān' eva sikkhāpadāni vacībhedaṃ katvā gāhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi vacīdvāram hoti. Evam kusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi saha-gatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbo-hārikā vā.

Yadā pana tesu sikkhāpadesu diyyamānesu kāyaṅga-vācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā ca 'pāṇātipatā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmi ti' gāhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram hoti. Evam kusalam kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi saha-gatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbo-hārikā vā.

261. Musāvādā veramaṇī-ādini pana cattāri sikkhāpadāni vuttanayān' eva. Kāyādhi gāhantassa kusalam vacī-kammaṃ tisu dvāresu samuṭṭhāti ti veditabbam. Idhāpi anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā va honti abbo-hārikā va.

Anabhijjhādisahagātehi pana cittehi kāyaṅgaṃ copetvā cetiyaṅgaṇa-samajjana-gandhamālāpūjana-cetiya-vandanā-dini karontassa kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana kāyadvāram. Evam kusalam manokammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan' ettha abbo-hārikā.

Anabhijjhāsahagātena cittena vācaṅgaṃ copetvā 'aho vatāyam parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, na tam mam' assā ti' anabhijjhāyato avyāpādasahagātena cittena 'sabbe

sattā averā avyāpajjā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantā ti vadantassa sammādiṭṭhisahagatena atthi dinnan ti ādini udāharantassa kammam manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram. Evaṃ kusalam manokammaṃ vacīdvare samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan' ettha abboharikā.

262. Yadā kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni pana acopetvā raho nisinnassa manasā va anabhiṭṭhādisahagatāni cittāni uppādentassa kammam manokammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram eva evaṃ kusalam manokammaṃ manodvare samuṭṭhāti.

Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttā dhammā pi manodvāren' eva samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha āpattisamuṭṭhitesu pāṇātipātādinnādānesu kammam pi kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi kammavasena kāyadvāran ti vadanto kammaṃ rakkhati dvāram bhindati nāma.

Haṭṭhamuddāya samuṭṭhitesu musāvādādisu dvāram kāyadvāram kammam pi dvāravasena kāyakammaṃ ti vadanto dvāram rakkhati kammam bhindati. Tasmā kammaṃ rakkhāmi ti dvāram na bhinditabbam, dvāram rakkhāmi ti kammaṃ na bhinditabbam. Yathāvutten' eva pana nayena kammaṃ ca dvāraṃ ca veditabbam. Evaṃ kathento hi neva kammaṃ na dvāram bhindati ti kammakathā niṭṭhitā.

263. Idāni pañca viññāṇāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni ti ādisu cakkhuviññāṇam sotaghānajiṇhākāyaviññāṇan ti imāni pañca viññāṇāni nāma. Cakkhuviññāṇadvāram sotaghānajiṇhākāyaviññāṇadvāran ti imāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni nāma. Imesam pañcannaṃ dvārānaṃ vasena uppannā cetanā n'eva kāyakammaṃ hoti na vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ hoti ti veditabbā.

264. Cakkhusamphasso sotaghānajiṇhākāyamanosamphasso ti ime pana cha phassā nāma.

Cakkhusamphassadvāram sotaghānajiṇhākāyamanosamphassadvāran ti imāni cha phassadvārāni nāma.

265. Cakkhu-asamvaro sotaghānajiṇhāpasādakāyacopana-kāya-asamvaro vācā-asamvaro mano-asamvaro ti ime aṭṭha asamvarā nāma.

Te atthato dussīlyam muṭṭhasaccaṃ aṇṇānaṃ akkhanti kosajjan ti ime pañca dhammā honti. Tesu ekadhammo pi

pañca dvāre voṭṭhapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhaṇe yeva uppajjati. Javane uppanne pi pañca dvāre asaṃvaro vuccati. Cakkhuviññāpasahajāto hi phasso nāma cetanā manokammam nāma. Tam cittam manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha pañcavidho asaṃvaro natthi. Sampaticchanasahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma cetanā ca manokammam nāma. Tam cittam manokammadvāram nāma. Etthāpi pañcavidho asaṃvaro nām' atthi. Santirānavoṭṭhapanesu pi es' eva nayo.

Javanasahajāto pana phasso manosamphasso nāma, cetanā manokammam nāma, tam cittam manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro cakkhu-asaṃvaro nāma hoti. Sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Yadā pana rūpādisu aññatarārammaṇam manodvārika-javanam vinā vacīdvārena suddham kāyadvārasaṅkhātam copanam pāpayamānam uppajjati tadā tena cittena sahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

266. Cetanā kāyakammam nāma. Tam pana cittam abboharikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāran ti saṅkham ^{na} gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro copanakāya-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā tādisaṃ yeva javanam vinā kāyadvārena suddham vacīdvārasaṅkhātam copanam pāpayamānam uppajjati tadā tena cittena sahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanā vacīkammam nāma. Tam pana cittam abboharikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāran ti saṅkham na gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro vācā-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā pana javanacittam vinā kāyavacīdvārehi suddham manodvāram eva hutvā uppajjati tadā tena cittena sahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanā manokammam nāma, cittam manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro mano-asaṃvaro nāma.

Imesam aṭṭhannam asaṃvarānam vasena cakkhu-asaṃvaradvāram sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-copanakāya-vācāmano-asaṃvaradvāran ti imāni aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni vedītabbāni.

267. Cakkhusaṃvaro sotaghānajivhāpasādakāyacopanakāya-vācā-manosaṃvaro ti ime pana aṭṭha saṃvarā nāma. Te atthato sīlam satim āṇam khantim viriyan ti ime

pañca dhammā honti. Tesu pi ekadhammo pi pañcadvāre votthapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhaṇe eva uppajjati, javane uppanno pi pañcadvāre samvaro ti vuccati. Tassa sabbassā pi cakkhuviññāpasahagato hi phasso cakkhusamphasso ti ādinā asaṃvare vutten'eva nayena uppatti veditabbā. Iti imesam aṭṭhannam samvārānaṃ vasena cakkhusaṃvaradvāraṃ — pe — manosaṃvaradvāraṃ ti imāni aṭṭha saṃvaradvārāni veditabbāni.

268. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisunā vācā, pharusā vācā, saṃphappalāpo, abhijjhāvyāpādo, micchādittḥi ti ime pana dasa akusalakamma-pathā nāma.

Tattha¹ pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto nāma. Pāṇavadho pāṇaghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāpo ti c'ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvitindriyaṃ. Tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriya - upacchedaka - upakkamasamutthāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo mahante mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo, sarīraguṇānaṃ pana samabbhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Pāpo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittā, upakkamo, tena maraṇaṃ ti. Cha payogā: Sāhatthiko, āpattiko, nissaggiko, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhiṃmayo ti. Imasmim pan'atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma aññaṃ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikā Vinayaṭṭhakathā oloketvā gaheṭabbo.

269. Adinnassa² ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha adinnaṃ ti para-pariggahitaṃ. Yattha paro yathākāmakāri taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍārāho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim pana parapariggahite

¹ Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript p. 235 ff. Sumaṅgalavil. p. 69. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 478.

² Sumaṅgalavil. p. 71.

saññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānam, tam hīne parasantake appasāvajjam, paṇite mahāsāvajjam. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇitatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānam santake vatthusmim mahāsāvajjam, tam tam guṇādhikam upādāya tato tato hinagunassa santake vatthusmim appasāvajjam. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Parapariggahitam parapariggahita-saññitā, theyyacittam, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti². Cha payogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, paṭicchannāvahāro, parikappāvahāro, kusāvahāro ti. Imesam avahārānam vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyam.

270. Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunasamācāresu micchācāro ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārapavattā agamanīyatthānavitikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyatthānam nāma purisānam tāva māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginī-rakkhitā, nātīrakkhitā, gottarakkhita, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkitā, chandavāsini, bhagavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, ohatacumbaṭṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā, kammakārī ca bhariyā, dhajāhaṭṭā, muhuttikā ti etā dhanakitādayo dasā ti visati itthiyo³.

Itthisu pana dvinnam sārakkhāsaparidaṇḍānam dasannaṃ ca dhanakkitādinan ti dvādasannam itthinam aññesu purisā idam agamanīyatthānam nāma. So pan'esa micchācāro silādiguṇarakkhite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, silādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: Agamanīyam vatthusmim sevanācittam, sevanāpayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti, adhiṇāsanā ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva⁴.

271. Musā ti⁴ viśamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacippayogo kāyappayogo ca. Viśamvādanādhippāyena pan'assa paraviśamvādakā kāyavacippayogasamutthāpikā

¹ Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 483. ² Suttavibhaṅga I p. 139.

³ Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 484. ⁴ Sumaṅgalavil. p. 72.

cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: Musā ti abhūtam ataccham vatthu. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhanato pana atatham vatthu tathato param viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānam attano santakam adātukāmatāya 'natthi ti' ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanattham vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānam appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'ajja gāme telanadī maññe sandati ti' purāṇakathānayena pavatto appasāvajjo. Aditṭham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānam mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: Atatham vatthu, visamvādanacittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti¹. Eko payogo sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā paravisamvādakakiriyāya karaṇe daṭṭhabbo.

Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam attham jānāti, ayam kiriyāsamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā khaṇe yeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati². Yasmā pana yathā kāyapaṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti tathā 'imassa bhaṇāhi ti' ānāpento pi pannaṃ likhitvā purato nissajanto pi 'ayam attho evaṃ veditabbo' kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi tasmā ettha ānattikā nissaggikā thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimamsitvā gahetabham.

272. Pisunā³ vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa tam vācam bhāsati tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṃ parassa ca pesuññabhāvaṃ karoti sā pisunā vācā.

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n'eva kaṇṇasukhā na hadayasukhā vācā ayam pharusā vācā.

273. Yena sampham palapati niratthakam so samphappalāpo. Yā tesam mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisunāvācādinānam eva labhati sā evaṃ ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhassa cittassa paresam vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pisunā vācā. Sā

¹ Hardy Manual p. 486. ² not in Ps. ³ Sumaṅgalavil. p. 73.

tam katham aganhento kammapathabhedo natthi, parena samphappalāpe gahite yeva hoti.

275. Abhiijhāyati ti abhiijhā. Parabhaṇḍābhimukhi hutvā ninnatāya pavattati ti attho. Sā 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' evam parabhaṇḍābhiijhāyanalakkhaṇā adinnā-dānaṃ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā: Parabhaṇḍam attano pariṇāmanaṃ ca. Parabhaṇḍavattuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti yāva 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' attano na pariṇāmeti.

Hitam sukhaṃ vyāpādayati ti vyāpādo. So paravināsāya manopadosalakkhaṇo pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā: Parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā. Parasattavattuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti yāva 'aho vatāyam ucchiṇṇe vinasseyyā ti' vināsaṃ na cinteti.

Yathā bhuccagahaṇābhāvena micchā passati ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā natthi dinnan ti ādinā nayena viparītadassana-lakkhaṇā samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā niyatā mahāsāvajjā. Tassā dve sambhārā: Vatthuno ca gahitā-kāraviparitatā ca. Yathā tam gaṇhāti tathā bhāvena tassūpatṭhānan ti. Tattha natthikāhetu-akiriyadiṭṭhihi eva kammapathabhedo hoti na aññadiṭṭhihi.

276. Imesam pana dasannam akusalakammapathānaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato vedanāto mūlato ti pañcah'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammato ti. Etesu hi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanā-dhammā va honti, abhiijhādayo tayo cetanāsampayuttā.

Koṭṭhāsato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta micchādiṭṭhi cā ti ime aṭṭha kammapathā eva honti no mūlāni, abhiijhāvvyāpādo kammapathā c'eva mūlāni ca. Abhiijhā hi mūlam patvā lobho akusalamūlaṃ hoti, vyāpādo doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti pāṇātipāto jīvitindriyārammaṇo saṅkhārārammaṇo hoti; adinnādānaṃ sattārammaṇaṃ vā saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ vā. Micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārārammaṇo sattārammaṇo ti pi eke. Musāvādo sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā. Tathā piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā

vācā sattārammaṇā va, samphappalāpo diṭṭhasutamuta-
viññātavasena sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā, tathā
abhijjhāvyāpādo sattārammaṇo va, micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmaka-
dhammavasena saṅkhārārammaṇā.

Vedanāto ti pāpātipāto dukkhavedano hoti kiṃ cāpi hi
rājāno coraṃ disvā hasamānā pi 'gacchatha naṃ ghātteta
ti' vadanti. Sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā pana tesam dukkhasam-
payuttā va hoti. Adinnādānan tivedanaṃ: Taṃ hi para-
bhaṇḍaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa gaṇhato sukhavedanaṃ hoti,
bhittabhitassa gaṇhato dukkhavedanaṃ, tathā vipākanis-
sandaphalāni paccavekkhantassa gahaṇakāle majjhāttabhāve
ṭhitassa pana gaṇhato adukkham asukhavedanaṃ hoti.
Micchācāro sukhamajjhāttavasena dvivedano, sanniṭṭhā-
pakacitte pana majjhāttavedano na hoti. Musāvādo adin-
nādāne vuttanāyena'eva tivedano, tathā piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā
vācā dukkhavedanā, samphappalāpo tivedano. Paresu
hi sādhu-kāraṃ dentesu celādini khipantesu haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa
Sītāharaṇa-Bhāratayuddhādini kathanakāle so sukhavedano
hoti. Paṭhamam dinnavedanena ekena pacchā āgantvā
ādito paṭṭhāya kathehi ti vutte ananusandhikam pakinṇa-
kakathaṃ kathessāmi nu kho ti domanassitassa kathana-
kāle dukkhā vedanā hoti, majjhāttassa kathayato adukkha-
masukhavedanā hoti. Abhijjhā sukhamajjhāttavasena dvi-
vedanā, tathā micchādiṭṭhi. Vyāpādo dukkhavedano.

Mūlato ti pāpātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti,
adinnādānaṃ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā,
micchācāro lobhamohavasena, musāvādo dosamohavasena
vā lobhamohavasena vā, tathā piṣuṇā vācā samphappalāpo
ca, pharusā vācā dosamohavasena, abhijjhā mohavasena
ekamūlā, tathā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi lobhamohavasena dvi-
mūlā ti.

Akusalakammāpathakathā niṭṭhita.

277. Pāpātipātādihi pana viratiyo anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-
sammādiṭṭhiyo cā ti ime dasa kusalakammāpathā nāma.

Tattha pāpātipātādayo vuttā eva. Pāpātipātādihi etāya
viramanti ti viramaṇamattam eva vā etan ti virati pāpāti-
pātā viramantassa. Yā tasmim samaye pāpātipātā arati
virati ti evaṃ vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati, sā bhe-

dato tividhā hoti: Sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedavirati ti.

278. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānam attano jātivaya-bāhusaccādini paccavekkhitvā ayuttam. Amhākam eva-rūpaṃ kātun ti sampattavattum avṭikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati sampattā virati ti veditabbā Sīhaladīpe Cakkaṇa-upāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva mātuyā rogo uppajji vejjena ca allasasamaṃsaṃ laddhum vaṭṭati ti vuttam. Tato Cakkaṇassa bhātā 'gaccha tāta, khettaṃ ahiṇḍā ti' Cakkaṇaṃ pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiṃ ca samaye eko saso taruṇasassaṃ khāditum āgato hoti. So taṃ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliya baddho kiri kiri ti saddam akāsi. Cakkaṇo tena saddena gantvā taṃ gahetvā cintesi 'mātu bhesajjaṃ karomi ti'. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ mātu jīvitakāraṇena paraṃ jivitā voropeyyaṃ ti'. Atha naṃ 'gaccha araṇṇe sasehi saddhiṃ tiṇodakam paribhuñjā ti' muñci bhātara ca 'kiṃ tāta saso laddho ti' pucchito taṃ pavattim ācikkhi. Tato naṃ bhātā paribhāsi. So mātuyā santikaṃ gantvā 'yato 'haṃ jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetā ti' saccam vatvā atṭhāsi. Tāvad ev'assa mātā arogā ahosi¹.

279. Samādinna-sikkhāpadānam pana sikkhāpadasa-mādāne tad uttariṃ ca attano jivitaṃ pi pariccajivā vattum avṭikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati samādānavirati ti veditabbā Uttaravaḍḍhamānavāsi-upāsakassa viya. So kira Ambariyavihāravāsi- Piṅgalabuddharakkhitattherassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaṃ kasati. Tassa goṇo naṭṭho. So taṃ gavesanto Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbataṃ āruhi. Tattha naṃ mahāsappo aggahesi. So cintesi 'imāy' assa tikkhāvāsiyā ssaṃ chindāmi ti. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yvāhaṃ bhāvanīyassa garuṇo santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā bhindeyyaṃ ti' evaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ cintetvā 'jivitaṃ pariccajāmi na sikkhāpadaṃ ti' amse ṭhapitaṃ tikkhaṃ daṇḍavāsim araṇṇe chaḍḍesi. Tāvad eva naṃ mahāvālo muñcitvā agamāsi ti².

¹ Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 480.

² Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 273.

Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati samucchavedavirati ti veditabbā. Tassā uppattito pabhūti pāṇaṃ ghāteṣṣāmā ti ariyapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi na uppajjati ti.

280. Idāni yathā akusalānaṃ evaṃ imesaṃ pi kusalammapathānaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato vedanāto mulaṭo ti pañcah'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Dhammato ti: Etesu hi paṭipāṭiya satta cetanā pi vaṭṭanti viratiyo pi, ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va.

Koṭṭhāsato ti: Paṭipāṭiyā satta kammāpathā yeva no mulaṇi, ante tayo kammāpathā ceva mulaṇi ca. Anabhijjhā-mūlaṃ patvā alobho kusalamūlaṃ hoti avyāpādo, adoso kusalamūlaṃ sammādiṭṭhi, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti: Paṇātipātādīnaṃ ārammaṇān'eva etesaṃ ārammaṇāni. Vitikkamitabbato yeva hi veramaṇi nāma hoti. Yathā nibbānārammaṇo ariyamaggo kilese pajahati evaṃ jīvitindriyādi-ārammaṇā p'ete kammāpathā paṇātipātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti ti veditabbā.

Vedanāto ti sabbe sukhavedanā vā honti majjhata-vedanā vā. Kusalaṃ patvā hi dukkhā vedanā nāma natthi.

Mulaṭo ti: Paṭipāṭiyā satta nāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timulā honti, nāṇavippayuttacittena viramantassa dvimulā, anabhijjhānāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimulā hoti, nāṇavippayuttacittena ekamulā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mulaṃ na hoti. Avyāpādo pi es'eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhā-dosavasena dvimulā ca hoti. Ime dasa kusalakammāpathā nāma.

281. Idāni imasmiṃ thāne kammāpathasaṃsandanaṃ nāma veditabbaṃ. Pañca-phassadvāravasena hi uppanno asaṃvaro akusalamaṇo-kammā eva hoti manophassa-dvāravasena uppanno tīni pi kammāni hoti. So hi kāya-dvāre copanaṃ patto akusalaṃ kāyakammā hoti, vaci-dvāre akusalaṃ vacikammā. Ubhayattha copanaṃ appatto akusalaṃ manokammā hoti.

282. Pañca-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno pi akusala-kāyakammā eva hoti, vācā-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno akusalavacikammā eva, maṇo-asāṃvaradvāravasena up-

panno akusalavacīkammam eva, mano-asamvaradvāraśasena uppanno akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyaduccaritam akusalakāyakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacīduccaritam akusalavacīduccaritam. Kammam eva tividham manoduccaritam akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Pañca-phassadvāraśasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti, manophassadvāraśasena uppanno nayam pi asamvaro viya tīpi pi kammāni hoti, pañca-samvaradvāraśasena uppanno pi kusalamanokammam eva hoti, copanakāyasamvaradvāraśasena uppanno kusalakāyakammam eva hoti, vācāsamvaradvāraśasena uppanno kusalavacīkammam eva manodvāraśasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyasucaritam kusalam vacīkammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacīsucaritam kusalam vacīkammam eva, tividham manosucaritam kusalamanokammam eva.

Akusalakāyakammam pañcaphassadvāraśasena uppajjati. Manophassadvāraśasena uppajjati tathā akusalavacīkammam. Akusalamanokammam pana cha-phassadvāraśasena uppajjati. Tam kāyavacīdvāresu copanam pattam akusalam kāyakammavacīkammam hoti, copanam appattam akusalamanokammam eva. Yathā ca eva phassadvāraśasena evam pañca-asamvarasena pi akusalam kāyakammam n'uppajjati. Copanakāya-asamvaradvāraśasena pana vācā asamvaradvāraśasena'eva uppajjati, mano-asamvaradvāraśasena n'uppajjati.

Akusalamanokammam attha asamvaradvāraśasena pi uppajjat^o eva kusalakāyakammādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayam pana viseso: Yathā akusalakāyavacīkammāni mano-asamvaradvāraśasena n'uppajjanti na tathā etāni pana kāyaṅgavācāṅgam acopetvā sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa manosamvaradvāre pi uppajjanti eva.

283. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalacittam tividha^o kammadvāraśasena uppajjati, pañca-viññānadvāraśasena n'uppajjati. Yam p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppatti vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā ti iminā pana nayena cha-phassadvāraśasena uppajjati, attha-asamvaradvāraśasena n'uppajjati, attha-samvaradvārena uppajjati, dasa-

akusalakamma-pathavasena n'uppajjati, dasa-kusalakamma-pathavasena uppajjati. Tasmā idam cittam tividhakamma-dvāravasena vā uppannam hotu cha-phassadvāravasena vā dasakusalakamma-pathavasena vā kāmāvacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti — pe — dhammārammaṇam vā ti vutte sabbam vuttam eva hoti ti.

Dvārakathā niṭṭhitā.

284. Yam yam vā pan'ārabbhā ti ettha ayam yojanā heṭṭhā vuttesu rūpārammaṇādisu rūpārammaṇam vā ārabbhā ārammaṇam katvā ti attho.

Saddārammaṇam vā dhammārammaṇam vā ārabbhā uppannam hoti. Ettāvata ekassa cittassa etesu ārammaṇesu yam kiñci ekam eva ārammaṇam anuññātasadisam hoti, idaṇ ca ekasmiṃ samaye ekassa vā puggalassa rūparammaṇam ārabbhā uppannam. Puna aññasmiṃ samaye aññassa vā puggalassa saddādisu pi aññataram ārammaṇam ārabbhā uppajjati.

Evam eva uppajjamānassa c'assa ekasmiṃ bhava paṭhamam rūpārammaṇam ārabbhā pavatti hoti, pacchā saddārammaṇam hoti, ayam kamo natthi. Rūpādisu vā pi paṭhamam nilārammaṇam pacchā pitārammaṇam ti ayam pi niyamo natthi. Iti imam sabbārammaṇam tam c'eva kamābhāvaṇ ca. Kamābhāve ca nilapitādisu niyamābhāvaṃ dassetum yam yam vā panārabbhā ti āha idam vuttam hoti. Imesu rūpādisu na yam kiñci ekam eva atha kho yam yam vā panārabbhā uppannam hoti evam uppajjamānam pi paṭhamam rūpārammaṇam pacchā saddārammaṇam ārabbhā ti evam anuppajjitvā yam yam vā panārabbhā uppannam hoti. Paṭilomato vā anulomato vā ekantarika-dvantarikādinayena rūpārammaṇādisu yam vā tam vā ārammaṇam katvā uppannam hoti ti attho.

Rūpārammaṇe pi ca paṭhamam nilārammaṇam pacchā pitārammaṇam ti iminā pi niyamenā anuppajjitvā yam yam vā panārabbhā nilapitakādisu rūpārammaṇesu yam vā tam vā rūpārammaṇam ārabbhā uppannam hoti ti attho. Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayam tāva ekā yojanā.

Ayam pana aparā: Rūpam ārammaṇam etassā ti rūpārammaṇam — pe —, dhammam ārammaṇam etassā ti

dhammārammaṇaṃ. Iti rūpārammaṇaṃ vā — pe — dhammārammaṇaṃ vā cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti vatvā puna yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇāraabbhā ti āha. Tass' attho: etesu rūpādisu heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva yaṃ vā paṇāraabbha uppannaṃ hoti ti. Mahā-Atṭhakathāyaṃ ye'vā pana'ke abhinavaṃ natthi heṭṭhā gahitaṃ eva gahitaṃ ti vatvā rūpaṃ vā āraabbha — pe — dhammaṃ vā āraabbha idaṃ vā idaṃ vā āraabbhā ti kathetum idaṃ vuttan ti, ettakam eva āgataṃ.

285. Tasmīṃ samaye ti idaṃ aniyamanidditṭhassa samayassa niyamato paṇiniddesavacanāṃ. Tasīṃ yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmīṃ yeva samaye phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ayam attho veditabbo.

Tattha yath'eva cittaṃ evaṃ phassādisu pi phasso hoti. Kiṃ hoti? Kāmāvacaro hoti, kusalo hoti, uppanno hoti, somanassasahagato hoti ti ādinā nayena labbhamānapadavasena yojanā katabbā. Vedanāyaṃ hi somanassasahagatā ti paññindriye ca ñāṇasampayuttan ti na labbhati. Tasmā labbhamānapadavasenā ti vuttaṃ. Idaṃ Atṭhakathāvuttakam ācariyānaṃ mataṃ, na paṇ'etaṃ sārato datṭhabbaṃ.

286. Kasmā paṇ'ettha phasso ca paṭhamāṃ vutto ti? Cittassa paṭhamābhinipātattā. Ārammaṇasmiṃ hi cittassa paṭhamābhinipāto hutvā phasso ārammaṇaṃ phusamāno uppajjati, tasmā paṭhamāṃ vutto phasse'na pana phusitvā vedanāya vediyati, saññāya sañjānāti. cetanāya ceteti. Tena vuttaṃ: Phutṭho bhikkhave vediyati, phutṭho sañjānāti, phutṭho ceteti ti. Api ca: Ayam phasso nāma yathā pāsādam patvā thambho nāma, sesadabbhasambhārānaṃ balavapaccayo tulāsaṃghātabhittipādukūtagopānasipakkha-pāsamukhavatṭhiyo thambhe baddhā thambhe patitṭhitaṃ eva eva saha-jātasampayuttadhammānaṃ balavapaccayo hoti. Thambhasadisō hi esa, avasesā dabbhasambhārasadisā ti.

287. Kasmā pi paṭhamāṃ vutto? idaṃ pana akāraṇaṃ. Ekacittasmiṃ hi uppannadhammā 'ayaṃ paṭhamāṃ uppanno, ayam pacchā ti' idaṃ vattum na labbhā. Balavapaccaya-bhāve pi phassassa kāraṇaṃ na dissati, desanāvārena'eva

pana phasso paṭhamam vutto vedanā hoti phasso hoti, saññā hoti phasso hoti, cetanā hoti phasso hoti, cittam hoti phasso hoti, vedanā hoti saññā hoti cetanā hoti vitakko hoti ti.

288. Āharitum pi vaṭṭeyya desanāvarena pana phasso va paṭhamam vutto ti veditabbo. Yathā c'ettha evam sesadhammesu pi pubbāparakkamo nāma pariyesitabbo. Seyyath' idam phusati ti phasso, svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno āpāthavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇesu phusanākāren' eva pavattati ti phusanalakkhaṇo.

Ekadesen'eva analliyamāno pi rūpam viya cakkhum saddo viya sotam 'cittam ārammaṇam ca saṅghaṭṭeti ti saṅghaṭṭanaraso. So vatthārammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato vā uppannattā sampatti-atthena pi rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti veditabbo.

Vuttam h'etam Atthakathāyam: Catubhūmakaphasso no phusanalakkhaṇo nāma natthi, saṅghaṭṭanaraso pana pañcadvāriko va hoti. Pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhaṇo ti pi saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti pi nāmam, manodvārikassa phusanalakkhaṇo na saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti. Idam vatvā idam suttam āhatam. Yathā, Mahārāja, dve meṇḍā yujjheyum, yathā eko meṇḍo evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo meṇḍo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā ca Mahārāja dve sammā vajjeyum dve paṇi vajjeyum, yathā eko paṇi evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo paṇi evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo¹. Evam phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso saṅghaṭṭanaraso ca ti vitthāro.

289. Yathā vā cakkhunā rūpam disvā ti ādisu cakkhuviññāpādinī cakkhuādināmena vuttāni evam idhāpi tāni cakkhuādināmen'eva vuttāni ti veditabbāni. Tasmā evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam ti ādisu evam cakkhuviññāpam daṭṭhabban ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo. Evam sante

cittārammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato imasmim sutte kiccatthen'eva rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti siddho hoti.

Tikasannipātasāṅkhātassa pana attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi tattha tattha tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti. Evaṃ kāraṇass'eva vasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa ca tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti ayam attho. Na saṅgatimattam eva phasso ti evaṃ paveditattā pana ten' evākārena paccupaṭṭhāti ti sannipāta-paccupaṭṭhāno ti vutto. Phalaṭṭhena pana paccupaṭṭhānen'esa vedanāpaccupaṭṭhāno nāma hoti. Vedanaṃ h'esa paccupaṭṭhāpeti uppādeti ti attho. Uppādiyamāno ca yathā. bahiddhā uṇhapaccayā hi lākhā-sāṅkhātadhātu-nissitā usmā attano nissaye mudubhāvakāri hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vītaccīkaṅgārasaṅkhāte uṇhabhāve evaṃ vatthārammaṇasaṅkhāto. Aññappaccayo pi samāno cittanissitattā attano nissayabhūte citte eva esa vedanuppādako hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammaṇo vā ti veditabbo. Tajjāsamannāhārena pana indriyena cā ti parikkhite visaye anantarāyena uppajjanato esa āpāthavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati.

290. Veditvati ti vedanā. Sā vedayitalakkhaṇā anubhavanarasā iṭṭhākārasambhogarasā vā cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānā passaddhipadaṭṭhānā.

Catubhūmakavedanā hi no vedayitalakkhaṇā nāma natthi, anubhavanarasatāpanasukhavedanāyam eva labbhati ti vatvā puna taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā sukhavedanā vā hotu dukkhavedanā vā adukkhamasukhavedanā vā sabbā anubhavanarasā ti vatvā ayam attho dīpito.

Ārammaṇarasānubhavanatṭhānam patvā sesasampayutta-dhammā ekadesamattakam eva anubhavanti. Phassassa hi phusanamattakam eva hoti, saññāya sañjānanamattakam eva, cetanāya cetanamattakam eva, viññāṇassa vijāna^{na}mattakam eva. Ekantato pana issaravatāya visavitāya sāmi-bhāvena vedanā va ārammaṇarasam anubhavati. Rājā viya hi vedanā, sūdo viya sesā dhammā.

Yathā sūdo nānārasam bhojanam sampādetvā peḷaya pakkhipitvā lañchanam datvā rañño santike otāretva lañchanam bhinditvā peḷam vivaritvā sabbasūpavyañjanehi

aggaggam adāya bhājane pakkhipitvā sadosaniddosabbhāvam vimamsanattam ajjhoharati, tato rañño nānaggarasabhojanam upaneti, rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmi hutvā icchiticchitam bhuñjati, tattha sūdassa bhattam vimamsanamattam iva sesadhammānam ārammaṇarasassa ekadesānubhavanam. Yathā hi sūdo bhattekadesam eva vimamsati evam sesadhammā pi ārammaṇarasekadesam eva anubhavanti. Yathā pana rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmi hutvā yadicchakam bhuñjati evam vedanā pi issaravatāya visavitāya sāmibhāvena ārammaṇarasam anubhavati, tasmā anubhavanarasā ti vuccati.

Dutiye atthavikappe ayam idha adhippetavedanā. Yathā tathā vā ārammaṇassa itthākāram eva sambhuñjati ti itthākārasambhogarasā ti vuttā.

Cetasikam assādato pan'esā attano sabhāven'eva upatthānam sandhāya cetasika-assādapaccupatthānā ti vuttā. Yasmā pana passaddhikāyo sukham vedeti tasmā passaddhipadatthānā ti veditabbā.

291. Nilādibhedam ārammaṇam sañjānāti ti saññā.¹ Sā sañjānanalakḥhaṇā paccabhiññāparasā. Catubhūmakasaññā hi no sañjānanalakḥhaṇā nāma natthi. Sañjānanalakḥhaṇā va yā pan' ettha abhiññāpena sañjānāti sā paccabhiññāparasā nāma hoti ti. Tasmā vaḍḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññānam katvā puna tena abhiññāpena tam paccabhiññānakāle, purisassa kālatilakādi-abhiññānam sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññāpena asuko nāma eso ti tassa paccabhiññānakāle, rañño pilandhanagopālaka-bhaṇḍāgārikassa tasmim tasmim pilandhane nāma paṇṇakam bandhitvā asukapilandhanam nāma āharā ti vutte dīpam pajjāletvā ratanagabbham pavisitvā paṇṇam vācetvā tassa tass'eva pilandhanassa āharaṇakāle ca pavatti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo: sabbasaṅgāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakḥhaṇā saññā puna-sañjānananimittakāraṇarasā dāru-ādisu tacchakādayo viya.

Yathā - gahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupatthānā hatthi - dassaka - andhāviya ārammaṇe anogāha-

vuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā vijjū viya yathā-upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā tiṇa-purisakesu migapotakānam purisā ti uppannasaññā viya yā pan' ettha nāpasam-payutta hoti sā nāpaṃ eva anuvattati.

Sasambhārapaṭṭhavi-ādisu sesadhammānam paṭṭhavi-ādinī viyā ti veditabbā.

292. Cetayati ti cetanā.^{*} Saddhiṃ attanā sampayutta-dhamme ārammaṇe atisandahati ti attho. Sā cetayita-lakkhaṇā cetanā-bhāva-lakkhaṇā ti attho.

Āyūhana-rasā catu-bhūmaka-cetanā hi no cetayita-lakkhaṇā nāma n'atthi. Sabbā cetayita-lakkhaṇā va āyūhana-rasatā pana kusalākusalesu eva hoti, kusalākusala-kammāyūhanatṭhānaṃ hi patvā sesa-sampayutta-dhammānaṃ eka-desaka-mattakam eva kiccaṃ hoti. Cetanā pana atireka-vāyāmā ti diguṇa-ussāhādiguṇavāyāmā. Ten' āhu porāṇā: vācāriyā: 'Sabhāva-saṇṭhitā va pan' esā cetanā' ti vācāriyo ti khetta-sāmi ti vuccati. Yathā khetta-sānipuriso pañcapaṇṇāsa balīpurise gahetvā 'lāyissāmi ti' ekato khettaṃ otari tassa atireko ussāho atireko vāyāmo diguṇo ussāho diguṇo vāyāmo hoti 'tiraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādinī vadati sīmaṃ ācikkhati tesam surā-bhatta-gandha-mālādini jānāti maggaṃ samakam harati evaṃ-sampadaṃ idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Khetta-sāmi-puriso viya hi cetanā; pañcapaṇṇāsa balīpurisā viya cittaṅga-vasena uppannā pañcapaṇṇāsa kusala-dhammā, khetta-sāmi-purisassa diguṇussāhādiguṇa-vāyāma-karaṇa-kālo viya kusalākusala-kammāyūhanatṭhānaṃ patvā cetanāya diguṇussāho diguṇa-vāyāmo hoti. Evaṃ assa āyūhana-rasatā veditabbā. Sā pan' esā pi samvidahana-paccupaṭṭhānā. Samvidahamānā hi ayam upaṭṭhāti sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭha-sissa-mahāvādḍhaki-ādayo viya. Yathā hi jeṭṭha-sisso upajjhāyam dūrato āgacchantam disvā sayam adhiyamāno itare pi dārake attano attano ajjhesane pavattayati, tasmim hi adhiyitum āradḍhe te pi adhiyanti tad-anuvattitāya. Yathā ca mahāvādḍhaki sayam tacchanto itare pi tacchake attano

^{*} Dhs. § 5. ^{*} Spence Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 420.

attano tacchana-kamme pavattayati, tasmim hi tacchitum āradhe te pi tacchanti tad-anuvattitāya, yathā ca yodhanāyako sayam yujjhamāno itare pi yodhe sampahāravuttiyā pavattayati, tasmim hi yujjhitum āradhe te pi anivattamānā yujjhanti tad-anuvattitāya, evam esā pi attano kiccena ārammaṇe vattamānā aññe pi sampayuttadhamme attano attano kiriyāya pavatteti. Tassā hi attano kiccaṃ āradhāya sampayuttā pi ārabhanti. Tena vuttam: — Sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭha-sissa-mahāvaḍḍhaki-ādayo viyā ti. Accāyika-kammānussaraṇādisu ca panāyam sampayuttadhammānaṃ ussāhana-bhāvena pavattamānā pākāṭā hoti ti veditabbā ti.

293. Ārammaṇaṃ cinteti ti cittaṃ^{*} ti cittassa vacanatto vutto eva. Lakkhaṇādito pana vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ cittaṃ pubbaṅgama-rasaṃ sandhāna-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ nāmārūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ. Catu-bhūmaka-cittaṃ hi no vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi sabbam vijānana-lakkhaṇam eva. Dvāraṃ pana patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanatṭhāne cittaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ purecārikaṃ hoti. Cakkhunā hi diṭṭhaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ^{*} eva vijānāti . . . pe . . . manena dhammārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ^{*} eva vijānāti.

Yathā hi nagara-guttiko nagara-majjhe singhāṭake nisiditvā 'ayaṃ nevāsiko ayaṃ āgantuko' ti āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ upadhāreti vavatthapeti, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ therena: —

'Yathā, Mahārāja, nagaraguttiko nāma majjhe nagarassa singhāṭake nisinno puratthimato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, pacchimato dakkhinato uttarato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja, yaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti, yaṃ sotena saddaṃ suṇāti, ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti ti.'

294. Evaṃ dvāraṃ patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanatṭhāne cittaṃ eva pubbaṅgamaṃ citta-purecārikaṃ hoti. Tasmā

pubbaṅgama-rasan ti vuccati. Tad etaṃ pacchimaṃ pacchimaṃ uppajjamānaṃ purimaṃ nirantaraṃ katvā sandahamānaṃ eva upaṭṭhāti ti sandhāna-paccuppaṭṭhānaṃ, pañca-vokāra-bhave pañassati yamato nāmarūpaṃ catu-vokāra-bhāve nāmaṃ eva padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tasmā nāma-rūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Kim pan' etaṃ cittaṃ purimacittena saddhim ekam eva udāhu aññaṃ ti? Ekam eva. Atha kasmā purimaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ puna-vuttan ti? Avicāritaṃ etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ. Ayaṃ pan' ettha yutti. Yathā hi rūpādīni upādāya paññattā suriyādayo na atthato rūpādīhi aññe honti ten' eva yasmim samaye suriyo udeti tasmim samaye tassa teja-saṅkhātāṃ rūpaṃ pīti evaṃ vuccamāne pi na rūpādīhi añño suriyo nāma atthi. Tathā cittaṃ phassaḍādayo dhamme upādāya paññāpiyati. Atthato pan' ettha tehi aññaṃ eva. Tena yasmim samaye cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ekamsen' eva tasmim samaye phassaḍādihi atthato aññad eva hoti ti. Imass' atthassa dīpanatthāya purimaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ pi etaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

294. Yathā yasmim¹ samaye rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti... pe... paṭhavi-kasiṇaṃ tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu bhāventena vavatthāpīte samaye yo bhāveti na so atthato uppajjati nāma. Ten' eva tattha yathā phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti vuttaṃ,³ Evaṃ yo bhāveti, so hoti ti vuttaṃ. Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādisu pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye samaya-vavatthāpakam cittaṃ na tathā atthato n'uppajjati. Yath' eva pana tadā phasso hoti vedanā hoti, tathā cittaṃ pi hoti ti imassā pi atthassa dīpanattham idaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ pan' ettha sannitṭhānaṃ uddesa-vāre saṅgaṇhanattham² niddesa-vāre ca vibhajanattham. Purimena hi citta-saddena kevalaṃ samayo vavatthāpito. Tasmim pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye ye dhammā honti tesam tesam dassanattham phasso hoti ti ādi āraddhaṃ cittaṃ cāpi tasmim samaye hoti ti yeva. Tasmā tassā pi saṅgaṇha-

¹ Dhs. § 160. ² sampiṇḍanattham M. ³ Add na evaṃ.

nattham etaṃ puna-vuttam. Imasmiṃ ca t̥hāne etasmiṃ avuccamāne katamaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ti na sakkā bhaveyya niddesa-vāre vibhajitum. Evaṃ assa vibhajanam yeva parihāyetha. Tasmā niddesa-vāre vibhajanattham pi etaṃ vuttan ti vedittabbam.

295. Yasmā vā uppannam hoti ti ettha cittaṃ uppannan ti etaṃ desanā-sisam eva na pana cittaṃ ekakam eva uppajjati ti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vicāritam, tasmā uppannan ti ettha cittaṃattam eva agahetvā paro-paṇṇāsakusala-dhammehi saddhiṃ yeva cittaṃ gahitam. Evaṃ tattha saṅkhepato sabbe pi citta-cetasika-dhamme gahetvā idha sarūpena pabhedato dassetuṃ phasso hoti ti ādi āraddham. Iti phassādayo viya cittaṃ pi vattabbam evā ti pi vedittabbam.

296. Vitakketi ti vitakko.¹ Vitakkanam vā vitakko, ūhanan ti vuttam hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo, so hi ārammaṇe cittaṃ āropeti. Yathā hi koci rāja-vallabham nātīṃ vā mittam vā nissāya rājageham ārohati evaṃ vitakkaṃ nissāya cittaṃ ārammaṇam ārohati. Tasmā so ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo ti vutto. Nāgasenatthero paṇ' āha 'ākoṭana-lakkhaṇo vitakko. Yathā Mahārāja bheri ākoṭitā atha pacchā anuravati anusaddāyati evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja yathā ākoṭanā vitakko datṭhabbo, yathā pacchā anuravanā anusaddāyanā evaṃ vicāro datṭhabbo.' ti² Svāyaṃ āhanana-pariyāhanana-raso³. Tathā hi tena yogāvacaro ārammaṇam vitakkāhatam vitakka-pariyāhatam karoti ti vuccati ārammaṇe cittassa ānayana-paccupaṭṭhāno.

297. Vicarati ti vicāro.⁴ Vicaranam vā vicāro, anusaṅcaranāṃ ti vuttam hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjana-lakkhaṇo, tattha saha-jātānuyojana-raso cittassa anuppa-bandha-paccupaṭṭhāno. Sante pi ca etesaṃ katthaci aviyoḡe olārikatṭhena pubbaṅgamatṭhena ca ghaṇṭābhigāto viya abhiniropanaṭṭhena cetaso paṭhamābhini-pāto

¹ Dhs. § 7.

² Milinda 62, 63. slightly different.

³ paṭihanana-raso M.

⁴ Dhs. § 8.

vitakko, sukhumaṭṭhena anumajjana-sabbhāvaṭṭhena ca ghaṇṭānuravo viya anuppabandho vicāro.

Vipphāravā c'ettha vitakko paṭhamuppati-kāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitu-kāmassa pakkhino pakkha-vikkhepo viya padumābhimukha-pāto viya ca gandhānubandhana-cetaso bhamarassa. Santavutti-vicāro nātiparipphandana-bhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkha-pasāraṇaṃ viya paribbhamanaṃ viya ca padumābhimukha-patitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ākāse gacchato mahā-sakuṇassa ubhoḥi pakkhehi vātaṃ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaṃ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko. So hi ekaggo hutvā appeti. Vāta-gaṇaṇatthaṃ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaṃ viya anumajjana-bhāvena pavatto vicāro.¹ So hi ārammaṇaṃ anumajjati ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ anuppabandhana-pavattiyaṃ ativiya yujjati. So pana tesam viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti. Api ca yathā malaggahitaṃ kamsa-bhājanam ekena hatthena dālhaṃ gahetvā itarena hatthena cūṇaṃ vā telaṃ vā leḍḍupakena² parimajjantassa dālha-gaṇaṇa-hattho viya vitakko, parimajjana-hattho viya vicāro. Tathā kumbhākārassa daṇḍappahārena cakkam bhamayitvā bhājanam karontassa uppiḷanahattho viya vitakko, ito c'ito ca saṅcārāṇahattho viya vicāro. Tathā maṇḍalaṃ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā ṭhita-kaṇṭhako viya abhiniropano vitakko, bahi-paribbhamāṇa-kaṇṭhako viya anumajjano vicāro.

298. Piṇayati ti pīti.³ Sā sampiyāyana-lakkhaṇā kāya-citta-piṇana-rasā pharaṇa-rasā vā odagya-paccupaṭṭhānā. Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, pharaṇā pīti, ubbegā pīti ti pañca-vidhā hoti.⁴ Tattha khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaṃsa-mattam eva kātum sakkoti, khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppāda-sadisā hoti, okkantikā

¹ Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 424.
kena T, leḍḍupakena M, leḍḍupakena C. G.

² laddhūpa-

³ Dhs. § 9.

⁴ Visuddhimagga in Journal of the Pali Text Society
1891—93 p. 94.

pīti samudda-tīraṃ vici viya kāyaṃ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati, ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti kāyaṃ uddhaggam katvā ākāse laṅghāpanapamāṇam pattā.

299. Tathā hi Puṇṇavallika-vāsī Mahātissatthero puṇṇama-divase sāyaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇam gantvā candālokaṃ disvā mahācetiyaābhimukho hutvā 'imāya vata velāya catasso parisā mahā-cetiyaṃ vandanti ti' pakatiyā dīṭṭhārammaṇa-vasena buddhārammaṇam ubbega-pītiṃ uppādetvā sudhātale pahaṭṭha-citta-bheṇḍuko viya ākāse uppatitvā mahācetiyaṅgaṇe yeva patitṭhāsi. Tathā Girikaṇḍaka-vihārassa upanissaye Vattakālaka-gāme ekā kuladhītā pi balava-buddhārammaṇāya ubbega-pītiyā ākāse laṅghesi. Tassā kira mātāpitaro sāyaṃ dhammasavaṇatthāya viharāṃ gacchantā 'amma, tvam garubhārā, akāle vicarituṃ na sakkosi, mayam tuyham pattim katvā dhammaṃ sossāmā ti agamaṃsu. Sā gantukāmā pi tesam vacanam paṭibāhituṃ asakkonti ghare ohīyitvā gharadvāre ṭhatvā candālokena Girikaṇḍake ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇam olokeṇti cetiyassa dīpa-pūjaṃ addasa catasso ca parisā mālā-gandhādīhi cetiya-pūjaṃ katvā padakkhiṇam karontiyo bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gaṇasajjhāya-saddam assosi. Ath' assā 'dhaññā vat' ime ye viharāṃ gantvā evarūpe cetiyaṅgaṇe anusaṇcarituṃ evarūpaṇ ca madhura-dhamma-katham sotuṃ labhanti ti' muttārāsi-sadisam cetiyaṃ passantiyā eva ubbegā pīti udapādi. Sā ākāse laṅghayitvā mātāpitunnam purimataram yeva ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇe oruyha cetiyaṃ vanditvā dhammaṃ suṇamānā sṭṭhāsi. Atha nam mātāpitaro āgantvā 'amma, tvam katamena maggena āgatā ti' pucchimsu. Sā ākāseṇa āgat'amhi na maggenā ti' vatvā, 'amma, ākāseṇa nāma khīṇāsavā saṇcaranti, tvam katham āgatā ti' puṭṭhā āha: 'mayham candālokena cetiyaṃ olokeṇtiyā ṭhitāya Buddhārammaṇāya balava-pīti uppajji, athāham neva attano ṭhita-bhāvaṃ na nisinna-bhāvaṃ aññāsi, gahita-nimitten' eva pana ākāsam laṅghitvā cetiyaṅgaṇe patitṭhit' amhi ti.' Evaṃ ubbega-pīti ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇā hoti.*

* Hardy l. l. p. 426. Eastern Monachism p. 272.

300. Pharapa-pītiyā pana uppannāya sakalasarīram dhamitvā¹ pūrita-vatthi viya mahatā udakoghena pakkhantā pabbatakucchi viya ca anuparipphuṭam hoti. Sā pan' esā pañca-vidhā pīti gabbham gaṇhanti paripākam gacchanti duvidham passaddhim paripūreti kāya-passaddhiñ ca citta-passaddhiñ ca, gabbham gaṇhanti paripākam gacchanti duvidham pi sukham paripūreti kāyikam cetasi-kañ ca sukham, gabbham gaṇhantam paripākam gacchantam tividham samādhim paripūreti khaṇika-samādhim upacāra-samādhim appanā-samādhin ti. Tāsu ṭhapetvā appanā-samādhi-pūrikam itarā dve pi idha yujjanti.

301. Sukhayati ti² sukham. Yass' uppajjati tam sukhitam karoti ti attho. Sutṭhu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāya-cittābādhana^k ti sukham. Somanassa-vedanāy' etan nāma. Tassā lakṣaṇādini vedanā-pade vutta-nayen' eva veditabbāni.

Aparo nayo. Sāta-lakkhaṇam sukham sampayuttānam upabrūhaṇa-rasam anuggahaṇapaccupaṭṭhānam. Sati pi ca tesam pīti-sukhānam katthaci avippayoge itṭhārammaṇapaṭilābha-tuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdha-rasānubhavanam sukham. Yattha pīti tattha sukham, yattha sukham tatthā^{na}niyamato pīti, saṅkhārakkhandha-saṅgahitā pīti, vedanā-khandha-saṅgahitam sukham. Kantāra-khinṇassa vanantodakantadassana-savanesu viya pīti, vanacchāyā-pavesa-udaka-paribhogesu viya sukham. Yathā hi puriso mahākantāramaggam paṭipanno ghammapareto tassito pipāsito paṭipathe purisam disvā 'kattha pāṇiyam atthi ti' puccheyya, so 'aṭavim uttaritvā jātassara-vanasaṇḍo atthi, tattha gantvā labhissasi ti' vadeyya, so tassa katham sutvā va haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho bhaveyya, tato gacchanto bhūmiyam patitāni uppala-pattādini disvā sutṭhutaram haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutvā gacchanto allavatthe allakese purise passeyya vana-kukkuṭavāna-morādīnam saddam suṇeyya jātassara-pariyante jātam mañijāla-sadisam nilavannasaṇḍam passeyya sare jātāni uppala-paduma-kumudādini passeyya accham vippasannam udakam passeyya, so bhiyyo bhiyyo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutva

¹ pharitvā M.² Dhs. § 10.

jātassaram otarivā yathā-rucim nahātvā ca pivitvā ca passaddha-daratho bhisa-mulāla-pokkharādini khāditvā nīluppālādini pilandhitvā mandālaka-mūlāni khandhe khipitvā uttaritvā sātakaṃ nivāsetvā udaka-sātakaṃ ātape katvā sitacchāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante nipanno 'aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti' vadeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Tassa hi purisassa jātassara-vanasaṇḍa-vasanato paṭṭhāya yāva udaka-dassanā haṭṭha-pahaṭṭha-kālo viya pubbabhāgārammaṇo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭhakāro pīti. Nahātvā ca pivitvā ca sitacchāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante 'aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti' vadato nipanna-kālo viya balappattam¹ ārammaṇa-rasānubhāvanākārasaṇṭhitam sukhaṃ. Tasmim tasmim samaye pākāṭa-bhāvato c'etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Yattha pana pīti sukhaṃ pi tattha atthi ti vuttam etaṃ.

302. Cittassa ekagga-bhāvo cित्तेkaggatā,² samādhiss' etaṃ nāma. Lakkhaṇādisu pan' assa Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ tāva vuttam: Pāmoḁkha-lakkhaṇo va samādhī avikkhepalakkhaṇo ca. Yathā hi kūṭāgāra-kaṇṇikā sesadabbasambhārānaṃ ābandhanato pamukhā hoti evaṃ eva sabba-kusala-dhammānaṃ samādhī—cित्ते ijjhanato sabbesaṃ pi tesam dhammānaṃ samādhī pāmoḁkho hoti. Tena vuttam: — Seyyathā pi Mahārāja kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā honti kūṭa-ninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhī-ninnā honti samādhī-poṇā samādhī-pabbhārā, samādhī tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati ti.³

Yathā ca senaṅgaṃ patvā rājā nāma yattha yattha senā osidati tam tam ṭhānaṃ gacchati tassa gata-gataṭṭhāne senā paripūrati parasenā bhijjitvā rājānaṃ eva anuvattati, evaṃ eva saha-jāta-dhammānaṃ vikkhipitum vippakiritum appaḁānato samādhī avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo nāma hoti ti.

303. Aparo pana nayo. Ayaṃ cittassa ekaggatā-saṅkhāto samādhī nāma avisāra-lakkhaṇo avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo vā, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ sampiṇḁana-raso nahāniya-cupṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya, upasama-paccupaṭṭhāno nānapaccu-

¹ phalappattam M.² Dhs. § 11.³ Mil. p. 38.

paṭṭhāno vā, samāhito yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti passati ti hi vuttam. Visesato sukha-padaṭṭhāno nivāte dipaccīnaṃ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhiti ti daṭṭhabbo.

304. Saddahanti etāya sayam vā saddahati saddahana-mattam eva vā esā ti saddhā. Sā assaddhiyassa abhi-bhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ adhimokkha-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭham kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Saddhā va indriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ.¹ Sā pan' esā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā ca saddhā sampakkhandhana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi rañño cakkavattissa udakappasādako maṇi udake pakkhitto paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamaṃ sannisiḍāpeti udakaṃ acchaṃ karoti vippasannaṃ anāvilam, evam eva saddhā up-pajjamānā nivarane vikkhambheti, kilese sannisiḍāpeti, cittaṃ pasādeti anāvilam karoti, pasannena cittaṇa yogāvacaro kulaputto dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādhīyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, bhāvanam ārabhati, evam tāva saddhā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā ti veditabbā. 'Ten' āha āyasmā Nāgaseno²: Yathā, Mahārāja, rājā cakkavatti caturāṅginīyā senāya parittaṃ udakaṃ tareyya, tam udakaṃ hatthhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihi ca khubhitam bhavēyya, āvilam, lūlitam, kalali-bhūtam, uttiṇṇo rājā manusse āpāpeyya: pāṇiyam bhāṇe āharatha, pivissāmi ti, rañño ca udakappasādako maṇi bhavēyya evam devā ti kho te manussā rañño paṭisutvā tam udakappasādakam maṇim udake pakkhippeyyum, saha udake pakkhitta-matte paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisiḍeyya acchaṃ bhavēyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam, tato rañño pāṇiyam upanāmeyyum 'pivatu devo pāṇiyan ti,' yathā, Mahārāja, udakaṃ evam cittaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yathā te manussā evam yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo evam kilesā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādako maṇi evam saddhā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādakamhi maṇimhi pakkhitta-matte paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisiḍati, acchaṃ bhavati udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam evam eva kho Mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nivarane vikkhambheti

vinīvaranāṃ cittaṃ hoti acchaṃ vipprasannaṃ anāvilan ti.¹

Yathā ca pana kumbhīla-makaragāharakkhasādi-sankhināṃ pūraṃ mahānadim āgamma bhīruka-jano ubhosu tīresu tiṭṭhati, saṅgāma-sūro pana mahāyodho āgantvā: 'Kasmā tiṭṭhathā ti' pucchitvā, 'sappaṭi-bhaya-bhāvena otarituṃ na visahāma ti' vutte, nisitam asim gahetvā 'mama pacchato etha mā bhayitthā ti' vatvā, nadim otaritvā āgatāgate kumbhīlādayo paṭibāhitvā, orima-tīrato manussānaṃ sotthi-bhāvaṃ karonto pārima-tīraṃ neti, pārimatīrato pi sotthinā orima-tīraṃ āneti, evaṃ eva dānaṃ dadato sīlaṃ rakkhato uposatha-kammaṃ karoto bhāvanāṃ ārabhato saddhā pubbaṅgamā purecārikā hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: sampasādana-lakkhaṇā sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā ca saddhā ti.²

Aparo nayo. Saddahana-lakkhaṇā saddhā okappana-lakkhaṇā vā, pasādana-rasā udakappasādanaka-maṇi viya, pakkhandana-rasā vā oghuttaraṇo viya, akālussiya-paccupatṭhānā adhimutti-paccupatṭhānā vā saddheyyavatthupadatṭhānā sotāpattiyaṅga-padatṭhānā vā hattha-vittabījāni viya datṭhabbā.

305. Virā-bhāvo viriyaṃ. Virānaṃ vā kammaṃ vidhinā vā nayena upāyena irayitabbam pavattayitabban ti viriyaṃ. Tad eva kosajjassa abhibhavanato adhipatīyatṭhena indriyaṃ paggaha-lakkhaṇe vā indatṭham kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Viriyaṃ eva indriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ.³ Tam pan' etaṃ upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ ca viriyaṃ, paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ ca. Yathā hi jinna-gharakam āgantukena thūpupatthambhena tiṭṭhati evaṃ eva yogāvacaro viriyūpatthambhena upatthambhito hutvā sabba-kusala-dhammehi na hāyati na parihāyati, evaṃ tāv'assa upatthambhana-lakkhaṇatā veditabbā. Ten' āha therō Nāgaseno: — Yathā, Mahārāja, gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam evaṃ tam geham na pateyya, evaṃ eva kho, Mahārāja,

¹ Mil. p. 35. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 427.

² Hardy Manual p. 426 f. Milinda p. 36 somewhat different.

³ Dhs. § 13.

upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusala-dhammā na parihāyanti ti.¹

Yathā pana khuddikāya ca mahatikāya ca senāya saṅgāme pavatte khuddikā senā oliyeyya tato rañño āroceyyuṃ rājā balavāhanaṃ peseyya, tena paggaḥitā saka-senā para-senaṃ parājeyya, evaṃ eva viriyaṃ saha-jāta-sampayutta-dhammānaṃ olyitum osakkitum na deti ukkhipati paggaṇhāti. Tena vuttam: paggaḥa-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ ti.

Aparo nayo. Ussāhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, saha-jātanaṃ upatthambhana-rasaṃ asaṃsīdana-bhāva-paccupatṭhanaṃ. Samviggo yoniso padahati ti vacanato samvega-padaṭṭhānaṃ viriyārambha-vatthupadaṭṭhānaṃ vā sammā āradḍham sabbāsaṃ sampattinaṃ mūlaṃ hoti ti veditabbam.

306. Saranti tāya sayam vā sarati, sarana-mattam eva vā esā ti sati. Sā muṭṭha-saccassa abhibhavanato adhipatīyattṭhena indriyaṃ upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇena vā indatṭham kareti ti indriyaṃ. Sati yeva indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ.² Sā pan' esā apilāpana-lakkhaṇā upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi rañño bhaṇḍāgārika-dārako dasa-vidhaṃ ratanaṃ gopāyanto sāyapātaṃ rājānaṃ issariya-sampattim sallakkhāpeti sāreti evaṃ eva sati kusalakammaṃ sallakkhāpeti sāreti. Ten' āha thero: — Yathā, Mahārāja, rañño bhaṇḍāgāriko rājānaṃ cakkavattim sāyapātaṃ saṃsarāpeti 'ettakā deva hatthi, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā patti, ettakaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ sabbam sāpateyyaṃ, taṃ devo saratū ti' evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja sati kusale dhamme apilāpeti 'ime cattāro satipatṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañc'indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimutti, ime lokuttara-dhammā ti' evaṃ kho Mahārāja apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.³ Yathā pana rañño cakkavattissa parināyaka-ratanaṃ ahite ca hite ca nātvā ahite apayāpeti hite upayāpeti, evaṃ eva sati hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā 'ime kāya-duccaritādayo dhammā ahitā ti' ahite dhamme

¹ Mil. p. 36.

² Dhs. § 14.

³ Mil. p. 37.

apanudati 'ime kāyasucaritādayo dhammā hitā ti' hite dhamme upagaṇhāti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, rañño pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño hitāhitam jānāti 'ime rañño hitā, ime ahitā, ime upakārā, ime anupakārā ti' tato ahite apanudati hite upagaṇhāti, evam eva kho, Mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati 'ime dhammā hitā, ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā, ime dhammā anupakārā ti' tato ahite dhamme apanudati hite dhamme upagaṇhāti, evam kho Mahārāja upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.¹

Aparo nayo. Apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati asaṃmosana-rasā ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā visayābhimukha-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, thira-saññā-padaṭṭhānā kāyādi-satipaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānā vā. Ārammaṇe dālha-patitattā pana esikā viya cakkhu-dvārādi-rakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbo.

307. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ sammā adhiyati tṭhpeti ti samādhī. So vikkhepassa abhibhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, avikkhepa-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Samādhī yeva indriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.² Lakkhaṇādini pan' assa heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva vedītabbāni.

Pajānāti ti paññā. Kiṃ pajānāti? Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā nayena ariya-saccāni. Atṭhakathāyaṃ pana paññāpeti ti paññā ti vuttaṃ. Kin ti paññāpeti ti? Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti paññāpeti. Sā va avijjāya abhibhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, dassana-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti pi indriyaṃ. Paññā va indriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.³ Sā pan' esā obhāsana-lakkhaṇā ca paññā pajānana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi catubbhittike gehe rattibhāge dīpe jalite andhakāraṃ nirujjhati āloko pātu bhavati evam eva obhāsana-lakkhaṇā paññā. Paññobhāsā-samo obhāso nāma n'atthi. Paññāvato hi eka-pallaṅkena nisinnassa dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu ekālokā hoti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre¹ gehe telappadīpam paveseyya pavitṭho padīpo andhakāraṃ vidhameti, obhāsaṃ janeti,

¹ Mil. pp. 37, 38. Hardy l. l. p. 428.

² Dhs. § 15.

³ Dhs. § 16.

ālokaṃ vidamseti, pākaṭāni rūpāni karoti, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobbhāsaṃ janeti, nāṇālokaṃ vidamseti, pākaṭāni ariya-saccāni karoti. Evaṃ kho Mahārāja, obhāsana-lakkhaṇa paññā ti.¹

Yathā pana cheko bhisakko āturānaṃ sappāyāsappāyāni bhojanādīni jānāti, evaṃ paññā uppajjamānā kusalākusale sevitaḃbāsevitabbe hīna-paṇīta-kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme pajānāti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā²: pajānāti pajānāti ti kho āvuso, sā tasmā paññā ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca pajānāti? Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pajānāti ti vitthāre-tabbam. Evaṃ assā pajānana-lakkhaṇa ti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo. Yathā-sabhāva-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇa paññā, uppajjamānā akkhalita-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇa vā kusaliṣṣāsa-khitta-usu-paṭivedho viya, viṣayobbhāsana-rasā padīpo viya, asaṃmoha-paccupaṭṭhānā araṇṇa-gata-sudesiko viya.

308. Manute iti mano, vijānāti ti attho. Atthakathā-cariyā paṇ' āhu: — Nāliyā minamāno viya mahātulāya vā dhārayamāno viya ca ārammaṇaṃ jānāti ti mano. Tad eva minana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Mano eva indriyaṃ manindriyaṃ. Heṭṭhā vutta-cittass' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Pīti-sommanassa-sampayogato sobhanaṃ mano assā ti sumano. Sumanassa bhāvo somanassaṃ. Sāta-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Somanassam eva indriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ.³ Heṭṭhā vutta-vedanāy' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

309. Jivanti tena taṃ-sampayuttakā dhammā ti jīvitam. Anupālana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Jīvitam eva indriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.⁴ Taṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Lakkhaṇādīhi pana attanā avinibhuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupālana-lakkhaṇaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, tesam pavattana-rasaṃ, tesam ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, yāpayitabba-dhamma-padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Sante pi ca anupālana-lakkhaṇādīmhi vidhāne atthik-

¹ Mil. 39. Hardy l. l. p. 430. ² In the Mahāvedalla S. in Majjhima Nikāya I, 292. ³ Dhs. § 18. ⁴ Dhs. § 19.

khane yev' etam te dhamme anupāleti udakaṃ viya uppalādiṇi. Yathā-sakaṃ paccayuppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti dhāti viya kumāraṃ, sayam pavattita-dhamma-sambandhen' eva pavattati niyyāmakō viya nāvaṃ, naḥhaṅgato uddhaṃ pavattayati attano ca pavattayitabbānaṃ ca abhāvā, na bhaṅgakkhane ṭhapeti sayam bhijjamānattā khiyyamāno viya vaṭṭisineho paḍīpa-sikhaṃ pavattana-ṭhapanānubhāva-virahitaṃ. Yathā vuttakkhaṇena tassa tassa sādhanato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.¹

310. Sammādiṭṭhiādisu dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṃkappo, paggahanaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati, avikkhepanaṭṭhena sammāsaṃmādhī veditabba. Vacanaṭṭhato pana sammā passati sammā vā tāya passantī ti sammādiṭṭhi, sammā saṅkappeti sammā vā tena saṅkappenti ti sammāsaṅkappo, sammā vāyamati sammā vā tena vāyamanti ti sammāvāyāmo, sammā sarati sammā vā tāya saranti ti sammāsati, sammā samādhīyati sammā vā tena samādhīyanti ti sammāsaṃmādhī. Api ca pasatṭhā suṇḍarā vā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhi ti iminā pi nayena tesu vacanaṭṭho veditabbo. Lakkhaṇādiṇi pana heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

311. Saddhābalādisu saddhādiṇi vuttatthān' eva, akampiyaṭṭhena pana balaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evam etesu assaddhiye na kampati ti saddhābalaṃ,² kosajje na kampati ti viriyabalaṃ, muṭṭhasacce na kampati ti satibalaṃ, uddhacce na kampati ti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya na kampati ti paññābalaṃ, ahīriye na kampati ti hīribalaṃ anottappe na kampati ti ottappabalaṃ ti ayam ubhaya-pada-vasena attha-vaṇṇanā hoti. Tattha purimāni pañca heṭṭhā lakkhaṇādihi pakāsitaṇ' eva pacchima-dvaye kāya-duccaritaḍḍhi.

312. Hīriyati ti hīri,³ lajjāy' etam adhivacanaṃ. Tehi eva ottappati ti ottappaṃ,⁴ pāpato ubbegass' etam adhivacanaṃ. Tesam nānākaraṇaṃ dipanaṭṭhaṃ samuṭṭhāna-adhipati-lajjā-lakkhaṇen' evā ti imaṃ mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā

¹ Comp. Hardy Manual p. 417 No. 18. ² Dhs. § 25 ff.

³ Dhs. § 30.

⁴ Dhs. § 31.

ayam vitthāra-kathā vuttā. Ajjhata-samuṭṭhānā hi hiri nāma, bahiddhā samuṭṭhānam ottappam nāma, attādhipati hiri nāma, lokādhipati ottappam nāma, lajjā-sabhāva-saṅghitā hiri nāma, bhaya-sabhāva-saṅghitam ottappam nāma, sappatissava-lakkhaṇā hiri nāma, vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-dassāvī-lakkhaṇam ottappam nāma. Tatth' ajjhata-samuṭṭhānam hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti jātim paccavekkhitvā vāyam paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvam paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccam paccavekkhitvā. Katham? Pāpa-karaṇattā etam na jāti-sampannānam kammam, hina-jaccānam kevaṭṭakādīnam idaṃ kammam, tādisassa jāti-sampannassa idaṃ kammam kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva jātim paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-karaṇam nām' etam daharehi kātabbam kammam, tādisassa vāyasampannassa idaṃ kammam kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ vāyam paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammam nām' etam dubbala-jātikānam kammam, tādisassa sūrabhāva-sampannassa idaṃ kammam kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ sūrabhāvam paccavekkhitvā paṇātipānādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammam nām' etam andha-bālānam kammam na paṇḍitānam, tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammam kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ bāhusaccam paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaṃ ajjhata-samuṭṭhānam hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano hi citte hirim pavesetvā pāpam kammam na karoti. Evaṃ ajjhata-samuṭṭhānā hiri nāma hoti.

313. Katham bahiddhā-samuṭṭhānam ottappam nāma? Sace tvam pāpa-kammam karissasi catūsu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi.

Garahissanti tam viññū asuciṃ nāgariko yathā

Vajjito sīlavantehi katham, bhikkhu, karissasi ti paccavekkhanto hi bahiddhā-samuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpa-kammam na karoti. Evaṃ bahiddhā samuṭṭhānam ottappam nāma hoti.

Katham attādhipati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto

attānaṃ adhipatijettḥakam katvā 'tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhuta-vādassa na yuttam pāpam kammaṃ kātun ti' pāpam na karoti. Evam attādhīpati hiri nāma hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā: — So attānaṃ yeva adhipatijettḥakam karitvā akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti.

Katham lokādhīpati ottappam nāma? Idh' ekacco kula-putto lokam adhipatijettḥakam katvā pāpakam kammaṃ na karoti: — Yathāha: Mahā kho pana loka-sannivāso, mahantasmim kho pana loka-sannivāse santi samāna-brāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibba-cakkhukā paracitta-vidūno, te dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti cetasā pi cittam pajānanti, te pi maṃ evam jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kula-puttam, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiyo dibbacakkhukā paracitta-vidūniyo, tā dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittam pajānanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kula-puttam, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. So lokam yeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti. Evam lokādhīpati ottappam nāma hoti.

314. Lajjā-sabhāva-saṅghitā hiri, bhaya-sabhāva-saṅghitam ottappan ti. Ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṅghitā hiri, bhayan ti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṅghitam ottappam. Tad ubhayam pi pāpa-parivajjane pākāṭam hoti. Ekacco hi yathā nāma eko kulaputto uccāra-passāvādini karonto lajjitabbaka-yuttam ekam disvā lajjanākārappatto bhaveyya pīlito, evam eva ajjhattam lajji-dhammam okkamitvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Ekacco apāya-bhaya-bhito hutvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Tatr' idaṃ opammaṃ: — Yathā dvisu ayogulesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito eko upho āditto, tattha paṇḍito sītalam gūtha-makkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti, itaram dāha-bhayaena. Tattha sītalassa gūtha-makkhapa-jigucchāya agaṇhanam viya ajjhattam lajjitabbam dhammam okkam-

itvā vā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, uphassa dāha-bhayena agaṇ-
hanam viya apāya-bhayena pāpassa akaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

315. Sappaṭissava-lakkhaṇā hiri, vajja-bhiruka-bhaya-
dassāvi-lakkhaṇaṃ ottappan ti: Idam api dvayaṃ pāpa-
parivajjane eva pākaṭaṃ hoti. Ekacco hi jātimahatta-
paccavekkhaṇā satthumahatta-paccavekkhaṇā dāyajja-ma-
hatta-paccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacāri-mahatta-paccavekkhaṇā
ti catūhi kāraṇehi sappaṭissavalakkhaṇaṃ hirim samuṭṭhā-
petvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Ekacco attānuvāda-bhayaṃ
parānuvāda-bhayaṃ daṇḍa-bhayaṃ duggati-bhayaṃ ti ca-
tūhi kāraṇehi vajja-bhiruka-bhaya-dassāvi-lakkhaṇaṃ ottap-
paṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Tattha jāti-mahatta-
paccavekkhaṇādiṃ c'eva attānuvāda-bhayaādiṃ ca vitthā-
retvā kathetabbāni.

316. Na lubbhanti etena sayam vā na lubbhati alubbha-
namattam eva vā tan ti alobho.* Adosa-amohesu pi es'
eva nayo.

Tesu alobho ārammaṇe cittassa agedhalakkhaṇo alagga-
bhāvalakkhaṇo vā kamaladalabindu viya apariggaharaso
muttabhikkhu viya anallīna-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno asucimhi
paṭitapuriso viya.

Adoso* acaṇḍikkalakkhaṇo va avirodhalakkhaṇo va anu-
kūlamitto viya, āghātaṇḍavanayanaraso pariāhavanayanaraso
vā candanaṃ viya, somma-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno punṇa-
canda viya. Amoho lakkhaṇādihi heṭṭhā paññindriyapade
vibhāvito.

Evam etesu puna tisu alobho maccheramalassa paṭi-
pakkho, adoso dussīyamalassa, amoho kusalesu dhammesu
abhāvanāya paṭipakkho, alobho c'ettha dānaḥetu, adoso
sīlaḥetu, amoho bhāvanāḥetu. Tesu alobhena anadhikaṃ
gaṇhāti luddhassa adhikagahaṇato, adosena anūnaṃ duṭ-
ṭhassa ūnagahaṇato, amohena aviparītaṃ mūlhassa viparīta-
gahaṇato.

Alobhena c'ettha vijjamaṇadosaṃ dosato ca dhārento dose
pavattati, luddho hi dosam paṭicchādeti. Adosena vijja-
mānaṃ guṇaṃ guṇato dhārento guṇe pavattati, duṭṭho hi

guṇaṃ makkheti. Amohena yāthāvaṃ yāthāvato dhārento yathā sabhāve pavattati, mūlho' hi taccham ataccham ca tacchati gaṇhāti.

Alobhena ca piyavippayogadukkhaṃ hoti luddhassa piya-sabhāvato piyavippayogāsahanato ca. Adosena appiyasam-payogadukkhaṃ na hoti duṭṭhassa appiyasabhāvato appiya-sampayogasahanato ca. Amohena icchitalābhadukkhaṃ na hoti, amūlhassa tam kut' ettha labbhati evamādi pacca-vekkhaṇaṃ sambhavato.

Alobhena c'ettha jātidukkhaṃ na hoti alobhassa taṇhā-paṭipakkhato taṇhāmūlakathā va jātidukkhassa adosena jarādukkhaṃ na hoti ti tikkhadossassa khippaṃ jarāsam-bhavato. Amohanam maraṇadukkhaṃ na hoti. Samo-hamarāṇaṃ hi dukkhaṃ na ca tam-amūlhassa hoti.

Alobhena ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ, amohena pabbajitānaṃ, adosena pana sabbesaṃ sukhānaṃ saṃvāsātā hoti.

Visesato c'ettha alobhena pettivisaye uppatti na hoti. Yebhuyyena hi tassā taṇhāya pettivisayam uppajjati taṇhāya ca paṭipakkho alobho adosena niraye uppatti na hoti. Dosena hi caṇḍajātītāya dosasadisam nirayam uppajjati, dosassa ca paṭipakkho adoso, amohena tiracchāna-yoniyam nibbatti na hoti. Mohena hi nīccasā^mmūlhaṃ tiracchānāyoniyam uppajjati mohapaṭipakkho ca amoho. Etesu ca alobho rājaṅgavasena uggamanassa abhāvakaro, adoso dosavasena apagamanassa, amoho mohavasena majjha-ttabhāvassa.

Tiṃhi pi c'etehi yathā paṭipāṭiyā nekkhammasaṇṇā avyā-pādasāṇṇā avihimsāsaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti, asu-bhasāṇṇā appamaṇasaṇṇā dhātusaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti. Alobhena kāmasukha^{at}likānuyoga-antassa parivajja-naṃ hoti, adosena attakilamānuyoga-antassa parivajjanam hoti, amohena majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanam. Tathā alobhena abhijjhakāyaganthassa pabhedanaṃ hoti, adosena vyāpādakāyaganthassa, amohena sesāganthadvayassa.

Purimāni ca dve satipaṭṭhānāni purimānaṃ dvinnam ānu-bhāvena, pacchimāni pacchimass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti.

Alobho c'ettha ārogyassa paccayo hoti, aluddho hi lobhaniyaṃ pi asappāyam na sevati, tena arogo hoti.

Adoso yobbaññassa, aduṭṭho hi valipalitāvahena dosagginā aḍayhamāno dīgharattam yuvā hoti. Amoho dīghāyutāya, amūlho hi hitāhitam ñatvā ahitam parivajjanto hitaṇ ca paṭisevamāno dīghāyuko hoti.

Alobho c'ettha bhogasampattiyaṃ paccayo hoti cāgena bhogapaṭilābhā, adoso mittasampattiyaṃ mettāya mittānam paṭilābhato c'eva apparihānato ca. Amoho attasampattiyaṃ, amūlho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānam sampādeti.

Alobho ca dibbavihārassa paccayo hoti, adoso brahma-vihārassa, amoho ariyavihārassa.

Alobhena c'ettha sakapakkhesu sattasaṅkhāresu nibbuto hoti, tesam vināse abhisāṅghetukassa dukkhassa abhāvato, adosena parapakkhesu aduṭṭhassa verisu verisaññāya abhāvato, amohena udāsīnapakkhesu amūlhassa sabbābhisāṅgatāya abhāvato.

Alobhena ca aniccadassanam hoti, luddho hi upabhogā-sāya anicce pi saṅkhāre aniccato na passati. Adosena dukkhadassanam, adosajjhāsayo hi pariccattam āghāta-vatthu pariggaho saṅkhāre yeva dukkhato passati. Amohena anattadassanam, amūlho hi yathā gahaṇakusalo aparīṇāyakam khandhapañcakam aparīṇāyakato bujjhati. Yathā ca etehi aniccadassādīni evam ete pi aniccadassanādīhi honti. Aniccadassanena hi alobho hoti, dukkhadassanena adoso, anattadassanena amoho hoti. Ko hi nāma aniccam idaṃ ti sammā ñatvā tass' atthāya piham uppādeyya saṅkhāre vā dukkhā ti jānanto aparam pi accantatikkhiṇaṃ kodhadukkhānam uppādeyya attasuññataṇ ca bujjhitvā puna sammoham āpajjeyyā ti?

317. Nābhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Kāyikacetasikam sukham idhalokaparalokahitam guṇānubhāvapaṭiladdham kittisaddaṇ ca na vyāpādeti ti avyāpādo.

Sammā passati sobhaṇā vā diṭṭhi ti sammādiṭṭhi. Alo-bhādinam yeva tāni nāmāni. Heṭṭhā pan' ete dhammā mūlavasena gahitā idha kamma-pathavasena ti veditabbā.

318. Hirottappāni hi heṭṭhā balavasena gahitāni, idha lokapālavasena. Lokam hi ime dve dhammā pālayanti. Yathāha: Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti, katame dve? Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime ce bhikkhave

dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum na yidam paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūnam dārā ti vā, jātisambhedam loko agamissa yathā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarasonasigālā. Yasmā kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūnam dārā ti vā.

319. Kāyassa passambhanam kāya-passaddhi,¹ cittassa passambhanam citta-passaddhi². Kāyo ti c'ettha vedanādayo tayo khandhā ubho pi pan' etā ekato katvā kāya-citta-daratha-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā kāya-citta-passaddhiyo, kāya-citta-daratha-nimmaddana-rasā kāya-cittānam aparipphanda-sīti-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānam avūpasamakara-uddhaccādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

320. Kāyassa lahubhāvo kāya-lahutā,³ cittassa lahubhāvo citta-lahutā,⁴ kāya-citta-garubhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-garubhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānam adandhatā-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam garutā thaddhabhāvakara-thīna-middhādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

321. Kāyassa mudubhāvo kāya-mudutā,⁵ cittassa mudubhāvo citta-mudutā,⁶ kāya-citta-thaddabhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-thaddhabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, appaṭighāta-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam thaddhabhāvakara-diṭṭhimānādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

322. Kāyassa kammanābhāvo kāya-kammanānā,⁷ cittassa kammanābhāvo citta-kammanānā,⁸ kāya-cittānam akammanābhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-cittānam akammanābhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānam ārammaṇa-karasa-sampatti-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam akammanābhāvakarāvasesa-nivaraṇa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā. Pasādanīya-vatthusu

¹ Dhs. § 40.² Dhs. § 41.³ Dhs. § 42.⁴ Dhs. § 43.⁵ Dhs. § 44.⁶ Dhs. § 45.⁷ Dhs. § 46.⁸ Dhs. § 47.

pasādāvayāhita - kiriyāsu viniyogakkhamabhavāvaha - su-
vanna-visuddhi viyā ti daṭṭhabbā.

323. Kāyassa paḡuññabhāvo kāya-paḡuññatā,¹ cittassa
paḡuññabhāvo pi citta-paḡuññatā,² kāya-cittānaṃ age-
laññabhāva-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-gelañña-nimmaddana-rasā,
nirādinava-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-
gelaññakara-assaddhiyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

324. Kāyassa ujubhāvo kāyujjukatā,³ cittassa ujubhāvo
cittujjukatā,⁴ kāya-citta-ajjava-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-kuṭi-
labhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, ajimhatā-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-
citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānaṃ kuṭilabhāvakara-māyā
sātheyyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

325. Saratī ti sati.⁵ Sampajānātī ti sampajāññam,⁶
samantato pakārehi jānātī ti attho. Sātthaka-sampa-
jaññam, sappāya-sampajāññam, gocara-sampajāññam, asam-
moha-sampajāññan ti imesaṃ pan' assa vasena bhedo vedi-
tabbo. Lakkhaṇādini c'etesam satindriyapaññindriyesu
vutta-nayen' eva veditabbāni. Iti heṭṭhā vuttānaṃ ev'
etaṃ dhamma-dvayaṃ puna imasmiṃ thāne upakāra-vasena
gahitaṃ.

326. Kāmacchandādayo paccanika-dhamme sametī ti
samatho.⁷ Aniccādi-vasena vividhehi ākārehi dhamme
passatī ti vipassanā⁸ paññā c'esā atthato. Imesaṃ pi
dvinnam lakkhaṇādini heṭṭhā vuttān' eva. Idha pana te
yuganaddha-vasena gahitā.

327. Sahajāta-dhamme paḡaṇhātī ti paḡgāho.⁹ Ud-
dhacca-sankhātassa vikkhepassa paṭipakkhabhāvato na
vikkhepo ti avikkhepo.¹⁰ Etesam pi lakkhaṇādini heṭṭhā
vuttān' eva. Idha pan' etaṃ dvayaṃ viriya-samādhi-yoja-
natthāya gahitaṃ ti veditabbam.

328. Ye vā pana tasmim samaye aññe pi atthi
paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino dhammā kusalā¹¹ ti
phasso hoti avikkhepo hoti ti na kevalam padapaṭipāṭiyā
uddiṭṭhā ime paropannāsa dhammā. Evam atha kho yas-

¹ Dhs. § 48. ² Dhs. § 49. ³ Dhs. § 50. ⁴ Dhs. § 51.

⁵ Dhs. § 52. ⁶ Dhs. § 53. ⁷ Dhs. § 54. ⁸ Dhs. § 55.

⁹ Dhs. § 56. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 57. ¹¹ Dhs. § 1.

miṃ samaye kāmāvacaram tihetukam somanassasahagatam paṭhamam asaṅkhārikam mahācittam uppannam hoti tasmiṃ samaye ye vā pana aññe pi tehi yeva phassādhi sampayuttā hutvā pavattamānā atthi attano attano anurūpam paccayam paṭicca samuppannā rūpābhāvena arūpino sabhāvato upalabbhamānā dhammā sabbe pi ime dhammā kusalā. Ettāvatā cittaṅgavasena pāli-ārūlho paropannāsa dhamme dipetvā yevāpanakavasena apare pi nava dhamme Dhammarājā dipeti.

Tesu, tesu hi suttapadesu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhataṭṭā karuṇā muditā kāyaduccaritavirati vaci-
duccaritavirati micchājivavirati ti ime nava dhammā paññāyanti. Imasmiṃ cāpi mahā-citte kattukamyatā kusalam dhammacchando atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pāliṃ na ārūlho. So idha yevāpanakavasena gahito adhimokkho atthi, manasikāro atthi, tatramajjhataṭṭā atthi, mettāpubbabbhāgo atthi. So adose gahite gahito eva hoti.

Karuṇāpubbabbhāgo pana atthi, muditāpubbabbhāgo atthi, upekkhāpubbabbhāgo pi atthi. So pana tatramajjhataṭṭāya gahitāya gahito va hoti.

Sammāvācā atthi, sammākammanto atthi, sammā-ājivo atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pāliṃ na ārūlho. So pi idha yevāpanakavasena gahito.

329. Imesu pana navasu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhataṭṭā ti ime cattāro va ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, sesā nānākkhaṇe. Yadā hi iminā cittena micchāvācam pajahati, virativasena sammāvācam pūreti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Yadā micchākammantam pajahati, virativasena sammākammantam pūreti, micchā-ājivam pajahati, virativasena sammā-ājivam pūreti, karuṇāya parikammaṃ karoti, muditāya parikammaṃ karoti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Ito pana muñcitvā dānaṃ dentassa sīlam pūrentassa yoge kammaṃ karontassa cattāri apannakaṅgān' eva labbhanti. Evam etesu navasu yevāpanakadhammesu chando ti kattukamyatāy' etam adhivacanam. Tasmā so kattukamyatālakkhāṇo chando ārammaṇapariyesanaraso. Ārammaṇena atthi-

katāpaccupatthāno tad ev' assa padaṭṭhānam ārammaṇa-
gahane cāyaṃ cetaso hatthapasāraṇaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo.
Adhimuccanam adhimokkho. So sannitthānalakkhaṇo.
Asaṃsappanaraso nicchayapaccupatthāno sannitthātabba-
dhammapadaṭṭhāno ārammaṇe niccalabbhāvena indakhīlo
viya daṭṭhabbo.

330. Kiriya-kāro manasmiṃ kāro manasikāro purimama-
nato viśaṇḍisaṃ manam karoti ti manasikāro. Svāyaṃ
ārammaṇapaṭipādako vithipaṭipādako javanapaṭipādako ti
tippakāro. Tattha ārammaṇapaṭipādako manasmiṃ kareti
ti manasikāro. So sāraṇalakkhaṇo sampayuttānam āramma-
ṇasamyojanaraso ārammaṇābhimukhabbhāvapaccupatthāno
saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno ārammaṇapaṭipādakattena
sampayuttānam sārathi viya daṭṭhabbo.

Vithipaṭipādako ti pana pañcadvārāvajjanass' etam adhi-
vacanaṃ, javanapaṭipādako ti manodvārāvajjanassa. Na
te idha adhippetā.

Tesu dhammesu majjhataṭṭhāni tatramajjhataṭṭhāni. Sā citta-
cetasikānaṃ samavāhitalakkhaṇā ūnādhikaṇivaraṇarasā
pakkhapātupacchedanarasā vā majjhatabbhāvapaccupaṭ-
ṭhānā cittacetāsikānaṃ ajjupekkhaṇavasena sampavattā-
naṃ ajāṇiyānaṃ ajjupekkhakasārathi viya daṭṭhabbā.
Karunāmudita - brahmavihāraṇiddese āvibhavissanti. Ke-
valaṃ hi tā appanappattā rūpāvacarā, idha kāmāvacarā ti
ayam eva viśeso.

Kāyaduccaritato virati kāyaduccaritavirati. Sesapada-
vaye pi es' eva nayo. Lakkhaṇādito paṇ' etā tisso pi
kāyaduccaritādivatthūnaṃ avitikkamalakkhaṇā amaddana-
lakkhaṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kāyaduccaritādi-vatthuto saṅkocanarasā akiriya-paccu-
paṭṭhānā saddhā-hirottappam appicchatādi-guṇapadaṭṭhānā
pāpakiriyato cittassa vimukhabbhāvabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

331. Phassādini chaṇḍāsa yevāpanaka-vuttāni navā
ti sabbāni pi imasmiṃ dhammuddesavāre pañcasatthi
dhammapadāni bhavanti. Tesu ekakkhaṇe kadāci eka-
satthi bhavanti, kadāci samasatthi. Tāni hi sammāvacā-pū-
raṇādivasena uppattiyam pañcasu ṭhānesu ekasatthi bha-
vanti. Tehi mutte ekasmiṃ ṭhāne samasatthi bhavanti,

ṭhapetvā pana yevāpanake pāliyaṃ yathāvuttavasena gayhamānāni chapannāsa va honti.

Agahitagahaṇena pan' ettha phassapañcakam vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā pañca indriyāni hiribalam ottappabalam ti dve balāni, alobho adoso ti dve mūlāni, kāyappasaddhi cittappassaddhi ti ādayo dvādasa dhammā ti samattimsa dhammā honti.

Tesu samattimsa dhammesu aṭṭhārasa dhammā avibhattikā honti, dvādasa savibhattikā. Katame aṭṭhārasa? Phasso, saññā, cetanā, vicāro, pīti, jīvitindriyaṃ, kāyappasaddhi-ādayo dvādasā ti ime aṭṭhārasa avibhattikā. Vedanā, cittaṃ, vitakko, cittekaggatā, saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ, hiribalam, alobho, adoso ti ime dvādasa savibhattikā. Sesā satta dhammā dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā, eko tisu, dve catūsu, eko chasu, eko sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Kathaṃ? Cittaṃ, vitakko, saddhā, hiri, ottappam, alobho, adoso ti ime satta dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittaṃ tāva phassa-pañcakam patvā cittaṃ hoti ti vuttam.

332. Indriyāni patvā manindriyaṃ ti. Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsankappo ti. Saddhā indriyāni patvā saddhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttam. Balāni patvā saddhābalan ti, hiribalam patvā hiribalam hoti ti vuttā. Lokapāladukam patvā hiri ti. Ottappe ti es' eva nayo.

Alobho mūlam pana patvā alobho hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā anabhijjhā ti. Adoso mūlam patvā adoso hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā avyāpādo ti. Ime satta dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Vedanā pana phassapañcakam patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttā. Jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhan ti, indriyāni patvā somanassindriyaṃ ti. Evam eko dhammo tisu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Viriyam pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttam. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalam ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā paggāho hoti ti.

Sati pi indriyāni patvā satindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsati ti, balāni patvā satibalam ti,

piṭṭhidukam patvā sati hoti ti. Evam ime dve dhammā catūsu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Samādhi pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittass' ekaggatā hoti ti vutto. Indriyāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Maggaṅgāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Balāni patvā samādhibalan ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā samatho avikkhepo ti. Evam ayam eko dhammo chasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Paññā pana indriyāni patvā paññindriyam hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, balāni patvā paññā-balan ti, mūlāni patvā amoho ti, kammaṭṭham patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā sampajaññaṃ vipassanā ti. Evam eva kho dhammo sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

333. Sace pana koci vadeyya: 'Ettha anupubbam nāma natthi hetthā gahitakam eva gaṇhitvā tasmim tasmim ṭhāne padam pūritam ananusandhikā kathā uppaṭipāṭikā corehi ābhatabhaṇḍasadisā goyūthena gatamagge ālūṭa-tīpasadisā ajānitvā kathitā ti.' So mā h'evan ti paṭisedhetvā vattabbo. Vuṭṭhānaṃ desanā ananusandhikā nāma natthi. Sāma-sandhikā va hoti ajānitvā kathitā pi natthi, sabba jānitvā kathitā va. Sammāsambuddho hi tesam tesam dhammānaṃ kiccaṃ jānāti, taṃ nātvā kiccavasena vibhattim āropento aṭṭhārasa dhammā ekekakiccā ti nātvā ekekasmim ṭhāne vibhattim āropesi, satta dhammā dve-dve-kiccā ti nātvā dvīsu dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattim āropesi.

Tatr' idam opammaṃ: Eko kira paṇḍito rājā rahogato cintesi: Imam rājakulasantakam na yathā vā tathā vā khāditabbam. Sippānucchavikam vetanam vaḍḍhessāmi ti so sabbe sippike sannipātāpetvā 'ekekassippam pajānanako pakkosathā ti' āha. Evam pakkosiyamānā aṭṭhārasa janā utthahimsu, tesam ekekam paṭivimsaṃ dāpetvā visajjesi. 'Dve sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte pana satta janā āgamimsu. Tesam dve dve paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Tīni sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa tayo paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Cattāri sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte dve janā āgamimsu. Tesam cattāri paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Pañca sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko pi āgacchi. 'Cha sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa cha paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Satta sippāni

jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa satta paṭivimse dāpesi. Tattha paṇḍito rājā viya anuttaro dhammarājā, sippajānanakā viya cittacittāṅgavasena^{up}pannā dhammā, sippānucchavikavetanavaḍḍhanam viya kiccavasena tesam tesam dhammānam vibhattiāropanam sabbe pi pan' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kamma-pathavasena lokapālavasena passaddhivasena lahutāvasena mudutāvasena kammaññatāvasena pāguññatāvasena ujju-katāvasena satisampajaññavasena samathavipassanāvasena paggāhavikkhepavasena sattarasa rāsiyo honti.

Dhammuddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

334. Idāni tān' eva dhammuddesavāre pālim ārūhāni chapannāsa padāni vibhajitvā dassetum katamo tasmim samaye phasso hoti¹ ti ādinā nayena niddesavāro āradhho.

Tattha pucchāya tāva ayam attho: Yasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalam somanassasahagatam tihetukam asaṅkhārikamahācittam uppajjati tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vutto. Katamo so phasso ti iminā nayena sabbapucchāsu attho veditabbo.

Yo tasmim samaye phasso ti tasmim samaye yo phusanakavasena uppanno phasso so phasso ti. Idam phassassa sabhāvadīpanato sabhāvapadam nāma. Phusanā ti phusanākāro. Samphusanā ti phusanakākāro va. Upasaggena padam vaḍḍhetvā vutto. Samphusitattam ti samphusitabhāvo. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā. Tasmim samaye phusanakavasena phasso. Yā tasmim samaye phusanā, yā tasmim samaye samphusanā, yaṃ tasmim samaye samphusitattam athavā yo tasmim phusanavasena phasso aññenā pi ca pariyāyena phusanā, samphusanā, samphusitattam ti vuccati. Ayam tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vedanādinam pi niddesesu iminā vasena padayojanā veditabbā.

Ayam pan' ettha sabbasādhāraṇo vibhattiviniṇṇayo.

335. Yān' imāni bhagavatā paṭhamam kāmāvacaraku-

salamahācittam bhājetvā dassentena atirekapaññāsa padāni mātikāvasena ṭhapetvā puna ekekam padam gahetvā vibhatti āropitā ti vibhattim gacchantāni tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattim gacchanti, nānābhontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānābhavanti, aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve ṭhānāni gacchatī. Katham? Etāni hi vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasenā ti imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattim gacchanti.

Tattha kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam, doso dussanā dussitattam¹ ti evam vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam. Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena evam vibhattim gato.

Cāro vicāro anuvicāro² ti evam pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Paṇḍiccam kosallam nepuññam vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā³ ti evam atthavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Tesu phassapadaniddese tāva imā tisso pi vibhattiyo labbhanti. Phasso phusanā⁴ ti hi vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam hoti, samphusanā upasaggavasena, samphusitattam ti atthavasena. Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

336. Nānābhontāni pi pana nāmanānattena lakkhaṇanānattena kiccanānattena paṭikkhepanānattena ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā hontī. Tattha katamo tasmim samaye vyāpādo hoti? Yo tasmim samaye doso dussanā ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi ete kodho eva, nāmena nānattam gatā ti. Evam nāmanānatte nānattam veditabbam.

337. Rāsattṭhena pañca pi khandhā eko va khandho hoti. Ettha pana rūpam ruppanalakkhaṇam, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā, viññānam vijānanalakkhaṇam ti iminā lakkhaṇanānattena pañca khandhā hontī. Evam lakkhaṇanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

338. Cattāro sammappadhānā: Idha bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya

¹ Dhs. § 1060.

² Dhs. § 8.

³ Dhs. § 16.

— pe — cittam paggaṇhāti padahatī ti ekam eva viriyam kiccanānattena catusu ṭhānesu āgatam eva kiccanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Cattāro asaddhammā kodhagarutā na saddhammā saddhammagarutā makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā ti evamādisu pana paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na phasse yeva labbhanti sabbesu pi phassapañcakādisu labbhanti, phassassa hi phasso ti nāmaṃ — pe — cittassa cittan ti. Phasso ca phusanalakkhaṇo, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā, viññāṇaṃ vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ. 'Tathā phasso phusanakicco, vedanā anubhavanakiccā, saññā sañjānanakiccā, cetanā cetanakiccā, viññāṇaṃ vijānanakiccan ti evaṃ kiccanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Paṭikkhepanānattam phassapañcamake natthi. Alobhādiniddese pana alobho, alubbhanā, alubhitattam ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaṃ paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Evaṃ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattam veditabbam.

339. Aparadīpanā pana padatthuti vā hoti dalhikammaṃ vā ti evaṃ dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppiḷentena viya hi sakim eva phasso ti vutte etam padāṃ phullitamaṇḍitavibhūsitam nāma na hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena phasso phusanā samphusitattam ti vutte phullitamaṇḍitavibhūsitam nāma hoti ti. Yathā hi daharaṃ kumāraṃ nhāpetvā manoramaṃ vattham paridahāpetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā akkhīpi aṇjetvā ath'assa nalāṭe ekam eva manosilābindum kareyyum tassa na ettāvataṃ cittatilako nāma hoti, nānāvaṇṇehi pana parivāretvā bindusu katesu cittatilako nāma hoti, evaṃsappadam idaṃ veditabbam. Ayam padatthuti nāma.

Vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappuna bhāṇanam eva dalhikammaṃ nāma.

Yathā hi āvuso ti vā bhante ti vā yakkho ti vā sappo

ti vā vutte dalhikammaṃ nāma na hoti, āvuso āvuso bhante yakkho yakkho sappo sappo ti vutte pana dalhikammaṃ nāma hoti, evaṃ evaṃ sakid eva yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppilēntena viya phasso ti vuttapade dalhikammaṃ nāma hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappuna phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattam ti vutte yeva dalhikammaṃ nāma hoti ti.

Evam aparadīpanā dve ṭhānāni gacchati, etassa pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Ayaṃ tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti yasmim samaye paṭhamam kāmāvacaram mahākusalacittam uppajjati tasmim samaye ayaṃ phasso nāma hoti ti. Ayaṃ tāva phassapadaniddesassa vaṇṇanā. Ito paresu pana vedanā-dipadānam niddesesu visesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Sesam idha vuttena nayan' eva veditabbam.

340. Yaṃ tasmim samaye² ti ettha kiñcā pi katamā tasmim samaye vedanā ti āraddham sātapaḍavasena pana yaṃ ti vuttam.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassajan ti ettha tajjā vuccati tassa sātassa sukhassa anucchavikā sarūpā. Anucchavikattho pi hi ayaṃ tajjā-saddo hoti. Yathāha: Tajjam tassā sarūpam katham manteti ti tehi rūpādīhi ārammaṇehi imassa ca sukhassa paccayehi jānāti ti tajjā.

Manoviññāṇam eva nissattaṭṭhena dhātū ti manoviññāṇadhātu. Samphassato jātam samphasse vā jātan ti samphassajam.

Cittanissitattā cetasikam, madhuraṭṭhena sātam idaṃ vuttam hoti.

Yaṃ tasmim samaye yathāvuttena atthena tajjāya manoviññāṇadhātuyā samphassajam cetasikam sātam ayaṃ tasmim samaye vedanā hoti ti evaṃ sabbapadehi saddhim yojanā veditabbā.

Idāni cetasikam sukhan ti ādisu cetasikam padena kāyikam sukham paṭikkhipati, sukhapadena cetasikam dukkham cetosamphassajan ti cīttasamphassajātam sātam sukham

vedayitaṃ ti sātāṃ vedayitaṃ na asātāṃ vedayitaṃ, sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ na dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ parato tīṇi padāni itthi-lingavasena vuttāni sātā vedanānaṃ asātā sukhavedanā na dukkhā ti ayam eva paṇ' ettha attho.

341. Saññāniddese² tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassaajā ti tassā kusalasaññāya anucchavikamanoviññāṇadhātuyā samphassamhi jātā saññā ti sabhāvanāmaṃ, sañjānanā ti sañjānanākāro, sañjānitattāṃ ti sañjānitabhāvo.

342. Cetanāniddese² pi iminā va nayena veditabbo.

343. Cittāniddese³ cittacittatāya cittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ minamānaṃ jānāti ti mano. Mānasaṃ ti mano eva. Antalikkhacaro pāso yvāyaṃ carati mānaso ti. Ettha paṇa sampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathaṃ hi bhagavā tuyhaṃ sāvako sāsane rato | appattamānaso sekho kālaṃ kayirā jane sutā ti ||⁴ ettha arahattāṃ mānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha paṇa mano va mānaṃ. Vyañjanavasena h'etaṃ padaṃ vaḍḍhitāṃ.

Hadayaṃ ti cittaṃ. 'Cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ti' ettha uro hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchaṭṭi ti ettha cittaṃ.

Vakkaṃ hadayaṃ ti ettha hadayaavatthu. Idha paṇa cittaṃ eva abbhantarattāṃ hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Tam eva parisuddhatāṃ paṇḍaraṃ. Bhavaṅgaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yathāha: Pabhassaram⁵ idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ taṇ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. Tato nikkhantā paṇa akusalam pi Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadi Gaṅgā viya Godhāvarito nikkhantā Godhāvari viya ca paṇḍaraṃ tveva vuttaṃ.

Mano manāyatanaṃ ti idha paṇa manogahaṇaṃ manass' eva āyatanabhāvadīpanatthāṃ. Ten' etaṃ dipeti. Na y'idaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya manassa āyatanattā manāyatanaṃ. Atha kho mano eva āyatanam manāyatanaṃ ti. Tattha nivāsattāṇatāṃ ākāraṭṭhena samosaraṇatāṃ

¹ Dhs. § 4.

² Dhs. § 5.

³ Dhs. § 6.

⁴ Samyutta I p. 121.

⁵ Aṅguttara 7, 3.

natthena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanam veditabbam.

Tathā hi loke issarāyatanam vāsudevāyatanam ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānam āyatanam ti vuccati, suvaṇṇāyatanam ratanāyatanam ti ādisu ākāro. Sāsane pana ‘manorame āyatane sevanti nam vihaṅgamā ti’¹ ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānam dakkhiṇāpatho guṇṇam āyatanam ti ādisu sañjātideso. Tatra tatr’ eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane ti ādisu kāraṇam.

Idha pana sañjātidesaṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ti tividho pi vaṭṭati. Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyanti ti sañjātidesaṭṭhena pi etam āyatanam.

Bahiddhā rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammanabhāve pan’ ettha osaranti ti samosaraṇaṭṭhānena pi āyatanam, phassādinam pana saha-jātādipaccayaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena pi āyatanam ti veditabbam.

Manindriyam vuttattham eva.

Vijānāti ti viññāṇam. Viññāṇam eva khandho viññāṇakkhandho. Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo. ‘Mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṅkham gacchatī ti’ ettha rāsaṭṭhena khandhajo vutto. Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ti ādisu guṇaṭṭhena. ‘Addasa kho bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham ti’ ettha paññattimattaṭṭhena. Idha pana rūpāhito khandho vutto. Rāsaṭṭhena hi viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadeso ekam viññāṇam. Tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekam desam chindanto ‘rukkham chindatī ti’ vuccati evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtam ekam pi viññāṇam rūpāhito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttam.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesam phassādinam dhammānam anucchavikā manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmim hi pade ekam eva cittam minanaṭṭhena mano, vijānanaṭṭhena viññāṇam, sabhāvaṭṭhena nissattaṭṭhena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi vuttam.

Iti imasmim phassapañcake phasso nāma va. Yasmā phasso evam tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphaṣṣajā ti cittaṇ ca. Yasmā tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu evam tasmā imasmim

padadvaye tajiā manoviññānadhātu samphassajā paññatti na āropitā.

Vitakkapadādisu pana labbhamānā pi dhammaparicchin-nattā na uddhaṭṭā imesañ ca phassapañcakānaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddharamānena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ. Nānā-udakānaṃ hi nānātelānaṃ vā ekabhājane pakkipitvā divasanimmathitānaṃ vappagandharasānaṃ nānatāya disvā vā ghāyitvā sāyitvā vā nānākaraṇaṃ sakkā bhaveyya nātum. Evaṃ sante pi taṃ dukkaraṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Sammāsambuddhena pana imesaṃ arūpiṇaṃ cittacetasi-kānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ pāṭiekkam pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddharamānena atidukkaraṃ kataṃ.

Tenāhāyasmā Nāgasenatthero¹: Dukkaraṃ mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ ti. Kim bhante Nāgasena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ ti? Dukkaraṃ mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ yam imesaṃ arūpiṇaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ vavatthānaṃ akkhātā: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā idam cittan ti.

Opammaṃ karohi ti: Yathā, Mahārāja, kocid eva puriso nāvāya samuddam ajjhogahetvā hatthapuṭena udakaṃ ga-hetvā jivhāya sāyitvā jāneyya nu kho, Mahārāja, so puriso: idam Gaṅgāya udakaṃ, idam Aciravatiyā udakaṃ, idam Sarabhuyā udakaṃ, idam Mahiyā udakaṃ ti? Dukkaraṃ bhante Nāgasena jānitum ti. Tato dukkarataraṃ kho Mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ yam imesaṃ arūpiṇaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ — pe — idam cittan ti.

344. Vitakkaniddese² takkanavasena vitakko. Tassa kittakaṃ takkesi? Kumbhan takkesi, sakaṭan takkesi, yojanan takkesi, adḍhoyojanan takkesi ti evaṃ takkanavasena pavatti veditabbā. Idam takkassa sabhāvapadam. Vitakkanavasena vitakko, balavataratakkass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Suttaṃ kappanavasena saṅkappo. Ekaggam cittam ārammaṇe appenti ti appanā. Duttiyapadam upasaggavasena

¹ Mil. p. 87.

² Dhs. § 7.

vaḍḍhitam. Balavataraṃ vā appanā vyappanā. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropeti patitṭhapeti ti cetaso abhiniropanā. Yāthāvatāya niyyānikatāya ca kusalābhāvappatto pasattho saṅkappo ti sammāsaṅkappo.

345. Vicāraniddese² ārammaṇe caranākavasena cāro. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Vicāranākavasena vicāro. Anugantvā vicāranākavasena anuvicāro. Upagantvā vicāranākavasena upavicāro ti. Upasaggavasena padāni vaḍḍhitāni. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ saraṃ viya jiyāya anusandahitvā ṭhapanato cittassa anusandhanatā. Ārammaṇam anupekkhamāno viya tiṭṭhati ti anupekkhatā. Vicāranākavasena vā upekkhanatā ti anupekkhanatā.

346. Pītiniddese² pīti ti sabhāvapadam. Pamuditabhāvo pāmojjam. Āmodanākāro āmodanā, pamodanākāro pamodanā. Yathā vā bhesajjānam vā telānam vā uphodakasitodakānam vā ekato karanam modanā ti vuccati evam ayam pi dhammānam ekatokaranena modanā. Upasaggavasena pana vaḍḍhetvā āmodanā pamodanā ti vuttā.

Hāseti ti hāso. Pahāseti ti pahāso. Haṭṭhapahaṭṭhākārānam etam adhivacanam. Vitti ti vittaṃ, dhanass' etam nāmaṃ. Ayam pana somanassa-paccayattā vitti, sarikkhatāya vitti. Yathā hi dhanino odanam paṭicca somanassam uppajjati evam pītimato pītim paṭicca somanassam uppajjati, tasmā vitti ti vuttā. Tuṭṭhisabhāvasaṅghitāya pītiyā etam nāma. Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānam uggatattā abbhuggatattā udaggo ti vuccati. Udaggassa bhāvo odagyaṃ. Attano manatā attamanatā. Anabhiraḍḍhassa hi mano dukkhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma^{na} hoti, abhiraḍḍhassa sukkhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti, iti attano manatā attamanatā, sakamanatā sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho. Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso bhāvo cetāsiko dhammo, tasmā attamanatā cittassā ti vuttā.

347. Ekaggatāniddese² acalabhāvena ārammaṇe tiṭṭhati ti ṭhiti. Parato padadvayam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Api ca sampayuttadhamme ārammaṇamhi sampiṇḍetvā

tiṭṭhati ti saṇṭhiti. Ārammaṇaṃ ogāhitvā anupavisitvā tiṭṭhati ti avatṭhiti. Kusalapakkhasmiṃ hi cattāro dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: saddhā sati samādhi paññā, ten'eva saddhā okappaṇā ti vuttā. Sati apilāpanatā ti samādhi avatṭhiti ti, paññā pariyogāhanā ti. Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: taṇhā diṭṭhi avijjā ti, ten' ev' ete oghā ti vuttā. Cित्तेकaggatā paṇ' atthe balavati hoti. Yathā hi rajuttāṇaṭṭhāne udakena viśiṇcitvā sammatṭho thokaṃ eva kālaṃ rajo sannisiḍati, sukkhante sukkhante puna pakatibhāven' eva vuttāti, evaṃ eva akusalapakkhe cित्तेकaggatā na balavati hoti. Yathā pana tasmīṃ ṭhāne ghaṭehi udakaṃ āśiṇcitvā kuddālen' eva khaṇitvā ākoṭaṇamaḍḍanaṃ ghaṭṭanāni katvā upalitte ādāse viya chāyā paññāyati vassasatā-tikkame pi taṃ muhuttakaṃ taṃ viya hoti evaṃ eva kusalapakkhe cित्तेकaggatā balavati hoti. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasena pavattassa viśāhārassa paṭipakkhato avi-sāhāro.

Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva gacchantaṃ cittaṃ vikkhipati nāma. Ayam pana tathāvidho vikkhepo na hoti ti avikkhepo. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva cittaṃ viśāhaṭaṃ nāma hoti, ito c'ito ca hariyati, ayam pana evaṃ aviśāhaṭassa mānasassa bhāvo ti aviśāhaṭamānasatā. Samatho ti tividho samatho: cittasamatho, adhikarapa-samatho, sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti. Tattha aṭṭhasu samā-pattiṃsu cित्तेकaggatā cittasamatho nāma. Taṃ hi āgama citta-calanāṃ cittavipphanditaṃ sammati vūpasammati, tasmā so cittasamatho ti vuccati. Sammukhā vinayādisattavidho adhikarapa-samatho nāma. Taṃ hi āgama tāni adhika-raṇāni sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā so adhikarapa-samatho ti vuccati.

Yasmā pana sabbe saṅkhārā nibbānaṃ āgama sam-manti vūpasammanti tasmā so sabbasaṅkhārasamatho ti vuccati.

Imasmīṃ atthe cittasamatho ti vuccati. Adhippeto samādhilakkhaṇe indatṭhaṃ kareti ti samādhindriyam. Uddhacce na kampati ti samādhibalāṃ. Sammāsa-mādhī ti yathā samādhī kusalasamādhī.

348. Saddhindriyaniddese* buddhādiguṇena saddahana-vasena saddhābuddhādini va ratanāni saddahati pattiyāyati ti saddhā. Saddahati ti saddahana. Buddhādinam guṇe ogāhati bhinditvā viya anupavisati ti okappana. Buddhādinam guṇesu etāya sattā ativiya pasidanti sayam vā abhippasidanti ti abhippasādo. Idāni yasmā saddhindriyādinam samāsapadānam vasena aññasmim pariyāye āradhe ādipadam gahetvā va padabhājanam kariyati ayam abhidhamme dhammatā, tasmā puna saddhā ti vuttam.

Yathā vā itthiyā indriyam itthindriyam na tathā idha idam pana saddhā va indriyam saddhindriyam ti. Evam samānādhikarānabhāvañāpanattham pi puna saddhā ti vuttam. Evam sabbapadaniddesesu ādipadassa puna vacane payojanam veditabbam. Adhimokkhalakkhaṇe indattham kareti ti indriyam, assaddhiye na kampati ti saddhābalaṃ.

349. Viriyindriyaniddese* cetasiko ti. Idam viriyassa niyamato cetasikabhāvaḍipanattham vuttam. Idam hi viriyam yadi pi bhikkhave kāyikaṃ viriyam tad api viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, yadi pi cetasikaṃ viriyam tad api viriya-sambojjhaṅgo ti. Iti hi idam uddesaṃ gacchati. Evam ādi suttesu caṅkamādini karontassa uppannatāya kāyikaṃ tī vuccamānam pi kāyaviññāṇam viya kāyikaṃ nāma, natthi cetasikaṃ eva pan' etan ti dipetum cetasiko ti vuttam.

Viriyārambho ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho. Iminā sesārambhe paṭikkhipati, ayam hi ārambha-saddo kamme āpattiyam kiriyāya viriye himsāya vikopane ti anekesu atthesu āgato.

Yam kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti sabbam ārambhapaccayā, ārambhānam nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti. Ettha hi kammam ārambho ti āgataṃ. Ārambho hoti vippañisāri ca hoti ti ettha āpatti.

Mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā ti ettha yūpassāpanādikiriya.³

* Dhs. § 12. * Dhs. § 13. ³ yaññussāpanādikiruyā M.

Ārabhatha, nikkhamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane ti ettha viriyam.

Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti ti ettha himsāyam.

Bhijagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti¹ ti ettha chedanabhañjanādīnaṃ vikopanaṃ. Idha pana viriyam eva adhippetam. Tena hi viriyārambho ti viriyasāṅkhāto ārambho ti. Viriyam hi ārabhanakavasena ārambho ti vuccati, idam assa sabhāvapadaṃ. Kosajjato nikkhamanavasena nikkamo, paraṃ paraṃ thānaṃ akkamanavasena parakkamo, uggantvā yāpanavasena² uyyāmo, vyāyāmanavasena vāyāmo, ussāhanavasena ussāho, adhimattussāhanavasena ussoḷhi, thirabhāvatthena thāmo, cittacetāsikānaṃ dhāraṇavasena avicchedato vā pavattanavasena kusalasantānaṃ dhārenti ti dhiti.

Aparo nayo: nikkamo c'eso kāmānaṃ panudanāya, parakkamo c'eso bandhanacchedanāya, uyyāmo c'eso oghassa nittharaṇāya, vāyāmo c'eso pāraṅgamanatthena, ussāho c'eso pubbaṅgamanatthena, ussoḷhi c'esā adhimattatthena, thāmo c'eso palighugghātanatāya, dhiti c'esā avatṭhitikāritāya³ ti.

Kāmaṃ taco nhārū ca atṭhi ca avasussatū ti evaṃ pavattikālo asithilaparakkamanavasena asithilaparakkamata thiraparakkamo dāhiparakkamo ti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṃ viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne chandaṃ na nikkhipati, dhuraṃ na nikkhipati, na otāreti, na vissajjeti, anosakkhitamānasataṃ āvahati, tasmā anikkhittachandata anikkhittadhuratā ti vuttaṃ. Yathā pana najjā-tike udakasambhinnaṭṭhāne dhuravāhagaṇaṃ gaṇhathā ti vadanti so jannunā bhūmim uppiḷetvā pi dhuraṃ vahati bhūmiyaṃ patitum na deti evaṃ viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne dhuraṃ ukkhipati paggaṇhāti, tasmā dhurasampaggāho ti vuttaṃ.

Paggahalakkhaṇe indatṭhaṃ kareṭi ti viriyindriyaṃ,

¹ Brahmajāla I. 1. 10.

² yānavasena G. T.

³ atṭhitikāriyāya T. G.

kosajje na kampatī ti viriyabalam. Yathā¹va-niyyānikakusalavāyāmo ti sammāvāyāmo.

350. Satindriyaniddese² saraṇakavasena sati. Idam satiya sabhāvapadam. Punappuna saraṇato anussaraṇavasena anussati, abhimukhaṃ gantvā viya saraṇato paṭisaraṇavasena paṭissati, upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitamattam etaṃ saraṇakākāro saraṇatā.

Yasmā pana saraṇatā ti tiṇṇaṃ saraṇaṃ pi nāmaṃ, tasmā tam paṭisedhetum puna satigahaṇaṃ katam. Satisaṅkhātā saraṇatā ti ayaṃ h'ettha attho.

Sutapariyattigahaṇadhāraṇabhāvato dhāraṇatā. Anupavisanaṣaṅkhātēna ogāhanaṭṭhena apilāpanabhāvo apilāpanatā. Yathā hi lābukaṭāhādīni uḍake pilavanti na anupavisanti na tathā ārammaṇe sati. Ārammaṇaṃ hi eṣā anupavisati, tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā.

Cirakatacirasabhāsītānaṃ na pammussanaṣaṅkhātato apammussanatā. Upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti satindriyaṃ. Satisaṅkhātam indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ. Pamāde na kampatī ti satibalam. Yathā¹va-sati niyyānikasati kusalā sati ti sammāsati.

351. Paññindriyaniddese² tassa tassa atthassa pakāṣakaraṇa-ṣaṅkhātēna paññāpanaṭṭhena paññāṭṭhena tena vā aniccādīnā pakāreṇa³ dhamme jānāti ti paññā. Imassa sabhāvapadam pajānākāro pajānanā. Aniccādīni vicināti ti vicayo. Pavicāyo ti upasaggena padam vaḍḍhitam. Catusaccadhamme vicināti ti dhammavicayo. Aniccādīnaṃ sallakkhaṇavasena sallakkhaṇā yeva. Upasagganānattena upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā ti vuttā.

Paṇḍitassa bhāvo paṇḍiccaṃ. Kusalassa bhāvo Ro-sallaṃ. Nipunassa bhāvo nepuññaṃ. Aniccādīnaṃ vibhāvanabhāvavasena vebhavyā. Aniccādīnaṃ cintanakavasena cintā. Yassa vā uppajjati tam aniccādilakkhaṇaṃ. Cintāpeti ti cintā. Aniccādīni upaparikkhati ti upaparikkhā. Bhūri ti paṭhaviyā nāmaṃ. Ayaṃ pi saṇha-cittaṭṭhena bhūri viyā ti bhūri, tena vuttam: bhūri vuccati

¹ Dhs. § 14. ² Dhs. § 16, Puggala Pañnatti II, 18.


paṭhavi. Tāya paṭhavisamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato ti bhūripaṇño ti.

Api ca paññāyam etam adhivacanam. Bhūri ti bhūte atthe ramati ti bhūri.

Asati viya siluccaye kilese medhati himsati ti medhā. Gahaṇadhāraṇaṭṭhena vā medhā yass' uppajjati ti tam sattaṃ hitam paṭipattiyam sampayuttadhamme yathāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedho parineti ti pariṇāyikā.

Aniccādivasena dhamme vipassati ti vipassanā. Sammāpakārehi aniccādini jānāti ti sampajaññaṃ. Uppatha-paṭipanne sindhave vithim āropanattham patodo viya. Uppathe dhāvanakūṭacittam vithim āropanattham vijjāti ti patodo viya. Patodo dassanalakkhaṇe indaṭṭham kāreti ti indriyam. Paññāsankhātam indriyam paññāndriyam. Avijjāya na kampati ti paññābalaṃ. Kilesacchedanaṭṭhena paññā va sattaṃ paññāsattaṃ. Accuggataṭṭhena paññā va pāsādo paññāpāsādo. Ālokanatṭhena paññā va āloko paññā-āloko. Obhāsanatṭhena paññā va obhāso paññā-obhāso. Pajjotaṭṭhena paññā va pajjoto paññā-pajjoto. Paññāvato hi ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa dasasa-hassi lokadhātu ekāloka ekobhāsā ekapajjotā hoti.

Ten' etam vuttam: Imesu pana tisu padesu ekapadena pi etasmim atthe siddhe yān' etāni cattāro me bhikkhave āloka katame cattāro? Candāloko suriyāloko agyāloko paññāloko ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āloka. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ālokānaṃ yad idam paññā-āloko.

Tathā cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā — cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā ti sattānaṃ ajjhāsayavasena suttāni desitāni. Tadanurūpen' eva idhā pi desanā katā. Attho hi anekehi ākārehi vibhajjamāno suvibhatto hoti. Aññathā ca añño bhuñjati añño ti rati-kāra^{ka}katṭhena pana rati-dāyakaṭṭhena ratijanakaṭṭhena cittikataṭṭhena dullabhapa-tubhāvaṭṭhena atulaṭṭhena anomasattaparibhogatṭhena paññā va ratanaṃ paññāratanaṃ.

Na tena satta muyhanti sayam vā ārammaṇe na muyhati ti amoho. Dhammavicaya^{ya}padam vuttattham eva. Kasmā pan' etam puna vuttan ti? Amohassa mohapaṭi-

pakkhabhāvadīpanattham. Ten' etam dīpeti yvāyaṃ amoho. So na kevalam mohato añño dhammo, mohassa pana paṭipakkho dhammavicayasankhāto amoho nāma idha adhippeto ti. Sammādiṭṭhi yathāvaniyyānikakusala-diṭṭhi.

352. Jīvitindriyaniddese* yo tesam arūpīnaṃ dhammānam āyū ti tesam sampayuttakānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ yo āyāpanatṭhena āyu tasmim hi sati arūpadhammā ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā āyū ti vuccati. Idam assa sabhāvapadam.

Yasmā pan' ete dhammā āyusmim yeva sati tiṭṭhanti, ṭhapenti, yāpenti, iriyanti, vattanti, pāliyaṃ tasmā ṭhiti ti ādini vuttāni. Vacanattho pan' ettha etāya tiṭṭhanti ti ṭhiti, yāpenti ti yāpanā. Tathā yapanā evam bujjanānaṃ pana vasena purimāpade rassattaṃ kataṃ.

Etāya iriyaṃti ti iriyānā, vattanti ti vattanā, pāleṃti ti pālanā, jīvanti ti jīvitaṃ, anupālanalakkaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti jīvitindriyaṃ.

353. Hiribalaniddese² yaṃ tasmim samaye ti yena dhammena tasmim samaye. Liṅgavipallāsaṃ vā katvā yo dhammo tasmim samaye ti pi attho veditabbo. Hiriyitabbenā ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanam.

Hiriyitabbayuttakaṃ kāyaduccaritādidhammaṃ hiriyaṃti jigucchati ti attho. Pāpakānaṃ ti lāmakānaṃ akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ti akosalyasambhūtānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā ti idam pi upabhogatthe karaṇavacanam. Tesam dhammānaṃ samāpattim paṭilabhasamaṅgibhāvaṃ hiriyaṃti jigucchati ti attho.

354. Ottappabalaniddese³ hetatthe karaṇavacanam ottapitabbayuttakena ottappassa hetubhūtena kāyaduccaritādinaṃ vuttappakārāya ca samāpattiyā ottappassa hetubhūtāya ottappati bhāvayaṃti ti attho.

355. Alobhaniddese⁴ alubbhanakavasena alobho. Na lubbhati ti pi alobho. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Alubbhanā ti alubbhanākāro lobhasamaṅgipuggalo lubbhito nāma. Na lubbhito alubbhito.

* Dhs. § 19. ² Dhs. § 30, ³ Dhs. § 31. ⁴ Dhs. § 32.

Alubbhitassa bhāvo alubbhitattam. Sārāgapaṭikkhepato na sārāgo ti asārāgo. Asārājjanā ti asārājjanākāro, asārājjitassa bhāvo asārājjitattam.

Na abhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Alobho kusalamūlam ti alobhasaṅkhātam kusalamūlam. Alobho hi kusalanam dhammanam mūlapaccayatthena pi kusalamūlam. Kusalañ ca tam mūlapaccayatthena mūlam vā ti kusalamūlam.

Adosaniddese adussanakavasena adoso. Na dussati ti pi adoso. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Adussanā ti adussanākāro. Adussitassa bhāvo adussitattam.

Vyāpādapāṭikkhepato na vyāpādo ti avyāpādo. Kodha-dukkhapaṭikkhepato na vyāpajjo ti avyāpajjo. Adosa-saṅkhātam kusalamūlam ti vuttattam eva.

356. Kāyapassaddhiniddesādisu¹ yasmā kāyo ti tayo khandhā adhippetā. Tasmā vedanākhandhāssa ti ādi vuttam.

Passambhanti etāya te dhammā, vigatadarathā bhavanti samassāsappattā ti passaddhi. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passambhanā ti passambhanākāro. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passaddhisamaṅgitā ti paṭippassambhitassa khandhattayassa bhāvo paṭippassambhitattam. Sabbapadehi pi tinnam khandhānam kilesadarathapaṭippassaddhi eva kathitā. Dutīya-nayena viññāṇakkhandhassa darathapaṭippassaddhi katā.

357. Lahupariṇāmatā² ti lahukākāro. Lahupariṇāmatā ti lahupariṇāmo etesaṃ dhammanan ti lahupariṇāmo. Tesam bhāvo lahupariṇāmatā. Sigham sigham parivattanasamatthata ti vuttam hoti.

Adandhanatā ti garubhāvapaṭikkhepavacanam etam. Abhāriyatā ti attho.

Avitthanatā ti thīnamiddhādikilesabhārasa abhāvena atthaddhatā.

Evam tinnam khandhānam lahukākāro kathito.

358. Dutīyā yena viññāṇakkhandhassa³ lahukākāro kathito.

¹ Dhs. § 40 ff.

² Dhs. § 42.

³ Dhs. § 43.

359. Mudutā¹ ti mudubhāvo. Maddavatā ti maddavam vuccati. Siniddhamaddave mudu, tassa bhāvo maddavatā.

Akakkhalatā ti akakkhalabhāvo, akathinatā ti akathinabhāvo. Idhā pi purimanayena tinnam khandhānam, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa mudukākāro kathito.

360. Kammanñatā² ti kammāsūtā. Kusalakiriya vinīyogakkhamatā ti attho. Sesapadadvayam vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam. Padadvayenā pi hi purimanaye tinnam khandhānam, pacchimanaye viññāpakkhandhassa kammāniyākāro va kathito.

361. Pāguññatā³ ti pagupabhāvo. Anāturatā niggilānatā ti attho. Sesadvayam vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam.

Idhā pi purimanayena tinnam khandhānam, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa niggilānākāro va kathito.

362. Ujjukatā⁴ ti ujukabhāvo. Ujuken' ākārena pavatānatā ti attho. Ujukassa khandhattayassa viññāpakkhandhassa bhāvo ujjukatā.

Ajīmhatā ti gomuttavaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Avāṅkatā ti candalekhāvaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. A kuṭilatā ti naṅgalakoṭivaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Yo hi pāpam katvā va 'na karomī ti' bhāsati so gantvā paccosakkanatāya gomuttavaṅko nāma hoti, yo karonto va 'bhāyāmi' aham pāpassā ti' bhāsati so yebhuyyena kuṭilatāya candalekhāvaṅko nāma hoti, yo karonto va kho 'pāpassa na bhāyeyyā ti' bhāsati senānikuṭilatāya naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma hoti. Yassa vā tīpi pi kammadvārāni asuddhāni so gomuttavaṅko nāma hoti, yassa yāni kānici dve so candalekhāvaṅko nāma, yassa yaṃ kiñci ekam so naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma.

Dīghabhāṇakā panāhu: Ekacco hi bhikkhave paṭhamavaye ekavīsatiyā anesanāsu chasu ca agocaresu carati ayam gomuttavaṅko nāma.

363. Eko paṭhamavaye catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti, lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo hoti, majjhimavaye purimasadiso

¹ Dhs. § 44.

² Dhs. § 46 ff.

³ Dhs. § 48 f.

⁴ Dhs. § 50.

ayaṃ candakoṭivāṅko nāma. Eko paṭhamavaye pi majjhimavaye pi catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo hoti pacchimavaye purimasadiso ayaṃ naṅgalakoṭivāṅko nāma. Tassa kilesavasena eva vaṅkassa puggalassa bhāvo jimhatā vaṅkatā kuṭilatā ti vuccati. Tāsam paṭikkhepavasena ajimhatādikā vuttā khandhā diṭṭhā nāma desanā katā. Khandhānam hi etā ajimhatādikā no puggalassā ti evaṃ sabbe pi imehi padehi purimanaye tiṇṇaṃ khandhānam, pacchimanaye viññāṇakkhandhassā ti arūpiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ nikkilesatāya ujjukākāro kathito ti veditabbo.

Idāni yvāyaṃ yevāpanā ti appanāvāro vutto. Tena dhammuddesavāre dassitānaṃ yevāpanakānaṃ yeva saṅkhepato niddeso kato hoti ti.

Niddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

364. Ettāvataṃ pucchāsamayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti uddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi, pucchāsamayaniddeso dhammaniddeso appanā ti niddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi ti atṭhaparicchedapaṭimaṇḍito dhammavavatthānavāro niṭṭhito hoti.

Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā honti ti saṅgahavāro āradḍho. So uddesa-niddesa-paṭi-niddesaṇaṃ vasena tividho hoti.

Tattha tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā¹ ti evamādikā uddeso. Katame tasmim samaye cattāro khandhā² ti ādiko niddeso.

Katamo tasmim samaye vedanākkhandho³ ti ādiko paṭiniddeso ti veditabbo.

Tattha uddesavāre cattāro khandhā ti ādayo tevisati koṭṭhāsā honti. Tesam evaṃ attho veditabbo.

365. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusālacittam uppajjati, ye tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā ṭhapetvā yevāpanake pāliṃ ārūlā atirekapaṇṇāsa dhammā te sabbe saṅgayhamānā rāsaṭṭhena cattāro khandhā

¹ Dhs. § 58.

² Dhs. § 59.

³ Dhs. 60.

honti,¹ hetthāvuttena āyatanatthēna dve vā āyatanāni² honti, sabhāvattthēna suññatattthēna nissattattthēna dve va dhātuyo³ honti, paccayasāṅkhātena āharaṇatthēna tayo c'ettha dhammā āhārā⁴ honti, avasesā no āhārā.

Kim pan' ete aññamaññassa vā tamsamuṭṭhānarūpassa vā paccayā honti ti no na honti? Ime pana tathā vā honti aññathā vā ti samāne paccaye atirekapaccayā honti, tasmā āhārā ti vuttā. Katham'etesu hi phassāhāro yesaṃ dhammānam avasesā cittacetāsikā paccayā honti tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti ti sesā ca vedanā āharati.

Manosañcetanāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti tayo ca bhavē āharati, viññāṇāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti paṭisandhināmarūpaṃ ca āharati. Nanu ca so vipāko va, idam pana kusala viññāṇan ti?

KimCcāpi kusala viññāṇaṃ. Taṃ sarikkhatāya pana viññāṇāhāro, tena vuttam: upatthambhakattthēna vā ime tayo āhārā ti vuttā. Ime hi sampayuttakadhammānam kabalinkārāhāro viya rūpakāyassa upatthambhakavasena paccayā honti. Ten' eva vuttam: Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānam āhārapaccayena paccayo ti.

Aparo nayo: Ajjhattikā santi ti yā visesapaccayatā kabalinkārāhāro ca ime ca tayo dhammā āhārā ti vuttā. Viseso paccayo hi kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam sattānam rūpakāyassa kabalinkāro āhāro nāma kāye vedanāya phasso viññāṇassa mano-sañcetanā nāmarūpassa viññāṇaṃ. Yathāha: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āhāratthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati tathā phassa-paccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti.

366. Adhipatīyattthēna pana attth' eva dhammā indriyāni honti na avasesā, tena vuttam: attth' indriyāni honti ti.⁵

Upanijjhāyanattthēna pañc' eva dhammā jhānaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti ti.⁶

¹ Dhs. § 59—63. ² Dhs. § 64—66. ³ Dhs. § 67—69.

⁴ Dhs. § 70—73. ⁵ Dhs. § 74—82. ⁶ Dhs. § 83—88.

Niyyānatthēna heṭṭatthēna ca pañca dhammā maggaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgiko maggo hoti ti.¹

Kiñcā pi atthaṅgiko ayam maggo, lokiyacitte pana ekakkhaṇe tisso viratiyo na labbhanti. Tasmā pañcaṅgiko ti vutto.

Nanu ca: yathā-gatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyass' etam atthaṅgikass' etam atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanan ti imasmiṃ sutte yath' eva lokuttaramaggo atthaṅgiko pubbabhāgavipassanāmaggo pi tath' eva atthaṅgiko ti.

Yathāgatamaggavacanena imass' atthassa dīpitattā lokikamaggena pi atthaṅgikena bhavitabban ti? Na bhavitabban. Ayam hi suttantadesanā nāma pariyāyadesanā. Ten'evāha: Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti ti. Ayam pana nippariyāyadesanā. Lokiyacittasmiṃ hi tisso viratiyo ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, tasmā pañcaṅgiko va vutto ti.

Akampiyatthēna pana satt' eva dhammā balāni² honti, mūlatthēna tayo dhammā hetū,³ phusanakatthēna eko va dhammo phasso,⁴ vedayitatthēna eko va dhammo cittaṃ,⁵ rāsattēna dve va, vedayitatthēna ca eko va vedanākkhandho, rāsattēna sañjānanatthēna eko va saññākkhandho,⁶ rāsattēna abhiśaṅkaraṇatthēna eko va saṅkhārakkhandho,⁷ rāsattēna cittacittatthēna eko va viññāṇakkhandho⁸ vijānanatthēna ceva heṭṭhā vuttam. Āyatanatthēna ca ekam eva manāyatanaṃ,⁹ vijānanatthēna adhipatīyatthēna ekam eva mānindriyaṃ,¹⁰ vijānanatthēna sabhāvasuññatanissattatthēna eko va dhammo manoviññāṇadhātu¹¹ nāma hoti, na avasesā ṭhapetvā pana cittaṃ.

Yathāvuttēna atthēna avasesā sabbe pi dhammā ekam dhammāyatanam¹² eva ekā va dhammadhātu.¹³ Ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye ti iminā pana appanāvārena idhā pi heṭṭhā vuttā yevāpanakā saṅgahitā va yathā ca idha evam

¹ Dhs. § 89—94.

² Dhs. § 95—102.

³ Dhs. § 103—106.

⁴ Dhs. § 107.

⁵ Dhs. § 111.

⁶ Dhs. § 112.

⁷ Dhs. § 114.

⁸ Dhs. § 115.

⁹ Dhs. § 116.

¹⁰ Dhs. § 117.

¹¹ Dhs. § 118.

¹² Dhs. § 119.

¹³ Dhs. § 120.

sabbattha, ito param hi ettakam pi na vicārayissāma. Niddesapaṭiniddesavāresu hetthāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito.

Koṭṭhāsavāro ti pi etass' eva nāmaṃ.

367. Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti' ti suññatavāro āradhho. So uddesaniddesavasena dvidhā va ṭhito.

Tattha uddesavāre dhammā honti ti iminā saddhim catuvisati koṭṭhāsā honti, sabbakoṭṭhāsesu ca cattāro dve tayo ti gaṇaparicchedo na vutto. Kasmā? Saṅgahavāre paricchinnattā.

Tattha paricchinnā dhammā yeva hi idhā pi vuttā. Na h'ettha sassato bhāvo attā vā upalabbhati dhammā va. Ete dhammamattā¹ asārā aparipāyākā ti imissā suññatāya dipanattam vuttā. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusala-cittam uppajjati tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā atirekapaññāsa dhammā sabhāvaṭṭhena dhammā eva honti. Na añño koci satto vā bhāvo vā poso vā puggalo vā hoti ti. Tathā rāsaṭṭhena khandhā va honti ti. Evam puri-manayen' eva sabbapadesu atthayojanā veditabbā.

Yasmā pana jhānato aññaṃ jhānaṅgaṃ maggato vā aññaṃ maggaṅgaṃ natthi tasmā idha jhānaṃ hoti, maggo hoti icceva vuttaṃ.

Upanijjhāyanaṭṭhena hi jhānaṃ eva hetatthena maggo va hoti na añño koci satto vā bhāvo vā ti evaṃ sabbapadesu atthayojanā katabbā. Niddesavāro uttānattho yevā ti.

Suññatavāro niṭṭhito.

Niṭṭhitā ca tīhi mahāvārehi maṇḍetvā niddiṭṭhassa paṭhamacittassa atthavaṇṇanā.

368. Idāni dutiyacittādini dassetum katame dhammā² ti ādi āradhham. Tesu sabbesu pi paṭhamacitte vutta-

nayen' eva tayo mahāvārā veditabbā. Na kevaḷam ca vārā eva paṭhamacitte vuttasadisānam sabbapadānam attho pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Ito paramhi apubbapada-vaṇṇanam yeva karissāma.

Imasmim tava dutiyacittaniddese sasaṅkhārenā ti idam eva apubbam. Tass' attho saha saṅkhārenā ti sasaṅkhāro. Tena sasaṅkhārena saussāhena sappayogena sa-upāyena sa-paccayagahaṇenā ti attho.

Yena hi ārammaṇādīnam paccayagahaṇena paṭhamacittam uppajjati ten' eva sappayogena sa-upāyena idam uppajjati tass'eva uppatti veditabbā.

Idh' ekacco bhikkhu vihārapaccante vasamāno cetiyaṅgaṇasammajjanavelāya vā therūpaṭṭhānavelāya vā pattāya dhammasavanadivase vā sampatte 'mayham gantvā paccāgacchato atidūram bhavissati, na gamissāmi ti' cintetvā puna cintesi 'bhikkhussa nāma cetiyaṅgaṇam vā therūpaṭṭhānam vā dhammasavanam vā agantum asārūpam, gamissāmā ti' gacchati tass' eva attano vā payogena parena vā vattādīnam akaraṇe ādīnavam karaṇe ca ānisaṃsam dassetvā ovadiyamānassa niggahavasen' eva vā 'ehi idam karoḥi ti' kāriyamānassa uppannam kusalacittam sasaṅkhārena paccayaggahaṇena uppannam nāma hoti ti.

Dutiyacittam niṭṭhitam.

369. Tatiye citte' nāṇena vippayuttan ti nāṇavippayuttam. Idam pi hi ārammaṇe haṭṭhapahaṭṭham hoti, paṛicchin-danānānam pan' ettha na hoti, tasmā idam daharakumāra-kānam bhikkhum disvā ayam thero mayhan ti vandanakāle ten' eva nayena cetiyavandanadhammasavanakālādisu ca uppajjati ti veditabbam. Pāliyam pan' ettha sattasu thānesu paññā pariyāyati. Sesam pakatīkam evā ti.

Tatiyam cittam.

370. Catutthacitte' pi es'eva nayo. Idam pana sasaṅkhārenā ti vacanato yadā mātāpitāro daharakumāre sise gahetvā cetiyādīni vandāpentī te ca anattikā samānā pi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā vandanti evarūpe kāle labbhatī ti veditabbam.

371. Pañcame' upekkhāsahagatam ti upekkhāvedanāya

sampayuttam. Idam hi ārammaṇe majjhattam hoti paricchindanakam nānam p'ettha hoti yeva. Pāliyam pan'ettha jhānapaṇcake upekkhā hoti indriyaṭṭhake upekkhindriyam² hoti ti vatvā sabbesam pi vedanāpadānam niddese sātāsātasukhadukkhaṭṭhakepavasena desanam katvā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kathitā.

Tassā majjhattalakkaṇe indaṭṭham kāraṇavasena upekkhindriyabhāvo veditabbo. Idam paṭipāṭiyā ca ekasmim ṭhāne pīti parihīnā. Tasmā cittaṅgavasena pālim ārūhā pañcapanās' eva dhammā honti. Tesam vasena sabba-kotṭhāsesu sabbavāsesu ca vinicchayo veditabbo. Chaṭṭha-sattamaṭṭhamāni dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanayena veditabbāni.

372. Kevalam hi imesu vedanāparivattanam eva pītiparihānaṃ ca hoti. Sesam saddhim uppattinayena tādisam eva. Karuṇāmuditāparikkammakāle pi hi imesam uppatti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyam anuññātā. Eva imāni aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacittāni nāma. Tāni sabbāni pi dasahi puñṇakiriya-vatthūhi dipetabbāni. Katham? Dānamayam puñṇakiriya-vatthu sīlamayam bhāvanāmayam apacitisahagatam veyyāvaccasahagatam pattānuppadānam abbhanumodanam desanāmayam savanamayam diṭṭhiṇṇakammam puñṇakiriya-vatthū ti. Imāni hi dasa puñṇakiriya-vatthūni nāma.²

Tattha dānam eva dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṃ ca. Sā tesam tesam ānisamsānam vatthu cā ti puñṇakiriya-vatthu. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha cīvarādisu catusu paccayesu rūpādisu vā chasu ārammaṇesu annādisu vā dasasu dāna-vatthusu tan tam dentassa tesam uppādanato paṭṭhāya pubbabhāge pariccāgākāle pacchā somanassacittena anussaraṇakāle cā ti tisu kālesu pavattā cetanā dānamayam puñṇakiriya-vatthu nāma.

Pañcasīlam samādiyantassa pabbajjissāmi ti vihāram gacchantassa pabbajantassa manoratham matthakam pāpetvā pabbajito va tamhi sādhu suṭṭhū ti āvajjantassa pātimokkham samvarantassa cīvarādayo paccaye pacca-vekkhantassa āpāthagatesu rūpādisu cakkhudvārādīni sam-

varantassa ajīvaṃ sodhentassa pavattā cetanā silamayam puññakiriyavatthu.

Paṭisambhidāya vuttena vipassanāmaggena cakkhum aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa — pe — manam — pe — rūpe — pe — dhamme cakkhuviññānam — pe — manoviññānam cakkhusamphassajam — pe — manosamphassajam vedanam rūpaññam — pe — jarāmarañam aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa pavattā cetanā aṭṭhatisāya vā ārammaṇesu appanam appattā sabbā pi cetanābhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Mahallakam pana disvā paccuggamanam pattacivara-paṭiggahaṇam abhivācaggasampadānādivasena apācitisahagatam veditabbam.

Buddhatarānam vattapaṭivattakaraṇavasena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittam bhikkhum disvā pattam gahetvā gāme bhikkham samādapetvā upasamharaṇavasena 'gaccha bhikkhu, tam pattam āharā ti' sutvā vegena gantvā pattāharaṇādivasena ca kāyaveyyāvaṭīkakāle veyyāvaccasahagatam veditabbam.

Dānam datvā gandhādīhi pūjam katvā asukassa nāma patti hotū ti vā sabbasattānam hotū ti vā pattim dadato pattānuppadānam veditabbam.

Kim pan' evam pattim dadato puññakkhaya hoti ti? Na hoti. Yathā pana ekam paṭipam jāletvā tato dīpasa-hassam jālentassa paṭhamadīpo khīno ti na vattabbo, purimālokena pana saddhim pacchimāloko ekato hutvā atimahā hoti, evam evam pattim dadato parihāni nāma n'atthi, vaḍḍhi yeva pana hoti ti veditabbā. Parehi dinnāya pattiya vā aññāya vā puññakiriyāya sādhu sutthū ti anumodanavasena abbhānumodanam veditabbam.

Eko evam dhammakathiko ti maṃ jānissanti ti icchāya thatvā lābhagaruko hutvā deseti tam na mahapphalam eko attano paṇaṇam dhammam apaccāsimsamāno vimuttāyatana-sena paresam deseti idam desanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu.

Eko supanto iti maṃ sabbe jānissanti ti supāti tam na mahapphalam eko evam me mahapphalam bhavissati ti hitapharaṇena muducittena dhammam supāti idam savanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Diṭṭhim ujum karontassa diṭṭhi-ujjukammam puñña-kiriyavatthu nāma.

Dīghabhāṇakā paṇāhu: Diṭṭhujjukammam sabbesaṃ niya-manalakkhaṇam. Yaṃ kiñci puññaṃ karontassa hi diṭṭhiyā ujukabhāven' eva mahapphalaṃ hoti ti.

373. Etesu pana puññakiriyavattusū dānamayaṃ nāma 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, dānaṃ dadato uppajjati, 'dinnam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Evam pubbacetanā muñcanacetanā ti tisso pi cetanā ekato katvā dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti.

Sīlamayaṃ pi 'sīlam pūressāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati ti, sīlapūranakāle uppajjati, 'pūritam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati ti tā sabbā pi ekato katvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti — pe —. Diṭṭhujjukammam pi 'diṭṭhim ujum karissāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, diṭṭhim ujum karontassa uppajjati, 'diṭṭhi me ujukā' kata ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Tā sabbā pi ekato katvā diṭṭhujjukammapuññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti.

Sutte pana tīni yeva puññakiriyavattūni āgatāni. Tesu itaresaṃ pi saṅgaho veditabbo. Apacitiveyyāvaccāni hi sīlamaye saṅgahaṃ gacchanti.

Pattānuppādāna-abbhanumodanāni dānamaye, desanā-savanadiṭṭhujjukammāni bhāvanāmaye, ye pana diṭṭhujjukammam bhāvanāmaye sabbesaṃ niyamanalakkhaṇam ti vadanti. Tesam taṃ tisu pi saṅgahaṃ gacchati evam etāni saṅkhepato tīni hutvā vitthārato dasa honti. Tesu 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cinto aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusala-cittānaṃ aññataren' eva cinteti, dadamāno pi tesam yeva aññatarena deti, 'dānaṃ me dinnam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati. 'Sīlam pūressāmi ti' cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, sīlam pūrento pi tesam yeva aññatarena pūreti, 'sīlam me pūritam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

'Bhāvanam bhāvessāmi ti' cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, bhāvento pi tesam yeva aññatarena bhāveti, 'bhāvanā me bhavitā ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Jeṭṭhāpacitikammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, karonto pi tesam yeva aññatarena karoti, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Kāyaveyyāvatīkakammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi karonto pi, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Pattim dassāmi ti’ cinto pi ‘dinnam me ti’ paccavekkhanto ‘pattim vā sesakusalam vā anumodissāmi ti’ cinto pi tasmim yeva aññatarena cinteti, anumodento pi tasmim yeva aññatarena anumodati ‘anumoditam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammaṃ desissāmi ti’ cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, desento tesam yeva aññatarena deseti, ‘desito me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammaṃ sossāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, sunanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena sunāti, ‘suto me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Ditṭhim ujum karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, ujum karonto pana catuttham nāṇasampayuttānaṃ aññatarena karoti, ‘ditṭhi me ujukā katā ti’ paccavekkhanto aṭṭhannam aññatarena paccavekkhati.

374. Imasmim ṭhāne cattāri anantāni nāma gahitāni. Cattāri hi anantāni: Ākāso ananto, cakkavāḷāni anantāni, sattakāyo ananto, buddhañāṇam anantaṃ. Ākāśassa hi puratthimadisāya vā pacchimuttaradakkhiṇāsu vā ettakāni vā yojanasatāni ettakāni vā yojanasahassāni ettakāni vā yojanasatasahassāni ti paricchedo natthi.

Sinerumattam pi ayokūṭam paṭhavi dvidhā katvā heṭṭhākhittam sassate va no patiṭṭham labhetha, evam ākāsam anantaṃ nāma. Cakkavāḷānaṃ pi satehi vā sahassehi vā paricchedo natthi. Sace pi hi Akaniṭṭhabhavane nibbattā dāḥadhammadhanuggahassa lahukena asanena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atikkamanamattena kālena ca cakkavāḷasatasahasasamatikkamanasamatthena javena samannāgatā cattāro

mahābrahmāno cakkavālapariyantam passissāmi ti tena javena dhāveyyūṃ, cakkavālapariyantam adisvā va parinibbāyeyyūṃ evaṃ cakkavāḷāni anantāni nāma.

Ettakesu pana cakkavāḷesu udakatthakathalatthakasattānam pamāṇaṃ natthi, evaṃ sattakāyo ananto nāma. Tato pi buddhañāṇaṃ anantaṃ eva. Evaṃ aparimāṇesu cakkavāḷesu aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ kāmāvacarasomanassasahagatañāṇasampayutta-asāṅkhārikakusalacittāni ekassa bahūni uppajjanti bahūnaṃ pi bahūni uppajjanti, tāni sabbāni pi kāmāvacaratthēna somanassasahagatatthēna ñāṇasampayutatthēna asāṅkhārikatthēna ekattaṃ gacchathā ti ekavasomanassasahagatan tihetukasaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ hoti tathā sasaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ — pe — tathā upekkhāsahagatañāṇavippayutta-duhetukasasaṅkhārika-cittaṃ ti evaṃ sabbāni pi aparimāṇesu cakkavāḷesu aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ uppajjamānāni kāmāvacarakusalacittāni sammāsambuddho mahātulāya tulayamāno viya kumbhe pakkhipitvā minamāno viya sabbaññutañāṇena paricchinditvā atth' ev' etāni ti sarikkhatthēna atth' eva koṭṭhāse katvā dassesi.

375. Puna imasmim ṭhāne chabbidhena puññāyūhanaṃ nāma gahitaṃ. Puññaṃ hi atthi sayamkāraṃ, atthi paraṃkāraṃ, atthi sāhatthikaṃ, atthi ānattikaṃ, atthi sampajānakataṃ, atthi asampajānakataṃ. Taṃ tattha attano dhammatāya kataṃ sayamkāraṃ nāma, paraṃ karontaṃ disvā kataṃ paraṃkāraṃ nāma.

Sahatthēna kataṃ sāhatthikaṃ nāma. Āṇāpetvā kārītaṃ ānattikaṃ nāma. Kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā kataṃ sampajānakataṃ nāma, kammam pi phalam pi ajānitvā kataṃ asampajāna-kataṃ nāma.

Tesu sayamkāraṃ karonto pi sahatthēna karonto pi āṇāpetvā karonto pi imesaṃ atthannaṃ kusala-cittānaṃ aññataren' eva karoti. Sampajānakaraṇaṃ pana catūhi ñāṇasampayuttehi hoti, asampajānakaraṇaṃ catūhi ñāṇavippayuttehi.

Aparā pi imasmim ṭhāne catasso dakkhipāvisuddhiyo gahitā: Paccayānaṃ dhammikatā cetanāmahattaṃ vatthusampatti guṇātirekatā ti.

Tattha dhammena samena uppannā paccayā dhammikā nāma.

Saddahitvā okappetvā dadato pana cetanāmahattam nāma hoti. Khīṇāsavabhāvo vatthusampatti nāma, khīṇāsavass' eva nirodhā vuṭṭhitabhāvo guṇātirekatā nāma. Imāni cattāri samodhānetvā dātum sakkontassa kāmāvacarakusalacittam imasmim yev' attabhāve vipākam deti Puṇṇakaseṭṭhi Kākavaliya - Sumanāmālākārādinam viya.¹

376. Saṅkhepato pana sabbam pi kāmāvacarakusalacittam cittan ti karitvā cittavicittatṭhena ekam eva hoti, vedanāvasena somanassasahagatam upekkhāsahagatam ti duvidham hoti, nāṇavibhattidesanāvasena catubbidham hoti, somanassasahagatanāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam upekkhāsahagatanāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam. Candanasampayuttatṭhena asaṅkhārikatṭhena ca ekam eva hoti, tathā nāṇasampayutta - asaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta - asaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta - asaṅkhārikam cā ti evam nāṇavibhatti - desanāvasena. Catubbidhe pan' etasmim asaṅkhārasasaṅkhāravibhattito cattāri asaṅkhārikāni asaṅkhārikāni ti aṭṭh' eva kusalacittāni honti. Tāni yathāvato nātvā bhagavā sabbaññū gaṇīvaro muniseṭṭho ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vicāراتi vibhajati uttānīkaroti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya kāmāvacarakusalaniddeso samatto.

377. Idāni rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum katame dhammā kusalā ti² ādi āradham. Tattha rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti. Rūpam vuccati rūpabhavo. Upapatti ti nibbatti jāti sañjāti. Maggo ti upāyo. Vacanattho pan' ettha tam upapattim maggati gavesati janeti nipphādeti ti maggo.

Idam vuttam hoti: Yena maggena rūpabhavo upapatti hoti nibbatti jāti sañjāti tam maggam bhāveti ti. Kim pan' etena niyamato rūpabhavo upapatti hoti? Na hoti. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha, samāhito yathābhūtam jānāti passati ti. Evam vuttena hi nibbedhabhāgiyena rūpabhavā-tikkamo pi hoti. Rūpūpapattiyā pana ito añño maggo

¹ Dh. p. 230 f.

² Dh. § 160. Comp. Mahāvvyutp. 67.

nāma natthi. Tena vuttam: rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti.

Atthato cāyam maggo nāma cetanā pi hoti cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi tadubhayam pi nirayam cāham, Sāriputta, jñāmi nirayagāmiṃ ca maggan ti hi ettha cetanā maggo nāma.

Saddhāhīriyam kusalaṃ ca dānam |
dhammā ete sappurisaṇuyātā ||
Etam hi maggam diviyam vadanti |
etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ. ||

Ettha cetanāsampayuttadhammā maggo nāma. Ayam bhikkhave maggo, ayam paṭipadā ti saṅkhārūpapatti. Suttādisu cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi maggo nāma. Imasmim pana ṭhāne jhānan ti vacanato cetanāsampayuttā adhippetā.

Yasmā pana jhānacetanā paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhati tasmā cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi vaḍḍhanti yeva.

378. Bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vaḍḍheti. Ayam tāva idha bhāvanāya attho. Aññattha pana upasaggavasena sambhāvanā paribhāvanā vibhāvanā ti. Evam aññathā pi attho hoti.

Tattha idh' Udāyi mama sāvakaḥ adhisīle sambhāventi. Sīlavā samano Gotamo paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti ayam sambhāvanā nāma okappanā ti attho.

Sīlaparibhāvito samādhimahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhiparibhāvita paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ samma¹deva āsavehi vimuccati ti ayam paribhāvanā nāma vāsanā ti attho.

Idha rūpaṃ vibhāvehi¹saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ vibhāvehi ti ayam vibhāvanā nāma antaradhāpanā ti attho.

Puna ca param Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi ti ayam pana uppādanavaḍḍhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā nāma. Imasmim pi ṭhāne ayam eva adhippetā. Tena vuttam: bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vaḍḍheti ti. Kasmā pan' ettha yathā kāmāvacarakusalacittanidāse dhammapubbaṅgamā va desanā katā tathā akatvā puggalapubbaṅ-

¹ Add vedanam.

gamā katā ti? Paṭipadāya sādhetabbato, idam hi catusu paṭipadāsu aññatarāya sādhetabbam.

Na kāmāvacaram viya vinā paṭipadāya uppajjati paṭipadā ca nām' esā paṭipannake sati hoti ti ekam attham dassetum puggalapubbaṅgamam desanam karonto rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggam bhāveti ti āha.

379. Vivicc' eva kāmehi ti viviccitvā vinā hutvā apakkamitvā. Yo pañāyam ettha evakāro so niyamatto ti veditabbo. Yasmā va niyamatto tasmā tasmim paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharapasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānam tassa paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvam kāmāpariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamam dipeti. Katham? Vivicc' eva kāmehi. Evam hi niyame kayirāmaṇe idam paññāyati. Nūnam assa jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūṭā yesu sati idam na pavattati andhakāre sati padīpobhāso viya tesam pariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamo hoti orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrass' eva tasmā niyamam karoti ti.

Tattha siyā: Kasmā pan' esa pubbapadesv eva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi aviviccā pi jhānam upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan' etam evam daṭṭhabbam, tam nissaraṇato hi pubbapade esa vutto. Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idam jhānam kāmānam eva nissaraṇam.

Yathāha: 'Kāmānam etam nissaraṇam yad idam nekkhamman ti'. Uttarapade pi pana yathā idh'eva bhikkhave samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati evam vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Tasmā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti evam padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo.

Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi viviccā ti iminā sādharānavacanena tadanāvivekādayo kāyavivekādayo ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgaham gacchanti. Tathā pi kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti idha daṭṭhabbā.

380. Kāmehi ti. Iminā pana padena ye ca Niddese katame vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpā ti ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā. Ye ca tatth' eva Vibhaṅge chando kāmo

rāgo kāmo chandarāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo kāmo ime vuccanti kāmā ti. Evaṃ kilesakāmā vuttā te sabbe pi sangahitā icc'eva daṭṭhabbā.

Evaṃ hi sati vivicc' eva kāmehi ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati. Tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti.

381. Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati. Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti.

Purimena c'ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. Evaṃ vatthukāmakilesakāma-vivekavacanato evaṇ ca etesam paṭhamena saṅkilesa-vatthuppahānaṃ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahānaṃ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposanaṃ vibhāvitam hoti ti pi nātabbam.

Esā tāva nayo kāmehi ti ettha vatthukāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmaccchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. Yo ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno tattha katamo kāmaccchando kāmo ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭipakkhato visum vutto kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto.

Akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade anekabhedato v'assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehi vuttaṃ aññesam pi ca dhammānaṃ akusalabhāve vijjamāne tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmaccchando ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge upari jhānaṅgapaccanīka-paṭipakkha-bhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān'eva vuttāni. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanīkāni, tesam jhānaṅgān eva paṭipakkhāni viddhamsanakāni vighātakāni ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tathā hi samādhī kāmaccchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti vyāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa, sukham uddhaccakukuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā ti Petake vuttaṃ.

382. Evaṃ ettha vivicc' eva kāmehi ti iminā kāmaccchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti iminā pañcanṇam pi nīvaraṇānaṃ, agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmaccchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṃ. Tathā paṭhamena tisu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghāta-

vatthubhedādivisayanam dosamohānam, oghādisu vā dhammesu, paṭhamena kāmena kāmoghakāmayogakāmāsavakā-mupadāna-abhiijhā-kāyaganthakāmarāgasāññojanānam, dutiyena avasesa - oghayogāsava - upādānaganthasāññojanānam, paṭhamena taṇhāya tamsampayuttakānam ca dutiyēna avijjāya tamsampayuttakānam ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayutta - attha - cittuppādānam, dutiyena sesānam catunnam akusala-cittuppādānam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

Ayam tāva vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti ettha atthappakāsanā. Ettāvata ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgam dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgam dassetum savitakkam savicāram ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha hetthāvuttalakḥhaṇadivibhāgena appanāsampayogato rūpāvacarabhāvaṃ pāttena vitakkena c'eva vicārena ca saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti idam jhānam savitakkam savicāran ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti samupeto ti ādinā nayena puggalādhitthānā desanā katā. Attho pana tatā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

383. Vivekajan ti. Ettha vivitti viveko nīvaranavīgamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaranavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammārāsi ti attho. Tasmā vivekā tasmim vā viveke jātan ti vivekajam.

384. Pītisukhan ti. Ettha pītisukhā ti hetthā pakāsitān' eva tesu vuttappakārāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā appanāsamādhissa mūlam hutvā vaḍḍhamānā samādhisampayogam gatā pharaṇapīti. Ayam imasmim atthe adhippetā pīti iti. Ayañ ca pīti idam ca sukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti idam jhānam pītisukham ti vuccati.

Athavā pīti ca sukham ca pītisukham. Dhammavināyādayo viya. Vivekajam pītisukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti evam pi vivekajam pītisukham yath'eva hi jhānam evam pītisukham p'ettha vivekajam eva hoti tañ c'assa atthi. Tasmā ekapaden' eva vivekajam pītisukham ti vattum yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana idam pana sukham imāya pītiyā sahaगतan ti ādinā na vuttam. Attho pana tatthā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

385. Paṭhamam jhānam ti. Ettha gāṇānupubbata. Paṭhamam uppannaṃ ti pi paṭhamam, paṭhamam samāpajjitabbam ti pi paṭhamam. Idam pana na ekantalakkhaṇam. Cinnavasibhāvo hi attha-samāpattilābhi ādito paṭṭhāya matthakam pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti. Matthakato paṭṭhāya ādim pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti, antarantārā okkamanto pi sakkoti. Evam pubbupattiyatṭhena pana paṭhamam nāma hoti jhānaṃ ti. Duvidham jhānam ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca.

Tattha atthasamāpatti-paṭhavīkaṣiṇādiārammaṇam upanijjhāyati ti ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ ti saṅkhaṅgatā vipassanā. Maggaphalāni pana lakkhaṇupanijjhānam nāma.

Tattha vipassanā aniccādilakkhaṇassa upanijjhāyanato lakkhaṇupanijjhānam, vipassanāya katakiccassa magge ijhanato maggo lakkhaṇupanijjhānā³phalaṃ pana nirodhasaccam. Tattha lakkhaṇam upanijjhāyati ti lakkhaṇupanijjhānam.

Tesu imasmim atthe ārammaṇupanijjhānam adhippetam. Kasmā? Ārammaṇupanijjhānato paccanīkajjhāpanato vā jhānaṃ ti veditabbam.

386. Upasampajjā ti upagantvā pāpunitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Upasampādayitvā vā nipphādetvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vibhaṅge pana upasampajjā ti paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriya upasampadā ti vuttaṃ. Tassā pi evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

387. Viharati ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena itivuttappakārajhānasamaṅgi hutvā attabhāvassa iriyaṇam vuttim pālaṇam yāpanam cāram vihāram abhinippādeti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Vibhaṅge: Viharati ti iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharati ti.

388. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti. Ettha paṭhavīmaṇḍalam pi sakalatṭhena paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ ti vuccati. Tam nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi paṭhavīkaṣiṇam nimित्ते paṭiladdhajhānam pi. Tattha imasmim atthe paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti veditabbam.

Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti saṅkhātam jhānam upasampajja viharati ti ayam h'ettha saṅkhepattho. Imasmim

pana paṭhavikasīṇe parikammaṃ katvā catukkapañcakajjhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pattukāmena kulaputtēna kiṃ kattabban ti? Ādito tāva pāṭimokkhasamvara-indriyasamvara-ājīvapārisuddhi-paccaya-sannissitasāṅkhātāni cattāri sīlāni visodhetvā supārisuddhasīle patitṭhitena yvassa āvāsādisu dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi tam upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhāna-dāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasāṅkamitvā pāli-āgatesu attha-timsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano cariyānukulaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upapariikkhantena sac'assa idam paṭhavikasīṇaṃ anukulaṃ hoti.

Idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā na bhāvanāya anurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhūpacchedaṃ katvā kasīṇaparikammaṇimittānurakkhaṇa-satta-asappāya-parivajjasattasappāyasevana-dasavidha-appanākosallappabhedāṃ sabbāṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena jhānādhighamatthāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena veditaḥḥo.

Yathā c'ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi. Sabbakammaṭṭhānaṃ hi bhāvanāvidhānaṃ sabbāṃ atthakathānayaṇa gahetvā Visuddhimagge vitthāritaṃ. Kiṃ tena tattha tattha puna vuttenā ti? Na naṃ puna vitthārayāma, pāliyā pana heṭṭhā anāgataṃ atthaṃ aparihāpetvā nirantaraṃ anupadavaṇṇaṃ eva karissāma.

389. Tasmim samaye ti tasmim paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāraṇasamaye. Phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ime kāmāvacarapaṭhamakusalacitte vuttapakārā va padapaṭipātiyā chapaṇṇāsa dhammā honti. Kevalaṃ hi kāmāvacarā ime bhumantaravasena mahagatā rūpāvacarā ti ayam ettha viseso. Sesāṃ tādīsaṃ eva. Yevāpanakā paṇ' ettha chandādayo cattāro va labbhanti.

Koṭṭhāsavāra-suññatavārā pakatikā evā ti.

Paṭhamam.

390. Dutiyajjhānaṇiddese¹ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-

¹ Dhs. § 161. Mahāvvyutp. 67. Visuddhimagga 95.

samā ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā dutiyajjhānakkhane apātubhāvā ti vuttam hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi, aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo aññe idha oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnam adhi-gamo hoti ti dīpanattham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

391. Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam. Vibhaṅge pana ajjhattam paccattan ti ettakam eva vuttam. Yasmā niyakajjhattam adhippetam tasmā attano jātam attasantāne nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho.

392. Sampasādanam ti. Sampasādanam vuccati saddhā sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam nīlavanṇayogato nīlam vattham viya. Yasmā vā tam jhānam sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobhavūpasamanena ca ceto sampasādayati tasmā pi sampasādanam ti vuttam.

Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho veditabbo.

393. Purimasmiṃ pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etam ekodibhāvena saddhiṃ yojetabbam. Tatrāyam atthayojanā: Eko udeti ti ekodi. Vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūlhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udeti ti attho. Seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati vitakkavicārarahito vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vuccati.

Athavā sampayuttadhamme udayati ti utṭhabeti ti attho. Seṭṭhatṭhena eko ca so udiccā ti ekodi. Samādhiss' etam adhivacanam. Iti imam ekodim bhāveti vadḍheta ti idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam. So pañāyam ekodi yasmā cetaso na sattassa na jīvassa tasmā etam cetaso ekodibhāvam ti vuttam.

Nanu cāyam saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi ayam ca ekodināmako samādhi. Atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam cā ti vuccate? Adum hi paṭhamajjhānam vitakkavicārakkhobhena vicitarāṅgasamākulam iva jalam na suppasannaṃ hoti.¹ Tasmā satiyā pi saddhāya

¹ Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 270.

sampasādanam ti na vuttam. Na suppasannattā yeva ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pana jhāne vitakkavicārapalibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavati saddhā balavasaddhāsahāyapaṭilābhen' eva samādhi pi pākaṭo, tasmā idam eva vuttan ti veditabbam.

Vibhaṅge pana sampasādanam ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo cetaso ekodibhāvan ti yā cittassa ṭhiti — pe — sammāsamādhi ti ettakam eva vuttam. Evam vuttena pan' etena saddhim ayam atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati aññad atthu saṃsandati ceva sameti ca evam veditabbā.

394. Avitakkam avicāram ti bhāvanāya pahīnattā. Etasmiṃ etassa vā vitakko natthi ti avitakkam. Iminā ca nayena avicāram. Vibhaṅge pi vuttam: Iti ayañ ca vitakko ayañ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthagatā abbhatthagatā appitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati avitakkam avicāram ti.

Etthāha: Nanu ca 'vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti' iminā pi ayam attho siddho, atha kasmā puna vuttam avitakkam avicāram ti vuccate? Evam etaṃ siddho vā 'yam attho, na pan'etaṃ tadatthadīpanakam. Nanu avocumha: oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ duttiya-jhānādinam samādhigamo hoti ti dassanattham vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ti evam vuttam.

Api ca vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam sampasādanam na kilesakūlussiyassa vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvam na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaranappahānā paṭhamajjhānam iva ca aṅgapātubhāvā ti evam sampasādanā-ekodibhāvanam hetuparidīpakam idam vacanam. Tathā vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam avitakkam avicāram tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuviññānādini viya ca abhāvā ti evam avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca na vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam. Vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana avitakkam avicāran ti idam vacanam. Tasmā purimaṃ vatvā pi vattabbam eva ti. Samādhijan ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayutta-samādhito vā jātan ti attho.

Natthi kiñ cā pi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamadhito jātam. Atha kho ayam eva samādhī samādhī ti vattabbatam arahati vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ati viya acalattā suppasannattā ca. Tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhāṇanattam idam eva samādhijan ti vuttam.

Pītisukham ti. Idam vuttanayam eva. Dutiyam ti gaṇanānupubbatāya dutiyam. Idam dutiyam samāpajjati ti dutiyam.

395. Tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhāna-paṇcake vitakkavicārapadāni parihīnāni maggapaṇcake ca sammāsaṅkappapadam parihīnam. Tesam vasena savi-bhattikāvibhattikapadānam vinicchayo veditabbo.¹

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi tivaṅgikam jhānam hoti, caturaṅ-giko maggo hoti ti āgatam. Sesam paṭhamajjhānasadisam evā ti dutiyam.

396. Tatiyaniddese² pītiyā ca virāgā ti. Virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā, ubhinnaṃ pana antarā ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho. So vūpasamaṃ vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicāravūpasamaṃ vā.

Tattha yadā vūpasamaṃ eva sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā ca kiñci bhiyyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanaṃ hoti, tasmā pītiyā jigucchanaṃ ca vūpasamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamaṃ sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā kiñci bhiyyo vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitikkamā vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Kāmaṃ ca te vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasanta. Imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanattam vaṇṇabhānanattam c'etaṃ vuttam. Vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti hi vutte idam paññāyati nūna vitakkavicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti. Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānam pi sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnaṃ pañcannam orambhā-

¹ Visuddhimagga p. 95, 96. ² Dhs. § 163. Mahāvvyutp. l. l.

giyānaṃ sampayojanānaṃ pahānā ti evaṃ pahānaṃ vuccaṇānaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇaṇaṃ hoti. Tenāyaṃ attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti.

397. Upekkhako viharatī ti. Ettha upapattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā. Samam passati apakkhapatitā hutvā passati ti attho.

Tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī upekkhako ti vuccati.

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti¹: Chalaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanupekkhā vipassanupekkhā tatramajjhattupekkhā jhānupekkhā pārisuddhi-upekkhā ti.

Tattha yo idha khīṇāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ti evaṃ āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhāniṭṭha-chalārammaṇapathe paṇisuddhapakatibhāvā vijānaṅkārahūtūpekkhā ayaṃ chalaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatī ti evaṃ āgatā sattesu majjhattākārahūtā upekkhā ayaṃ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetī ti vivekanissitaṃ ti evaṃ āgatā sahajātadhammaṇaṃ majjhattākārahūtā upekkhā ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam manasikarotī ti evaṃ āgatā anaccāradhā nātisithilā viriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti' attha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti' evaṃ āgatā nīvaraṇādipaṭisaṅkhāsanniṭṭhānagahane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana tasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ ti evaṃ āgatā adukkhamasukhasāññitā upekkhā ayaṃ vedanupekkhā nāma.

Yā yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ pajahati upekkham paṭilabhati

¹ Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 524. Visuddhimagga p. 96.

ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhatabbhūtā upekkhā ayam vipassanupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā saha-jātānam samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā ayam tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'upekkhako viharati ti' evam āgatā accanta-agga-sukhe pi tasmim apakkhapātajanani upekkhā ayam jhānupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhā satipārisuddhi-catuttham jhānan ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkapārisuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā ayam pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

Tatra chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca boj-
jhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca
pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhātupekkhā
hoti. Tena tena avatthābhedenā pan' assā ayam bhedo
ekassā pi sato sattassa kumārayuvattherasenāpatirājādi-
vasena bhedo viya tasmā tāsū yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā na
tattha boj-
jhaṅgupekkhādayo yattha vā pana boj-
jhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhādayo honti ti veditabbā.

Yathā ca tesam atthato ekibhāvo evam saṅkhārupekkhā-
vipassanupekkhānam pi paññā. Eva hi sā kiccavasena
dvidhā bhinnā. Yathā hi purisassa sāyam geham pavit-
tānam sappam ajapadadaṇḍam gahetvā pariyesamānassa
tam thusakoṭṭhake nipannaṃ disvā 'sappo nu kho no ti'
avalokentassa sovattikattayam disvā nibbematikassa 'sappo
na sappo ti' vicinane majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ yā ārad-
dha-
vipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅ-
khārānam aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati
ayam vipassanupekkhā.

Yathā tath' assa purisassa ajapadena daṇḍena gālham
sappam gahetvā 'kin n'āham imaṃ sappam avihetthento
attānaṃ ca iminā aḍasāpento muñceyyan ti' muñcanā-
kāram eva pariyesato gahāne majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ
yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhava pas-
sato saṅkhāragahāne majjhattatā ayam saṅkhārupekkhā.
Iti vipassanupekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā
va hoti. Iminā pan' esā vicinanagahaṇesu majjhatta-
saṅkhātena kiccena duvidhā bhinnā ti.

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanupekkhā ca aññamaññaṃ ca

avasesāhi ca atthato bhinnā evā ti. Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā. Sā majjhattalakkhaṇā anābhogarasā avyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. Etthāha: nanu cāyam atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti? Sā ca paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu pi atthi.

Tasmā tatā pi upekkhako ca viharatī ti evam ayam vattabbā siyā. Sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivyattakiccato. Aparivyattam hitassā tattha kiccam vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā. Idha pañāyam vitakkavicārapīṭhi anabhibhūtattā ukkhitasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā tasmā vuttā ti.

Niṭṭhitā upekkhako ca viharatī ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

398. Idāni sato ca sampajāno ti. Ettha saratī ti sato, sampajānātī ti sampajāno. Puggalena sati ca sampajāññā ca vuttam.

Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati apammusanarasā arakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, asammohalakkhaṇam sampajāññam tīraṇarasam paricayapaccupaṭṭhānam. Tatra kiñcā pi idam sati sampajāññam purimajjhānesu pi atthi. Mutṭhasatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati pag eva appanā. Oḷārikattā pana tesam jhānānam bhūmiyam viya purisassa cit-tassa gati sukhā hoti. Avyākatam tattha satisampajāññakiccam oḷārikaṅgappahānena^{*} pana sukhumattā. Imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyam gamanam viya satisampajāññakiccapariggahitā evam cittassa gati icchitabbā ti. Idh' eva vuttam: Kiñci bhiyyo yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenum upagacchati^{*} evam idam tatiyajjhānasukham pītito apanītam satisampajāññārakkhena arakkhiyamānam punad eva pītim upagaccheyya pītisampayuttam eva siyā.

Sukhe cā pi sattā sārājanti idān ca atimadhurasukham tato param sukhābhāvā. Satisampajāññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārājānā hoti no aññathā ti. Idam attha-visesam dassetum idam idh' eva vuttaṇ ti veditabbam.

399. Idāni sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetī ti.

* oḷārikam paggahanena C. G.

Monachism p. 270.

* Hardy Eastern

Ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisamvedanābhogo natthi. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttam sukham yaṃ vā tam nāma-kāyasampayuttam sukham tam samuṭṭhāne tassa yasmā atipanītena rūpena rūpakāyo phutṭho yassa phutṭhattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukham paṭivedeyya tasmā etam attham dassento sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti ti āha.

400. Idāni yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti. Ettha yaṃ jhānāhetu yaṃ jhānakāraṇā tam tatiyajjhānasamaṅgi-puggalam buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānkaronti pakāsemi pasamsanti ti adhippāyo.

Kin ti? Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati ti evam atthayojanā veditabbā.

Kasmā pana tam te evam pasamsanti ti? Pasamsārahato. Ayam hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramīpatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhayati yathā ca pīti na uppajjati evam upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā. Yasmā ca ariyajanasavitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭham sukham nāma kāyena paṭisamvedeti tasmā pasamsāraho iti. Pasamsārahato nam ariyā ‘te evam pasamsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāseṇa upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti’ evam pasamsanti ti veditabbam.

Tatiyaṃ ti gaṇanānupubbatāya tatiyaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ samāpajjati ti tatiyaṃ.

Tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhānapaṇcake pītipadam pi parihīnam^{*} tassā pi vāsena savibhattikāvibhattikapadavinicchayo veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi duvaṅgikajjhānam hoti ti āgataṃ. Sesaṃ dutiyajjhānasadisam evā ti tatiyaṃ.

401. Catutthaniddese^{*} sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ti kāyikasukhassa kāyikadukkhassa ca pahānā. Pubb’ evā ti tañ ca kho pubb’ eva, na catutthajjhānakkhāpe. Somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā ti cetasikasukhassa cetasikadukkhassa cā ti

^{*} Visuddhimagga p. 96. ^{*} Dhs. § 165. Mahāvvyutp. I. 1.

imesam pi dvinnam pubb' eva atthaṅgamā pahānā icc eva vuttam hoti.

Kadā pana nesam pahānam hoti? Catunnam jhānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe. Somanassaṃ hi catutthajjhānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyati, dukkhadomanassasukhāni paṭhamadutiyatatiyajjhānaṃ upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam eva tesam pahānānukkamena avuttānaṃ, indriyavibhaṅge pana indriyānaṃ uddesakkamen' eva idhā pi vuttānaṃ sukha-dukkhadomanassānaṃ pahānaṃ veditabbam.

402. Yadi pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyanti atha kasmā kattha uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Katham etth' uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, etth' uppannaṃ somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati ti eva jhānesv eva nirodho vutto atisayanirodhattā. Atisayanirodho hi tesam paṭhamajjhānādisu na nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇenātisayanirodho. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṃsamasakādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti. Na tveva anto appanāyaṃ upacāre vā ti niruddham p'etaṃ na sutthu niruddham hoti. Paṭipakkhena avihaṭṭatā anto appanāyaṃ pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti. Sukhokkantakāyassa sutthu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyaṃ paṭipakkhena vihaṭṭatā nānāvajjane yeva dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnaṃ domanassindriyassa. Yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittupaghāte ca eati uppajjati vitakkavicārābhāve na uppajjati. Yattha uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve appahīnā dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti. Tatth'assa siyā uppatti na tv eva dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnapaccayattā. Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnaṃ pi sukhindriyassa pītisamutthānapanitarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti na tveva tatiyajjhāne sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

403. Tattha catutthajjhānupacāre pahīnassā pi somanass-indriyassa āsannattā appanappattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā siyā uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhāne, tasmā evam etth' uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti. Tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇam katan ti. Etthāha: Ath' evam tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīnā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇattham. Yā hi ayam adukkhamasukhan ti ettha adukkhamasukhavedanā vuttā, yā sukhumā dubbiññeyyā na sakkā sukhena gahetum. Tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasaṅkamitvā gahetum asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa gahaṇattham gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ 'ayam so; gaṇhatha taṃ ti' gāhāpayati evam eva bhagavā sukhagahaṇattham sabbā etā samāharati ti evam hi samāhaṭṭā.¹ Etā dassetvā yaṃ neva sukham na dukkham na somanassam na domanassam ayam adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayitum.

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanattam cāpi etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sukhadukkhaṇādayo hi tassā paccayā. Yathāha: Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti.

Yathā vā aññattha pahīnā pi sakkāyaditṭhiādayo tatiya-maggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattam tattha pahīnā ti vuttā.

Evam vaṇṇabhaṇanattam paṇ' assa jhānassa tā idha vuttā ti veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānam atidūrabhāvam dassetum vuttā ti veditabbā.

Etāsu hi sukham somanassassa paccayo, somanassam rāgassa, dukkham domanassassa sukhādhighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hata ti atidūre honti ti. Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhābhāvena adukkham sukhābhāvena asukham. Eten' ettha dukkhasukhaṇapaṭipakkhabhūtam tatiyavedanam dīpeti na dukkhamasukhābhāvamattam. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhāsukhā upekkhā ti pi vuccati.

¹ Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 270.

Sā itthānīttaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇāmajjhatterasā avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā sukhanirodhapadatṭhānā ti vedi-tabbā.

404. Upekkhāsatipārisuddhin ti upekkhāya janitasatipārisuddhim. Imasmiṃ jhāne supārisuddhā sati yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhiyā upekkhāya katā na aññena. Tasmā etaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhi ti vuccati.

Vibhaṅge pi vuttam: Ayam sati imāya upekkhāya vivaṭa hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhāsatipārisuddhi ti. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi ti hoti sā atthato tatramajjhattatā veditabbā. Na keva-lam c'ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā. Api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā ti satisīsenā pana desanā vuttā.

Tattha kiṃ cā pi ayam upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tisu jhānesu vijjati. Yathā pana divā suriyapabhābhībhavā som-mabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā viya takkavitakkādipaccanīkadhammatejābhībhavā sabhā-gāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamādijjhānabhede aparisuddhā hoti.¹ Tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi upekkhāsatipārisuddhi ti na vuttam. Idha pana vitak-kādipaccanīkatejābhībhavā bhāvāsabhāgāya ca upekkhā-vedanārattiyā paṭilābhā tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā. Tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacanda-lekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā. Tasmā idam eva upekkhāsatipārisuddhi ti vuttan ti veditabbam.

Catutthan ti gaṇanānupubbatā. Idam catuttham sa-māpajjati ti catuttham.

Phasso hoti ti ādisu phassapañcaken' eva. Vedanā ti upekkhāvedanā ti veditabbā.

Jhānapañcake indriyaṭṭhakesu pana upekkhā hoti,

¹ Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 271.

upekkhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ eva. Sesāni tatiye pari-
hnapadāni idhāpi parihīnān' eva.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi dyaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ ti upekkhā-cittakag-
gatāvasen' eva veditābbaṃ. Sesam tatiyasadisam evā ti.¹

Catukkanayo niṭṭhito.

405. Idāni katame dhammā kusala² ti pañcakanayo
āraddho.

"Kasmā" iti ce puggalajjhāsayavasena ceva desanāvilā-
sena ca sannisinadevaparisaṃ kira ekaccānaṃ devānaṃ
vitakko olārikato utthāsi, vicārapīṭisukhacittakagga-
tāsan-
tato. Tesam sappāyavasena satthā caturaṅgikaṃ avitakkam
vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi; ekaccānaṃ
vicāro olārikato upatthāsi, upekkhāpīṭisukhacittakagga-
tā
santato; tesam sappāyavasena tivaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ pīṭi olārikato utthāsi.

Sukhacittakagga-
tāsan-
tato tesam sappāyavasena duvaṅ-
gikaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ sukham
olārikato utthāsi. Upekkhācittakagga-
tā santato tesam sap-
pāyavasena duvaṅgikaṃ pañcamam jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi,
ayaṃ tāva puggalajjhāsayo.

Yassā pana dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā desanā
vilāsappattā nāma hoti sā tathāgatassa sutthu paṭividdhā.
Tasmā nānamahattatāya desanāvidhānesu kusalo desanā-
vilāsappatto satthā yaṃ yaṃ aṅgaṃ labbhati tassa tassa
vasena yathā icchatī tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti. So
idha pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ bhājesi, caturaṅgikaṃ
avitakkam vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhājesi tivaṅgikaṃ
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ
eva pañcamam jhānaṃ bhājesi. Ayaṃ desanāvilāso nāma.

Api ca yeva bhagavatā 'tayo 'me bhikkhave samādhi
savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi,
avitakka-avicāro samādhi ti' suttante tayo samādhi de-
sitā.³ Tesu heṭṭhā savitakkasavicāro samādhi avitakka-

¹ Visuddhimagga p. 97. ² Dhs. § 167. ³ Milinda-
pañha p. 337.

avicāro samādhi ca bhājetvā dassito, avitakko vicāramatto na dassito, dassetum Pañcakanayo āraddho ti veditabbo.

406. Tattha dutiyajjhānaniddese phassādisu vitakkamattam parihāyati, koṭṭhāsavāre caturāṅgikam jhānaṃ hoti, caturāṅgiko maggo hoti; ayam eva viseso. Sesam sabbam paṭhamajjhānasadisam eva. Yāni Catukkanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthāni tāni idha tatiyacatutthapañcākāni, tesam adhigamapaṭipāṭidīpanattham ayam nayo veditabbo.

Eko kira amaccaputto rājānam upaṭṭhātum janapadato nagaram āgato. So ekadivasam eva rājānam disvā pānavyasanena sabbam vibhavaajātam nāsesi. Tam ekadivasam surāmadamattam niccolam¹ katvā jinnakatasāramattena paṭicchādetvā pānāgārato niharimso. Tam enaṃ saṅkāra-rakūṭe nipajjitvā niddāyantam eko āṅgavijjāpāṭhako disvā ‘ayam puriso mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, paṭijaggi-tabbo eso ti’ niṭṭhānam katvā mattikāya nahāpetvā thūlasāṭakayugam nivāsāpetvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā sukhumena dukūlayugalena acchādetvā pāsādam āropetvā subhojanam bhojetvā ‘evam tam paricāreyyāthā ti’ paricārake paṭipādetvā pakkāmi. Atha nam te sayanam āropesum pānāgāragamanapaṭibāhanattham. Tam cattāro tāva janā catusu hatthapādesu uppīletvā atṭhamso, eko pāde parimajji, eko tālavaṇṭam gaḥetvā vīji, eko vīṇam vādya-māno gāyanto nisīdi. So sayanūpagamanena vigatakilamatho thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito hatthapādanippīlanam asahamāno ‘ko me hatthapāde uppīleti, apagacchathā ti’ tajjesi. Te ekavacanen’ eva apagacchimsu. Tato puna thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito pādaparimajjanam asahamāno ‘ko me pāde parimajjati, apagacchathā ti’ āha. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi. Puna pi thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito tālavaṇṭavātam asahanto ‘ko esa, apagacchatū ti’ āha. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi. Puna thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito kaṇṇasūlam viya gītavāditasaddam asahamāno vīṇāvādakam tajjesi. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi.

¹ nicolam M. nicculam G. niccelam T.

Ath' evam anukkamena pahīnakilamathuppiḷanapari-
majjanavāṭappahāragitavāditasaddūpaddavo sukhaṃ sayitvā
vuṭṭhāya rañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā pi'ssa ma-
hantaṃ issariyaṃ adāsi. So mahājanassa avassayo jāto.
Tattha pānavyasanena pārijuññappatto so amaccaputto
viya anekavyasanapārijuññappatto gharāvāsagato kulaputto
daṭṭhabbo. Aṅgavijjāpāṭhako puriso viya Tathāgato, tassa
purisassa 'ayam mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, patijag-
ganam arahatī ti' sannitṭhānaṃ viya Tathāgatassa, 'ayam
mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati ti pabbajjam arahatī
kulaputto ti' sannitṭhānakaraṇaṃ. Ath' assa amaccaput-
tassa mattikāmatteṇa nahāpanaṃ viya kulaputtassa pi
pabbajjāpaṭilābho. Ath' assa thūlasāṭakanivāsaṇaṃ viya
imassā pi dasasikkhāpadasaṅkhātasīlavatthanivāsaṇaṃ. Puna
tassa gandhōdakanahāpanaṃ viya imassā pi pāṭimokkha-
saṃvarādisīlagandhōdakanahāpanaṃ. Puna tassa sukhu-
madukūlayugacchādanāṃ viya imassā pi yathāvuttasīlavisud-
dhasampadāsaṅkhātaṃ dukūlacchādanāṃ. Dukūlacchādi-
tassa paṇ' assa pasādaṛoḥaṇaṃ viya imassā pi sīlavisuddhi-
dukūlacchāditassa samādhībhāvanāpāsādaṛoḥaṇaṃ. Tato
tassa subhojanādiṇi bhuñjanaṃ viya imassā pi samādhi-upa-
kārasatisampajāññādidhammāmataparibhuñjanaṃ. Bhut-
tabhojanassa tassa paricārakehi sayanāropanaṃ viya imas-
sā pi vitakkādihi upacārajjhānāropanaṃ. Puna tassa pānā-
gārāgamanapaṭibāhanatthaṃ vā hatthapāduppiḷanakaपुरisa-
catukkaṃ viya imassā pi kāmasaṅñābhīmukhagamanapaṭi-
bāhanatthaṃ.

Ārammaṇe cittuppiḷako nekkhammavitakko tassa pāda-
parimajjakapuriso viya imassā pi ārammaṇe cittānumajjako
vicāro. Tassa tālavaṇṭavāṭadāyako viya imassā pi cetaso
sītalabhāvadāyikā pīti, tassa sotānuggahakaro gandhabba-
puriso viya imassā pi cittānuggāhakaṃ somanassaṃ, tassa
sayanūpagamaṇena vigatakilamathassa thokaṃ niddūpa-
gamaṇaṃ viya imassā pi upacārajjhānaśāsanissayena vigata-
nīvaraṇakilamathassa paṭhamajjhānūpagamaṇaṃ. Ath' assa
niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa hatthapāduppiḷanāśāhanena hattha-
pāduppiḷakānaṃ santaḷjanaṃ tesaṃ ca apagamaṇena puna
thokaṃ niddūpagamaṇaṃ viya imassā pi paṭhamajjhānato

vuṭṭhitassa cittuppiḷakavitakkāsaḥaṇena vitakkadosadassanaṃ vitakkappahāṇā ca puna avitakkavicāramattajjhānūpagamaṇaṃ. Tato tassa puna puna niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttena kameṇa pādaparimajjanādināṃ asaḥaṇena ca paṭipāṭiyā pādaparimajjakādināṃ santaṭṭhanāṃ tesāṃ tesaṃ ca apagamaṇena punappuna thokaṃ niddūpagamaṇaṃ viya imassā pi puna dutiyādihi jhānehi vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttadosāṇaṃ vicārādināṃ asaḥaṇena paṭipāṭiyā vicārādidosaḍassanaṃ tesāṃ tesaṃ ca pahāṇā punappuna avitakkāvicāranippitikapahīnasomaṇassajjhānūpagamaṇaṃ. Tassa paṇa sayanā vuṭṭhāya rañño santikaṃ gatassa issariyappatti viya imassā pi pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhitassa vipassanāmaggaṃ upagatassa arahattappatti. Tassa patissariyassa bahūṇaṃ janāṇaṃ avassayaabhāvo viya imassā pi arahattappattassa bahūṇaṃ avassayaabhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata hi esa anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ nāma hoti.

Pañcakanayo niṭṭhito.

407. Ettāvata Catukkapañcakanayadvayabhedo suddhikanavako nāma pakāsito hoti. Atthato paṇ' esa pañcakanaye catukkanayassa paṭiṭṭhattā jhānapañcako evā ti veditabbo.

Idāni yasmā etaṃ jhānaṃ nāma paṭipadākameṇa sījhati tasmā 'ssa paṭipadābhedam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā¹ ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā assā ti dukkhāpaṭipadam, dandhā abhiññā assā ti dandhābhiññam. Iti dukkhāpaṭipadam ti vā dandhābhiññam ti vā paṭhavikasinam ti vā tīni pi jhānass' eva nāmāni.

Dukkhāpaṭipadam khippābhiññanā² ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha paṭhamasamannāhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tassa jhānassa upacāram uppajjati tāva pavattā jhānabhāvanā paṭipadā ti vuccati, upacārato paṇa paṭṭhāya yāva appanā tāva pavattā paññā abhiññā ti vuccati. Sā paṇ' esa paṭipadā ekaccassa dukkhā hoti ti nīvaraṇā dipaccānika-

¹ Dhs. § 176. Mahāvvyutpatti 58.

² Dhs. § 177.

dhammasamudācāragahaṇāya kicchā asukhasevanā ti attho, ekaccassa tadabhāvena sukhā.

Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, mandā, asīghappavattinī, ekaccassa khippā, amandā, sīghappavattinī. Tasmā yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambheti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakileso appanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena aṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo khippam aṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa khippābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo kilese vikkhambhento sukhena akilamanto vikkhambheti tassa sukhā paṭipadā nāma hoti.

Tattha yāni sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacchedā-dipubbakiccāni ca appanākosallāni ca Visuddhimagge citta-bhāvanāniddese niddiṭṭhāni. Tesu yo asappāyasevi hoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhā paṭipadā khippā ca abhiññā. Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge sappāyasevi hoti pubbabhāge vā sappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge asappāyasevi hoti tassa vomissakā veditabbā.

Tathā palibodhupacchedādikaṃ pubbakiccaṃ asampādetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuttassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanākosallāni pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

Api ca taṇhā—avijjāvasena samathavipassanādhikāra-vasenā cā pi etāsaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Taṇhābhibhūtassa hi dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā, avijjābhibhūtassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā. Yo ca samathe akatādhikāro tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, katādhikārassa sukhā. Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti tassa dandhā abhiññā, katādhikārassa khippā.

Kilesindriyavasena cā pi etāsaṃ ca bhedo veditabbo: Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti. Iti imāsu paṭipadā-abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya

paṭipadāya dandhāya abhiññāya jhānam pāpupāti tassa tam jhānam dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññam ti vuccati. Sesu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha tadanudhammatāya sati santiṭṭha tiṭṭhati bhāgini paññā evam vuttasatiyā vā tam tam jhānanikantiyā vā vikkhambhane paṭipadā tam tam jhānūpacāram pattassa appanāparivāse abhiññā ca veditabbā.

Āgamanavasena ca paṭipadābhiññāyo honti yeva, dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññā paṭhamam jhānam patvā pantam dutiyam pi tādisam eva hoti. Tatiyacatutthesu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā ca catukkanaye evam pañcakanaye pi paṭipadāvasena catudhā bhedo veditabbo. Iti paṭipadāvasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti. Tesu pāṭhato chattimsa citāni, atthato pana pañcakanaye catukkanayassa pavitṭhattā visati eva bhavanti ti.

Paṭipadā niṭṭhitā.

408. Idāni yasmā etam jhānam nāma yathāpaṭipadābhedenā evam ārammaṇabhedenā pi catubbidham hoti, tasmā 'ssa tam bhedaṃ dassetum pana katame dhammā kusalā' ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha parittam parittārammaṇan ti ādisu yam appaṇaṃ hoti upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakoti idam parittam nāma. Yam pana avaḍḍhite supparamatte vā sarāvamatte vā ārammaṇe pavattam tam parittam ārammaṇam assā ti parittārammaṇam.

Yam paṇaṃ subhāvitam upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum sakkoti idam appamāṇam* nāma. Yam vipule ārammaṇe pavattam vuḍḍhapamānattā appamāṇam ārammaṇam assā ti appamāṇārammaṇam. Vuttalakkhana-tāya vomissatāya pana vomissakanayo veditabbo.

Iti ārammaṇavasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti, citagāṇaṃ p' ettha purimasadisā evā ti.

Ārammaṇacatukkam' niṭṭhitam.

409. Idāni ārammaṇapaṭipadāmissakam soḷasakkhattuka-

nayaṃ dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā¹ ti ādi āradham.

Tattha paṭhamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ dukkhāpaṭipadattā dandhābhiññattā parittattā parittārammaṇattā ti catūhi kāraṇehi hīnaṃ, soḷasamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ sukhāpaṭipadattā khippābhiññattā appamāṇattā appamāṇārammaṇattā ti catūhi kāraṇehi paṇītaṃ, sesesu cuddasasu ekena dvīhi tihi catūhi kāraṇehi hīnapaṇītatā veditabbā.

410. Kasmā paṇāyaṃ nayo desito ti? Jhānuppattikāraṇattā. Sammāsambuddhena hi paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikajjhānaṃ catukkanayaवासena pañcakanayaवासena dassitaṃ. Tathā suddhikapaṭipadā, tathā suddhikārammaṇaṃ. Tattha yā devatā paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikajjhānaṃ catukkanayaवासena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tāsāṃ sappāyavasena suddhikajjhāne catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcakanayaवासena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tāsāṃ sappāyavasena pañcakanayo. Yā suddhikapaṭipadāya — pe — suddhikārammaṇe catukkanayaवासena ca desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tāsāṃ sappāyavasena suddhikārammaṇe catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcakanayaवासena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tāsāṃ sappāyavasena pañcakanayo. Iti hetthā puggalajjhāsayavasena desanā katā.

411. Desanāvilāsappatto c'esa pabhinnaṇaṭṭisambhido Dasabalacatuvesārajjādivisadaññāṇo saddhammānaṃ yāthāvasarasalakkaṇassa suppaṭividdhattā dhammapaṇṇattikusalatāya yo yo nayo labbhati tassa tassa vasena desanaṃ niyāmetuṃ sakkoti, tasmā imāya desanāvilāsappattiyaṃ pi. Ten' eva esā paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikacatukkanayādivasena desanā katā. Yasmā pana ye keci jhānaṃ uppādentī nāma na te ārammaṇapaṭipadāhi vinā uppādetuṃ sakkonti, tasmā niyamato jhānuppattikāraṇattā ayaṃ soḷasakkhattukanayo kathito. Ettāvataṃ suddhikanavako cattāro paṭipadānavakā cattāro ārammaṇanavakā ime soḷasa navakā ti pañcavīsati navakā kathitā honti.

Tattha ekekasmim navake catukkapañcakavasena dve dve nayā ti paññāsa nayā. Tattha pañcavīsatiyā catuk-

kanayesu satam, pañcakanayesu pañcavīśasatan ti pāṭhato pañcavīsādhikāni dve jhānacittasatāni honti. Pañcakanaye pana catukkanayassa pavīṭṭhattā attano pañcavīśam eva cittasatam hoti. Yāni c'etāni pāṭhe pañcavīsādhikāni dve cittasatāni tesu ekekassa niddese dhammavavatṭhānādayo tayo tayo mahāvārā honti, te pana tattha niyamattam eva dassetvā saṅkhittā ti.

Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam niṭṭhitam.

412. Idāni yasmā āpokasiṇādisu pi etāni jhānāni uppajjanti tasmā tesam dassanattam puna katame dhammā kusalā¹ ti ādi āradḍham. Tesu sabbo pālinayo ca attha-vibhāvattā ca cittaḡaṇaṇā ca vārasaṅkhepo ca paṭhavīkaṣiṇe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Bhāvanānayo pana kaṣiṇaparikkammam ādiṃ katvā sabbo Visuddhimagge pakāsito yeva.

Mahāsakuludāyisutte pana dasa kaṣiṇāni vuttāni. Tesu viññāṇakaṣiṇam ākāse pavattitamahaggataviññāṇam pi tattha parikkammam katvā nibbattā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpatti pi hoti ti sabbappakārena āruppadesanam eva bhajati, tasmā imasmiṃ ṭhāne na kathitam. Ākāsaṇam ti pana kaṣiṇugghāṭimākāsam pītam ārammaṇam katvā pavattakkhandhā pi bhitticchiddādisu aññatarasmiṃ gahe-tabbanimitte paricchedākāsam pi, tam ārammaṇam katvā uppannam catukkapañcakajjhānam pi vuccati.

413. Tattha purimanayo āruppadesanam bhajati, pacchi-manayo rūpāvacaradesanam, iti missakattā imaṃ rūpāvacaradesanam ārūḷham. Paricchedākāse nibbattajjhānam pana rūpupapattiyā maggo hoti, tasmā tam gahe-tabbam. Tasmīṃ pana catukkapañcakajjhānaṃ ceva uppajjati, ārup-pajjhānam n'uppajjati. Kasmā? Kaṣiṇugghāṭanassa alābhato.² Tam hi punappuna ugghāṭiyamānam pi ākāsam eva hoti ti. Tattha kaṣiṇugghāṭanam labbhati, tasmā tatth' uppannam jhānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya sam-vatṭati, abhiññāpādaṇam hoti, vipassanāpādaṇam hoti, nirodhapādaṇam na hoti. Anupubbanirodho pan' ettha

¹ Dhs. § 203. Mahāvvyutp. 72.

² aloko G.

yāva pañcamajjhānā labbhati, vaḍḍhapādakam hoti yeva. Yathā c'etam evam purimakasīnesu uppannajjhānāni pi. Nirodhapādakabhāvo pan'ettha viseso. Sesam ettha ākāsa-kasīne yaṃ vattabbam siyā sabbam Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

414. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti ti ādinayam pana vi-kubbanam icchantena purimesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā kasīṇānulomato kasīnapaṭilomato kasīṇānulomapaṭilomato jhānānulomato jhānapaṭilomato jhā-nukkantito kasīnukkantito jhānakasīnukkantito aṅgasān-kantito aṅgārammaṇasaṅkantito, aṅgavavatthānato āramma-ṇavavatthānato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittam paridame-tabbam. Tesam vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge vuttā.¹

Evam pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittam paridametvā pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikkamiko yogāvacaro iddhivikubbanam sampādessati ti n'etam tṭhānam vijjati. Ādikammikassa hi kasīnaparikammaṃ pi bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Katakasīnaparikammassa nimittuppādanam bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Uppanne pi nimitte vaḍḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu sahassehu vā eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappaṇassa cuddasah' ākārehi cittapari-damanam² bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Cud-dasah' ākārehi paridamitacittassā pi iddhivikubbanam nāma bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappat-tassā pi khippanisanti nāma bhāro, satesu sahassehu vā eko khippanisanti hoti.

Therambatthalene Mahārohanaguttattherassa gilānupaṭ-thānam āgatesu tiṃsamattesu iddhimantasahassehu upasam-padāya aṭṭhavassiko Saṅgharakkhitatthero viya. Vatthum Visuddhimagge vitthāritam evā ti.

Kasīnakathā niṭṭhitā.

415. Evam aṭṭhasu kasīnesu rūpāvacarakusalam nisīditvā idāni yasmā samāne pi ārammaṇe bhāvanāya asamānattāya imesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aññam pi abhibhāyatanasaṅkhātāni

¹ Visuddhimagga p. 110.

² cittaparimaddanam G.

rūpāvacarakusalam pavattati, tasmā tam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā^{*} ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha ajjhattam arūpasaññi ti alābhitāya vā anathikatā vā ajjhattarūpe parikammasaññāvirahito. Bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti bahiddhā atthasu kasīnesu kataparikkamatāya parikkammavasena ceva appanāvasena ca tāni bahiddhā attha kasīnarūpāni passati. Parittāni ti² avaḍḍhitāni.

Tāni abhibhuyyā ti. Yathā nāma sampannagahapiko kaṭacchumattam bhattam labhitvā kim ettha bhuñjitabbam atthi ti saṅkaḍḍhitvā ekakabalam eva karoti evamevam nānuttariko puggalo visadañño kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbam atthi nāyam mama bhāro ti atthi tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimittuppāden' ev' ettha appanam nibbatteti ti attho.

Jānāmi passāmi ti iminā pan' assa pubbābhogo kathito. Āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pana vuttam: Iminā pan' assa ābhogo kathito so ca kho samāpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samāpattiyam ti.

416. Appamāṇāni³ ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni. Abhibhuyyā ti. Ettha pana yathā mahagghaso puriso ekam bhattavaḍḍhinikam labhitvā 'aññā pi hotu aññā pi hotu kim esā mayham karissati' tam na mahantato passati evam evam nānuttaro puggalo visadañño kim ettha samāpajjitabbam na idam appamāṇan ti mayham cittekaggakarāṇe bhāro atthi ti tāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimittuppāden' ev' ettha appanam nibbattati⁴ ti attho.

Parittam parittārammaṇam appamāṇam parittārammaṇam ti. Idha parittāni ti āgatattā appamāṇārammaṇatā na gahitā. Parato appamāṇāni ti āgatattā parittārammaṇatā. Atthakathāya pana vuttam: Imasmim ṭhāne cattāri cattāri ārammaṇāni agahetvā dve dve yeva gahi-

^{*} Dhs. § 204, Comp. Aṅguttara I. 20. 47 seq. Mahāvuytupatti 68, 70. Mahāparinibb. III. 32, Saddhamapuppharika transl. by Kern p. 31.

² Papañcasūdanī in

Trenckner's transcript No. 77 p. 18.

³ Dhs. § 225.

⁴ pāpeti Papañc.

tāni. Kim kārānā? Catusu hi gahitesu desanā soḷasakkhattukā hoti.

Satthārā va hetthā soḷasakkhattukadesanā kilañjamhi tilam pattharantena viya vitthārato kathitā. Tassa imasmiṃ thāne aṭṭhakkhattukam desanam katum ajjhāsayo. Tasmā dve dve yeva gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

417. Suvannaḍubbaṇṇāni¹ ti parisuddhāparisuddhavaṇṇāni. Parisuddhāni hi nīlādīni suvaṇṇāni aparisuddhāni ca dubbaṇṇāni ti idha adhippetāni. Āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pana suvaṇṇāni vā hontu dubbaṇṇāni vā, paritta-appamānavasen'eva imāni abhibhāyatānāni desitāni ti vuttam. Imesu² ca pana catusu parittam vitakkacaritavasena āgataṃ, appamānam mohacaritavasena, suvaṇṇam dosacaritavasena, dubbaṇṇam rāgacaritavasena. Etesam hi etāni sappāyāni sā ca tesam sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge Cariyāniddeṣe vuttā.

418. Kasmā pana yathā Suttante ajjhattam rūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni ti ādi vuttam evam avatvā idha catusu pi abhibhāyatānesu ajjhattam arūpa-saṇṇitā vuttā ti? Ajjhattarūpānam anabhibhavanīyato. Tattha hi idha vā bahiddhā rūpān' eva abhibhavitabbāni tasmā tāni niyamato vattabbāni ti tatra pi idha pi vuttāni. Ajjhattarūpa-saṇṇī-arūpa-saṇṇī ti idam pana satthu desanāvilāsamattam eva ayaṃ tāva catusu abhibhāyatānesu apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Suddhikanaya-paṭipadā-dibhedo pan' ettha paṭhavikasipe vuttanāyena' eva ekekasmīṃ abhibhāyatane veditabbo.

Kevalam hi ettha ārammaṇacatukkam ārammaṇadukam hoti soḷasakkhattukam ca aṭṭhakkhattukam ca. Sesam tādīsam eva.

Evam ettha ekekasmīṃ abhibhāyatane eko suddhikanavako, cattāro paṭipadā-navakā, dve ārammaṇa-navakā. Ārammaṇapaṭipadāmiṣṣake aṭṭha navakā ti paṇṇarasa navakā ti catusu pi samasatṭhi navakā veditabbā.

¹ Dhs. § 244. Mahāvvyutp. 71.

² Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript 77, 19.

419. Pañcamābhībhāyatanādisu¹ nīlāni ti sabbasaṅgāhikavasena vuttam. Nīlavannaṇi ti vannaavasena. Nīlanidassanāni ti nidassanavasena. Apaññāyamānavivarāni asambhinnavannaṇi ekanīlān' eva hutvā dissanti ti vuttam hoti. Nīlanibhāsāni ti. Etena tesam suvisuddhatam dasseti. Suvisuddhavaṇṇavasena hi imāni cattāri abhībhāyatanāni vuttāni.

420. Pīṭāni² ti ādisu pi īminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Nīlakasiṇam uggaṇḥanto nīlaṣmim nimittam gaṇhāti pupphaṣmim vā vatthasmiṃ vā vannaadhātuyā vā ti ādikam pan' ettha kasiṇakaraṇam ca parikammaṃ ca appanāvidhānaṃ³ ca sabbam Visuddhimagge vitthārato vuttam eva.

Yathā ca paṭhavīkasiṇe evam idha ekekasmim abhībhāyatane pañcaviṣati navakā veditabbā ti.

Abhībhāyatanakathā niṭṭhitā.

421. Idāni yasmā idaṃ rūpāvacarakusalam nāma na kevalam ārammaṇasaṅkhātānam āyatanānam abhībhavanato abhībhāyatanavasen' eva uppajjati atha kho vimokkhavasena pi uppajjati, tasmā tam pi nayam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā⁴ ti ādi araddham.

Kena pan' atṭhena vimokkho veditabbo ti?⁵ Adhi^muccanāṭṭhena. Ko ayam adhimuccanāṭṭho nāma? Paccanīka-dhammehi suṭṭhu vimuccanāṭṭho ārammaṇe ca abhirativasena suṭṭhu adhimuccanāṭṭho; pitu aṅke vissatṭhaṅga-paccaṅgassa dāraḥkassa sayanam viya aniggahitabhāvena nirāsaṅkatāya ārammaṇe pavatti ti vuttam hoti. Evam-lakkhaṇam hi vimokkhabhāvappattam rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum ayaṃ nayo āraddho.

Tattha rūpi ti. Ajjhattam kesādisu uppāditam rūpajjhānam rūpam tad assa atthi ti rūpi. Ajjhattamhi nīl-parikammaṃ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti. Pīṭakaparikammaṃ karoṇo mede vā chaviyā vā

¹ Dhs. § 246. Papañcas. in Trenckner's transcript 77, 20. Mahāvvyutp. l. l. ² Dhs. § 247. ³ appamāṇavidh^o T.

⁴ Dhs. § 248. Mahāvvyutp. 70. ⁵ Papañcasūdanī 77 p. 17.

akkhinam pītakatṭhāne vā karoti. Lohitaparikkammaṃ karonto mamse vā lohite vā jivhaya vā hatthatalapādatalesu vā akkhinaṃ rattatṭhāne vā karoti. Odātaparikammaṃ karonto atṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhinaṃ setakatṭhāne vā karoti.¹

Evam parikkammaṃ katvā uppannajjhānasamaṅginaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam: rūpāni passati ti. Bahiddhā pi nilakasiṇādi-rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati, iminā ajjhata-bahiddhā-vatthukesu kaṣiṇesu jhānapaṭilābho dassito.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi ti ajjhattaṃ na rūpasaññi. Attano kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhāno ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā parikkammaṃ katvā bahiddhā va paṭiladdhajjhānatā dassitā.

422. Subhan² ti. Iminā suvisuddhesu nilādisu vanna-kaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni. Tattha kiñcā pi anto appanāya subhan ti ābhogo natthi. Yo pana suvisuddhaṃ subhakaṣiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharati so yasmā subhan ti — pe — paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati tathā dutiyādini. Tasmā evaṃ desanā katā.

Paṭisambhidāmagge pana kathaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati,³ mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti, karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati, upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti ti vimokkho ti vuttam.

Idha pana upari pāliyaṃ yeva brahmavihārānaṃ āgataṭṭā taṃ nayam paṭikkhipitvā sunīlaka-supīṭaka-sulohitaka-suodātaparisuddha-nīlakaparisuddha-pītakaparisuddha-lohitakaparisuddha-odātakavasena subhavamokkho anuññāto. Iti kaṣiṇaṃ ti vā abhibhāyatanam ti vā vimokkho ti vā rūpāvacarajjhānam eva.

Taṃ hi ārammaṇassa sakalatṭhena kaṣiṇaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ abhibhavanatṭhena abhibhāyatanam nāma ārammaṇe adhimuccanatṭhena paccanīkadhammehi vimuccanat-

¹ Papañcasūdanī 77 p. 18.
vyutp. l. 1.

² Dhs. § 250. Mahavyutp. l. 1.
³ Visuddhimagga p. 106, Majjhima I, 38.

thena vimokkho ti vuttam. Tattha kasinadesanā Abhi-dhammavasena, itarā pana Suttantadesanāvasena vuttan ti veditabbā. Ayam ettha apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Ekekaśmim pana vimokkhe paṭhavīkaṣiṇe viya pañcaviṣati pañcaviṣati katvā pañca sattati navakā veditabbā ti.

Vimokkhakathā niṭṭhitā.

423. Idāni mettādibrahmavihāravasena pavattamānaṃ rūpāvacarakusalam dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusala¹ ti ādi āradham.

Tattha mettāsaḥagataṃ ti mettāsamannāgataṃ. Parato karuṇāsaḥagatādisu pi es'eva nayo. Yena pan' esa vidhānena paṭipanno mettādisaḥagatāni jhānāni upasampajja viharati taṃ mettādinam bhāvanāvidhānaṃ sabbam Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva. Avasesāya pāliya attho paṭhavīkaṣiṇavuttanayena veditabbo. Kevalam hi paṭhavīkaṣiṇe pañcaviṣati navakā, idha purimāsu tisu tikacatukajjhānikavasena pañcaviṣati sattakā.

Upekkhāya catutthajjhānavasena pañcaviṣati ekakā karuṇāmuditāsu chandādihi catūhi saddhiṃ karuṇāmuditā ti ime² pi yevāpanakā labbhanti. Dukkāpaṭipadādibhāvo c'ettha mettāya tāva vyāpādavikkhambhanavasena, karuṇāya vihesāvikkhambhanavasena, muditāya arativikkhambhanavasena, upekkhāya rāgaṭiḡhāvikkhambhanavasena veditabbo.

Parittārammaṇatā pana na bahusattārammaṇavasena, appamāṇārammaṇatā bahusattārammaṇavasena hoti ti ayam viseso. Sesam tādisam eva. Evaṃ tāva pālivasen' eva. Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime iti viditvā bhiyyo etesu ayam pakinnakakathā pi viññeyyā.

424. Etāsu hi mettā-karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsu atthato tāva mejjatī³ ti mettā. Siniyhatī ti attho. Mitte vā bhavā mittassa vā esā pavattati ti pi mettā.

Paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayaḡkampanaṃ karoti ti karuṇā. Kiṇāti vā parassa dukkhaṃ himsati vināseti ti

¹ Dhs. § 251. Comp. Mahāvvyutp. 82. Visuddhimagga l. l.

² imam G.

³ mijjati M.

karuṇā. Kiriyaṭi vā dukkhitesu, pharaṇavasena pasāriyaṭi ti karuṇā.

Modanti tāya taṃ samāgino sayam vā modati modana-mattam eva vā taṃ ti muditā.

Averā hontū ti ādi vyāpādappahānena majjhattabhāvū-pagamanena ca upekkhaṭi ti upekkhā.

Lakkhaṇādito paṇ' ettha hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā mettā hitūpasamhārarasā, āghātaṇṇāyapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānam maṇāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vyāpādupasamo etiassa sampatti sinehasambhavo vipatti. Dukkhaṇāyananākārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā paraḍukkhasāhanarasā, avihiṃsā-paccupaṭṭhānā, dukkhābhībhūtānam anāthabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vihiṃsūpasamo tassā sampatti, sokasambhavo vipatti. Pamodalakkhaṇā muditā anissāyanarasā, arativighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānam sampattidassanapadaṭṭhānā. Arativūpasamo tassā sampatti, pahāsasambhavo vipatti.

Sattesu majjhattākārappavattilakkhaṇā upekkhā, sattesu sambhavadassanarasā paṭighānūnayaṇvūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā. Kammassakā sattā te kammassa ruciyaṃ sukhitaṃ vā bhavissanti dukkhato vā muccissanti pattasampattito vā pana pariḥāyissanti ti evaṃ pavattakammassakatā dassanapadaṭṭhānā. Paṭighānūnayaṇvūpasamo tassā sampatti, gehasitāya aññāṇupekkhāya sambhavo vipatti.

425. Catunnaṃ paṇ' etesaṃ brahmavihāraṇaṃ vipassanāsukhaṃ eva bhavasampatti ca sādhaṇaṃ payojaṇaṃ vyāpādādiṇṇā. Āvenikaṃ vyāpādaṇṇāpattighātaṇṇā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyaṃ yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti ti.

Ekamekassa c'ettha āsannadūravasena dve dve paccatthikā. Mettābrahmavihāraṇassa hi sampacāro viya purisassa sapatto guṇadassanasabhāgatāya rāgo āsannapaccatthiko, so lahuṃ oṭāraṃ labhati, tato sutṭhu mettā rakkhitaṇṇā, pabbatādigahāṇanissito viya purisassa sapatto sabhāgavisaṇṇāgatāya vyāpādo dūrapaccatthiko.

Tato nibbhayena mettāyitabbam. Mettāyissati ti ca nāma kopaṇ ca karissati ti atthānam etaṃ. Karuṇābrahmavihārassa cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisamyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhānaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparītaṃ na samanussarato uppajjati domanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ domanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitadomanassan¹ ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ gehasitadomanassam vipattidassanaṃ sabhāgatāya āsanna-paccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya vihesā dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena karuṇāyitabbam. Karuṇaṃ ca nāma karissati pāṇiādīhi ca vihesessati ti atthānam etaṃ.

Muditābrahmavihārassa cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisamyuttānaṃ paṭilābhānaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparītaṃ na samanussarato uppajjati somanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ somanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitasomanassan ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ. Gehasitasomanassam sampattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya arati dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena muditā bhāvetabbā. Mudito va nāma bhavissati paccantasenaśanesu vā ukkaṇṭhissati ti atthānam etaṃ.

426. Upekkhābrahmavihārassa pana cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati upekkhābālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutāvato puthujjanassa. Yā evarūpā upekkhā² rūpaṃ sā nātivatṭati, tasmā sā upekkhā gehasitā ti vuccati ti. Ādinā nayenāgatā gehasitā aññāpupekkhā dosaguṇānaṃ avicāraṇavasena sabhāgattā āsannapaccatthikā sabhāgavisabhāgatāya rāga-paṭighā dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam. Upekkhissati ca nāma rajjissati ca paṭihaññissati cā ti atthānam etaṃ.

Sabbesam pi ca etesaṃ kattukāmatācchando ādi, nīvaraṇādi-vikkhambhanaṃ majjham, appaṇāpariyosānam.

¹ Milindapañha p. 45.

² Yathā evarūpaṃ upekkhā-rūpaṃ sātā G.

Paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto aneke vā sattā ārammanam upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammanavaḍḍhanam. Tatthāyaṃ vaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbatṭhānam paricchinditvā kasati evaṃ paṭhamam ev'ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmim āvāse sattā averā hontū ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Tathā cittam muduṃ kammāniyaṃ katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā.

427. Tato anukkamena tayo cattāro pañca cha satta aṭṭha nava dasa ekāraccā upaḍḍhagāmo gāmo janapado rajjam ekā disā ti evaṃ yāva ekam cakkavāḷam tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā tathā karuṇādayo ti ayam ettha ārammanavaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā pana kasiṇānaṃ nissando āruppasamādhī āruppasamādhinissando nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vipassanānissando phalasamāpatti samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti eva purimabrahmavihārattaya — nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro.

Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā tulāsaṅghātam anāropetvā na sakkā ākāse kūtagopānāsiyo ṭhapetum evaṃ purimesu tatiyajjhānaṃ vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum.

Kasiṇesu pana uppannatatiyajjhānassa p'esā n'uppajjati visabhāgārammanattā ti ettha siyā.

428. Kasmā pan' etā mettākaruṇāmuditāupekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? Kasmā catasso ca ko ca etāsaṃ kamo Vibhaṅge ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti vuccate?

Setṭhatṭhena tāva niddosabhāvena c'ettha brahmavihārā veditabbā. Sattesu sammāpaṭipattibhāvena hi setṭhā ete vihārā. Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti evaṃ etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā va hutvā viharanti ti setṭhatṭhena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihārā ti vuccanti.

'Kasmā catasso ti' ādi pañhassa pana idaṃ vissajjanam. Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādi-ākārasā panāyaṃ kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocare yena tad appamaññā.

Etāsu hi yasmā mettāvyāpādabahulassa karuṇāvihesābahulassa muditā-aratibahulassa upekkhāragabahulassa visuddhimaggo. Yasmā ca hitūpasamhara-ahitāpanayana-

sampattimodana-anābhogavasena catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro yasmā ca yathā mātā daharagilānayobbanappattasakiccappasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivuḍḍhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanappattassa yobbanasampattiya ciraṭṭhitikāmā, sakiccapasutassa kismimci pi pariyāye avyāvaṭa hoti tathā appamañña viharikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabba² tasmā ito visuddhimaggādivasā catasso va appamañña.

429. Yasmā pana catasso p'etā bhāvetukāmena paṭhamam hitākārappavattivasena sattesu paṭipajjitabba hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca mettā tato evam paṭthitahitānam satānam dukkhābhibhavaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena dukkhāpanayanakārappavattilakkhaṇā ca karuṇā. Ath'evam paṭthitahitānam paṭthitadukkhāpagamānam paṇesaṃ sampattim disvā sampattimodanavasena pamodanalakkhaṇā ca muditā. Tato param pana kātabbābhāvato ajjhūpekkhākatasankhātena majjhattākārena paṭipajjitabba majjhattākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca upekkhā. Tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā paṇāyam paṭhamam mettā vuttā. Atha karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti ayaṃ kamo veditabbo.

Yasmā pana sabbā p'etā appamāṇe gocare pavattanti tasmā appamañña ti vuccanti. Appamāṇā hi sattā etāsaṃ gocarabhūtā ekasattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo bhāvetabbā ti. Evam paṇānam agahetvā sakalapharaṇavasena eva pavattā ti tena vuttam.

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādiākāravasā paṇāyam kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocare yena tad appamañña ti.

Evam appamāṇagocaratāya ettha lakkhaṇāsu cāpi etāsu purimā tisso tikacatukkajjhānikā va honti. Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato. Kasmā paṇāyam somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādīnam nissaraṇatā pacchimā pana avasesekajjhānikā va. Kasmā? Upekkhāmettāsampayogato. Na hi sattesu majjhattākā-

rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanam vinā vattatī ti.

Brahmavihārakathā niṭṭhitā.

430. Idāni rāgacaritasattānam ekantaṃ hitaṃ nānāram-māpesu ekekaṃjñānavasena pavattamānam rūpāvacarakusa-lam dassetum puna katame dhamma kusala' ti ādi āradham.

Tattha uddhumātakasaññāsahagatan ti ādisu bhastā viya vāyunā uddham jīvitapaviyādānā yathānukka-maṃ samuggatena sunabhāvena uddhumātattā uddhumā-taṃ. Uddhumātaṃ eva uddhumātakam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ uddhumātaṃ ti uddhumātakam. Tathārūpassa chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanam.

Vinīlam' vuccati viparibhinnavannaṃ. Vinīlam eva vinīlakam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vinīlam ti vinīlakam. Māṃsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavaṇṇassa, pubbasannicayaṭṭhāne-su setavaṇṇassa, yebhuyyena nīlavannaṃ nīlaṭṭhāne nīla-sātakapārutass' eva chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanam.

Paribhinnaṭṭhānesu viṣṇandamānam pubbaṃ vipubbaṃ. Vipubbaṃ eva vipubbakam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vi-pubbaṃ ti vipubbakam. Chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanam.

Vicchiddaṃ vuccati dvidhā chindanena apavāritaṃ. Vicchiddaṃ eva vicchiddakam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vicchiddaṃ ti vicchiddakam. Vemajjhe chinnaṃ chavasa-riṇass' etam adhivacanam.

Ito etto ca vividhākārena soṇasigālādīhi khāyitaṃ vik-khāyitaṃ. Vikkhāyitaṃ eva vikkhāyitaṃ paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vikkhāyitaṃ ti vikkhāyitaṃ. Tathārūpassa chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanam.

Vividhā khittaṃ vikkhittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ eva vikkhit-takam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ ti vikkhitta-kam aññena hattham aññena pādam aññena sīsaṃ ti evaṃ tato tato khittassa chavasariṇassa adhivacanam.

Hataṃ ca purimanāyena' eva vikkhittakam cā ti hata-vikkhittakam. Kākapadākārena āṅgapaccāṅgesu satthena

hanitvā vuttanayena vikkhittakassa chavasarīrassa etam adhivacanam.

Lohitam kirati vikkhipati ito c' ito ca paggharati ti lohitakam. Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Puḷavā vuccanti kimayo. Puḷave kirati ti puḷavakam. Kimpāripunnassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Aṭṭhi yeva aṭṭhikam paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitam. Aṭṭhi ti aṭṭhikam aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikāya pi ekatṭhikassa pi etam adhivacanam.

Imāni ca pana uddhumātakādīni nissāya uppannanimittānam pi nimittesu paṭiladdhajjhānānam pi etān' eva nāmāni. Tattha uddhumātakanimittē appanāvasena uppannāsaññā uddhumātakasaññā. Tāya uddhumātakasaññāya sampayogaṭṭhena sahaगतam uddhumātakasaññāsahagatam. Vinīlakasaññāsahagatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yam paṇ' ettha bhāvanāvidhānam vattabham bhavēyya tam sabbākārena Visuddhimagge² vuttam eva. Avasesā pālinānā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalam hi idha catutthajjhānavasena upekkhābrahmavihāre viya paṭhamajjhānavasena ekekasmiṃ pañcavīsati ekakā honti asubhārammaṇassa ca avaḍḍhaniyyattā paritte uddhumātakatṭhāne uppannanimittārammaṇam parittārammaṇam, mahante appamāṇārammaṇam veditabham. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti asubhāni subhaguno dasasatalocanena thutakitti yāni avoca dasabalo ekekajjhānahetūni.

431. Evam pālinayen 'eva tāva sabbāni tāni jānitvā tesveva ayam bhiyyo pakinnakakathā pi viññēyyā. Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhāno suvikkhambhitarāgattā vitarāgo viya nilloluppacāro hoti evam sante pi yvāyam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarīrasabhāvappattivasena ca rāgacaritabhedavasena cā ti veditabbo.

Chavasarīram hi paṭikkūlabbhāvam āpajjamānam uddhumātakasabhāvappattam vā siyā vinīlakādīnam vā aññatara-sabhāvappattam iti yādisam yādisam sakkā hoti laddhum

tādise tādise uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṃ vinīlakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti
evam nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbam evā ti sarīrasabhāvappattiva-
sena dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

432. Visesato c'ettha uddhumātakam sarīrasaṇṭhāna-
vipattippakāsanato sarīrasaṇṭhānarāgino sappāyam.

Vinīlakam chavirāgavipattippakāsanato¹ sarīravanna-
rāgino² sappāyam.

Vipubbakam kāyavannapaṭibaddhassa duggandhabhā-
vassa pakāsanato mālāgandhādivasena samuṭṭhāpitasarīra-
gandharāgino sappāyam.

Vicchiddakam antosusirabhāvappakāsanato sarīre
ghanabhāvarāgino sappāyam.

Vikkhāyitakam mamsūpacayasampattivināsappakāsa-
nato thanādisu sarīrappadesesu mamsūpacayarāgino sap-
pāyam.

Vikkhittakam āṅgapaccāṅgānam vikkhepappakāsanato
āṅgapaccāṅgalīārāgino sappāyam.

Hatavikkhittakam sarīrasaṇṭhātabhedavikārappakā-
sanato sarīrasaṇṭhātasampattirāgino sappāyam.

Lohitakam lohitamakkhitaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato
alaṃkārajanitasobhārāgino sappāyam.

Puḷavakam kāyassa anekakimikulasādhāraṇabhāvappa-
kāsanato kāye mamattarāgino sappāyam.

Aṭṭhikam sarīraṭṭhinam paṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato
dantasampattirāgino sappāyan ti.

Evam rāgacaritavasenā pi dasadhā asubhappabhedo
vutto ti veditabbo.

433. Yasmā pana dasavidhe pi etasmim asubhe seyyathā
pi nāma aparisaṇṭhitajalāya siḥhasotāya nadiyā aritta-
balen 'eva nāvā tiṭṭhati, vinā arittena na sakkā ṭhapetum
evam evam dubbalattā ārammaṇassa vitakkabalen 'eva
cittaṃ ekaggam hutvā tiṭṭhati, vinā vitakkena na sakkā
ṭhapetum tasmā paṭhamajjhānam ev 'ettha hoti na dutiyā-
dini. Paṭikkūle pi c'etasmim ārammaṇe 'addhā imāya
paṭipadāya jarāmarāṇamhā paṭimuccissāmi ti' evam āni-
samsadassāvitāya ceva nīvarapasantāpappahānena ca pīti-

¹ chavivannaṇavipphatto M.

² chavivannarāgino M.

somanassam uppajjati. 'Bahum dāni vetanam labhissāmi ti' ānisaṃsadassāvino pupphachaḍḍakassa gūtharāsīmhi viya upasantavyādhidukkhassa rogino vamanavirecanappavattiyam viya ca dasavidham pi c'etam asubham lakkhanato ekam eva hoti. Dasavidhassā pi etassa asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlabhāvo eva lakkhanam. Tad ev 'etam iminā lakkhanena na kevaḷam. Matasarire yeva. Dantatṭhi-kadassāvino pana Cetiyapabbatavāsi-Mahā-Tissattherassa viya hatthikkhandhagatam rājānam ullokentassa Saṃgharakkhitattherupaṭṭhākasāmaṇerassa viya ca jivamānakasarire pi upatṭhāti. Yath' eva hi matasariram evam jivamānakam pi asubham eva. Asubhalakkhanam pan'ettha āgantukena alamkārena paṭicchannattā na paññāyati ti.

Asubhakathā niṭṭhitā.

434. Kim pana paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ādim katvā atṭhika-saññāpariyosānā c'esā rūpāvacarappanā udāhu aññā pi atthi ti? Atthi. Ānāpānājñānam hi kāyagatā sati bhāvanā ca idha na kathitā. Kiñcā pi na kathitā? Vāyokasiṇe pana gahite ānāpānājñānam gahitam eva vaṇṇakasīṇesu ca gahitesu kesādisu catukkapañcakajñānavasena uppannā kāyagatā sati dasasu asubhesu gahitesu dvattimsākāre paṭikkūlamānasikārajñānavasena c'eva navasivathikāvaṇṇājñānavasena ca pavattā kāyagatā sati gahitā vā ti sabbā pi rūpāvacarappanā idha kathitā hoti ti.

Rūpāvacarakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

435. Idāni arūpāvacarakusalam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā¹ ti ādi āradḍham. Tattha arūpūpapattiyā ti arūpabhāvo ti arūpo. Arūpe upapatti arūpūpapatti, tassā arūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti upāyam hetum kāraṇam uppādeti vaḍḍheti. Sabbaso ti sabbakārena sabbaṃ vā anavasesānan ti attho.

436. Rūpasaññānan² ti saññāsisena vuttarūpāvacar-

¹ Dhs. § 265 ff. ² Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—3 p. 106, Grimblot Sept Suttas Pālis p. 262. Mahāvvyutpatti 60. Mahāparinibbānasutta III, 33.

rajjhānānam eva tadārammaṇānaṃ ca. Rūpāvacarajjhānam pi hi rūpan ti vuccati. Rūpi rūpāni passati ti ādisu, tassa ārammaṇam pi bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ti ādisu, tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsisena rūpāvacarajjhānass 'etaṃ adhivacanam. Rūpaṃ saññā assā ti rūpasaññam, rūpaṃ assa nāman ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭhavikasipādibhedassa tad—ārammaṇass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti veditabbam.

437. Samatikkamā ti virāgā nirodhā ca kim vuttaṃ hoti? Etāsaṃ kusalavipākakiriyāvasena pañcadasaṇṇam jhānasankhātānam rūpasaññānam etesaṃ ca paṭhavikasipādivasena aṭṭhannaṃ ārammaṇasankhātānam rūpasaññānam sabbākārena anavasesānam vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca. Virāgahetum eva nirodhahetuṃ ca ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññāna etaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇasamatikkantaṃ eva hoti tasmā ārammaṇasamatikkamaṃ avatvā 'katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattiṃ samāpannassa vā upaṇnassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ti.' Evaṃ Vibhaṅge saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena vattabbā etā samāpattiyo na ekasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādini viya tasmā ayam ārammaṇasamatikkamavasenaṃ pi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

438. Paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā ti. Cakkhādinaṃ vatthūnaṃ rūpādinaṃ ārammaṇānaṃ ca paṭighā tena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññādinaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Yathāha tattha 'katamā paṭighasaññā?' 'Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo ti.' Tāsaṃ kusalavipākānaṃ pañcannaṃ akusalavipākānaṃ pañcannaṃ ti

sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā appavattim katvā ti vuttam hoti. Kāmañ c'etā paṭhamajjhānādini samāpannassā pi na santi, na hi tasmim samaye pañcadvāravasena cittaṃ pavattati. Evaṃ sante pi aññattha pahīnānam sukhadukkhānam catutthajjhāne viya sakkāyaditṭhādīnaṃ tatiyamagge viya ca imasmim jhāne ussāhajananatthaṃ imassa jhānassa pasamsāvasena etāsaṃ ettha vacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Athavā kiñcā pi tā rūpāvacaraṃ samāpannassa na santi¹ atha kho na pahīnattā na santi. Na hi rūpavirāgāya rūpāvacarabhāvanā samvattati, rūpāyattā² va etāsaṃ pavatti. Ayaṃ pana bhāvanā rūpavirāgāya samvattati tasmā tā ettha pahīnā ti vuttam vaṭṭati. Na kevalaṃ ca vuttam ekamsen 'eva evaṃ dhāretum pi vaṭṭati. Tāsaṃ hi ito pubbe appahīnattā yeva paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa saddo kaṇṭako ti vutto Bhagavatā. Idha ca pahīnattā yeva arūpasamāpattinaṃ ānañjātā santavimokkhatā ca vuttā.

Ālāro ca Kālāmo āruppaṃ samāpanno pañcamattāni sakataṣaṭṭāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni neva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi ti.

439. Nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ti nānatte vā gocare pavattānaṃ saññānam nānattānaṃ vā saññānam. Yasmā hi etā³ tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññāpadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo ti.⁴ Evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā vuttā idha adhippetā. Asamāpannassa manodhātumanoviññāpadhātusaṅgaḥitā saññā rūpasaddādibhedanānatte nānāsabhāvagocare pavattanti. Yasmā c'etā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā dve akusalavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyaññā ti evaṃ cattālisaṃ pi saññānānattānānāsabhāvā aññamaññam asadisā⁵ tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā. Tāsaṃ sabbaso nānattasaññānam amanasikārā anāvajjanā asamanāhārā apaccavekkhaṇā.

Yasmā tā nāvajjati na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati

¹ nayanti T.

² rūpāyatanā T.

³ sadisā M.

tasmā ti vuttam hoti. Yasmā c'ettha purimā rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā ca iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava pi na vijjanti pag eva tasmim bhava imam jhānam upasampajja viharanākāle tasmā tāsam samatikkamā atthaṅgamā ti dvedhā pi abhāvo yeva vutto. Nānattasaññāsu pana yasmā atthakāmāvacarakusalasaññā navakiriyasaññā dasākusalasaññā ti imā sattavīsati saññā iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava vijjanti tasmā tāsam amanasikārā ti vuttan ti veditabbam. Atrā pi hi imam jhānam upasampajja viharanto tāsam amanasikārā yeva upasampajja viharati tā pana manasikaronto asamāpanno hoti ti.

Saṅkhepato c'ettha rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ti iminā sabbarūpāvacaradhammānam pahānam vuttam. paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ti iminā sabbesaṃ kāmāvacaracittacetasi-kānam ca pahānā amanasikāro ti ca vutto ti veditabbo.

440. Iti Bhagavā paṇṇarasannam rūpasaññānam samatikkamena dasannam paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamena cattālīsāya nānattasaññānam amanasikārenā ti tihi padehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vaṇṇam kathesi. Kim kāraṇā ti ce? Sotūnam ussāhajanattham c'eva palobhanattham ca.¹ Sace hi keci apaṇḍitā vadeyyum: satthā 'ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattim nibbattethā ti' vadeti. Ko nu kho etāya nibbattitāya attho ko ānisamso ti? Te evam vattum mā labhantū ti imehi ākārehi samāpattiyā vaṇṇam kathesi. Tam hi tesam sutvā evam bhavissati, evam santā kira ayam samāpatti evam paṇḍitā, nibbattessāmi nan ti. Ath' assā nibbattanatthāya ussāham karissanti palobhanatthañ cā pi tesam etissā vaṇṇam kathesi visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma gulavāṇijo vuccati. So kira gulaphāṇitakhaṇḍasakkarādīni sakaṭenādāya paccantagāmam gantvā 'visakaṇṭakam gaṇhatha, visakaṇṭakam gaṇhatha' ti ugghosesi. Tam sutvā gāmikā 'visam nāma kakkhaḷam, yo tam khādati so marati, kaṇṭako pi vijjhितvā māreti ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisamso ti' gehadvārāni thakesum, dārake ca palāpesum. Tam disvā vāṇijo 'avohāra kusalā'

¹ palobhanamattañ ca T.

² vohārak° M.

ime gāmikā, handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemi' ti 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhatha, atisādhuraṃ gaṇhatha, guḷaṃ phāṇitaṃ sakkaraṃ samaggaṃ labbhati, kūṭamāsakakūṭakahāpanādihi pi labbhati ti' ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā niggantvā bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gaṇhimsu. Tattha vāṇijassa 'visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathā ti' ugghosanaṃ viya Bhagavato 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ nibbattethā ti' vacanaṃ. 'Ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti' gāmikānaṃ cintanaṃ¹ viya Bhagavā 'ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nibbattethā ti' āha. 'Ko nu kho ettha ānisaṃso nā'ssa guṇaṃ jānāmi ti' sotūnaṃ cintanaṃ. Ath' āssa vāṇijassa 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādi vacanaṃ viya Bhagavato rūpassaṇṇāsamatikkamaṇādikaṃ ānisaṃsappakāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ hi sutvā te bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gāmikā viya guḷaṃ iminā ānisaṃsena palobhitacittā mahantaṃ pi ussāhaṃ katvā imaṃ samāpattiṃ nibbattessanti ti ussāhajananatthaṃ palobhanatthaṃ ca kathesi.

441. Ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ ti. Ettha nā 'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Ākāsam anantaṃ ākāsānantaṃ. Ākāsānantaṃ eva ākāsānañcataṃ ākāsānañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānatṭhena āyatanaṃ assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānassa devānaṃ devāyatanaṃ ivā ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ. Kasi-pugghāṭimākāsas' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmiṃ ākāsānañcāyatane appanāppattāya saṇṇāya sahaḡataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ. Yathā pana aṇṇattha anaṇṇto ākāso ti vuttaṃ evaṃ idha anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti na gahitaṃ. Kasmā? Anante gahite parittaṃ na gayhati, paritte gahite anantaṃ na gayhati. Evaṃ sante ārammaṇa-cattukkaṃ na pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā na hoti Sammāsambuddhassa ca imasmiṃ ṭhāne desanaṃ soḷasakkhattukkaṃ kātum ajjhāsayo. Tasmā anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti vā avatvā ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ ti āha. Evaṃ hi sati ubhayaṃ pi gahitaṃ eva hoti, ārammaṇa-cattukkaṃ pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā sampajjati. Avaseso pāli-attho heṭṭhā vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbo.

442. Rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānanikanti-pariyādanadukkha-

tāya c'etthā pi dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādinñanikantikassa appanā-parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā hoti vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā ca khippābhiññā ca veditabbā. Parittakasiṇugghātimākāse pana pavattajjhānaṃ parittārammaṇaṃ, vipulakasiṇugghātimākāse pavattaṃ appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbam. Upekkhābrahmavihāre viya ca idhā pi catutthajjhānavasena pañcavīsati catukkā honti yathā c'ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi. Visesaṃ mattaṃ eva paṇ'etesu vaṇṇayissāma.

443. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti¹. Ettha tāva pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva ākāsānañcaṃ āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena ti jhānaṃ pi ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbamaṃ tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammaṃ ti idaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbam.

Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ ti ettha pana anantaṃ ti. Manasikātabbavasena nā'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Anantaṃ eva ānañcaṃ, viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcaṃ ti avatvā viññāṇaṇcaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha rūp'hisaddo. Tad eva viññāṇaṇcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena imissā saññāya āyatanaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ. Tasmim viññāṇaṇcāyatane pavattāya saññāya sahagataṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ. Ākāse pavattaviññāṇaṃ ārammaṇassa jhānassa 'etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ. Idha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññāpattiyā nikanti pariyādanadukkhataṃ dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādinñanikantikassa appanā-parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ca. Parittakasiṇugghātimākāsārammaṇaṃ samāpattim ārabha pavattiyā parittārammaṇatā vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā.

Sesaṃ purimasadisam eva.

444. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti.² Etthā pi pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena ti jhānaṃ pi viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ca ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ

cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idam ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbhaṃ tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbhaṃ.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana nā'ssa kiñcanan ti ākiñcanam. Antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaṃ natthi ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ākiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam. Ākāśaṇaṇcāyatana viññāṇāpagamass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Tam ākiñcaññam adhiṭṭhānatṭhena imissā saññāya āyatanaṃ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Tasmim ākiñcaññāyatane pavattāya saññāya sahagatan ti ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ. Ākāśe pavattitaviññāṇāpagamārammaṇassa jhānaś' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Idha viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ nikanti pariyādāna-dukkaṭṭhāya dukkhaṃ paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanā-parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ca hoti. Parittakasiṇugghāṭimākāśe pavattitaviññāṇāpagamārammaṇatāya parittārammaṇatā, vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā. Sesam purimasadisam eva.

445. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti. Etthā pi pubbe vuttanayen 'eva ākiñcaññam āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānatṭhena ti jhānaṃ pi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇam pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānaṃ ca ārammaṇam cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idam neva saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbhaṃ tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbhaṃ.

Nevaśaṇṇānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana yāya saññāya sabbhāvato tam neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti vuccati. Yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti tan tāva dassetuṃ Vibhaṅge neva saññānāsaññā ti uddharitvā 'taṃ c'eva ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ santato manasi-

karoti saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattim bhāveti. Tena vuccati neva saññī nāsaññī ti²vuttam. Tattha santato manasikaroti ti santā vatāyaṃ samāpatti. Yatra hi nāma natthi bhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ katvā t̥hassati ti evaṃ santārammaṇatāya na santā ti manasikaroti. Santato ce manasikaroti kathaṃ samatikkamo hoti ti? Anāpajjitukāmatāya so kiñcā pi taṃ santato manasikaroti atha khvāssa aham etaṃ āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro na hoti. Kasmā? Ākiñcaññāyatanato nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa santatarapaṇita-taratāya. Yathā hi rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena hatthikkhandhagato nagaravithiyaṃ vicaranto dantakārādayo sippike ekam vatthaṃ daḥhaṃ nivāsetvā ekena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā dantacunṇādihi samokippagatte anekāni dantavikati-ādini karonte disvā ‘aho vata re chekā ācariyā idisāni pi nāma sippāni karissantī ti’ evaṃ tesam chekatāya tussati na c’assa evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāhaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya evarūpo sippiko bhavēyyan ti.’ ‘Taṃ kissa hetu? Rajjasiriya mahānisamsatāya. So sippike samatikkamitvā va gacchati evaṃ eva sa kiñcā pi taṃ samāpattim santato manasikaroti. Atha khvāssa ‘aham etaṃ samāpattim āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti’ neva esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro hoti. So taṃ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayen’ eva taṃ paramasukhumam appanāpattaṃ saññaṃ pāpunāti yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattim bhāveti ti vuccati. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattasaṅkhārānaṃ catutthāruppasamāpattim.

446. Idāni yaṃ taṃ evaṃ adhiyatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati taṃ atthato dassetum nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ti vuttam. Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā. Vacanatto pan’ ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev’ assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā. Nevasaññānāsaññān ca taṃ manāyatanadhammāyatanapariyāpannattā āyatanañ

cā ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Atha vā yāyam ettha saññā sā paṭusaññā-kiccam kātum asamatthatāya nevasaññānāsaññāsaṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā. Nevasaññānāsaññā ca sā sesadhammānam adhiṭṭhānatṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Na kevalaṇ c'ettha saññā va edisī. Atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittam pi neva cittaṇ nācittam, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso ti esa nayo. Sesasampayuttadhammesu saññāsisena paṇ'āyaṇ desanā katā ti veditabbā.

447. Pattamakḥhanatēlappabhutibhi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo.¹ Sāmaṇero kira telena pattam makketvā ṭhapesi. Tam yāgupānakāle thero 'pattam āharā ti' āha. So 'patte telam atthi bhante ti' āha. Tato 'āhara sāmaṇera telanāḷiṇ pūressāmā ti' vutte 'natthi bhante telan ti' āha. Tattha yathā anto vuttattā yāguyā saddhiṇ akappiyatṭhena telam atthi ti hoti nāḷipūraṇādīnam vasena natthi ti hoti evaṇ sā pi saññā paṭusaññā-kiccam kātum asamatthatāya nevasaññāsaṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti. Kiṇ paṇ'ettha saññā-kiccam ti? Ārammaṇasañjānanam c'eva vipassanāya ca visesabhāvaṇ upagantvā nibbidājananam. Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhātusañjānanakiccam c'esā paṭukātum na sakkoti. Sesasamāpattisu saññā viya vipassanāya visaya-bhāvaṇ upagantvā nibbidājananam pi kātum na sakkoti. Aññesu hi khandhesu akatābhīniveso bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanakkhandhe sammāsivā nibbidam pattum samattho nāma natthi. Api ca āyasmā Sāriputto pakativipassako pana mahāpañño Sāriputtasadiso va sakkuneyya so pi. Evaṇ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā patisamenti ti evaṇ kalāpasammasanavasena eva no anupadadhammavipassanāvasena evaṇ sukhumattagatā esā samāpatti.

Yathā ca pattamakḥhanatēlūpamāya evaṇ maggūdakūpamāya pi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo.²

¹ Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 264.

Monachism ib.

² Hardy Eastern

Maggapaṭipannassa kira therassa purato gacchanto sāmaṇero thokam udakam disvā 'udakam bhante, upāhanā omuñcathā ti' āha. Tato therena 'sace udakam atthi āhara nahānasāṭikam, nahāyissāmā ti' vutte 'natthi bhante ti' āha. Tattha yathā upāhanatemanatṭhena 'udakam atthi ti' hoti nahānatṭhena 'udakam natthi ti' hoti evam pi sā paṭusaññā-kiccam kātum asamatthatāya neva saññāsaṅkhārāvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjāmanattā nāsaññā hoti. Na kevalaṇ ca etāy'eva aññāhi pi anurūpāhi upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. Iti imāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatane pavattāya saññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanabhūtāya vā saññāya saha-gatan ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāsahagatam. Ākiñcāññāyatanasamāpattiārammaṇassa jhānass'etaṃ adhiva-canam. Idha ākiñcāññāyatanasamāpattiyā nikantipariyā-dānadukkhataya dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanāparivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ca hoti. Parittakasiṇugghā-ṭimākāse pavattitaviññāpāpagamārammaṇam samāpattim ārabha pavattitāya parittārammaṇatā, vipariyāyena ap-pamāpārammaṇatā veditabbā. Sesam purimasadisam eva.

448. Asadisarūpo nātho āruppaṃ yaṃ catubbidham
āha taṃ iti nātvāna tasmim pakiṇṇakakathā
pi viññeyyā. Arūpasamāpattiyo hi

Ārammaṇātikkamato catasso pi bhavant'imā |
aṅgātikkamam etāsam na icchanti vibhāvino. ||

Etāsu hi rūpanimittātikkamato paṭhamā, ākāśātikkamato dutiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāpātikkamato tatiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāpāssa apagamātikkamato catutthā ti sabbathārammaṇātikkamato catasso pi bhavant'imā arūpasamāpattiyo ti veditabbā. Aṅgātikkamam pana etāsu na icchanti paṇḍitā. Na hi rūpāvacarasamāpattisu viya etāsu aṅgātikkamo atthi. Sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhācittakaggatā ti dve eva jhānaṅgāni honti. Evam sante pi

Suppaṇitatarā honti paçchimā paçchimā idha |
upamā tattha viññeyyā pāsādatalasāṭikā. ||

449. Yathā hi catubhūmakassa pāsādassa hetṭhimatale dibbanaccagītavāditasurabhigandhamālasād'urasapānabhojanasayanacchādanādivasena paṇitā pañca kāmagaṇapacupatṭhitā assu, dutiye tato paṇitatarā, tatiye tato paṇitatarā, catutthe sabbapaṇitatomā kiñcā pi tāni tattha catāri pi pāsādatalān'eva natthi tesam pāsādatalabhāvena viseso, pañcakāmagaṇasamiddhivisesena pana hetṭhimato uparimaṃ uparimaṃ paṇitataram hoti.

Yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantita-thūla-saṇha-saṇhatara-saṇhatamasuttānaṃ catuphala-tiphala-dvipphala-ekaphalā sātthikā assu āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamāṇā. Tattha kiñcā pi tā sātthikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamāṇā, natthi tāsam pamāṇato viseso. Sukhasamphassasukhumabhāvamahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchimā pacchimā paṇitatarā honti evam evam kiñcā pi catūsu pi etāsu upekkhācittakaggatā ti etāni dve yeva aṅgāni honti. Atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesam aṅgānaṃ paṇitapaṇitatarabhāvena suppaṇitatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena paṇitapaṇitā p'etā.

450. Asucimhi maṇḍape laggo eko tan nissito paro |
ath' añño bahi anissāya tan taṃ nissāya cāparo ||
Thito catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamaṃ |
Samānatāya nātabbā catasso pi vibhāvinā. ||

Tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā: Asucimhi kira dese eko maṇḍapo. Ath'eko puriso āgantvā taṃ asuciṃ jigucchamāno taṃ maṇḍapaṃ hatthehi ālambitvā tattha laggo laggito viya atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā taṃ maṇḍapalaggaṃ purisaṃ nissito. Ath'añño āgantvā cintesi 'yo esa maṇḍapalaggo yo c'etaṃ nissito ubho p'ete duṭṭhitā dhuvo ca tesam maṇḍapapāte pāto ti. Handāham bahi yeva tiṭṭhām'ti. So taṃ nissitaṃ anissāya bahi yeva atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā maṇḍapalaggassa taṃ nissitassa ca akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā bahi thitañ ca suṭṭhitaṃ mantvā taṃ nissāya atṭhāsi. Tattha asucimhi dese maṇḍapo viya kasinugghātimākasam datṭhabbam. Asucidigucchāya maṇḍapalaggo puriso viya rūpanimittadigucchāya ākāśarammaṇaṃ ākā-

sānañcāyatanam. Maṇḍapalaggam purisaṃ nissito viya ākāśārammaṇaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanam ārabba pavattaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Tesam dvinnam pi akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā anissāya taṃ maṇḍapalaggam bahi t̥hito viya ākāśānañcāyatanam ārammaṇaṃ akatvā tadabhāvārammaṇaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam.

Maṇḍapalaggassa taṃ nissitassa ca akhemataṃ cintetvā bahi t̥hitaṃ ca 'sut̥thito ti' mantvā taṃ nissāya t̥hito viya viññāṇabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ bahi padese t̥hitaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam ārabba pavattaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam daṭṭhabbam.

451. Evaṃ vattamānaṃ ca

Ārammaṇaṃ karont'eva aññābhāvena taṃ idaṃ |
diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu yathā jano. ||

Idaṃ hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam āsannaviññāṇaṇcāyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññassa ārammaṇassa abhāvārammaṇaṃ karont'eva. Yathā kiṃ? Diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu yathā jano. Yathā hi asaṃyataṃ pharusakāya-vacīmanosaṃācāraṃ kiñci sabbadīpapatim rājānaṃ pharusa-samācāro ayaṃ ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi aññattha vuttim alabhamāno jano vuttihetu nissāya vattati evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññam ārammaṇaṃ alabhamānaṃ idaṃ nevasaññāyatanam ārammaṇaṃ karont'eva. Evaṃ kurumānaṃ ca

Ārūho dīghanisṣeṇim yathā nisseṇibāhukaṃ |
pabbataggaṃ ca ārūho yathā pabbatamatthakaṃ. ||
Yathā vā girim ārūho attano yeva jaṇṇukaṃ
olubbhāti tath' ev'etaṃ jhānaṃ olubbha vattati ti.

Āruppakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

452. Idāni yasmā sabbāni p'etāni tebhūmakakusalāni hinā-dinā pabhedena vattanti tasmā tesam taṃ pabhedam das-setuṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā^{*} ti ādi āradḍham. Tattha hīnaṃ ti lāmakam āyūhanavasena veditabbam.

Hinuttamānaṃ majjhe bhavaṃ majjhimam, padhāna-bhāvaṃ nitaṃ paṇitaṃ uttaman ti attho.^{*}

Tāni pi āyūhanavasena'eva veditabbāni. Yassa hi āyūhanakkhaṇe chando vihiṇo hoti viriyam vā cittaṃ vā vimamsā vā taṃ hīnaṃ nāma, yassa ca te dhammā majjhimā paṇitā taṃ majjhimam c'eva paṇitaṃ ca, yaṃ pana katukāmatāsāṅkhātāṃ chandaṃ dhuraṃ, chandaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ, chandaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā āyūhitam chandādhīpatino āgatattā chandādhīpateyyaṃ nāma. Viriyādhīpateyyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

453. Imasmim pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā nayā gaṇetabbā. Sabbaṭṭhamam viharanto hi eko va nayo, hīnaṃ ti eko, majjhimam ti eko, paṇitaṃ ti eko, chandādhīpateyyaṃ ti eko, ime tāva chandādhīpateyyā pañca nayā, evaṃ viriyādhīpateyyādisu pi ti cattāro pañcākaṃ viṣati honti. Purimo vā eko suddhikanayo, hīnaṃ ti ādayo tayo, chandādhīpateyyaṃ ti ādayo cattāro, chandādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ ti ādayo dvādasā ti evaṃ pi viṣati nayā honti. Ime viṣati mahānayaṃ kattha vibhattā ti? Mahāpakaraṇe hīnattike vibhattā, imasmim pana ṭhāne hīnattikato majjhimarāsim gaṇetvā hīnamajjhimā-paṇitavasena tayo koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Tato pi majjhimarāsim ṭhapetvā hīnapaṇite gaṇetvā nava nava koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Hīnasmim yeva hi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Paṇitasmim pi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Tathā hīnahīnasmim hīnaṃ, hīnahīnasmim majjhimam, hīnahīnasmim paṇitaṃ, hīnamajjhimasmim hīnaṃ, hīnamajjhimasmim majjhimam, hīnamajjhimasmim paṇitaṃ, hīnapaṇitasmim hīnaṃ, hīnapaṇitasmim majjhimam, hīnapaṇitasmim paṇitaṃ ti ayam eko navako.

454. Paṇitahīnasmim pi hīnaṃ nāma atthi, paṇitahīnasmim pi majjhimam, paṇitahīnasmim paṇitaṃ, tathā paṇitamajjhimasmim hīnaṃ, paṇitamajjhimasmim majjhimam, paṇitamajjhimasmim paṇitaṃ, paṇitapaṇitasmim hīnaṃ, paṇitapaṇitasmim majjhimam, paṇitapaṇitasmim paṇitaṃ ti ayam dutiyo navako ti. Dve navakā atṭhārassa kam-

^{*} paṭṭhānabhāvanitaṃ paṇitaṃ utt^o M.

madvārāni nāma. Imehi pabbhavitattā imesaṃ vasena aṭṭhārasa khattiyā aṭṭhārasa brāhmaṇā aṭṭhārasa vessā aṭṭhārasa suddā aṭṭhacattālisa gottacaraṇāni veditabbāni. Imesu pana te-bhūmakesu kuṣaḷesu kāmāvacarakusalaṃ duhetukam pi tihetukam pi hoti, nāṇasampayuttavippayuttavasena; rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ pana tihetukam eva nāṇasampayuttam eva; kāmāvacaraṃ c'ettha adhipatinā sahā pi uppajjati vinā pi; rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ adhipatisampannam¹ eva hoti. Kāmāvacarakusale c'ettha ārammaṇādhipati saha-jātādhipati ti dve pi adhipatayo labbhanti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaresu ārammaṇādhipati na labbhati saha-jātādhipati yeva labbhati. Tattha cittassa cittādhipateyyabhāvo sampayuttadhammānaṃ vasena vutto. Dvinaṃ pana cittānaṃ ekato abhāvena sampayuttacittassa cittādhipati nāma. Natthi tathā chandādinam chandādhipatiādayo.

455. Keci pana: sace cittavato kuṣalaṃ hoti mayhaṃ bhavissati ti evaṃ yaṃ cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā aparaṃ kuṣalacittaṃ² āyūhitam tassa taṃ purimaṃ cittaṃ cittādhipati nāma hoti. Tato āgatattā idaṃ cittādhipateyyaṃ nāmā ti evaṃ āgamanavasena pi adhipatin nāma icchanti. Ayaṃ pana nayo neva pāliyaṃ na aṭṭha-kathāyaṃ dissati, tasmā vuttanayen 'eva adhipatibhāvo veditabbo. Imesu ca ekūnavīsatiyā mahānayesu purime suddhikanaye vuttaparimāṇān'eva cittāni ca navakā ca paṭhavārā ca honti. Tasmā nāṇasampayuttesu vuttaparimāṇato viśatiguṇo cittanavakavārābhedo veditabbo. Catūsu nāṇavippayuttesu soḷasaguṇo ti ayan tebhūmakakusale pa-kiṇṇakakathā nāmā ti.

Tebhūmakakusalaṃ niṭṭhitam.

456. Evaṃ bhavattayasampattinibbattakusalaṃ dassetvā idāni sabbabhavasamatikkamatāya lokuttarakusalaṃ dassetum puna katame dhammā kuṣalā³ ti ādi āradham. Tattha lokuttaran ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttaram? Lo-

¹ adhipatisampayuttam T. ² kuṣalam cittaṃ T.

³ Dhs. § 277.

kam tarati ti lokuttaram, lokam uttarati ti lokuttaram, lokam samatikkamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti lokuttaram. Jhānam bhāveti ti ekacittakkhanikam appanājhānam bhāveti janeti vadḍheti. Lokato niyyāti vaṭṭato niyyāti ti niyyānikam. Niyyāti vā etenā ti niyyānikam. Tam samāngi puggalo dukkham parijānanto niyyāti, samudayaṃ pajahanto niyyāti, nirodham sacchikaronto niyyāti, maggaṃ bhāvento niyyāti. Yathā pana tebhūmakam kusalam vaṭṭasmim cutipaṭisandhiyo ācinati vadḍheti ti ācayagāmi nāma hoti. Na tathā idam. Idam pana yathā ekasmim purise aṭṭhārasaḥattham pākāram cinante aparō mahāmuggaram gahetvā tena citacitattānam apacinanto vidhamseto gaccheyya evam evam tebhūmakakusalena ācitā cutipaṭisandhiyo paccayavekallakaraṇena apacinantaṃ vidhamsetum gacchati ti apacayagāmim. Diṭṭhigatānam pahānāyā ti ettha diṭṭhiyo eva diṭṭhigatāni gūthagatam muttagatan ti ādini viya dvāsaṭṭhiyā¹ vā diṭṭhinam antogatatā diṭṭhisu gatāni ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhiyā va gatam etesan ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhisadisagamanāni diṭṭhisadisapavattāni ti attho. Kāni pana tāni ti? Sampayuttāni sakāyaditṭhi-vicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsa-apāyagamanīya-rāgadosamohākusalāni. Tāni hi yāva paṭhamamaggabhāvanā tāva pavattisabhāvato² diṭṭhisadisagamanāni ti vuccanti. Iti diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhigatāni. Tesam diṭṭhigatānam pahānāyā ti samucchēdavasena pajahanatthāya. Paṭhamāyā ti gaṇanavasena pi paṭhamuppattivasena pi paṭhamāya. Bhūmiyā ti. Antarahitāya bhūmiyā ti ādisu tāva ayam mahāpaṭhavi bhūmi ti vuccati. Sukhabhūmiyaṃ kāmāvacare ti ādisu cittuppādo. Idha pana sāmānñaphalam adhippetam. Tam hi sampayuttānam nissayabhāvato te dhammā bhavanti etthā ti bhūmi. Yasmā vā samāne pi lokuttarabhāve sayam³ pi uppajjati na nibbānam viya apātubhāvam. Tasmā pi bhūmi ti vuccati.

Tassā paṭhamāya bhūmiyā¹ pattiyaṃ ti sotāpattiphalasaṃ-

¹ Brahmajāla Sutta D. I. 2.
pavattasabbāvato M.

² sabbabhāvato T.
³ M. inserts bhavati.

khātassa paṭhamassa sāmaññaphalassa pattatthāya paṭilābhatthāya ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

457. Viviccā ti samucchedavivekavasena viviccitvā vinā hutvā. Idāni kiñcā pi lokiyajjhānam pi na vinā paṭipadāya ijjhati. Evam sante pi idha suddhikanayam pahāya lokutarajjhānam paṭipadāya saddhim yeva garum katvā desetukāmatāya dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññān ti ādim āha.

Tattha yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambheti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakilesa vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggapātubhāvaṃ pāpunāti tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti. Iti yo koci vāro dukkhāpaṭipado dandhābhiñño nāma kato. Katamam pana vāram rocesun ti? Yattha sakim vikkhambhitā kilesā samudācaritvā dutiyam pi vikkhambhitā puna samudācaranti tatiyam vikkhambhite pana tathā vikkhambhite ca katvā maggena samugghātam pāpeti imam vāram rocesum.

Imassa vārassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ti nāmam katam. Ettakena pana na^{*} pākātam hoti. Tasmā evam ettha ādito paṭṭhāya vibhāvanā veditabbā.

Yo hi cattāri mahābhūtāni pariggahetvā upādārūpam parigaṇhāti, arūpam parigaṇhāti, rūpārūpam pana parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto^{*} vavatthāpeti vavatthāpite ca nāmarūpe vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggam uppādetum sakkoti tassa pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti.

Aparo nāmarūpam pi vavatthāpetvā paccaye parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto parigaṇhāti paccaye ca pariggahetvā vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena mag-

^{*} na om. T.

^{*} M. inserts: pariggahetum sakkoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā nāma hoti. Pariggahitarūpassa pana vipassanāparivāse maggapātubhāvadandhatāya dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo pi rūpārūpam pariggahetvā nāmarūpam vavatthapento dukkhena kasirena kilamanto vavatthāpesi vavatthāpite ca etc.

gam uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti.

458. Aparo paccaye pi pariggahetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto paṭivijjhati. Paṭivijjhalakkhaṇo vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggam uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti ti. Aparo lakkhaṇāni pi paṭivijjhivā vipassanānāne tikkhe sūre pasanne vahante uppannam vipassanānikantim pariyādiyamāno dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyādiyati nikantim ca pariyādiyivā vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggam uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti. Imam vāram rocesum, imassa vārassa etaṃ nāmaṃ katam.

Iminā ca upāyena parato tisso paṭipadā veditabbā.

459. Phasso hoti ti ādisu anaññātāññassāmitindriyan¹ ti sammāvācā sammākamanto sammāājīvo ti cattāri padāni adhikāni. Niddesavāre ca vitakkādiniddesesu maggaṅgaṇa² ti ādini padāni adhikāni. Sesaṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva.

Bhummantaravasena pana lokuttaratā va idha viseso. Tattha anaññātāññassāmitindriyan ti anamatagge samsāravatte anaññātaṃ amatapadaṃ catusaccadhammam eva jānissāmi ti paṭipannassa iminā pubbābhogena uppannam indriyam. Lakkhaṇādini pañ'assa heṭṭhā paññindriye vuttanayen 'eva veditabbāni.

460. Sundarā pasatthā vā vācā sammāvācā. Vacīduccaritasamugghāṭikāya³ micchāvācāviratiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. Sā pariggahalakkhaṇaviramanarasā micchāvācapahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

461. Sundaro pasattho vā kamanto sammākamanto. Micchākamantasamucchedikāya pañātipātādiviratiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. So samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaviramanaraso micchākamantappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

462. Sundaro pasattho vā ājīvo sammā-ājīvo. Micchājivaviratiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. So vodānalakkhaṇānāyā-

¹ Dhs. § 277.

² Dhs. § 283.

³ vacīduccaritassa sam° M. vācīd° T.

jivappavattiraso micchājivappahānapaccupatthāno. Api ca hetthā viratittaye vuttavasena p'ettha lakkhaṇādini vedittabbāni.

463. Iti imesaṃ tinnaṃ dhammānaṃ vasena hetthā vuttaṃ maggapañcakaṃ idha maggaṭṭhakaṃ vedittabbaṃ yevāpanakesu ca imesaṃ abhāvo tathā karuṇāmuditānaṃ. Ime hi tayo dhammā pāliyaṃ āgatattā yevāpanakesu na gahitā, karuṇāmuditā pana sattārammaṇā, ime dhammā nibbānārammaṇā ti tā p'ettha na gahitā. Ayan tāva uddesavāre visesattho. Niddesavāre pana maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ ti. Ettha tāva maggassa aṅgaṃ ti maggaṅgaṃ maggakoṭṭhāso ti attho.

Yathā pana araṇṇhe pariyāpannaṃ araṇṇapariyāpannaṃ nāma hoti evaṃ magge pariyāpannaṃ ti maggapariyāpannaṃ maggasaṇṇissitaṃ ti attho.

464. Pīṭisaṃ bojjhaṅgo¹ ti ettha pīṭi yeva sambojjhaṅgo pīṭisaṃbojjhaṅgo. Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgo ti bojjhaṅgo idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Yā ayaṃ dhammasāmaggiyā lokuttaradhammakkaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhaccapattitthānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogaucchedasasatābhinivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtāya satidhammavicayaviriyapīṭipassaddhisamādhi² - upekkhāsāṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhati ti katvā bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Bujjhati ti kilesasantānaniddāya utthahati cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati³ nibbānaṃ eva vā sacchikaroti. Tassā dhammasāmaggisāṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo jhānaṅgamaggaṅgādini⁴ viya. Yo p'esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhati ti katvā ariyasāvako⁵ bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Tassa bodhissa aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo senaṅgarathaṅgādayo viya. Ten 'āhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti bojjhaṅgā⁶ ti. Api ca 'bojjhaṅgā ti⁷ kenatthena bojjhaṅgā? Bodhāya samvattanti ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhanti ti bojjhaṅgā, anubuj-

¹ Dhs. § 285, Papañcasūdanī (Trenckner's transcript.) p. 97.

² passaddha° M.

³ paṭivicajjati° Pap.

⁴ jhānaṅga-

maggaṅgādayo Pap.

⁵ ariyasāvako dhīti T.

⁶ aṅgāni bojjhaṅgāni T.

⁷ bojjhaṅgāni T.

jhanti ti bojjaṅgā, paṭibujjanti ti bojjaṅgā, sambujjanti ti bojjaṅgā ti.¹

Iminā paṭisambhidānayaṇā pi bojjaṅgatto veditabbo.

Pasatto sundaro ca bojjaṅgo sambojjaṅgo. Evaṃ pīti eva sambojjaṅgo pītisambojjaṅgo ti. Cittekaggatānid-desādisu² pi iminā va nayaṇa attho veditabbo.

465. Tesam dhammānaṇ ti. Ye tasmim samaye paṭi-vedham gacchanti catusaccadhammā tesam dhammānaṇ. Anaññātānaṇ ti kiñcā pi paṭhamamaggena te dhammā nātā nāma honti. Yathā pana pakatiyā anāgatapubbam vihāram āgantvā vihāramajjhe tṭhito pi puggalo pakatiyā anāgatabhāvaṇ upādāya anāgatapubbam tṭhānaṇ āgato 'mhi ti vadati. Yathā ca pakatiyā apiladdhapubbam mālaṇ pilandhitvā anivattapubbam vattham nivāsetvā abhuttapubbam bhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā pakatiyā abhuttabhāvaṇ upādāya 'abhuttapubbam bhojanaṇ bhutto 'mhi' ti vadati evaṇ idhā pi yasmā pakatiyā iminā puggalena ime dhammā na nātapubbā tasmā aññātaṇ ti vuttaṇ. Adiṭṭhādisu pi es'eva nayo.

466. Tattha adiṭṭhānaṇ³ ti ito pubbe paññācakkhunā adiṭṭhānaṇ appattānaṇ ti adhigamanavasena appattānaṇ. Aviditānaṇ ti ñāṇena na pākāṭakatānaṇ. Asacchikatānaṇ ti apaccakkhakatānaṇ. Sacchikiriyāyā ti paccakkhakarapaṭṭhaṇ. Yathā ca iminā padena evaṇ sesehi pi saddhim anaññātānaṇ ñāṇāya adiṭṭhānaṇ dassanāya⁴ appattānaṇ pattiyaṇ aviditānaṇ vedāyā ti yojanā kātabbā.

467. Catūhi vaciḍuccaritehi⁵ ti ādisu vaci ti vaci-viññatti veditabbā. Tinnam dosānaṇ yena kenaci dutṭhāni caritāni ti duccaritāni, vacito pavattāni duccaritāni vaci-duccaritāni, vaciyaṇ vā nipphāditāni duccaritāni vaciḍuccaritāni, tehi vaciḍuccaritehi ārakā ramati ti ārati, vinā tehi ramati ti virati, tato tato paṭinivattā va hutvā tehi vinā ramati ti paṭivirati, upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Sabbam idaṇ oramanabhāvass⁶ 'eva adhivacanaṇ. Veram maṇāti vināseti ti veramaṇi. Idaṇ pi oramanass⁷ 'eva vevacanaṇ.

¹ Dhs. § 287—295.

² Dhs. § 296.

³ Dhs. § 299.

Yāya pana cetanāya musāvādāni bhāsamāno karoti nāma ayam lokuttaramaggavirati. Uppajjitvā tam kiriyaṃ kātum na deti kiriyaṃpathaṃ pacchindatī ti (M. *inserts*: akiriya, tathā tam karaṇaṃ kātum na deti karaṇapathaṃ pacchindatī ti) a karaṇaṃ. Yāya ca cetanāya catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ bhāsamāno ajjhāpajjhati nāma ayam uppajjitvā tathā ajjhāpajjhitaṃ na deti ti anajjhāpatti. Velā-anatikkamo ti. Ettha tāya velāyā ti ādisu tāva kālo velā ti āgato. Uruvelāyaṃ viharatī ti ettha rāsi. Thita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattatī¹ ti ettha sīmā idha pi sīmā va. Anatikkamaṇiyaṭṭhena hi cattāri vacīsucaritāni velā ti adhippetāni iti. Yāya cetanāya cattāri vacīduccaritāni bhāsamāno velaṃ atikkamati nāma ayam uppajjitvā tam velaṃ atikkamitaṃ na deti ti velā-anatikkamo ti vuttā. Velāyatī ti vā velā calayati² viddhaṃsetī ti attho. Kiṃ velāyatī? Catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ. Iti velāyanato velā³. Purisassa pana hitasukhaṃ na atikkamitvā vattatī ti anatikkamo. Evam ettha padadvayavasena pi attho veditabbo.

Setum hanatī ti setughāto. Catunnaṃ vacīduccaritaṇaṃ padaghāto paccayaghāto ti attho. Paccayo hi idha setū ti adhippeto. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: rāgādiko catunnaṃ vacīduccaritaṇaṃ paccayo vaṭṭasmiṃ puggalaṃ sinoti bandhatī ti setu. Setussa ghāto setughāto, vacīduccarita-samugghātikāya viratiyā ti etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Ayam pana sammāvācā-saṅkhātā virati pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen 'eva hi cittaena musāvādā viramati, aññena pesuññādihi. Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati, catubbidhāya hi vacīsucaritacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati. Kāyaduccaritehi ti kāyato pavattehi kāyena vā nipphāditehi pāpātipatādihi duccaritehi. Sesam purimāyena 'eva veditabbaṃ.

468. Ayam pi sammākammantasāṅkhātā virati⁴ pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen 'eva hi cittaena pāpā-

¹ nātikkamatī ti M.

² velā velāyatī M.

³ iti

velaṃ tato velā T.

⁴ Dhs. § 300.

tipātā viramati, aññena adinnādānamicchācārehi. Lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati ti. Ti-vidhāya hi kāyaduccaritacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati.

469. Sammā-ājīvaniddese¹ akiriya² ti ādisu yāya cetanāya micchājīvaṃ ājīvamāno kiriyaṃ karoti nāma ayaṃ uppaj-jitvā taṃ kiriyaṃ kātum na deti ti akiriya² ti iminā nayena yojanā veditabbā.

Ājīvo ca nāma³ esa pāṭiyekko natthi. Vācākamantesu gahitesu gahito va hoti tappakkhikattā dhuvapaṭisevana-vasena pañāyaṃ tato niharitvā dassito ti. Evaṃ sante sammā-ājīvo sakiccako na hoti, attha maggaṅgāni na pari-pūreti. Tasmā sammā-ājīvo sakiccako kātabbo attha mag-gaṅgāni paripūretabbāni ti tatrāyaṃ nayo. Ājīvo nāma bhijjamāno kāyavacīdvāresu yeva bhijjati, manodvāre ājīva-bhedo nāma natthi, pūrayamāno pi tasmiṃ yeva dvāra-dvaye pūراتi, manodvāre² ājīvapūraṇaṃ nāma natthi. Kāya-dvāre pana vitikkamo ājīvahetuko pi atthi,³ na ājīvahetuko pi, tathā vacīdvāre.

470. Tattha yaṃ rājarājamahāmattā khiddāpasutā sūra-bhāvaṃ dassentā migavaṃ vā panthaduhaṇaṃ⁴ vā para-dāravittikkamaṃ vā karonti idaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammākamanto nāma. Yaṃ pi pana⁵ ājīvahetukaṃ catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ bhāsanti idaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammāvācā nāma. Yaṃ pana ājīvahetu nesādamacchabandhādayo pā-ṇaṃ⁶ hananti adinnaṃ ādiyanti micchācaranti⁷ ayaṃ micchā-ājīvo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājīvo nāma. Yaṃ pi lañcaṃ⁸ gahetvā musā bhaṇanti pesuññapharusasamphappalāpe pa-vattenti ayaṃ pi micchā-ājīvo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājīvo nāma.

Mahāsivatthero paṇ' āha: 'kāyavacīdvāresu vitikkamo

¹ Dhs. § 301.

² manodvāro T.

³ M. omits atthi

na ājīvakahetuko pi.

⁴ migamaṃ vā pantaduramaṃ

vā M. Comp. Kūṭadantasutta D. V. 11.

⁵ M. adds na.

⁶ vātaṃ M.

⁷ micchācāraṃ caranti M.

⁸ lavaṃ

C. G. lañjaṃ M.

ājīvahetuko vā hotu no vā ājīvahetuko, akusalam kāya-kammaṃ vacīkammaṃ t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, tato virati ti pi sammākammanto sammāvācā tveva vuccati ti'. Ājīvo kahan ti vutte¹ pana: 'tini kuhanavatthūni nissāya cattāro paccaye uppādetvā tesam paribhogo ti' āha.

471. Ayam pana kotippatto micchājīvo, tato virati sammājīvo nāma ayam pi sammājīvo pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen 'eva hi cittena kāyadvāravītikkamā vīramati, aññena vacīdvāravītikkamā. Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati, kāyavacīdvāresu hi satta-kammaṃ pathavasena uppannāya micchājīvasaṅkhātāya dussīyacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati ti ayam niddesavāre viseso. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ indriyesu anaññatāññassāmitindriyaṃ vaḍḍhitam maggaṅgesu ca sammāvācādīni tesam vasena saṅghahavāreṇa² viriyindriyāni atṭhaṅgiko maggo ti vuttaṃ. Suññatāvāro pākatiko yevā ti ayam tāva suddhikapaṭipadāya viseso. Ito paraṃ suddhikasūññatā suññatapaṭipadā suddhika-appanīhitā appanīhitapaṭipadā ti ayam desanābhedo hoti. Tattha suññatā ti lokuttaramaggassa nāmaṃ. So hi āgamanato sagunato ārammaṇato ti tīhi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ labhati. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu anattato abhinivisitvā anattato saṅkhāre passati. Yaṃ pana anattato diṭṭhamatten' eva maggavutṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti aniccato pi dukkhato pi daṭṭhum eva vaṭṭati tasmā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tividhaṃ anupassanaṃ āropetvā sammāsanto³ carati, vutṭhānagāmini vipassanā pan'assa tebhūmike pi saṅkhāre suññato va passati, ayam vipassanā suññatā nāma hoti. Sā āgamanīyatṭhāne⁴ thatvā attano maggassa suññatā ti³ nāmaṃ deti. Evaṃ maggo āgamanato⁴ suññatā ti nāmaṃ labhati.

472. Yaṃ pana so rāgādīhi suñño tasmā saguṇen 'eva suññatā-nāmaṃ labhati nibbānaṃ pi rāgādīhi suññattā suññatan ti vuccati. Taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannattā maggo ārammaṇato suññatā-nāmaṃ labhati. Tattha sut-

¹ vuccante T.² sammāsanena T.³ suññatan ti T.⁴ āgatato T.

tantikapariyāyena saguṇato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nipariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha saguṇato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamanato vā labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti vipassanāgamaṇaṃ maggāgamaṇaṃ ti.

Tattha maggassa āgataṭṭhāne¹ vipassanāgamaṇaṃ dhuraṃ, phalassa āgataṭṭhāne² maggāgamaṇaṃ dhuraṃ, idha maggassa āgataṭṭhā vipassanāgamaṇaṃ eva dhuraṃ jātaṃ. Appaṇihitaṃ ti. Etthā pi appaṇihitaṃ ti maggass' eva nāmaṃ³ idam pi nāmaṃ maggo tīh' eva kāraṇehi labhati. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu ādito⁴ abhinivisitvā dukkhato va saṅkhāre passaṭi.

473. Yaṃ nāma pana dukkhato diṭṭhamatten' eva magga-vuṭṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti aniccatto pi anattatto pi daṭṭhumaṃ eva vaṭṭati tasmiṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tiṇidhaṃ anupassanaṃ āropetvā sammasanto carati, vuṭṭhānaḡāmini vipassanā paṇ'assa tebhūnikasaṅkhāresu paṇidhiṃ soseṭvā pariyaḡiyitvā viṣṡajjēti, ayaṃ vipassanā appaṇihitā⁵ nāma hoti. Sā āgamaṇiyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa appaṇihitaṃ ti nāmaṃ deti, evaṃ maggo āgamaṇato appaṇihitaṇāmaṃ labhati.

474. Yaṃ paṇ'ettha rāḡadosamohaṇaṇidhaya natthi tasmā saguṇeṇ' eva appaṇihitaṇāmaṃ labhati nibbānaṃ pi. Teṣaṃ paṇidhiṇaṃ abhāvā appaṇihitaṃ ti vuccati. Taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannattā maggo appaṇihitaṃ ti nāmaṃ labhati, tattha suttantikapariyāyena saguṇato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nipariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha saguṇato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamaṇato va labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti vipassanāgamaṇaṃ maggāgamaṇaṃ ti. Tattha maggassa āgataṭṭhāne vipassanāgamaṇaṃ dhuraṃ, phalassa āga-

¹ āgamaṇaṭṭhāne C. G.

² āgamaṇaṭṭhāne C. G.

³ etaṃ nāmaṃ M.

⁴ ādito va dukkhato abhinivisitvā T.

⁵ Dhs. § 351—357.

taṭṭhāne maggāgamanam dhuram, idha maggassa āgatattā vipassanāgamanam eva dhuram jātam.

Nanu ca suññato animitto appanīhito ti tñi maggassa nāmāni. Yath 'āha: tayo me bhikkhave vimokkhā suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appanīhito vimokkho ti.¹ Tesu idha dve magge gahetvā animitto kasmā na gahito ti? Āgamanabhāvato. Animittavipassanā hi sayam āgamanīy-aṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmam dātum na sakkoti. Sammāsambuddho pana attano puttassa Rāhulattherassa:

Animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥa |
Tato mānābhisaṃmayā upasanto carissasī ti ||²

animittavipassanam kathesi. Vipassanā hi niccanimittam sukhanimittam attānimittañ ca ugghāṭeti, tasmā animittā ti kathitā sā ca kiñcā pi tam nimittam ugghāṭeti sayam pana nimittadhammesu caratī ti sanimittā va hoti, tasmā sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmam dātum na sakkoti.

475. Aparo nayo: Abhidhammo nāma paramatthadesanā animittamaggassa ca paramatthato hetu-vekallam eva hoti. Katham? Aniccānupassanāya hi vasena animittavimokkho kathito tena ca vimokkhena saddhindriyam adhimattam³ hoti, tam ariyamagge ekaṅgam pi na hoti amaggāṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato va nāmam dātum na sakkoti. Itaresu pana dvīsu anattānupassanāya tāva vasena suññato vimokkho, dukkhānupassanāya⁴ vasena appanīhito vimokkho kathito. Tesu suññatavimokkhena paññindriyam adhimattam⁵ hoti, appanīhitavimokkhena samādhindriyam. Tāni ariyamaggassa āṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato nāmam dātum sakkonti. Maggārammaṇattike pi hi maggādhīpatidhammavibhajane chandacittānam adhipatikāle tesam dhammānam amaggato⁶ ca maggādhīpatibhāvo na vutto. Evansampadam idaṃ veditabban ti ayam ettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako ekassa ācariyassa mativiniṇṇayo.

¹ Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—93 p. 155. DhA. II, 172. Mahāvīyutp. 73.

² Suttanipāta 342.

³ adhi-

vacanam matham T.

⁴ ānupassanā M.

⁵ adhi-

nam T. adhimittam M.

⁶ amaggāṅgattā M.

Evam sabbathā pi animittā vipassanā sayam āgamanīy-
atthāne thatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti
ti animittamaggo na gahito.

476. Keci pana 'animittamaggo āgamanato nāmaṃ ala-
bhanto pi Suttantapariyāyena saguṇato¹ ca ārammaṇato²
ca nāmaṃ labhati ti' āhaṃsu. Te idaṃ vatvā paṭikkhittā.
Animittamagge saguṇato ca ārammaṇato ca nāmaṃ la-
bhante suññata-appaṇihitamaggā pi saguṇato yeva āram-
maṇato yeva ca idha nāmaṃ labheyyum, na pana labhanti.
Kimpkāraṇā? Ayaṃ hi maggo nāma dvīhi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ
labhati sarasato³ ca paccanikato ca sabhāvato ca paṭipak-
khato cā ti attho. Tattha suññata-appaṇihitamaggā sara-
sato⁴ pi paccanikato pi nāmaṃ labhanti. Suññata-appaṇi-
hitamaggā hi rāgādīhi suññā rāgapaṇidhiādīhi ca appaṇi-
hitā ti evaṃ sarasato⁵ nāmaṃ labhanti suññato ca attā-
bhinivesassa paṭipakkho appaṇihito paṇidhissā ti⁶ evaṃ
paccanikato nāmaṃ labhanti. Animittamaggo pana rāgā-
dinimittānaṃ niccanimittādīnaṃ ca abhāvena sarasato ca
nāmaṃ labhati no paccanikato. Na hi so saṅkhāranimit-
tārammaṇa-aniccānupassanāya⁷ paṭipakkho. Aniccānupas-
sanā paṇ'assa anulomabhāve thitā ti. Evam sabbathā pi
Abhidhammapariyāyena animittamaggo nāma natthi ti.
Suttantapariyāyena paṇ'esa evaṃ āharitvā dīpito. Yasmim
hi vāre maggavutthānaṃ hoti ti tīṇi lakkhaṇāni ekāvajja-
nena viya āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tīṇaṃ ca ekato āpātha-
gamaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Kammatthānassa pana vibhūta-
bhāvadīpanatthaṃ etaṃ vuttam. Ādīto hi yattha katthaci
abhiniveso hotu, vutthānagāmini pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ
sammāsivā vutthāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyatthāne
thatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti. Kathaṃ? Aniccādisu
hi yattha katthaci abhinivisitvā itaram pi lakkhaṇadvayaṃ
datthum vaṭṭati, evaṃ ekalakkhaṇadassanamatten'eva hi
maggavutthānaṃ nāma hoti.⁸ Tasmā aniccato abhinivīṭho

¹ saguṇā T.

² Visuddhimagga p. 156.

³ sarato

C. G.

⁴ sarato C. G.

⁵ sarato pi M. C. G.

⁶ paṇidhiyā

ti M.

⁷ °ārammaṇāya an° M.

⁸ hi vutthānaṃ nāma

na hoti M.

bhikkhu na kevalaṃ aniccato va vuṭṭhāti dukkhato pi vuṭṭhāti anattato pi vuṭṭhāti yeva. Dukkhatto anattato abhinivitthe pi es'eva nayo.

Iti ādīto yattha katthaci abhiniveso hotu, vuṭṭhānagāmini pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ sammāsītva vuṭṭhāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyatṭhāne tathā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti ti.

477. Tattha aniccato vuṭṭhahantassa maggo animitto, dukkhato vuṭṭhahantassa appanīhito, anattato vuṭṭhahantassa suññato ti evaṃ Suttantapariyāyena āharitvā dipito. Vuṭṭhānagāmini pana vipassanā kim ārammaṇā? Lakkhaṇārammaṇā ti. Lakkhaṇaṃ nāma paññattigatikaṃ na vat-tabbadhammabhūtaṃ. Yo pana aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkheti tassa pañca khandhā kaṇṭhe baddhakupaṇaṃ viya honti, saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ eva nāṇaṃ saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti. Yathā hi eko bhikkhu pattaṃ kiṇi-tukāmo pattavāṇijena pattaṃ ābhaṭaṃ disvā haṭṭhapa-haṭṭho 'gaṇhissāmi ti' cintetvā vīmaṃsaṃ chiddāni pas-seyya, so na chiddesu nirālayo hoti, patte pana nirālayo hoti evaṃ eva tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā saṅkhāresu nirālayo hoti saṅkhārārammaṇeṃ eva nāṇena saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti ti veditaṃ.

Dussopamāya¹ pi es'eva nayo.

478. Iti Bhagavā lokuttarajjhānaṃ bhājento suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkanayaṃ pañcakanayaṃ ti dve pi naye āhari. Tathā suddhikasūññatāya suññatāpaṭipadāya appanīhite appanīhitapaṭipadāya pi tasmā² evaṃ āhari ti puggalajjhāsayena c'eva desanāvīlāsena ca tadubhayaṃ pi heṭṭhā vuttanayeṃ eva veditaṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ti ettha suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkapañca-kavaseṃ eva dve nayā. Tathā sesesū ti sabbesu pi pañcasu koṭṭhāsesu dasa nayā bhājitā. Tatr'idaṃ pakīṇakaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca rūpārūpesu pañcasu |
satta-aṭṭhaṅgapariṇāmaṃ³ nimittaṃ paṭipadā pati ti. |

479. Lokuttaramaggo hi ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattaṃ

¹ Dussopame M.

² kasmā T.

³ sattasu T.

vuṭṭhāti, ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti.

Ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti satta-aṭṭhaṅga-paripāman¹ ti, so pañ'esa maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko pi hoti sat-taṅgiko pi, bojjhaṅgā pi satta vā honti cha vā, jhānaṃ pana pañcaṅgikaṃ vā hoti caturaṅgikaṃ vā tivaṅgikaṃ vā. Evaṃ satta-aṭṭhādīnaṃ aṅgānaṃ paripāmo veditabbo ti attho.

Nimittaṃ paṭipadā pati ti tisu² nimittan ti yato pana niyato³ vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti; paṭipadā pati ti paṭipadāya ca adhipatino ca calanācalanaṃ⁴ veditabbam.

480. Tattha ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti ti ādisu tāva idh'ekacco ādito va ajjhataṃ pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisati abhinivisitvā te aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddha-ajjhataḍassanaṃ matten' eva maggavutṭhānaṃ hoti bahiddhā pi datṭhabbam eva tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādiṇṇasaṅkhāresu⁵ pi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti passati. So kālena ajjhataṃ sammasati kālena bahiddhā ti.⁶ Tass' evaṃ sammasato ajjhataṃ sammasana-kāle vipassanaṃ maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati, evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma. [Sace pañ'assa⁷ bahiddhā sammasana-kāle vipassanaṃ maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma.] Sace pañ'assa bahiddhā sammasana-kāle vipassanaṃ maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā c'eva ajjhataṇ ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

481. Aparo ādito va rūpe abhinivisati abhinivisitvā bhūtarūpaṇ ca upādārūpaṇ ca paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddharūpadassanaṃ matten' eva vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti arūpaṃ pi datṭhabbam eva tasmā rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ

¹ 'pariyāman ti M.

² M. omits tisu.

³ M. omits.

⁴ adhipatito ca va lātā cala tam T.

⁵ saṅkhāre M.

⁶ M. omits ti.

⁷ passa T.

katvā uppannam vedanam saññam saṅkhāre viññāpaṇ ca idam arūpaṇ ti paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. So kālena rūpaṇ sammasati, kālena arūpaṇ, tass' evaṇ sammasato rūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṇ ghaṭṭiyati ti evaṇ rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace paṇ' assa arūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṇ ghaṭṭiyati evaṇ rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā ca rūpā ca vuṭṭhāne pi. Yaṇ kiñci samudayadhammaṇ sabbaṇ taṇ nirodhadhammaṇ ti evaṇ abhinivisitvā evaṇ evaṇ vuṭṭhānakāle pana ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti nāmā ti. Ayaṇ tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuṇo vipassanā. Yathā hi chātajjhataṇsa purisaṇsa majjhe gūṭhapinḍaṇ ṭhapetvā nānaggarasabhojanapunnṇaṇ pātiṇ upaneyyūṇ, so vyañjanaṇ hatthena viyūhantaṇ taṇ gūṭhapinḍaṇ disvā 'kiṇ idan ti' pucchitvā 'gūṭhapinḍo ti' vutte 'dhi dhi apanethā ti' bhatte pi pātiyaṇ pi nirālayo hoti evaṇsam-padam idam daṭṭhabbaṇ. Bhojanapātidassanaṇsmiṇ^{*} hi tassa attamanakālo viya imassa bhikkhuṇo bālaputhujjanakālo, pañca khandhe ahaṇ maṇā ti gahitakālo gūṭhapinḍassa diṭṭhakālo viya, tinṇaṇ lakkhaṇaṇaṇ sallakkhitakālo bhatte pi pātiyaṇ pi nirālayakālo viya, tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuṇo yaṇ kiñci samudayadhammaṇ sabbaṇ taṇ nirodhadhammaṇ ti pañcahi khandhehi ekappahāreṇa vuṭṭhitakālo veditabbo.

Satta-aṭṭhaṇgapariṇāmaṇ ti. Ettha ayaṇ vuttappabhedo aṇgapariṇāmo yathā hoti tathā veditabbo.

Saṅkhārūpekhā-nāṇaṇ eva hi ariyamaggassa bojjhaṇgamaṇgaṇajjhānaṇgavisesaṇ niyameṭi. Keci pana therā bojjhaṇgamaṇgaṇajjhānaṇgavisesaṇ pādaḱajjhānaṇ niyameṭi ti vadanti, keci vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūṭā khandhā niyameṭi ti vadanti. Keci puggalajjhāsayo niyameṭi ti vadanti tesam pi vādesu ayaṇ saṅkhārūpekhāsaṅkhātā pubbabhāgā vuṭṭhānagāmiṇi vipassanā va niyameṭi ti veditabbā.

482. Tatrāyaṇ anupubbakathā. Vipassanāniyamena hi

sukkhavipassakassa¹ uppannamaggo pi samāpattilābhino jhānam pādakam akatvā uppannamaggo pi paṭhamam jhānam pādakam katvā pakinnakasaṅkhāre sammāsivā uppāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā² ca honti, sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni attha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānaṅgāni honti tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekhāsahagatā pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakāle saṅkhārūpekhā-bhāvappattā somanassasahagatā va hoti. Pañcakanaye³ duttiyatatiyacatutthajjhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkamen' eva jhānam caturāṅgikam tivāṅgikam duvaṅgikam⁴ va hoti. Sabbesu pana satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni. Ayam viseso⁵ pādakajjhānaniyamena c'eva vipassanāniyamena ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī somanassasahagatā va. Pañcamajjhānam pādakam katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekhācittakaggatāvasena dve jhānaṅgāni bojjhaṅgamaggaṅgāni cha satta-meva. Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasen' eva hoti. Imasmiṃ naye pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī upekhāsahagatā ca. Arūpajjhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamagge pi es'eva nayo.

Evam pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci saṅkhāre sammāsivā nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadese vuṭṭhitā samāpatti attano⁶ saḍisabhāvaṃ karoti bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhāvānassa.

483. Duttiyatheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya te te samāpattidhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattiṭṭho hoti tam tam samāpattisadiṣo va so⁷ hoti sammāsitasamāpattisadiṣo ti attho.

Sace pana kāmāvacaradhamme sammāsati paṭhamajjhāniko hoti tatrā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen' eva veditaṭṭho.

¹ Kern Buddhisme I, 388.

² paṭhamam jhānikā T.

paṭhamajjhāniko hoti M.

³ pañcakanayo T.

⁴ M. omits duvaṅgikam.

⁵ atṭhaviseso T.

⁶ attanā T.

⁷ M. omits va so.

484. Tatiyatheravāde 'aho vat'āham sattaṅgikam maggam pāpuneyyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam pāpuneyyan ti' attano ajjhāsayānurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānam pādakam katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va hoti, pādakajjhānam pana sammāsita-jjhānam vā vinā ajjhāsayamatten'eva taṃ na ijjhati. Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttēna dīpetabbo.*

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: seyyathā pi bhikkhave tadahuposathe paṇṇarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā 'ūno nu kho cando puṇṇo nu kho cando ti' atha kho 'puṇṇo cando tveva hoti' evam eva kho bhikkhave tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ca. Tāsaṃ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhunisaṭṭānaṃ yā pacchimikā bhikkhuni sā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Tāsu hi yassā bhikkhuniyā sotāpattiphalassa upanissayo sā sotāpattiphalen'eva paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ahosi. Yassā pe arahattassa upanissayo sā arahatten'eva. Evam eva attano ajjhāsayānurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānam pādakam katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va so hoti. Pādakajjhānam pana sammāsita-jjhānam vā vinā ajjhāsayamatten'eva taṃ na ijjhati ti etthā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyēva veditaṃ.

485. Tattha 'pādakajjhānam'eva niyameti ti' evamvādim Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatttheraṃ antevāsikā āhamsu: Bhante yattha tāva pādakajjhānam atthi tattha taṃ niyametu, yasmim pana pādakajjhānam natthi tasmim arūpabhāve kim niyameti ti āvuso? Tatthā pi pādakajjhānam eva niyameti. So hi bhikkhu aṭṭhasamāpattilābhi paṭhamajjhānam pādakam katvā sotāpattimaggaphalāni nibbattetvā apparihīnajjhāno kālam katvā arūpabhāve* nibbatto paṭhamajjhānikāya sotāpattiphalasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā upari tīpi maggaphalāni nibbatteti. Tassa tāni paṭhamajjhānikān'eva honti, dutiyajjhānikādisu pi es'eva nayo.

* Majjhimanikāya 146.

* arūpabhāve T.

Āruppe¹ tikacaṭukkajjhānam uppajjati tañ ca kho lokut-
taram na lokiyaṃ, evaṃ tatthā pi pāḍakajjhānam eva niya-
meti āvuso ti sukathito bhante pañho ti.

486. Vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyamenti.
'Yaṃ yaṃ hi sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ sadiso va maggo
hoti ti' vādiṃ Moravāpivāsi-Mahādattattheraṃ pi antevā-
sikā āhaṃsu: Bhante tumhākaṃ vāde doso paññāyati.
Rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitabhikkhuno hi rūpasadisena
avyākatena maggena bhavitabbam, nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
naṃ nayato pariggahetvā² vuṭṭhitassa taṃ sadisena neva-
saññānāsaññābhāvappattena³ bhāvitabban ti na āvuso evaṃ
hoti. Lokuttaramaggo hi appanaṃ appatto nāma natthi,
tasmā rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitassa aṭṭhaṅgiko somanas-
sahagatamaggo hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samma-
sitvā vuṭṭhitassā pi na sabbākārena tādiso va hoti, sat-
taṅgiko pana upekkāsahagatamaggo hoti ti.

'Puggalajjhāsaya niyameti ti' vādino Cūlābhayaṭṭherassa
pi vādaṃ āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgāṭṭherassa kathayimsu.⁴
So āha: 'Yassa tāva pāḍakajjhānaṃ atthi tassa puggalaj-
jhāsaya niyametū, yassa taṃ natthi tassa katarajjhāsaya
niyamissati?'⁵ Niddānassa⁶ vaḍḍhigavesanakālo⁷ viya hoti
ti' taṃ kathaṃ āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlābhayaṭṭherassa ka-
thayimsu. So 'pāḍakajjhānato idaṃ kathitaṃ āvuso ti'
āha. Yathā pāḍakajjhānavato sammasitajjhānavato⁸ pi
tatth' eva veditabbam.

487. Pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya hi paṭhamādīni samma-
sato uppannamaggo paṭhamattheravādena pañcamajjhāniko
dutiyaṭṭheravādena paṭhamādījjhāniko āpajjati ti dve pi
vādā virujjhanti, tatiyavādena paṇ' ettha yaṃ icchatī⁹ ti
taṃ jhāniko hoti ti te ca vādā na virujjhanti ajjhāsaya ca
satthako hoti ti.

Evaṃ tayo pi therā paṇḍitā vyattā buddhisampannā¹⁰

¹ arūpe T. ² pariggahitvā M. ³ M. *inserts* mag-
gena. ⁴ kathayamsum C. G. ⁵ niyāmessayati M.
⁶ nibbanassa T. ⁷ vuddhigaves° M. ⁸ sammasitana-
vato T. ⁹ icchasi C. G. ¹⁰ °sampannā vanne tesam
vā anantim katvā T.

va, tena tesam vādam tantim katvā t̥apayimsu. Idha pana attham eva uddharitvā tayo p'ete vāde vipassanā va niyameti ti dassitam. Idāni nimittam paṭipadā pati¹ ti ettha evam aṅgaparināmato² maggassa uppādanakāle gotrabhū kuto vuṭṭhāti, maggo kuto ti? Gotrabhū³ tāva nimittato vuṭṭhāti, pavattam chettum⁴ na sakkoti. Ekato vuṭṭhāno h'esa maggo nimittato vuṭṭhāti pavattam pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno h'esa [maggo ti cittato vuṭṭhāti pavattim pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno⁵ h'esa]tesam ayam uppattinayo. Yasmiṃ hi vāre maggavutṭhānam hoti tasmim anulomam neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Ekam hi āsevanam na labhati, pañcamam javanassa⁶ āsannattā pavedhati. Tadā hi javanam papatitam⁷ nāma hoti tasmā neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Mahāpañnassa pana dve anulomāni honti tatiyam gotrabhū catuttham maggacittam tīni phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam,⁸ majjhimaṇṇassa tīni anulomāni honti catuttham gotrabhū pañcamam maggacittam dve phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam, mandapañnassa cattāri anulomāni honti pañcamam gotrabhū chaṭṭham maggacittam sattamam phalam tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam. Tattha mahāpañnamandapaññānam vasena akathetvā majjhimaṇṇavasena⁹ kathetabbam.

488. Yasmiṃ hi vāre maggavutṭhānam hoti kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu¹⁰ upekkhāsahagatā manodvārāvajjanam hutvā vipassanāgocare khandhe ārammaṇam katvā bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭeti.¹¹ Tadanantaram ten¹² āvajjanena gahitakhandhe gahetvā uppajjati paṭhamajavanam¹³ anulomaññam. Tan tesu¹⁴ khandhesu aniccā ti vā dukkhā ti vā anattā

¹ paṭipadā vati C. T.

² aṅgaparimacato C. aṅgaparinamavato T.

³ Visuddhimagga p. 157, Kern Buddhisme I, 387.

⁴ jahitum C. G. chetum M.

⁵ vuṭṭhārato T.

⁶ pañcamam bhavaṅgassa M. pañcamam pavahassa T.

⁷ javanam patitam M. javanam javatitam C. G.

⁸ gottaraṇam C.

⁹ Mss. majjhimaṇṇa-

pañnassa.

¹⁰ kiriyah^o T.

¹¹ āvaddheti T.

¹² ten

eva M.

¹³ paṭhamam jānam M.

¹⁴ tattlesu T.

ti vā pavattitvā olārikolārikam saccacchādakatamam¹ vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati dutiyam anulomam tesu purimam āsevanam², dutiyassa purimam āsevanam hoti. Tam pi laddhāsevanattā³ tikkham sūram pasannam⁴ hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākārena pavattitvā majjhimaṃmappamāṇam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati tatiyānulomam tassa dutiyam āsevanam hoti tam pi laddhāsevanattā tikkham sūram pasannam hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākārena pavattitvā tadavasesam anu-sahagatam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā niravasesam katvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Evam tīhi anulomehi saccacchādakatame⁵ va vinodite tadanantaram uppajjati gotrabhūṇānam⁶ nibbānam ārammaṇam kurumānam.

489. Tatrāyam upamā:⁷ Eko kira cakkhumā puriso nakkhattayogam jānissāmi ti rattibhāge nikkhamitvā candam passitum uddham olokesi,⁸ tassa valāhakehi paṭicchannattā cando na paññāyittha, ath' eko vāto utṭhahitvā thūlathūle valāhake viddhamsesi aparo majjhime aparo sukhume, tato so puriso vigatavalāhake nabhe candam disvā nakkhattayogam aññāsi.

Tattha tayo valāhakā viya saccapaṭicchādakam thūlamajjhimasukhumam kilesandhakāram,⁹ tayo vātā viya tīni anulomacittāni, cakkhumā puriso viya gotrabhūṇānam, cando viya nibbānam, ekekassa vātassa yathākkamena valāhakaviddhamsanam¹⁰ viya ekekassa anulomacittassa saccapaṭicchādakatamavinodanam,¹¹ vigatavalāhake nabhe tassa purisassa visuddhacandadassanam viya vigate sacca-

¹ saccapaṭicchādakam C. ² anāsevanam T. ³ laddham sevanattam T. ⁴ suram pasantam T. ⁵ °chadakatam C. G. ⁶ Visuddhimagga, J. P. T. S. 1891—93 p. 157. ⁷ Hardy Eastern Monachism 281. ⁸ ullokesi M. ⁹ °andhakārā M. ¹⁰ vātassa yatakkamena valāhakattayaviddhamsanam M. ¹¹ °chādakatam vinodanam C. G.

paṭicchādaḷake tame gotrabhūñāṇassa visuddhanibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ. Yath' eva hi tayo vātā candapaṭicchādaḷake valāhake yeva viddhamsetuṃ sakkonti na candam datṭhuṃ evaṃ anulomāni saccapaṭicchāḷakatamaṃ¹ yeva vinodetuṃ sakkonti na nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ.

Yathā so puriso candam eva datṭhuṃ sakkoti na valāhake viddhamsetuṃ evaṃ gotrabhūñāṇaṃ nibbānaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti na kilesatamaṃ vinodetuṃ. Evaṃ anulomaṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ hoti gotrabhūñāṇaṃ.

490. Yadi hi gotrabhūñāṇaṃ anulomena gahitārammaṇaṃ gaṇheyya, puna anulomakaṃ² anubandheyyā ti maggavutṭhānaṃ eva bhaveyya. Gotrabhūñāṇaṃ pana anulomassa ārammaṇaṃ agahetvā na apacchato pavattitaṃ³ katvā sayam anāvajjanaṃ pi samānaṃ āvajjanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā evaṃ nibbattāhi ti⁴ maggassa saññaṃ datvā viya nirujjhati. Maggo pi tena dinnam saññaṃ amuñcitvā va avicisanti-vasena taṃ nāṇaṃ anuppabandhamāno anibbiddhapubbaṃ⁵ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhamāno⁶ va padālayamāno va nibbattati.

491. Tatrāyaṃ upamā: Eko kira issāso dhanusatamatṭhake phalakasataṃ ṭhapāpetvā vattēna mukhaṃ veṭhetvā saraṃ sannayhitvā cakkayante atṭhāsi. Añño puriso cakkayantaṃ āvijjhitvā yathā⁷ yadā issāsassa phalakaṃ abhimukhā⁸ hoti tadā tattha daṇḍakena saññaṃ deti issāso daṇḍakasaññaṃ amuñcitvā va saraṃ khipitvā phalakasataṃ nibbijjhati⁹ tattha daṇḍakasaññaṃ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṃ, issāso viya maggañāṇaṃ, issāsassa daṇḍakasaññaṃ amuñcitvā va phalakasatāvijjhanam viya maggañāṇassa gotrabhūñāṇena dinnam saññaṃ amuñcitvā va nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā anibbiddhapubba-appadālitapubbānaṃ¹⁰ lobhakkhandhādīnaṃ nibbijjhanapadālaṇaṃ.¹¹

¹ anulomā na s° T. ² anulomatam T. ³ pavattikaṃ T.

⁴ nibbahi ti M. ⁵ aniddhapubbaṃ G. C. ⁶ nibbijjitaṃ M. ⁷ yathā om. T. M.

⁸ phalakasataṃ abhimukhaṃ M. ⁹ nirujjhati T. ¹⁰ anividdhap° T. ¹¹ nivijjhanap° T.

492. Bhūmiladdhavidhamsetusamugghātakarāṇa¹ ti pi etad eva. Maggassa hi ekam eva kiccam anusayapajahanam,² so anusaye pajahante nimittā vuṭṭhāti nāma, pavattam chindati nāma. Nimittan ti rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāpanimittam.³ Pavattam pi rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāpappavattam⁴ eva tam duvidham hoti upādinnakam anupādinnakan ti.

Tesu maggassa anupādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti ti vadimsu.

Sotāpattimaggena hi cattāri diṭṭhisampayuttāni vicikicchāsahagatan ti pañca cittāni pahiyanti, tāni rūpam samuṭṭhāpenti, tam anupādinnakarūpakkkhandho,⁵ tāni cittāni viññāpakkkhandho, tam sampayuttā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo arūpakkkhandhā.

Tattha sace sotāpannessa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhavissa tāni pañca cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum, sotāpattimaggo pana tesam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim⁶ vārayamāno setusamugghātam⁷ abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumāno anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

493. Sakadāgāmi-maggena pana cattāri⁸ diṭṭhivippayuttāni dve domanassasahagatāni⁹ ti, olārikakāmarāgavyāpādasena cha cittāni pahiyanti ti. Anāgāmi-maggena anusahagata-kāmarāgavyāpādasena tāni eva cha cittāni pahiyanti, arahattamaggena¹⁰ cattāri diṭṭhivippayuttāni udhaccasahagatāni cā ti pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti. Tattha sace tesam ariyānam te maggā avibhāvitā¹¹ assu, tāni cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum te pana tesam maggapariyuṭṭhānappavattim¹² vārayamāno setusamugghātam abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumāno anupādinnakato vuṭṭhahanti nāma.

494. Upādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā upā-

¹ 'laddhavaṭṭha setu' M. ² M. *inserts* iti. ³ viññāpanimittam T. M. ⁴ M. *inserts* nimittam pi rūpavedanā-

saññāsaṅkhāraviññāpappavattam. ⁵ 'khandhe T. ⁶ vane sam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim M. ⁷ setas' C. G. ⁸ 'magge cattāri M. ⁹ dosamanassa' M. ¹⁰ 'magge M.

¹¹ abhāvitā T. ¹² maggā' M.

diṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti ti pi vadimsu. Sace hi sotāpannessa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā satta bhava anamatagge saṃsāravatṭe¹ upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati evaṃ sotāpattimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace sakadāgāmissa sakadāgāmimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā dve bhava pañcasu bhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassā pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Olārikāni kāmarāgapatighasaññojanāni olāriko kāmarāgānusayo patighānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti.² Idāni kuto sakadāgāmissa dve bhava ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ sakadāgāmimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

495. Sace anāgāmissa anāgāmimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā ekam bhavam dutiyakabhava upādiṇṇakam vatteyya.³ Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Anusahagatāni kāmarāgapatighasaññojanāni anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo patighānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto anāgāmissa ekam bhavam ṭhapetvā dutiyakabhava upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ anāgāmimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace arahato arahattamaggo abhāvito abhavissa rūpārūpabhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo ti ime pana atṭha kilese maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto khīṇāsavassa punabbhave upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ arahat-

¹ M. *inserts*: upādiṇṇakakhandhappavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Tīni samyojanāni diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo ti ime pana pañca kilese sotāpattimaggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto sotāpannessa satta bhava ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāravatṭe up°. ² samugghāto ti T. ³ upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya M.

tamaggo upādinnakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādinnakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sotāpattimaggo c'ettha apāya-bhavato vuṭṭhāti, sakadāgāmimaggo sugatikāmabhaveka-desato, anāgāmimaggo kāmabhavato, arahattamaggo rūpārūpabhavato sabbabhavehi pi vuṭṭhāti evā ti vadanti. Imassa pan' atthassa vibhāvanattham ayaṃ pāli.

496. Sotāpattimaggañāṇena abhisankhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena satta bhava ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāre¹ ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggañāṇena abhisankhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena² dve bhava ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Anāgāmimaggañāṇena abhisankhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena ekaṃ bhavaṃ ṭhapetvā dvisu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Arahattamaggañāṇena abhisankhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena rūpadhātuyā vā arūpadhātuyā vā ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Arahato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa carimaviññāṇassa nirodhena paññā ca sati ca nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti ti ayaṃ tava nimitte vinicchayo.

497. Paṭipadā³ patī ti. Ettha pana paṭipadā calati na calati ti? Calati. Tathāgatassa hi Sāriputtattherassa va cattāro pi maggā sukhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā ahesuṃ. Mahā-Moggallānattherassa paṭhamamaggo sukhapaṭipado khippābhiñño, upari tayo maggā dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā. Kasmā? Niddābhibhūtatā. Sammāsambuddho kira sattāhaṃ daharakumārakaṃ viya theram parihari thero pi ekadivasam niddāyamāno nisīdi. Atha naṃ Satthā āha: Moggallāna Moggallāna pacalāyasi no tvaṃ brāhmaṇa ti. Evarūpassa hi mahābhiññappattassa sāvakassa

¹ saṃsāravatṭe M.

² nirodhe M.

³ paṭipadā ti ti T

paṭipadā calati, sesānaṃ kiṃ na calissati? Ekaccassa hi bhikkhuno cattāro pi maggā dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā honti, ekaccassa dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā, ekaccassa sukhapaṭipadā² dandhābhiññā, ekaccassa sukha-
paṭipadā khippābhiññā, ekaccassa paṭhamamaggo dukkha-
paṭipado dandhābhiñño hoti dutiyamaggo dukkhapaṭipado
khippābhiñño tatiyamaggo sukhapaṭipado dandhābhiñño
catutthamaggo sukhapaṭipado khippābhiñño ti. Yathā ca
paṭipadā evaṃ adhipatī ti calati, evaṃ ekaccassa pi bhik-
khuno cattāro pi maggā chandādhīpateyyā honti ekaccassa
viriyādhīpateyyā ekaccassa cittādhīpateyyā ekaccassa vi-
maṃsādhīpateyyā, ekaccassa pana paṭhamamaggo chandā-
dhīpateyyo hoti dutiyo viriyādhīpateyyo tatiyo cittādhīpa-
teyyo catuttho vimāṃsādhīpateyyo ti.

Pakinnakakathā niṭṭhitā.

498. Idāni yasmā lokuttaraṃ kusalaṃ bhāvento na ke-
valaṃ upanijjhāyanatṭhena jhānaṃ eva bhāveti niyyāna-
tṭhena pana maggaṃ pi bhāveti upatṭhānatṭhena satipa-
tṭhānaṃ pi padahanaṭṭhena sammappadhānaṃ pi ijha-
natṭhena iddhipādaṃ pi adhipatīyatṭhena indriyaṃ pi
akampiyyatṭhena balam pi bujjanakatṭhena bojjhaṅgaṃ pi
tathatṭhena saccam pi avikkhepatṭhena samatham³ pi
suññatatṭhena dhammam pi rāsattṭhena khandham pi āya-
tanatṭhena āyatanam pi suññasabbhāvanissattatṭhena dhātum
pi paccayatṭhena āhāraṃ pi phusaṇatṭhena phassaṃ pi
vedayatṭhena⁴ vedanaṃ pi sañjānanatṭhena saññaṃ pi
cetanatṭhena cetanaṃ pi vijānanatṭhena cittaṃ pi bhāveti
tasmā tesam ekūnavāsatiyānaṃ nayānaṃ⁵ dassanaṭṭham
puna katame dhammā kusalā⁶ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ
idaṃ pi bhāveti ti idaṃ pi bhāveti ti puggalajjhāsayena
c'eva desanāvilāsena ca vāsatiyā⁷ nayā desitā honti. Dham-
maṃ sotum nisinnadevaparisaṃ hi ye upanijjhāyanatṭhena

¹ calissati ti M.

² dukkha^o T.

³ sampam C. G.

samam M.

⁴ vedasitatṭhena T.

⁵ padānaṃ M.

om. T.

⁶ Dhs. § 358.

⁷ vāsati M.

lokuttaram jhānan ti¹ kathite bujjhanti² tesam sappāya-
vasena jhānan ti kathitam
. pe
ye vijānanatthēna cittan ti³ vutte bujjhanti tesam sappāya-
vasena cittan ti kathitam. Ayam ettha puggalajjhāsayo,
Sammāsambuddho pana attano buddhasubodhitāya dasa-
balacatuvesārājjacatupaṭisambhidatāya⁴ cha-asādhāraṇā-
ṇayogena ca desanam yadicchakam niyametvā dasseti,
icchanto upanijjhāyanatthēna lokuttarajjhānan ti dasseti,
icchanto niyyānatthēna
. pe
vijānanatthēna lokuttaram cittan ti ayam desanāvilāso
nāma.

Tattha yath' eva lokuttaram jhānan ti vuttatthāne dasa
nayā vibhattā evam maggādisu pi te yeva veditabbā.

Iti visatiyā thānesu dasa dasa katvā dve nayasatāni
vibhattāni honti.

499. Idāni adhipatibhedam dassetum puna katame
dhammā kusalā⁵ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha chandam
dhuram jeṭṭhakam pubbaṅgamam katvā nibbattitalokutta-
ram jhānam chandādhipateyyam nāma. Sesesu pi es'eva
nayo. Iti purimasmiṃ suddhike dve nayasatāni chandā-
dhipateyyādisu dve dve tīni sahasena bhājetvā paṭhama-
maggam dassesi Dhammarāja.

Paṭhamamaggo.

500. Idāni dutiyamaggādnam dassanattham puna ka-
tame dhammā kusalā⁵ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha kāma-
rāgavyāpādānam patanubhāvāyā ti etesam kilesānam
tanubhāvattāya. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi tanubhāvo vedi-
tabbo: Adhiṇṇapattiyā ca pariyutthānamandatāya ca. Sa-
kadāgāmiṣṣa hi vaṭṭānusārimahājanass 'eva kilesā abhiñ-
ham na uppajjanti kadāci kadāci uppajjanti pi virālākārā⁶
hutvā virāla-vāpitakkhette ankurā viya uppajjamānā pi ca
vaṭṭānusārimahājanass'eva maddantā pharantā chādentā

¹ om. T. ² cintanti T. ³ sambhidā C. G. ⁴ Dhs.
§ 359—364. ⁵ Dhs. § 362. ⁶ paṭiralākārā T.

andhakāraṃ karontā na uppajjanti. Dvīhi pana maggehi pahīnattā mandamandā uppajjanti tanukākārā¹ hutvā² abbhapaṭaḷaṃ viya makkhikāpattāṃ viya ca.³ Tattha keci therā vadanti: Sakadāgāmiṣṣa kilesā kiñcā pi cirena uppajjanti⁴ bahalā va hutvā uppajjanti tathā hi 'ssa puttā ca dhītaro ca dissanti ti. Etaṃ pana appamāṇaṃ. Putta-dhītaro hi aṅgappaccaṅgaparāmasanamattena⁵ pi honti, dvīhi pana maggehi pahīnattā,⁶ natthi kilesānaṃ bahalata, dvīhi eva kāraṇehi'ssa kilesānaṃ patanubhāvo veditabbo adhiccuppattiya' ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya cā ti.

Dutiyāyā ti gaṇanavasena pi dutiyuppativasena pi dutiyāya bhūmiyāpattiya' ti sāmāññaphalassa paṭilābh-atthāya tatiyacatutthāsu⁷ pi es'-eva nayo. Visesamattāṃ yeva pana vakkhāma: aññindriyaṃ ti ājānana-indriyaṃ paṭhamamaggena nātamariyādaṃ⁸ anatikkaṃmitvā tesāṃ yeva tena maggena nātānaṃ⁹ catusaccadhammānaṃ jānana-indriyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Niddesavāre pi'ssa iminā nayaṇ'attho veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi iminā saddhiṃ nav' indriyāni honti, sesaṃ purimanayaṇ'eva veditabbaṃ.

Dutiyamaḡgo niṭṭhito.

501. Tatiye¹⁰ anavasesappahānāyā ti tesāṃ yeva sakadāgāmiṣṣamaggena tanubhūtānaṃ saññojanānaṃ nissesa-pajahanatthāya.

502. Catutthe¹¹ rūparāga-arūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjāya anavasesappahānāyā ti etesaṃ pañcanaṃ uddhambhāgiyasaññojanānaṃ¹² nissesappahānatthāya¹³ tattha rūparāgo ti rūpabhava chandarāgo arūparāgo arūpabhava chandarāgo māno arahattamaggavajjhakamāno¹⁴ eva

¹ tanutākārā T. ² M. omits hutvā. ³ comp. Childers Dictionary p. 416a. ⁴ uppatti T. ⁵ °marāmasanaṃ M.

⁶ pahīnatthā T. ⁷ °catutthesu M. ⁸ nānamariyādaṃ T. ⁹ nānānaṃ T. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 363.

¹¹ Dhs. § 364. ¹² Visudhimagga p. 159. Mahāparinibbāna. p. 19. ¹³ pajahanatthāya M. ¹⁴ māno ti arahattamaggavajjhavako māno M.

tathā uddhaccāvijjā imesu pi dvīsu maggesu navamam aññindriyaṃ eva hoti.

503. Sabbamaggesu padapaṭipāṭiyā samasaṭṭhi padāni catūhi apaṇṇakaṅgehi saddhim catusaṭṭhi honti, asambhinnato pana tettiṃsa koṭṭhāsavārā suññatavārā pākāṭikā eva. Yathā ca paṭhamamagge evaṃ dutiyādisu pi nayasahassam evā ti cattāro magge catūhi nayasahassemi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

Saccavibhaṅge pana saṭṭhi nayasahassāni lokuttarāni imesaṃ eva vasena nikkhittāni, satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅge visati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni, sammappadhānavibhaṅge visati, iddhipādavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, maggavibhaṅge aṭṭhaviṣati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni imesaṃ eva vasena nikkhittāni. Idha pana catūsu maggesu cattāro¹ va nayasahassāni tesu paṭhamajjhānike paṭhamamagge aṭṭhaṅgāni bhājitāni tathā dutiyādisu.

504. Tattha paṭhamamagge sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhim pajahati ti sammādiṭṭhisammāsāṅkappādayo pi micchāsaṅkappādinam pajahanatṭhen'eva veditabbā. Evaṃ sante pathamamaggen'eva dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahīnattā upari maggattayena pahātabbā diṭṭhi nāma natthi tattha sammādiṭṭhi ti nāmaṃ kaṭaṃ hoti ti. Yathā viṣaṃ atthi vā hotu mā vā agado agado t'eva vuccati evaṃ micchādiṭṭhi atthi vā hotu mā vā ayaṃ sammādiṭṭhi eva nāma. Yadi evaṃ nāma-mattam ev'etaṃ hoti² uparimaggattaye pana sammādiṭṭhiyā kiccābhāvo āpajjati maggāṅgāni na paripūrenti ti tasmā sammādiṭṭhi sakiccakā katabbā maggaṅgāni pūretabbāni ti sakiccakā c'ettha sammādiṭṭhi yathā lābhaniyameva dīpetabbā. Uparimaggattayavajjho hi eko māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, sē taṃ mānaṃ pajahati ti sammādiṭṭhi. Sotāpattimaggasmim hi sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, sotāpannassa pana sakadāgāmi-maggavajjho māno atthi³ taṃ mānaṃ pajahati ti sammādiṭṭhi tass'eva satta⁴ kusalacittasahajāto saṅkappo atthi, tehi eva cittehi vācaṅgacopanam atthi, kāyaṅgacopanam

¹ cattāri yeva M. ² nāma mayam nanam evekaṃ hoti T.

³ M. inserts so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

atthi, paccayaparibhogo atthi, saha-jātavāyāmo atthi, assa-tisabhāvo atthi, saha-jātacittkekaggatā atthi, ete micchāsāṅkappādayo nāma. Sakadāgāmimagge sammāsāṅkappādayo tesam pahānena sammāsāṅkappādayo ti veditabbā.

505. Evaṃ sakadāgāmimagge atth' āṅgāni sakiccakāṇi katvā āgatāni. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa anāgāmimaggavajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Tass' eva sattahi cittehi saha-jātasāṅkappādayo tesam pahānena anāgāmimagge atthannam āṅgānam sakiccakatā veditabbā. Anāgāmiṣṣa arahattamaggavajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Yaṇi pan' assa pañca akusalacittāni tehi saha-jātā saṅkappādayo tesam¹ pahānena arahattamagge atthannam āṅgānam sakiccakatā veditabbā.

506. Imesu ca² maggesu paṭhamamaggena cattāri saccāni diṭṭhāni uparimaggattayam diṭṭhakam eva passati adiṭṭhakam passati ti³ diṭṭhakam eva passati ayam⁴ ācariyānam samānatthakathā.

Vidaṇḍavādi⁵ pan' āha: adiṭṭham passati ti so vattabbo. Paṭhamamagge katamam indriyam bhājesi ti jānamāno anaññātāññassāmīti indriyam ti vakkhati. Uparimaggasu⁶ kataran ti vutte pi aññindriyam vakkhati.

So vattabbo: adiṭṭhasaccadassane sati uparimaggasu pi anaññātāññassāmīti indriyam eva bhājehi evaṃ te pañho samessati ti kilese pana añño aññe⁷ pajahati pahīne eva pajahati ti aññehi aññe pajahati⁸. Yadi añño aññe⁹ apahīnakilese pajahati saccāni pi adiṭṭhān' eva passati ti evaṃvādi puggalo idaṃ pucchitabbo. Saccāni nāma katī ti jānamāno¹⁰ cattāri ti vakkhati.

So vattabbo: tava vāde soḷasa¹¹ saccāni āpajjanti, tvam buddhehi pi adiṭṭham passasi. Bahusaccako nāma tvam¹² mā gañhi, saccadassanam nāma apubbam natthi, kilese pana appahīne pajahati.

¹ kesam T. ² catūsu M. ³ adiṭṭhakam passati ti om. T.

⁴ na adiṭṭham passati ti ayam M. ⁵ vitaddhavādi G.

vitaṇḍavādi M. ⁶ magge M. ⁷ aññe añño M.

⁸ aññe añño pajahati ti M. ⁹ aññe añño M. ¹⁰ jānanto

T. M. ¹¹ tava vā deso soḷasa T. ¹² tam evam M.

507. Tattha tattha saccadassanassa apubbabbhāve peḷopamam nāma¹ gahitaṃ. Ekassa kira cattāro ratanapeḷā sārāgabbhe ṭhapitā. So rattibhāge peḷāsu uppannakicco dvāraṃ vivaritvā dīpaṃ jāletvā dīpena vihate andhakāre peḷāsu pākāṭabhāvaṃ gatāsu tāsu kiccaṃ katvā dvāraṃ pi dahitvā gato puna andhakāraṃ avatthari dutiyavāre pi tatiyavāre pi tath' eva akāsi². Catutthakavāre vivāṭe andhakāre peḷā na paññāyanti ti vimaṃsantass' eva suriyo ugacchi. Suriyobhāsenā vigate andhakāre peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Tattha cattāro peḷā viya cattāri saccāni, tāsu kicce uppannadvāravivaraṇakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, andhakāraṃ viya saccacchādakatamaṃ, dīpobhāso viya sotāpattimaggobhāso, vihate³ andhakāre tassa purisassa peḷānaṃ⁴ pākāṭabhāvo viya maggañāṇassa saccānaṃ pākāṭabhāvo,⁵ maggañāṇassa pākāṭāni⁶ maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākāṭān' eva⁷ honti, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya uparimaggattayavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ. Dutiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo⁸ viya sakadāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya uparimaggadavayavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ.⁹ Tatiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya anāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya upari-arahattamaggavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ. Catutthavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya arahattamaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, suriyuggamaṇaṃ viya arahattamagguppādo, andhakāravigaṇaṇaṃ viya arahattamaggasaccacchādakatamaṃ vinoda-

¹ peḷopamam nāmaṃ M. peḷepamam T. ² akāsi T.

³ vihato M. ⁴ pelakaṃ T. ⁵ pākāṭabhāvo T. ⁶ pākāṭāni T.

⁷ Mss. pākāṭā nā va. ⁸ gatakāle T.

⁹ °maggaṭṭaya° T.

nam, vihate andhakāre tassa peḷaṇaṃ pākāṭabhāvo¹ viya arahattamaggañāṇassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ² pākāṭabhāvo³, nāṇassa pākāṭāni pana puggalassa pākāṭān'eva honti, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya arahattamaggassa sabbakilese khepanaṃ, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhāya ālokass' eva pavattikālo⁴ viya arahattamaggassa uppannakālate paṭṭhāya puna saccacchādatamabhāvo. Idaṃ tāva saccadassanassa apubbabhāve⁵ opammaṃ; diṭṭhakam⁶ eva hi passati, kilese pana añño aññe pajahati ti.

508. Ettha rajakopamaṃ nāma gahitaṃ. Eko⁷ puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ vatthaṃ rajakassa adāsi. Rajako⁸ ūsarakhāraṃ chāriyakhāraṃ gomayakhāraṃ ti tayo khāre datvā khārehi khāditabhāvañ ñatvā udaye vikkhāletvā oḷārikoḷārikaṃ malam pavāhesi. Tato na tāva parisuddhaṃ ti dutiyam pi tath' eva khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhātaraṃ malaṃ pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddhaṃ ti. Tatiyam pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhātaraṃ malaṃ pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddhaṃ ti. Catutthaṃ pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā amsu-abbhantaragataṃ pi nissesaṃ malaṃ pavāhetvā sāmikassa adāsi. So gandha-karaṇḍake pakkhipitvā icchiticchitakāle paridahati. Tattha kiliṭṭhaṃ vatthaṃ viya kilesānugataṃ cittaṃ, tividhakhāradānakālo⁹ viya tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanakālo, udaye vikkhāletvā oḷārikamalappavāhanaṃ viya sotāpattimaggena oḷārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanaṃ, na tāva parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ ti pana khārattayadānaṃ viya pañcakilēsakkhepanaṃ, dutiyam pi tesam khārānaṃ anuppādanaṃ viya na tāva parisuddhaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ ti tāsū yeva tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanaṃ. Tato (M. *inserts* nāti) saṇhātaramalappavāhanaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanaṃ, tato na tāva parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ ti puna khārattayadānaṃ viya na tāva parisud-

¹ pākābh° T. ² arahattamaggassa vipassanābhinihā-

raṇakālo suriyuggamanāñāṇassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ M.

³ pākābh° T. ⁴ pattikālo T. ⁵ apubbabhāvo C. G.

⁶ opammadiṭṭh° T. ⁷ Comp. Aṅguttara III. 70. 6.

⁸ Rajake T. ⁹ °kāle T.

dham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato saṅhataramalappavāhanam viya anāgāmi-maggena anusahagatasaññojanadvayakhepanam, na tāva purisuddham vatthan ti puna khārattayadānam viya na tāva parisuddham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato vikkhālanena amsu-abbhantara-gate male pavāhetvā parisuddhassa rajatapattasadisassa¹ gandhakaraṇḍake nikkhittassa vatthassa icchiticchitakkhaṇe paridahanam viya arahattamaggena aṭṭhannam kilesānam khepitattā parisuddhakkhīṇāsavacittassa icchiticchitakkhaṇe phalasamāpattivihārena vītināmanam idam. Añño aññe² kilese pajahati ti ettha opammam vuttam pi c'etaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitam, tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadaññeyyū, tam enaṃ rajako ūse vā khāre vā gomaye vā khāre vā sammadditvā³ acche uḍake vikkhāleti kiñcā pi tam hoti vattham parisuddham pariyodātam, atha khvassa hoti yeva anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato, tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānam deti, tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti yo pi 'ssa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi 'ssa samugghātam gacchati evam eva kho āvuso kiñcā pi ariyasāvakassa pañc' orambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti. Atha khvassa hoti yo⁴ pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmi ti māno asmi ti chando asmi ti anusayo asamūhato so aparena⁵ samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassi⁶ viharati. Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo iti vedanā iti saññā iti saṅkhārā iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti tass' imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino⁷ viharato yo pi 'ssa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmi ti māno asmi ti chando asmi ti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati ti.

¹ rajanapaccasadis° T. ² aññe añño M. ³ samunditvā C. G. ⁴ yeva T. ⁵ so payena M. ⁶ udabbayānup° C. G. ⁷ udayappayā° M.

Tattha sotāpattimaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhim cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi, saka-dāgāmimaggena dve domanassasahagatacittāni tanūni bhavanti saddhim cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi, anāgāmimaggena¹ tāni yeva pahiyanti saddhim sampayutta-dhammehi, arahattamaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhim cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi. Imesaṃ dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahinakālaṭo paṭṭhāya khīṇāsavassa cittaṅgavasena puna pacchato vattakakilesa² nāma na hoti.

509. Tatr 'idaṃ opammaṃ: Eko kira mahārājā paccante ārakkhaṃ datvā mahānagare issariyaṃ anubhavanto vasati. Ath'assa paccanto kuppi. Tasmim samaye³ dvādasā cora-jeṭṭhakā anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhim raṭṭhaṃ vilumpanti. Paccantavāsino mahāmattā 'paccanto kupito ti' rañño pahiniṃsu. Rājā 'vissatthā gaṇhatha, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ karissāmi ti' sāsanaṃ pahini. Te paṭhamasampahārena⁴ eva anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhim pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayiṃsu, sesā satta janā attano parivāre gahetvā pabbataṃ pavisimṃsu. Amaccā taṃ pavattim rañño pesayiṃsu. Rājā 'tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ yuttaṃ ahaṃ jānissāmi te pi gaṇhathā ti' dhanam pahini. Te duttiya-sampahārena dve corajeṭṭhake pahariṃsu⁵ parivāre pi tesam dubbale akamsu. Te sabbe pi palāyitvā pabbataṃ pavisimṃsu. Tam pi pavattim amaccā rañño pesayiṃsu. Puna rājā 'vissatthā⁶ gaṇhantū ti' dhanam pahini.⁷ Te tatiya-sampahārena saddhim sahāyapurisehi⁸ dve corajeṭṭhake ghātayitvā taṃ pavattim rañño pesayiṃsu. Puna rājā 'avasese⁹ vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' dhanam pesesi. Te catutthakasampahārena saparivāre pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayiṃsu, dvādasannaṃ corajeṭṭhakānaṃ ghatitakālaṭo¹⁰ paṭṭhāya koci coro nāma natthi, khamā jānapadā ure putte naccantā¹¹ maññe viharanti, rājā vijitasāṅgāmehi¹² yodhehi

¹ °maggenā ti T.

² pavattaka° M.

³ om. M.

⁴ haniṃsu M.

⁵ vipassatthā T.

⁶ panihi C. G.

⁷ sahassa° M. sahhāyap° T.

⁸ avaseso vipassatthā T.

⁹ ghatitakālaṭo T.

¹⁰ nantā M.

¹¹ jivita° M.

parivuto varapāsādagato mahāsampattiṃ anubhavi. Tattha mahanto¹ rājā viya Dhammarājā, paccantavāsino amaccā viya yogāvacarakulaputtā, dvādasa corajettḥakā viya dvādasa akusalacittāni, tesam sahāyā anekasahassapurisā viya cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammā, 'rañño paccanto kupito ti' pahitakālo viya ārammaṇe kilesesu uppannesu 'bhante me kilesu uppanno ti' satthu ārocanakālo, 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya 'kilese niggaṇha bhikkhū ti' Dhammarañño kammaṭṭhānācikkhanam, saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātana-kālo² viya sotāpattimaggena sampayuttānaṃ pañcannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Sammāsambuddhassa paṭiladdham guṇārocanam,³ 'sesāke ca gaṇhantū ti' puna dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhanam, dutiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnam corajettḥakānaṃ dubbalikaraṇam viya sakadāgāmimaggena⁴ sasampayuttānaṃ dvinnam domanassacittānaṃ tanubhāvakaraṇam, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdhaguṇārocanam, 'vissatthā⁵ gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato anāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhanam, tatiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnam corajettḥakānaṃ ghātanaṃ viya anāgāmimaggena sampayuttānaṃ dvinnam domanassacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdham guṇārocanam,⁶ 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' pana dhanadhānaṃ viya Bhagavato arahattamaggassa vipassanācikkhanam, catutthasampahārena⁷ saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātita-kālato paṭṭhāya janapadassa khemakālo viya arahattamaggena sampayuttesu pañcasu akusalacittesu pahīnesu dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahīnakālato paṭṭhāya puna cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakassa akusaladhammassa abhāvo, rañño vijitasāṅgāmassa⁸ amaccagaṇaparivutassa varapāsāde mahāsampattianubhavanaṃ viya khīṇāsavaparivutassa Dhammarañño suññata-animitta-appaṇihitabhedesu samāṇapatti-

¹ mahante T.² ghātita° M.³ guṇarocanam T.⁴ °magge T.⁵ vissatvā T.⁶ guṇarocanam T.⁷ catutthasampayuttāhārena T.⁸ jivita° M.

sukhesu icchiticchitaphalasaṃpattisukhānubhavaṇaṃ veditaḥkhaṇaṃ ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti padassa vaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

510. Idāni akusalapadaṃ¹ bhājetvā dassetuṃ katame dhammā akusalā² ti ādi āradḍhaṃ. Tattha dhammavavattḥānādīni parappabhedo ca heṭṭhā āgatānaṃ padānaṃ³ atthavinicchayo ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditaḥkhaṇaṃ.

Tattha tattha pana viśesaṃmattaṃ eva vaṇṇayissāma. Tattha samayavavattḥāne tāva yaṃmā akusalassa⁴ bhūmibhedo natthi tasmā ekantaḥkāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti⁵ vuttaṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ.⁶ Ettha diṭṭhi yeva diṭṭhigataṃ gūṭhagataṃ⁷ muttagataṃ ti ādīni viya gantaḥkhaṇabhāvaṇo vā diṭṭhiyā gataṃmattaṃ ev' etaṇ ti pi diṭṭhigataṃ, tena sampayuttaṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ.

511. Tattha asaddhammasavaṇaṃ akalyāṇamittatā ariyānaṃ adassanaḥkāmātādīni ayaṇiso maṇasikāro ti evaṃ ādīhi kāraṇehi imassa diṭṭhigatasāṇkhātassa micchādaṇṇassa uppatti veditaḥkhaṇaṃ. Yehi etehi diṭṭhivādapatisaṃyuttaṃ asaddhammā tesāṃ bahumaṇapubbaṅgaṃmena atikkantaṃmājjhatena upaparikkhārahitena⁸ savanaṇa yeva diṭṭhi vipannaṃ akalyāṇamittānaṃ⁹ saṃpavaṇkatāsaṇkhātāyā akalyāṇamittatāyā¹⁰ buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ c'eva saṃpurisaṇaṇaṃ¹¹ ca adassanaḥkāmātāyā catusatipaṭṭhānādibhede ariyādaḥkhamme akovidattena pāṭimokkhasaṃvara-indriyasāṃvara-satisaṃvara-ñāṇasaṃvara-paḥāṇasaṃvarappabhede ariyadaḥkhamme c'eva saṃpurisaḥkhamme¹² ca saṃvaraḥkhabhede saṇkhātēna avinayena teḥ' eva kāraṇehi paribhāvitena ayaṇiso maṇasikāreṇa koṭūhala-maṅgalāḍipasaṇṇatāyā¹³ ca etaṃ uppaṇṇati ti veditaḥkhaṇaṃ. Asāṇkhāraḥkhaṇo paṇ' assa cittaṇṇa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditaḥkhaṇaṃ.

¹ akusaladhammapadaṃ M. ² Dhs. § 365. ³ padā T.

⁴ kusalassa T. ⁵ ekantaḥkāmāvacaraṇaṃ pi saṃānaṃ ekam ḥkāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti M. ⁶ saṃpayutti C. ⁷ gudha°

M. gūṭhagataṃ C. G. ⁸ upaparikkhārahitena M. upa-

parikkhaṇo T. ⁹ akalyāṇamittā taṃ M. ¹⁰ mittāyā M.

¹¹ saṃpurisaṇaṇaṃ T. ¹² saṃpurisaḥkhaṇo T. ¹³ oṭāyāṇ T.

512. Dhammuddesvāre¹ phasso ti akusalacittasahajāto phasso. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Iti akusalamattam eva.

513. Etesaṃ purimehi viseso cittassa ekaggatā² hoti ti pāṇātipātādisu pi avikkhittabhāvena ekaggatā hoti. Manussa hi cittaṃ samādahitvā³ avikkhittā hutvā avirajjhamānāni satthakāni⁴ pāṇasarīresu nipātentī, susamāhitā paresaṃ⁵ santakaṃ haranti, ekarasena cittaṃ micchācāraṃ āpajjanti, evaṃ akusalapavattiyam⁶ pi cittassa ekaggatā hoti ti.

514. Micchādiṭṭhi⁷ ti ayāthāvaditṭhi.⁸ Virajjhitvā gahaṇato vā vitathā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi. Anattā⁹ vaḥattā⁹ paṇḍitehi kucchitā diṭṭhi ti pi micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu pi es' eva nayo. Api ca micchā passanti tāya sayam vā micchā passati micchādassana-mattam eva vā esā ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā ayoniso abhinivesa-lakkhaṇā parāmāsarasā micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā ariyānaṃ adassanakāmatā dipadaṭṭhānā paramaṃ vajjan ti¹⁰ daṭṭhabbā.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu micchā ti padamattam eva viseso. Sesam kusalādikāre¹¹ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

515. Ahirika balaṃ anottappabalaṃ¹² ti ettha pana balattho niddesavāre āvibhavissati.

Itaresu pana na hiriyati ti ahiriko, ahirikassa bhāvo ahirikaṃ, na ottappam anottappam, tesu ahirikaṃ kāyaḍuc-caritādihi ajigucchana-lakkhaṇam alajjālakkhaṇam vā, anottappam teh' eva asārajjalakkhaṇam anuttāsalakkhaṇam¹³ vā, ahirikaṃ eva balaṃ ahirika balaṃ anottappam eva balaṃ anottappabalaṃ ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana heṭṭhā-vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbo.

516. Lubbhanti tena sayam vā lubbhati¹⁴ lubbhanamat-

¹ uddosav° T. ² Dhs. § 375. ³ samādayitvā M.

⁴ satthāni M. satthā tāni T. ⁵ nipātena tisu samāhi-
tap° T. ⁶ kusalap° T. ⁷ Dhs. § 381. ⁸ ayātāvad° T.

⁹ anavahattā G. C. anattā hattā T. ¹⁰ paramavajjan
ti M. ¹¹ ādhikāre M. ¹² Dhs. §§ 387, 388. ¹³ anot-
tāsal° T. anuttāsanal° M. ¹⁴ yaṃ vā lubbhanti T.

tam eva vā tan ti¹ lobho. Muihanti tena sayam vā muih-
 ati² muihanamattameva vā tan ti moho.³ Tesu lobho
 ārammanagahanalakkhaṇo makkaṭālepo⁴ viya, abhisāṅga-
 raso⁵ tattakapāle⁶ khittamamsapesi viya, apariccāgapaccup-
 aṭṭhāno telañjanarāgo viya, samyojanīyadhammesu assāda-
 dassanapadaṭṭhāno tanhānadibhāvena vaḍḍhamāno sīgha-
 sotanadi viya mahāsamuddaṃ apāyam eva gahetvā gac-
 chati ti daṭṭhabbo.

Moho. cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo aññānalakkhaṇo vā
 asampāṭivedharaso ārammanasabhāvacchādanaraso vā asam-
 māpaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno⁷ andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā
 ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhāno sabbākusalānaṃ mūlan ti
 daṭṭhabbo.

517. Abhiijhāyanti tāya sayam vā abhiijhāyati abhiijhāy-
 anamattam eva vā esā ti abhiijhā.⁸ Sā parasampattinam
 sakkarāṇa-icchālakkhaṇā⁹ tenākārena pasavabhāvarasā¹⁰
 parasampattiabhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā parasampattieu
 abhiratipadaṭṭhānā. Parasampatti-abhimukhā eva hi sā
 upaṭṭhahati tāsu ca abhiratīyā sati pavatti parasampattisu
 cetaso hatthappasāro viya¹¹ daṭṭhabbo.

518. Samatho¹² hoti ti ādisu aññesu kiccesu vikkhepa-
 samanato samatho.

Akusalapavattiyam cittam paggaṇhāti ti paggāho.¹³

Na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo.¹⁴

519. Imasmiṃ citte saddhā sati paññā cha yugaḷakāni
 ti¹⁵ ime dhammā na gahitā. Kasmā? Assaddhiyacitte
 pāsādo nāma natthi, tasmā tāva saddhā na gahitā ti. Kim
 pana diṭṭhigatikā attano attano satthārāṇaṃ na sadda-
 hanti? Saddahanti. Sā pana saddhā nāma na hoti ti va-
 canasampāṭicchānamattam eva taṃ atthato anupaparikkhā¹⁶

¹ pātanti T.

² muihanti T.

³ Dhs. § 389, 390.

⁴ makkaṭāvalepo M. makkaṭālopo T.

⁵ abhissāṅgarato T.

⁶ sā tattha kapo T.

⁷ asamavāpaṭipō T.

⁸ Dhs. § 391.

⁹ sakkarāṇa M.

¹⁰ tena kārena esanabhāvarasā M.

pasavahārasā T.

¹¹ ti C.

¹² Dhs. § 395.

¹³ Dhs.

§ 396.

¹⁴ Dhs. § 397.

¹⁵ chasugaḷakāni ti M.

¹⁶ anupaparikkhā T.

vā hoti diṭṭhi vā assaddhiyacitte pana sati natthi ti na gahitā. Kiṃ diṭṭhigatikā¹ attanā katakammam na saranti ti? Saranti. Sā pana sati nāma na hoti, kevalam tenākārena akusalacittappavatti tasmā sati na gahitā. Atha kasmā micchāsati ti sutte vuttā? Akusalakkhandānam satirahitattā² satipaṭipakkhattā ca micchāmaggāmicchatānam³ pūranattham. Tattha pariyāyena⁴ desanā katā, nippariyāyena⁵ pan' esā natthi, tasmā na gahitā. Dandhabālacitte pana tasmim paññā natthi ti na gahitā. Kiṃ diṭṭhigatikānam vañcanā paññā natthi ti? Atthi, na pan' esā paññā, māyā nām' esā hoti. Sā atthato taṇhā va. Idam pana cittam sadaratham⁶ garukam bhāriyam kakkhalam thaddham akammaññam gilānam vaṅkam kuṭilam, tasmā tassa saddhādini⁷ cha yugalakāni⁸ na gahitāni.

520. Ettāvata padapaṭipāṭiyā cittaṅgavasena pāli-ārūhāni dvattimsa padāni dassetvā idāni ye-vā-panakadhamme dassetum ye vā pana tasmim samaye⁹ ti ādim āha. Tattha sabbesu pi akusalacittesu chando adhimokkho manasikāro māno icchā¹⁰ macchariyam thīnam middham uddhaccakukkuccan ti ime dasa va ye-vā-panakā honti dhammā suttāgatā suttapadesu dissare ti vuttā. Imasmim pana citte chando adhimokkho manasikāro uddhaccan ti ime apanṇakaṅgasāṅkhātā cattāro ye-vā-panakā honti, tattha chandādayo heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalam hi te kusalā, ime akusalā. Itaram pana uddhatabhāvo uddhaccam, tam avūpasamalakkhaṇam vātābhīghātacalajalam viya, anavattāhanarasam vātābhīghātacaladhajapaṭākā¹¹ viya, hantattapaccupaṭṭhānam¹² pāsāṇābhīghātasamudhatabhasmam viya, cetaso avūpasamo ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānacittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbam. Iti phassādini dvattimsa ye-vā-panakavasena vuttāni cattāri ti sabbāni

¹ diṭṭhikā T. ² viharitattā M. ³ micchāmaggacittānam M. ⁴ pariyāye T. ⁵ nippariyāye T. ⁶ sadaratam M. ⁷ tasmā passaddhādini T. ⁸ cha sugalakāni M. ⁹ Dhs. § 365. ¹⁰ issā T. ¹¹ calaccajapaṭā C. ¹² bhannattapacc° T.

pi imasmim dhammuddesavāre chattimsa dhammapadāni bhavanti. Cattāri apannakaṅgāni hāretvā¹ pāliyaṃ āgatāni dvattimsam eva; agahitagahaṇena pan' ettha phassapañcakam vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ micchādītthi lobho moho ahirikaṃ anottappan ti soḷasa dhammā honti.

521. Tesu soḷasasu satta dhammā avibhattikā honti, nava savibhattikā honti. Katame satta? Phasso saññā cetanā vicāro pīti jivitindriyaṃ moho ti ime satta avibhattikā.

Vedanā cittaṃ vitakko cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ micchādītthi ahirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime nava savibhattikā. Tesu cha dhammā dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā, eko tīsu, eko catūsu, eko chasu. Kathaṃ? Cittaṃ vitakko micchādītthi ahirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime cha dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittaṃ tāva phassapañcakam patvā cittaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, indriyāni patvā manindriyaṃ ti.

Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsankappo ti, micchādītthi maggaṅgesu pi kammaopathesu² pi micchādītthi yeva.

Ahirikaṃ balaṃ³ patvā ahirikabalaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, lokanāyakadukaṃ⁴ patvā ahirikaṃ ti. Anottappe pi es' eva nayo. Lobho mūlaṃ patvā lobho hoti ti vutto, kamma-pathaṃ patvā abhiijhā ti ime cha dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Vedanā pana phassapañcakam patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttā, jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhaṃ ti, indriyāni patvā somanassin-driyaṃ ti. Evaṃ eko dhammo tīsu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Viriyaṃ pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalaṃ hoti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā paggāho hoti. Evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo catūsu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Samādhi pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittekaggatā hoti ti vutto, indriyāni patvā samādhindriyaṃ ti, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsamādhi ti, balāni patvā samādhibalaṃ ti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā dutiya-

¹ bhāretvā T.

² kammapatte G.

³ balāni M.

⁴ lokapālayadukaṃ C. G. lokanāsakadukaṃ M. lokatāsakadukaṃ T.

duke ekakavasena samatho, tatiye avikkhepo ti, evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo chasu tñānesu vibhatto. Sabbe pi paṇ' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kamma-pathavasena lokanāyakaavasena piṭṭhidukavasena ti nava rāsayo honti. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ paṭhamakusalacittaniddese vuttam evā ti.

Dhammuddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

522. Niddesavāre¹ citte-kaggatāniddese tāva saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti ti idaṃ dvayaṃ tñiti-vevacanam² eva. Yaṃ paṇa kusalāniddese ārammaṇaṃ ogāhetvā³ anupavisi tvā tiṭṭhati ti vuttam taṃ idha na labbhati. Akusalasmim hi dubbala citte-kaggatā ti heṭṭhā dīpitam eva. Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasena pavattassa viśāhārassa paṭipakkhato aviśāhāro ti evarūpo pi attho. Idha paṇa labbhati, saha-jātadhamme paṇa na viśaṃcharati ti⁴ aviśāhāro, na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo, akusalacitte-kaggatāvasena aviśāhaṭassa mānasassa bhāvo⁵ aviśāhaṭamānasatā, saha-jātadhammesu na kampa ti samādhibalaṃ, ayāthāvasamādhānato⁶ micchāsamādhī ti evaṃ idha attho daṭṭhabbo.

523. Viriyindriya-niddeso⁷ yo heṭṭhā nikkamo so kāmānaṃ paṇudanāyā ti⁸ ādi nayo vutto. So idha paṇa labbhati saha-jātadhammesu⁹ akampanaṭṭhen' eva viriyabalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

524. Micchādiṭṭhi-niddese ayāthāvadassanaṭṭhena¹⁰ micchādiṭṭhisu¹¹ gataṃ idaṃ dassanaṃ dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhi-antogataṭṭā ti diṭṭhigataṃ. Heṭṭhā pi'ssa attho vutto yeva. Diṭṭhi yeva duratikkamaṭṭhena diṭṭhigahanaṃ tiṇagahanaṃ vana-gahanaṃ pabbatagahanaṇi viya. Sāsaṅkasappaṭibhayaṭṭhena diṭṭhikaṇṭāro corakaṇṭāra-vāḷakaṇṭāra¹²-nirudakakaṇṭāra-

¹ Dhs. § 375. ² tñiti-m-eva vacanam eva T. ³ ārammaṇaṇ ca gāh° T. ⁴ dhammena na viśā hāratī ti M.

⁵ mānaṣsa sabhāvo T. ⁶ ayaṃ tāva samādh° T. ayāthāvasamādh° M. ⁷ Dhs. § 376. ⁸ ceso kāmānaṃ patodanāyā ti T. M.

⁹ °dhammehi T. ¹⁰ ayāthava° M.

¹¹ micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhisu M. ¹² M. adda dhurakaṇṭāra.

dubbhikkhākantārā viya. Sammāditthiyā vinivijjhanatthēna vilomanatthēna ca ditthivisūkāyikaṃ¹. Micchādassanaṃ hi uppajjamānaṃ sammādassanaṃ vinivijjhati c'eva vilometi ca. Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato ditthiyā virūpaṃ phanditaṃ ti ditthivipphanditaṃ. Ditthigatiko hiekaśmimpatiṭṭhātum na sakkoti, kadāci sassataṃ anupatati² kadāci ucchedaṃ. Ditthi yeva bandhanatthēna samyojanan ti ditthisaṃyojanaṃ. Sumsumārādayo³ viya purisaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dalhaṃ gaṇhāti ti gāho, patiṭṭhahanato patiṭṭhāho. Ayaṃ hi balavappavatti-bhāvena patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhāti ti niccādivasena abhinivisatīti abhiniveso, dhammasabhāvaṃ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasati ti parāmāso, anattābhāvaṃ⁴ kucchito maggo kucchitaṇaṃ⁵ apāyānaṃ maggo ti kummaggo, ayāthāvapathato⁶ micchāpatho. Yathā hi disāmūlhenā ayaṃ asukagāmaśśa nāma patho ti gahito pi taṃ gāmaṃ na sampāpeti evaṃ ditthigatikena sugati-patho⁷ ti gahitā pi ditthi-sugatiṃ na pāpeti⁸ ti. Ayāthāvapatho⁹ ti micchāpatho micchāsabhāvato micchattaṃ tatth'eva paribbhaṇato taranti ettha bālā ti titthaṃ c'etaṃ anattānaṃ ca āyatanan ti titthāyatanāṃ. Titthiānaṃ vā sañjātidesatthēna nivāsatthānatthēna¹⁰ ca āyatanan ti pi titthāyatanāṃ. Vipariyesabhūto gāho vipariyesagāho¹¹ vipallatthagāho ti attho. Ahirikānottappaṇiddesesu hirottappaṇiddesavipariyāyena attho veditabbo. Sahajāta-dhammesu pana akampanatthēn'eva ahirika-balaṃ anottappa-balaṃ ca veditabbāṃ.

525. Lobhamohaniddesesu¹² lubbhati ti lobho, lubbhanā ti lubbhanākāro, lobhasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ puggalo vā lubbhito, lubbhitassa bhāvo¹³ lubbhitattaṃ, sārājati tisārāgo, sārājanākāro sārājjanā, sārājitassa bhāvo sārājitattaṃ, abhijjhāyanatthēna abhijjhā. Puna lobhavacane

¹ °visukāyitaṃ T. C. G. ² anupatti C. G. ³ samsumārā°.

⁴ anattābhāvatthā T. ⁵ M. inserts vā. ⁶ ayāthāvappatho T. ayāthāvapathato M. ⁷ sukatiṇato M. ⁸ pāpeti M.

⁹ ayāthāvapathato M. ¹⁰ nivāsatthēnatth° T. ¹¹ vipariyesato vā gāho ti vipariyesagāho vip° M. ¹² Dhs. § 389, 390.

¹³ lubbhinassa bhāvo T.

kāraṇaṃ vuttam eva akusalaṃ ca taṃ mūlaṃ ca akusalānaṃ vā mūlaṃ ti akusalamūlaṃ.

526. Nāṇadassanapaṭipakkhato aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ. Abhimukho hutvā dhamme na sameti na samāgacchati ti¹ anabhisamayo, anurūpa² dhamme bujhati ti anubodho³, tappaṭipakkhatāya ananubodho, aniccādihi saddhiṃ yojetvā na bujhati ti asambodho, asantaṃ asamaṃ ca bujhati⁴ ti pi asambodho, catusaccadhammaṃ na paṭivijjhati ti appaṭivedho, rūpādisu ekaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ pi aniccādi sāmāññato na saṅgaṇhāti ti asaṅgāhaṇā⁶, taṃ eva dhammaṃ na pariyogāhati ti apariyogāhaṇā, na samaṃ pekkhati ti asamapekkhaṇā, dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ pati na apekkhati ti apaccavekkhaṇā, kusalākusaladhammesu viparīta-vuttiyā sabhāvagahaṇabhāvena⁷ vā ekaṃ pi kammaṃ etassa paccakkaṃ natthi sayam vā kassaci kammassa⁸ paccakkhakarāṇaṃ nāma na hoti ti apaccakkhakammaṃ. Yaṃ etasmim⁹ anuppajjamāne cittasantānaṃ¹⁰ mejjhaṃ bhaveyya sucivodānaṃ¹¹ taṃ duṭṭhaṃ mejjhaṃ¹² iminā ti dummejjhaṃ¹³. Bālānaṃ bhāvo ti bālyaṃ, muyhati ti moho¹⁴, balavatāro moho¹⁵ paṃmoho, samantato muyhati ti sam-moho, vijjāya paṭipakkhabhāvato na vijjā ti avijjā oghayo-gattho vutto yeva. Thāmagataṭṭhena anuseti ti anusayo, cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhāti adhibhavati ti pariyuṭṭhānaṃ¹⁶, hitagahaṇābhāvena hitābhimukhi¹⁷ gantum na sakkoti añña-datthu laṅgati¹⁸ yevā ti laṅgi. Khañjati¹⁹ ti attho. Durugghāṭanāṭṭhena vā laṅgi. Yathā hi mahāpaṭighasaṅkhātā²⁰ laṅgi²¹ durugghāṭā hoti evaṃ ayam pi laṅgi viyā ti laṅgi. Sesam uttānattham eva.

¹ sameti tasmā gacchati ti T. ² arūpe to T. ³ anubodho. M. ⁴ asammaṃ ca vā bujjh° M. ⁵ ekadhammaṃ M. ⁶ asaṅgāhaṇā M. ⁷ ābhāvena. M. ⁸ dhammassa C. G. ⁹ ekasmim T. ¹⁰ anuppajjamāno cittā sant° T. ¹¹ suvicodanaṃ T. ¹² duṭṭhaṃ majjhaṃ M. mekajjhaṃ T. ¹³ dumajjhaṃ M. ¹⁴ M. adds va. ¹⁵ M. adds ti. ¹⁶ abhibhavati ti abhiyuṭṭhānaṃ. M. ¹⁷ hitābhimukhaṃ M. ¹⁸ laṅgati C. G. T. ¹⁹ khañjeti C. G. T. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 3. 1. ²⁰ °paligha° M. ²¹ liṅgi M.

Saṅgahavārasuññatavārā pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbā¹ ti.

Paṭhamam cittam niṭṭhitam.

527. Dutiyacitte sasaṅkhārenā ti ca padaviseso². Tam pi heṭṭhā vuttattham eva, idaṃ pana cittam kiñcāpi chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobham uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassa uppajjati tathā pi sasaṅkhārikattā³ sappayogena saupāyena⁴ uppajjanato yadā kula-putto micchādīṭṭhikakusalassa kumārikam pattheti te ca aññadīṭṭhikā⁵ tumhe ti kumārikam na denti ath 'aññe nātakā yaṃ tumhe karoṭha tath' evāyaṃ⁶ karissati ti dāpenti so tehi⁷ saddhim titthiye upasamkamati ādito vematiko⁸ hoti gacchante gacchante kāle etesaṃ kiriyā⁹ manāpā ti laddhim roceti dīṭṭhim gaṇhāti evarūpe kāle idaṃ labbhati ti veditabbam. Ye-vā-panakesu pan'ettha thinamiddham¹⁰ adhikam. Tattha thinatā thinam, middhanatā middham¹¹, anussāhanatā sattivighāto¹² cā ti attho. Thinañ ca middhañ ca thinamiddham. Tattha thinam anussāhalakkhaṇam viriyavinodanarasam samsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānam, middham akammaññātālakkhaṇam onāhanarasam linatāpaccupaṭṭhānam¹³ pacalāyikāniddāpaccupaṭṭhānam¹⁴ vā ubhayam pi aratitandīvijambhikādīsu¹⁵ ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānantī.

Dutiyam.

528. Tatiyaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobham uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassa¹⁶ ti rājamallayuddhanaṭasamajjādini¹⁷ passato manāpiyasadda-

¹ attho veditabbo M. ² saṅkhārenā ti padaṃ visesaṃ M. padaṃ viseso T. ³ tathā pi saṅkh° T. ⁴ sampayogena upāyena T. ⁵ neva aññad° ⁶ tam ev° M. ⁷ setehi T. ⁸ mevatico T. ⁹ kariyā. M. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1155 seq. ¹¹ thinamiddhatā thinam middhanatā middham. M. middhatā T. ¹² anussāhasaṅgatattā T. anussāhasahananatā asatthivighāto M. ¹³ linabhāvaṇapaccupaṭṭhānam M. ¹⁴ pavalāyika° T pacalāyita° M. ¹⁵ vijambhitādīsu M. comp. Anguttara I. 2. 3. ¹⁶ aparām° T. M. ¹⁷ nārāyananirājana° M. nirājamalla° T.

savanādipasutassa vā¹ uppajjati. Idha mānena saddhiṃ pañca apannakāṅgāni honti. Tattha maññati ti māno². So unpatilakkhaṇo sampaggaharaso ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno diṭṭhivippayuttalobhayuttapadaṭṭhāno³ ummādo viya daṭṭhabbo ti.

Tatīyam.

529. Catuttham vuttappakāresu eva ṭhānesu yadā sise khelaṃ khipanti pādapaṃsum okiranti tadā tassa tassa pariharaṇattham⁴ sa-ussāhena antarantarā olokentānaṃ taṃ rājā nātakesu nikkhantesu ussāranāya vattamānāya tena tena chiddena olokentānaṃ cā ti evaṃ ādisu ṭhānesu uppajjati. Idha pana mānathīnamiddhehi saddhiṃ satta yevā-panakā honti ubhayatthā pi micchādiṭṭhi parihāyati taṃ ṭhapetvā sesānaṃ vasena dhammagāṇaṃ veditabbā ti.

Catuttham.

530. Pañcamam chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṭṭassa lobhaṃ uppādetvā satto satto ti⁵ ādinā nayena parāmasantassa⁶ ṭhānesu paṇ'ettha upekḥā vedanā hoti piṭipadaṃ parihāyati. Sesam sabbam paṭhamacittasādisam eva.

Pañcamam.

531. Chaṭṭhasattamaṭṭhamāni pi vedanaṃ parivattetvā piṭipadaṃ ca hāretvā⁷ dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanāyena⁸ eva veditabbāni.

Imesu aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu saha-jātādhīpati ārammaṇādhīpati ti dve pi adhipatino⁹ labbhanti, navamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu domanassitassa paṭighaṃ uppādayato uppajjati tassa samayavavatthānavāre tāva duṭṭhaṃ mano hinaveda-nattā vā kucchitaṃ mano ti dummano dummanassa bhāvo domanassaṃ, tena saha-gataṃ ti domanassasahagataṃ⁹. Taṃ asampi-yāyanabhāvena ārammaṇasmim paṭihaññati ti paṭighaṃ, tena sampayuttan ti paṭighasampayuttam.

¹ savanādipasamanādipasutassa T.

² Dhs. § 116.

³ lobhapadaṭṭhāno M.

⁴ parihananaṭṭham T.

⁵ satto santo ti T.

⁶ uppajjati somanassa. M.

⁷ bhāretvā T.

hāpetvā. M.

⁸ adhipatiyo. M.

⁹ Dhs. § 413.

Dhammuddese tisu pi thānesu domanassavedanā va āgatā tattha vedanāpadam vuttattham¹⁰ eva.

532. Tathā dukkhadomanassapadāni. Lakkhaṇādito pana anittārammaṇānubhavanalakkhaṇam domanassam yathā tathā vā anittākārasambhogarasam cetasikābhādhapaccupatthānam ekanten' eva hadayavatthupadatthānam mūlakammapathesu yathā purimacittesu lobho hoti abhihiṇṇā hoti ti āgataṁ evaṁ doso hoti vyāpādo hoti ti vuttam.

533. Tattha dussanti tena sayam vā dussati dussanamattam eva vā tan ti doso². So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo³ pahaṭṭasiviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto⁴ viya, attano nissayadaharaso vā dāvaggi viya, dussanapaccupatthāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupadatthāno⁵; visasamsatthapūtimuttam⁶ viya datthabbo.

534. Vyāpajjati tena cittam pūtibhāvam upagacchati vyāpādayati vinayati vā vinayācārārūpasampattihiṭṭasukhādini ti vyāpādo⁷. Attano pan 'esa doso eva. Idha paṭipāṭiyā⁸ ekūnatimsa padāni honti, agahitagahanena cud-dasa, tesam vasena savibhattikāvibhattikarāsibhedo veditabbo.

Ye-vā-panakesu chandādhimokkhamanasikāruddhaccāni niyatāni⁹. Issāmacchariyakukkucesu¹⁰ pana añña-tarena saddhim pañca pañca hitvā pi uppajjanti, evam imehi tayo dhammā aniyatā ye-vā-panakā nāma. Tesu issati ti issā. Sā parasampattinam usuyanalakkhaṇā, tatth'eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā parasampattipadatthānā samyojanan ti datthabbā.

Maccherassa bhāvo¹¹ macchariyam, tam laddhānam vā labhitabbānam vā attano sampattinam nigūhanalakkhaṇam, tāsam yeva parehi sādharma-bhāva-akkhamanarasam sañ-

¹ vuttam. M.

² Dhs. § 418.

³ Comp. Saman-

tapasādikā in Oldenberg's Vinaya III, 297.

⁴ visatipi-

pāto. M.

⁵ āsāvatthupad° T.

⁶ ti samsattha° M.

⁷ Dhs. § 419.

⁸ padapaṭipāṭiyā M.

⁹ °uddhaccāni

yatāni T.

¹⁰ Dhs. § 1121, 1122, 1160. Hardy Manual

p. 434. Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha II. 10.

¹¹ mac-

cherabhāvo T. M.

kocana-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ kaṭukañcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ¹ vā attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṃ cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbam.

Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ², tassa bhāvo kukkuccam, taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ katākatānūsocanarasam vipparisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ katākatapadaṭṭhānaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya daṭṭhabbam. Ayaṃ tāva uddesavāre viseso.

535. Niddesavāre vedanāniddese³ asātaṃ sātapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbam.

536. Dosaniddese⁴ dussati ti doso, dussanā ti dussanākāro, dussitattan ti dussitabhāvo, pakatibhāvavijahanaṭṭhena vyāpajjanaṃ vyāpatti vyāpajjanaṃ ti vyāpajjanākāro, virujjhati ti virodho, punappuna virujjhati ti paṭivirodho, viruddhakārapaṭiviruddhakāravasena⁵ vā idaṃ vuttam. Caṇḍikko vuccati caṇḍo thaddho puggalo, tassa bhāvo caṇḍikkam. Na etena suropitaṃ vacanaṃ hoti, duruttaṃ aparipunnam eva hoti ti asuro. Kuddhakāle hi paripunnavacanaṃ nāma natthi. Sace pi kassaci hoti taṃ appamānaṃ apare assujananatṭhena assum ropanato assuro po ti vadanti. Taṃ akāraṇaṃ somanassassā pi assujananato. Heṭṭhā-vuttaattamanatā paṭipakkhato na attamanatā anattamanatā⁶. Sā pana' yasmā cittass 'eva na sattassa tasmā cittassā ti vuttam. Sesam ettha saṅghasunñatāvāresu ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen 'eva veditabban ti.

Navamaṃ.

537. Dasamaṃ sasaṅkhārattā parehi ussāhitassa vā paresaṃ vā aparādhaṃ saritassa sayam eva vā paresaṃ aparādhaṃ anussaritvā anussaritvā kujjhamānassa⁷ uppajjati idhā pi padapaṭipāṭiyā ekūnatimsa agahitagahanena cuddas' eva padāni honti. Ye-vā-panakesu pana thīnaṃ middham⁸ pi labbhati, tasmā ettha vinā issā-macchariyakukkuccehi cattāri apaṇṇakāṅgāni thīnaṃ middham ti ime cha issādīnaṃ uppattikāle, tesu aṇṇatarena saddhim satta satta vā ye-vā-panakā ekakkhaṇe uppajjanti. Sesam sabbam sabbavāresu navamasadisam eva. Imesu pana' dvisu domanassacittesu

¹ kaṭukañcukatā° T. ² kuttam T. ³ Dhs. § 415.

⁴ Dhs. § 418. ⁵ viruddhakāra° C. G. ⁶ attamānata M.

⁷ kujjhamānassa T. ⁸ Dhs. § 1155-1157. Hardy Manual 434.

sahajātādhipati yeva labbhati, no ārammaṇādhipati, na hi kuddho kiñci² garuṃ karoti ti.

Dasamaṃ.

538. Ekādasamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṭṭassa kaṅkhāpavattikāle² uppajjati, tassa samayaavavattihāne vicikicchāsampayuttan ti padaṃ apubbam. Tass' attho: vicikicchāsampayuttan³ ti vicikicchāya sampayuttam, dhammuddese vicikicchā hoti ti padaṃ eva viseso. Tattha vigatā vicikicchā ti vicikicchāsabhāvaṃ⁴ vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamati ti vicikicchā. Sā samsayalakkhaṇā kampanarasā anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā anekamsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā⁵ ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānā paṭipatti-antarāyakaṛā ti daṭṭhabbā.

539. Idha padapaṭipāṭiyā tevisati padāni honti, agahita gahaṇena cuddasa, tesam vasena savibhattikāvibhattikarāsi-vinicchayo veditabbo. Manasikāro⁶ uddhaccan ti dve va ye-vā-panakā.

Niddesavārassa cittekaggatāniddese⁷ yasmā idaṃ dubbalacittam pavatti ṭhitimattakam⁸ ev' ettha hoti tasmā saṇṭhiti ti ādini avatvā cittassa ṭhiti ti ekam eva padaṃ vuttam. Ten' eva ca kāraṇena uddesavāre pi samādhindriyan ti ādini vuttam⁹.

540. Vicikicchāniddese¹⁰ kaṅkhanavasena kaṅkhā. Kaṅkhāya āyanā¹¹ ti kaṅkhāyanā. Purimakāṅkhā hi uttara-kaṅkham āneti¹² nāma. Ākāravasena vā etaṃ vuttam. Kaṅkhāsamaṅgi cittam kaṅkhāya āyitattā kaṅkhāyitam nāma, tassa bhāvo kaṅkhāyitattam. Vimati ti naṃmati. Vicikicchā vuttattā eva kampanaṭṭhena. Dvidhā calayati ti dveḥhakam. Paṭipattinivāraṇena dvedhā patho¹³ viyā ti dvedhāpatho. Niccam nu kho idaṃ aniccam nu kho ti ādipavattiyā ekasmiṃ ākāre saṇṭhātum asamatthatāya

² kañci C. G. T. ³ °pavattikālo T. ⁴ tassa vicikicchās° T.

⁵ vicikicchādisabhāvaṃ T. ⁶ avinicchaya° corr. T.

⁷ °karāni T. ⁸ Dhs. § 424. ⁹ °matthakam T.

¹⁰ ādi na vuttam T. ¹¹ Dhs. 425. Hardy Manual 433.

¹² āyatanā. M. ¹³ ānayati M. ¹⁴ dvidhā patho M.

samantato seti ti saṃsayo. Ekamsaṃ gahetuma samatthātāya na ekamsagāho ti anekamsagāho. Nicchetum asakkonti ārammaṇato osakkati ti āsappanā, ogāhitum¹ asakkonti samantato² sappati ti parisappanā, pariyoḡāhitum asamatthātāya aperiyoḡāhaṇā, nicchayavasena ārammaṇe pavattitum asamatthātāya thambhitattam³ cittassa thadhabhavo⁴ ti attho.

Vicikicchā hi uppajjitvā cittaṃ thaddham karoti. Yasmā pana sā uppajjamānā ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā maṇaṃ vilikhati viya tasmā manovilekha ti vutto. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham eva.

Ekādasamaṃ.

541. Dvādasamaṃ samayavavatthāne uddhaccena sampayuttan ti uddhaccasampayuttam⁵. Idaṃ hi cittaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṃ hutvā uddhaccaṃ hoti. Idha dhammuddese vicikicchāthāne uddhaccaṃ hoti ti āgataṃ. Padapaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhavisati padāni honti, agahitaḡaḡaṇena cuddasa, tesam vasena savibhattikāvibhattikarāsividdhānaṃ veditabbam. Adhi—mokkha manasikāro ti dve va ye-vā-panakā.

Niddesa-vārassa uddhaccaniddese⁶ cittassā ti⁷ na sattassa na posassa uddhaccan ti uddhatakāre na vūpasamo ti avūpasamo. Ceto vikkhipati ti cetaso vikkhepo. Bhantattam cittassā ti cittassa vibhattibhāvo⁸ bhantayāna-bhantagonādinaṃ viya. Iminā ekārammaṇasmiṃ yeva vipphandaṇaṃ kathitaṃ. Uddhaccaṃ hi ekārammaṇe vipphan-dati, vicikicchā nānārammaṇe. Sesam sabbavāresu heṭṭhā vuttanāyen'eva veditabbam.

542. Idāni imasmiṃ cittadvaye pakinnakavinicchayo⁹ hoti. Ārammaṇe pavatṭanakacittāni¹⁰ nāma kati ti vuttasmiṃ hi imān 'eva dve ti daṭṭhabbam¹¹. Tattha vicikicchā-

¹ ogāhitum T. ² parisamantato. M. ³ chambhitattam M.

⁴ thadhabhāve T. ⁵ Dhs. § 427. ⁶ Dhs. § 429.

⁷ cittassa sāti T. ⁸ cittassā cittassābhāvo T. cittassā

cittassābhantābhāvo M. ⁹ pakinnakavicikicchayo T.

¹⁰ pavatṭanakaṃ T. pavatṭakaṃ M. ¹¹ vattabbam C. G. T.

sahagatam ekantena pavattati¹, uddhaccasahagatam pana laddhādhivimokkhata laddhapatitthāya pavattati². Yathā hi vaṭṭacaturassesu dvisu maṇisu pabbhāratthāne³ pavattetvā vissatthesu vaṭṭamaṇi⁴ ekantena pavattati, caturasso patitthāya patitthāya pavattati, evamsampadam idam veditabbam.

543. Sabbesu pi hinādibhedo na uddhaṭo⁵. Sabbesam ekantahinattā saha-jātādhipati-labbhamāno pi na uddhaṭo. Hetthā dassitanayattā nāpabhāvato pan 'ettha vimamsā-dhipati nāma natthi, pacchimadvaye seso pi natthi eva. Kasmā? Kañci dhammam dhuram⁶ katvā anupajjanato patthāne ca patividdhato⁷. Imehi pana dvādasahi pi akusalacittehi kamme āyūhite ṭhapetvā uddhaccasahagatam sesāni ekādas' eva paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhanti. Vicikicchā-sahagate aladdhādhimokkhe dubbale paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhamāne uddhaccasahagatam laddhādhimokkham kasmā nākaḍḍhati⁸ ti? Dassanena pahātabbābhāvato. Yadi hi ākaḍḍheyya dassanena pahātabbapadavibhaṅge āgaccheyya tasmā ṭhapetvā tam sesāni ekādasā ākaḍḍhanti. Tesu hi yena kenaci kamme āyūhite tāya cetanāya catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti, akusalavipākesu ahetukamanoviññānadhātu upekḥāsahagatā paṭisandhim gaṇhāti. Itarassā pi etth' eva paṭisandhidānam bhaveyya. Yasmā pana tam natthi tasmā dassanena pahātabbavibhaṅgenāgatan ti.

Akusalahammā ti padassa

vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

544. Idāni avyākatapadam bhājetvā dassetum katame dhammā avyākatā ti⁹ ādi āradham. Tattha catubbidham: avyākatavipākam kiriyaṃ rūpaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.¹⁰ Tesu vipākavyākatam vipākavyākate pi¹¹ kusalavipākam¹² tasmim pi parittavipākam¹³ tasmim pi dvārapaṭipāṭiyā cakkhuviñ-

¹ vaddhati T. ² pativaddhati T. ³ pabbhārattho te T.

⁴ vaddhamāṇi T. ⁵ pihitādiho dota uddhaṭo T. ⁶ ma-

dhuram C. G. dūram M. ⁷ paṭisiddhato. M. ⁸ na

kaḍḍho T. ⁹ Dhs. § 431. ¹⁰ Visuddhimagga p. 128.

¹¹ 'kato pi T. ¹² 'vipākā T. ¹³ M. adds tasmim pi

ahetukam tasmim pi pañcaviññānam.

ñāṇaṃ tassa pi ṭhapetvā dvārārammaṇādisādhāraṇapaccayaṃ asādhāraṇakammaṇapaccayaṃ 'eva uppattim dipetum kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha katattā ti katakāraṇā, upacitattā ti ācitattā vaḍḍhitakāraṇā. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ti kāraṇabhūtaṃ cakkhussa viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuto vā pavattaṃ cakkhusmim vā nissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Parato sotaviññāṇādisu pi es 'eva nayo.

Tattha cakkhusannissitarūpavijāṇanālakkhaṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ rūpamattārammaṇasam rūpābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ rūpārammaṇāya kiriyamanodhātuyā apagamanapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Parato āgatāni sotādisannissitasaddādivijāṇanālakkhaṇāni sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇāni¹ saddādimattārammaṇasāni² saddādiābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni saddādiārammaṇānaṃ kiriyamanodhātūnaṃ apagamanapadaṭṭhānāni. Idha pana paṭipāṭiyā dasa paṭipadāni³, agahitaḡaḡaḡena⁴ satta. Tesu pañca avibhattikāni, dve savibhattikāni. Tesu cittaṃ phassaḡaḡcamakavasena c'eva indriyavasena ca dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattim ḡacchati, vedanā phassaḡaḡcamakajhānaḡḡaḡindriyavasena tisu, rāsayo pi ime va tayo honti, ye-vā-panako eko manasikāro eva.

545. Niddesaḡvāre⁵ cakkhuviññāṇapaḡḡaraṇaṃ ti vatthuto vuttaṃ. Kusalaṃ hi attano parisuddhatāya paḡḡaraṇaṃ⁶ nāma, akusalaṃ bhavaḡḡḡaniddesena⁷, vipākaṃ vatthupaḡḡaraṇatāya⁸.

Cittekaggaṭāniddese⁹ cittassa ṭhitiṃ ti ekam eva paḡḡaṃ vuttaṃ. Idam pi hi dubbalacittaṃ pavattiṭṭhitimattaṃ ev' ettha labbhati, saṇṭhitiavaṭṭhitibhāvaṃ pāpunitum na sakkoti.

546. Saḡḡaḡaḡvāre jhānaḡḡḡamaggaḡḡāni na uddhatāni. Kasmā? Vitakkaḡaḡpacchimakaṃ hi jhānaṃ nāma, hetuḡaḡpacchimako maggo nāma, pakatiyā avitakkacitte jhānaḡḡḡaṃ na labbhati¹⁰ ahetukacitte ca maggaḡḡḡaṇaṃ ti¹¹ tasmā idha

¹ °vijhākāya° M. ² niddādhī° T.. ³ dasa padāni honti T.

⁴ Imam padaḡaṭipāṭiyā sa padāni honti agahita° M. ⁵ Paṭi-niddesa° M. ⁶ paddharan C. G. ⁷ bhavanganisaḡdhena M.

⁸ °paḡḡaḡhataṃ M. ⁹ Dhs. § 438. ¹⁰ jhānaḡḡḡaṃ labbhati T. ¹¹ maggaḡḡḡāni M.

ubhayam pi na uddhaṭṭam. Saṅkhārakkhandho p'ettha caturāṅgiko yeva bhājito¹, suññatāvāro² pākatiko yeva, sotaviññāpādiniddesā pi iminā va nayena veditabba. Kevalam hi cakkhuviññāpādisu upekkhā bhājita, kāyaviññāpāna sukhan ti ayam ev 'ettha viseso.

So pi ghaṭṭanā³ hoti ti veditabbo. Cakkhudvārādisu hi catūsu upādārūpaṃ eva upādārūpaṃ⁴ ghaṭṭeti. Upādārūpe yeva upādārūpaṃ ghaṭṭente paṭighaṭṭanānighaṃso balavā na hoti, catunnam adhikarāṇaṃ upari cattāro kappāsapicupinḍe ṭhapetvā picupinḍeh'eva pahaṭakālo⁵ viya phutṭhamattam eva hoti, vedanāmajjhataṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Kāyadvāre pana bahiddhāmahābhūtārammaṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭetva pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati. Yathā adhikaraṇimattake kappāsapicupinḍaṃ ṭhapetvā kūṭena paharantassa kappāsapicupinḍaṃ bhinditvā⁶ kūṭaṃ adhikaraṇiṃ gahāti nighaṃso balavā hoti evam eva paṭighaṭṭanānighaṃso⁷ balavā hoti. Itṭhe ārammaṇe sukhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāpaṃ uppajjati anitṭhe dukkhasahagataṃ. Imesaṃ pana pañcannaṃ cittānaṃ vatthudvārārammaṇāni baddhān' eva⁸ honti, vatthādi-saṅkamaṇaṃ nāṃ 'ettha natthi. Kusalavipākacakkhuviññāpaṃ hi cakkhuppasādaṃ vatthum katvā itṭhe ca itṭhamajjhatte ca catu-samuṭṭhānikarūpārammaṇe dassanakiccaṃ⁹ sādhayamānaṃ cakkhudvāre ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vipaccati, sotaviññāpādiṇi sotappasādādayo vatthum katvā itṭhānitiṭṭhamajjhattesu saddādisu savanaghāyaṇasāyanaphuṣṇakiccāni sādhayamānāni sota-dvārādisu ṭhatvā vipaccanti, saddo paṇ 'ettha dvisamuṭṭhāniko yeva hoti.

547. Manodhātumiddese¹¹ sabhāvasuññatanissattaṭṭhena mano yeva dhātu maṇodhātu. Sā cakkhuviññāpādināṃ anantaraṃ rūpādivijānanalakkaṇā rūpādisampaticchana-rasā tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā cakkhuviññāpādi-apagamana-

¹ bhāvito T. ajito M. ² suññavāro M. ³ M. adds vasena. ⁴ eva upādārūpaṃ omitted in T. ⁵ pahaṭakāle corr. T. ⁶ chinditvā T. ⁷ nighaṃso T. M. ⁸ bandān 'eva M. ⁹ dassanacittaṃ M. ¹⁰ ṭhatvā M. ¹¹ Dhs. § 455—468.

padaṭṭhānā. Idha dhammuddese dvādasa padāni honti, agahitagahanena ca tesu satta avibhattikāni dve savibhattikāni. Adhimokkho manasikāro ti dve va ye-vā-panakā. Vitakkaniddeso abhiniropanam pāpetvā ṭhapito¹. Yasmā pan 'etaṃ cittaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā sammāsaṅkappo ti vā micchāsaṅkappo ti vā na vuttaṃ. Saṅgahavāre² labbhamānam pi jhānaṅgam pañcaviññāpasote patitvā gatan ti na uddhaṭṭam, maggaṅgam pana labbhati evā ti na uddhaṭṭam. Suññatavāro pākātiko yeva. Imassa cittassa vatthu nibaddhaṃ hadayavatthu eva hoti, dvārārammaṇāni anibaddhāni³, tattha kiñcāpi dvārārammaṇāni saṅkamanti, ṭhānaṃ pana ekasampañicchanakiccam eva h'etaṃ hoti.

Idaṃ hi pañca-dvāre pañcasu ārammaṇesu sampañicchanam hutvā⁴ vipaccati.

Kusalavipākesu cakkhuviññāpādisu niruddhesu taṃ samanantarā tān 'eva ṭhānappattāni rūpārammaṇādiṃ sampaticchati.

548. Manoviññāpādhātuniddesesu⁵ paṭhamamanoviññānadhātuyam pītīpadaṃ adhikam⁶ vedanā pi somanassavedanā hoti. Ayaṃ hi itṭhārammaṇasmiṃ yeva pavattati, dutiyamanoviññānadhātu itṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe⁷. Tasmā tattha upekkhā vedanā hoti padāni manodhātu-niddesasādisān' eva ubhayatthā pi pañcaviññāpasote patitvā gatattā yeva jhānaṅgāni na uddhaṭṭāni, maggaṅgāni alābhato yeva. Sesam sabbattha vuttanāyena 'eva veditabbam. Lakkhaṇādito pan 'esā duvidhā pi manoviññāpādhātu ahetuvipākā chaḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā santīrapādirasā tathābhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

549. Tattha paṭhamā⁸ dvisu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Sā hi pañca-dvāre kusalavipākacakkhuviññāpādi-anantaram vipākamanodhātuyā taṃ ārammaṇam sampañicchitvā niruddhāya tasmiṃ yevārammaṇe⁹ santīrapakiccam sādhayamānā pañcasu dvāresu ṭhatvā vipaccati, chasu pana dvāresu bala-

¹ ṭhito M. ² saṅgahavāro T. ³ bandāni M.

⁴ sutvā T. ⁵ Dhs. § 469—497. ⁶ adhika. ⁷ ārammaṇo M. ⁸ Dhs. § 469—483. ⁹ tadārammaṇe M.

vārammaṇe tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā¹ vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Yathā hi caṇḍasote tiriyaṃ nāvāya gacchantiyaṃ udakaṃ chinditvā thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ nāvaṃ anubandhitvā yathāsotam eva gacchati evam evaṃ chasu dvāresu² balavārammaṇe palobhayamāne³ āpāthagate javanaṃ javati, tasmim javite bhavaṅgassa vāro, idaṃ pana cittaṃ bhavaṅgassa vāraṃ adatvā javanena gahitārammaṇaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ dve citta-vāre pavattitvā bhavaṅgaṃ ev' otarati⁴.

Gavakkhandhe nadin tarante pi evam eva upamā vitthāretabbā. Evam esā yaṃ javanena⁵ gahitārammaṇaṃ tass' eva gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ nāma hutvā vipaccati.

550. Dutiyā⁶ pana pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Manussaloke tāva jaccandhajātibadhirajaccajālummatkabbhatovyañjanaka-napumsakānaṃ⁷ paṭisandhigahaṇakāle paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya yāvātāyukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ hutvā vipaccati, itthamajjhāttārammaṇavithiyā⁸ santīraṇaṃ hutvā vipaccati, balavārammaṇe chadvārena⁹ tadārammaṇaṃ¹⁰ maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati ti.

Manoviññānadhātudvayaṃ niṭṭhitam.

551. Idāni attha mahāvīpākacittāni¹⁰ dassetum puna katame dhammā avyākataṃ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha pāliyaṃ nayamattam dassetvā sabbavārā saṅkhittā, tesam attho heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

Yo pan 'ettha viseso tam dassetum alobho avyākata-mūlan ti ādi vuttam.

Yaṃ pi na vuttam tad evaṃ veditabbam. Yo hi kāmāvacarakusalesu kammādvārakammaṇapatha-puññakiriyāvatthubhedo vutto so idha natthi. Kasmā? Aviññattijanakato avīpākadhammato tathā appavattiyā ca¹¹. Yā pi tā ye-vā-

¹ tadārammaṇe tadārammaṇā hutvā. M.

² M. adds

ārammaṇesu.

³ palobhamāne T.

⁴ accatarati C. G.

⁵ evam eva sāya javanena M.

⁶ Dhs. § 484—497.

⁷ jaccandhajaccab° T. M. °jaccajalajaccumm° T. °jaccala-

jaccammattaka° M. ⁸ °majjhatte pañcārammaṇavithiyā M.

⁹ chasu dvāresu M. chadvāre T.

¹⁰ Dhs. § 498.

¹¹ aviññattijanakato tathā apavattiko ca. M.

¹² Add hutvā.

panakesu karuṇāmuditā vuttā tā sattārammanattā vipākesu na santi. Ekantaparittārammanāni¹ hi kāmāvacaravipākāni, na kevaḷaṃ ca karuṇāmuditāviratiyo pi ettha na santi, pañca sikkhāpadāni kusalān' evā ti hi vuttaṃ. Asaṅkhāra-sasaṅkhāravidhānaṃ c'ettha kusalato c'eva paccayabhedato ca veditabbam.

Asaṅkhārikassa hi kusalassa asaṅkhārikam eva vipākam, sasaṅkhārikassa sasaṅkhārikam balavapaccayehi ca uppannam asaṅkhārikam, itarehi itaraṃ, hīnādibhede pi hi imāni hīnamajjhimaṇītehi chandādihi ca nipphāditattā² hīnamajjhimaṇītāni nāma na honti. Hīnassa pana kusalassa vipākam hīnaṃ, majjhimaṃ majjhimaṃ, paṇitassa paṇitaṃ, adhipatino p'ettha natthi. Kasmā?³ Chandādīni dhuraṃ katvā anuppādetabbato. Sesam sabbam aṭṭhasu kusalesu vuttasadisam eva.

552. Idāni imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ mahāvīpākacittānaṃ vipaccanāṭṭhānaṃ veditabbam. Etāni hi catūsu ṭhānesu vipaccanti: paṭisandhiyaṃ bhavaṅge cutiyaṃ⁴ tadārammaṇe ti⁵. Katham? Manussesu tāva kāmāvacaradevesu ca puñṇavantānaṃ duhetukatihetukānaṃ paṭisandhigahaṇakāle paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccanti, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya pavatte saṭṭhimpi asītim pi vassāni⁶ asaṅkheyyam pi āyukālaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ⁷ hutvā balavārammaṇe cha dvāre tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti evaṃ catūsu ṭhānesu vipaccanti.

553. Tattha sabbe pisabbaññū-bodhisattā paṭisandhigahaṇe paṭhamena somanassasahagata-tihetuka-asaṅkhārikamahāvīpākacittena paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanti. Taṃ pana mettā-pubbabhāgassa cittassa vipākam hoti, tena dinnāya paṭisandhiyā asaṅkheyyam āyukālavasena pana pariṇamati.

Mahāsīvatthero⁸ paṇ' āha: Somanassasahagatatō upekhā-sahagataṃ balavataraṃ, tena paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanti, tena gahitapaṭisandhikāhi mahajjhāsayaṃ honti, dibbesu pi āramaṇesu uppilāvino na honti, Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatttherādayo

¹ ekantip° T.

² anipphāditattā M.

³ tasmā M.

⁴ dutiyam T. cutiya M. ⁵ Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha III, 6.

⁶ saddhim pi vassāni T. saṭṭhi pi. asīti pi M. ⁷ āyukālabhavaṅgaṃ M.

⁸ Sum. D. II. 65.

viya. Atthakathāyaṃ pana ayaṃ therassa manoratho natthi etan ti paṭikkhipitvā¹ sabbaññūbodhisattānaṃ hitūpacāro balavā hoti, tasmā mettāpubbabbhāgākāmāvacarakusalavi-pākasomanassa-sahagata-tihetuka-asāṅkhārikacittena paṭi-sandhim gaṇhanti ti vuttaṃ.

Idāni vipākuddhārakathāya mātikā ṭhapetabbā.

554. Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattthero tāva āha: Ekāya kusala-cetanāya soḷasavipākacittāni uppajjanti etth' eva dvādasaka-maggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakan ti. Moravāpivāsī Mahādattathero panāha: Ekāya kusalacetanāya dvādasā vipākacittāni uppajjanti etth' eva dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi ti. Tipiṭaka-Mahādhammarakkhitatthero āha: Ekāya kusala-cetanāya dasā vipākacittāni uppajjanti etth' eva ahetuka-ṭṭhakan ti.

Imasmiṃ ṭhāne Sāketakapañhaṃ nāma gaṇhiṃsu. Sākete kira upāsakā sūlāya nisīditvā 'kin nu kho ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite ekā paṭisandhi hoti udāhu³ nānā ti' pañhaṃ⁴ samuṭṭhāpetvā nicchetuṃ asakkontā Abhidhammikathere upasaṅkamitvā pucchiṃsu. Therā yathā ekasmā ambabijā eko va añkuro nikkhamati evaṃ ekā va paṭisandhi hoti ti saññāpesuṃ.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ 'kin nu kho nānācetanāhi kamme āyūhite paṭisandhi nānā hoti udāhu ekā ti' pañhaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā nicchetuṃ asakkontā there pucchiṃsu. Therā yathā bahūsu ambabijesu ropitesu bahū añkurā nikkhamanti evaṃ bahukā va paṭisandhiyo honti ti paññāpesuṃ⁵.

555. Aparam pi imasmiṃ ṭhāne ussadakittanaṃ⁶ nāma gahitaṃ. Imesaṃ hi sattānaṃ lobho pi ussanno hoti doso pi moho pi alobho pi adoso pi amoho pi. Taṃ pan' etaṃ tesāṃ ussannabhāvaṃ⁷ ko niyameti ti? Pubbaḥetu niyameti kammāyūhanakkhaṇe yeva nānattaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ? Yassa hi kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobho va balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosāmoḥā balavanto, dosamoḥā mandā, tassa mando alobho lobhaṃ pariyādātum na sakkoti, adosāmoḥā pana balavanto

¹ paṭipakkhipitvā M. ² atthakam pi ti M. ³ upāhu M.

⁴ pañhaṃ nāma M. ⁵ saññāpesuṃ T. ⁶ ussanna-

kittanna M. ⁷ taṃ n'etaṃ uss° M.

dosamohe pariyādātum sakkonti, tasmā so tena kammena dinnapaṭisandhivasena nibbatto luddho hoti ti sukhasiḷo akkodhano paññavā ca vajirūpamaññaṇo ti.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosā balavanto honti, alobhādosā mandā amoho¹ ca² balavā moho mando so purimanayen 'eva luddho hoti duṭṭho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirūpamaññaṇo Dattābhayaṭṭhero viya.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosamohā³ balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca⁴, siḷako pana hoti akkodhano.

Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca. Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva appakilesa hoti dibbārammaṇaṃ pi disvā niccalo, duṭṭho pana hoti dandhapañño cā ti.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhādosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti siḷako ca dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti kodhano.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhādayo balavanto honti lobhādayo mandā so Mahāsaṅgharakkhitaṭṭhero viya aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā va hoti⁵ ti.

556. Aparam pi imasmiṃ ṭhāne hetukittanaṃ nāma gaḥitan tihetukaṃ pi duhetukaṃ pi ahetukaṃ pi vipākaṃ deti⁶.

Duhetukakammaṃ tihetukaṃ vipākaṃ na deti, itare⁶ deti.

Tihetukakammena paṭisandhi tihetukā pi hoti, duhetukā pi ahetukā na hoti.

Duhetukena duhetukā pi hoti ahetukā pi tihetukā na hoti.

Asaṅkhārikaṃ⁷ asaṅkhārikam pi asaṅkhārikaṃ pi vipākaṃ deti.

¹ M. om. ² lobho adosamohā M. ³ dandho ca C. G. T.

⁴ paññavā na hoti T. ⁵ tihetukakammañ hi tihetukaṃ pi ahetukaṃ pi avipākaṃ deti M. ⁶ itaraṃ M.

⁷ M. add's kusalaṃ.

Sasaṅkhārikam¹ sasaṅkhārikam pi asaṅkhārikam pi vipākam deti.

557. Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanena tadārammaṇam niyāmetabbam. Idāni tassa tassa therassa vāde² soḷasamaggādayo veditabbā. Paṭhamakāmāvacarakusala-sadisena hi paṭhamamahāvīpākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa gabbhavāsato nikkhamitvā samvarāsamvare³ paṭṭhapetum samatthabhāvaṃ upagatassa cakkhudvārasmim itthārammaṇe āpāthagate⁴ kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvattite⁵ yeva atikkamanaka-ārammaṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ natthi. Tasmā⁶ evaṃ hoti, ārammaṇadubbalatāya ayam tāva eko moghavāro.

Sace pana bhavaṅgaṃ āvaṭṭeti⁷ kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge āvaṭṭite⁸ voṭṭhapanam apāpetvā va antarā cakkhuvīññāṇe vā sampaṭicchane vā santirāṇe vā⁹ tathavā nivattissati ti netam thānaṃ vijjati. Voṭṭhapanam¹⁰ pana tathavā ekaṃ vā dve vā cittāni pavattanti, tato āsevanam labhitvā javanaṭṭhāṇe tathavā puna bhavaṅgaṃ otarati. Idam pi ārammaṇadubbalatāya eva hoti ayam pi na vāro diṭṭham viya me sutam viya me ti ādini vadanakāle labbhati, ayam pi dutiyo moghavāro.

558. Aparassa kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge¹¹ āvaṭṭite vithicittāni¹² uppajjanti, javanam javati, javanapariyosāṇe pana tadārammaṇassa vāro tasmim anuppanne yeva bhavaṅgaṃ otarati, tatrāyaṃ upamā: yathā hi nadiyā āvaraṇam bandhitvā mahāmātikābhimukhe udake kate udakam gantvā ubhosu tīresu kedāre pūretvā atirekam kakkatākamaggādihi palāyitvā punṇanadim eva¹³ otarati evam evam datṭhabbam¹⁴. Ettha hi nadiyaṃ udakapavattanakālo viya

¹ asaṅkhārikam *om.* T. ² vādo T. ³ samvarā *om.* T.

⁴ āpāthamāgate M. ⁵ anāvattithe T. ⁶ kasmā T. M.

⁷ āvaddheti T. ⁸ āvaṭṭithe T. ⁹ Visuddhimagga

p. 128 No. 39, 40 Abhidhammathasaṅgraha III, 8. ¹⁰ voṭṭhapanavasena M.

¹¹ T. *inserts* dutiyo. ¹² āvaṭṭhivithi° T. comp. Abhidhammathasaṅgaha IV. 4. ¹³ puna

nadi yeva. ¹⁴ evam eti datṭhabbam M.

bhavaṅgavithippavattanakālo¹, āvaranabandhanakālo viya kiriyaṇanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvattanakālo², mahāmātikāya³ udakappavattanakālo viya vithicittapavatti, ubhosu tīresu kedārapūraṇaṃ viya javanaṃ, kakkaṭakamaggādīhi palāyitvā puna udakassa nadiotaranaṃ viya javanassa⁴ javitvā tadārammaṇe anuppanne yeva puna bhavaṅgotaranaṃ⁵. Evaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otaranaṇacittānaṃ pi gāṇanapatho natthi⁶. Idam pi⁷ ārammaṇadubbalatāya eva hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo moghavāro.

559. Sace pana balavārammaṇaṃ āpāthagataṃ hoti kiriyaṇanodhātuyā bhavaṅge⁸ āvattite cakkhuviññāṇādīni uppajjanti, javanaṭṭhāne pana paṭhamakāmāvacarakusala-cittam javanaṃ hutvā cha satta vāre javitvā tadārammaṇassa vāraṃ deti tadārammaṇaṃ patitṭhahamaṇaṃ⁹ taṃ sadisaṃ eva mahāvīpākacittam patitṭhāti idam dve nāmāni labhati¹⁰ paṭisandhicittasadisattā mūlabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca yaṃ javanaṇa gahitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ tassa gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sampañcchanaṃ santīraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri vipākacittāni gāṇanupagāni¹¹ honti.

Yadā pana dutiyakusalacittam javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ dutiyavīpākacittam eva tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā patitṭhāti idam¹² pi dve nāmāni labhati paṭisandhicittena asadisattā āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca purimaṇaṇe 'eva tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Iminā saddhim purimāni cattāri pañca honti.

Yadā pana tatiyakusalacittam javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ¹³ tatiyavīpākacittam tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā patitṭhāti idam pi vuttanayaṇe 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhim purimāni pañca cha honti. Yadā pana catutthaṃ kusalacittam javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ catutthaṃ vipākacittam tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā patitṭhāti idam pi vuttanayaṇe 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ta-

¹ vithiārammaṇabandh° T. ² divaddhanakālo T. ³ mahāvānikāya G. ⁴ janassa T. javanaṃ M. ⁵ bhavaṅgotaranaṃ M. ⁶ gāṇaṇāṇaṃ natthi M. ⁷ Idāñca pi M. ⁸ dhātubhavaṅge M. ⁹ patitṭhamāṇaṃ M. ¹⁰ labbhati T. G. C. ¹¹ gāṇanupagāmi T. ¹² pavatti tu idāñ ca M. ¹³ tadāhaṃ sadisaṃ M.

dārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhiṃ purimāni cha satta honti.

560. Yadā pana tasmim dvāre itthamajjhāttārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati¹ tatrā pi vuttanāyena 'eva tayo moghavārā labbhanti. Yasmā pana ārammaṇena vedanā parivattati tasmā tattha upekhāsahagataṃ santiraṇaṃ catunnaṃ upekhāsahagatamahākusalajavanānaṃ pariyosāne cattāri upekhāsahagatamahāvīpākacittānaṃ 'eva tadārammaṇabhāvena patitthahanti tāni pi vuttanāyena 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhanti, piṭṭhibhavaṅgāni ti pi vuccanti. Eva iti imāni pañca purimehi sattaḥ saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Evaṃ cakkhudvāre dvādasa, sotadvārādisu dvādasā ti samasaṭṭhi honti, evaṃ ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samasaṭṭhi vipākacittāni uppajjanti, agahita-gaḥaṇena³ pana cakkhudvāre dvādasa sotaghāṇajivhākāya-viññāṇādīni cattāri ti soḷasa honti.

561. Imasmim thāne ambopamaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu: Eko kira puriso phalitambarukkhamaḷe sasisaṃ pārupitvā⁴ nippanno niddāyati⁵. Ath'ekaṃ ambapakkamaṃ vaṇṭato muñcitvā tassa kappasakkhalim puñjamānaṃ viya tantibhūmiyaṃ pati. So tassa saddena pabujjhitvā ummiletvā⁷ olokesi. Tato hatthaṃ pasāretvā phalaṃ gahetvā madditvā upasiṅghitvā paribhuñji. Tattha tassa purisassa ambarukkhamaḷe niddāyanakālo viya bhavaṅgasamaṅgikālo⁸, ambapakkassa vaṇṭato muñcitvā kappasakkhalim puñjitvā⁹ patanakālo viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanakālo, patanasaddena¹⁰ pabuddhakālo viya manodhātuyā¹¹ bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, ummiletvā¹² olokitakālo viya cakkhuvīññāṇassa dassanakiccasādhana-kālo, hatthaṃ pasāretvā gahitakālo viya vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaticchanakālo, gahetvā madditakālo viya vipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santiraṇakālo, upasiṅghitakālo viya kiriyamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavatthāpita-

¹ gacchati M. ² ca M. ³ agahaṇena T. ⁴ parupetvā M.
⁵ niddāyati M. ⁶ thanti° C. T. thapenti° G. ⁷ ummilitvā M.
⁸ bhavaṅgassa kālo M. ⁹ puñjamānaṃ T. puñcamānaṃ M.
¹⁰ tena sadd° M. ¹¹ M. inserts kiriyā. ¹² ummilitvā M.

kālo, paribhuttakālo viya javanassa ārammanarasam anubhavitakālo. Ayam upamā kim dīpeti? Āramanassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiccaṃ. Tena pasāde ghaṭṭite kiriyaṇanodhātuyā bhavaṅgāvaṭṭanam eva cakkhuvinnāṇassa dassanamattakam eva, vipākamanodhātuyā ārammasampatīcchanamattakam eva, vipākamanovinnāṇadhātuyā ārammasantīraṇamattakam eva, kiriyaṇanovinnāṇadhātuyā¹ ārammanavavattāpanamattakam eva kiccaṃ ekan-tena pana ārammanarasam javanam eva anubhavati ti dīpeti.

Ettha ca tvaṃ bhavaṅgam nāma hohi, tvaṃ āvajjanam nāma, tvaṃ dassanam nāma, tvaṃ sampatīcchanam nāma, tvaṃ santīraṇam nāma, tvaṃ voṭṭhapanam nāma, tvaṃ javanam nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kareṭā vā natthi².

562. Imasmiṃ pana thāne pañcavidhaniyāmaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu bijāniyāmaṃ utuniyāmaṃ kammaniyāmaṃ dhammaniyāmaṃ cittaniyāman ti.

Tattha kulatthagacchassa³ uttaraggabhāvo dakkhiṇavalliyā dakkhiṇato rukkhapariharanam suriyāvaṭṭapupphānam suriyābhimukhabhāvo māluvālatāya⁴ rukkhābhimukhagamanaṇālikerassa matthake chiddasambhavo ti tesam tesam bijānam tam tam sadisaphaladānam bijāniyāmo nāma.

Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ samaye tesam tesam rukkhānam ekappahāren 'eva pupphaphalapallavagahanam utuniyāmo nāma.

Tīhetukakammaṃ tīhetukaduhetukavipākam deti⁵, duhetukakammaṃ duhetukāhetukavipākam deti, tīhetukam 'na deti ti evaṃ tassa tassa kammassa tam tam vipākadānam eva kammaniyāmo nāma.

Aparo pi kammasarikkhakavipākavasen 'eva kammaniyāmo nāma hoti.

563. Tassa dīpanattham vatthum kathenti: Sammāsambuddhakāle Sāvattiyaṃ⁶ dvāragāmo jhāyi, tato pajjalitaṭṭhakarāḷam⁷ utthahitvā ākāseṇa gacchato kākassa givāya paṭimucci, so viravanto bhūmiyaṃ patitvā kalam akāsi. Ma-

¹ kiriyaṃ T. ² kare vānatthi M. ³ kusalatthag° T.

⁴ maluvālatāya C. māluvālatāya G. ⁵ tīhetukadu-

tukakammaṃ duhetukāhetuvipākam deti T. ⁶ Sā-

vatthiyā T. M. ⁷ Comp. Suttavibhaṅga II, 48.

hāsamudde pi ekā nāvā niccalā aṭṭhāsi, heṭṭhā kenaci niruddhabbhāvam apassantā¹ kālakāṇṇisālākāṃ vāresum². Sā nāvīkass' eva upāsikāy' eva³ hatthe pati. Tato 'ekissā kārāṇā mā sabbe nassantu, udake taṃ khipāmā ti' āhaṃsu. Nāviko 'na sakkhissāmi etaṃ udake uppilavamānaṃ⁴ passitun ti' vālikāghaṭaṃ gīvāya bandhāpetvā khipāpesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva nāvā khittasaro viya nikkhantā⁵ ti.

Eko bhikkhu lene vasati. Mahantaṃ pabbatakūtaṃ patitvā dvāraṃ pidahi⁶. Taṃ sattame divase sayam eva apagataṃ.

Sammāsambuddhassa Jetavane nisīditvā dhammaṃ kaṭṭhentaṃ imāni tīni vatthūni ekappahāren 'eva ārocesum. Satthā na etaṃ aññehi kataṃ tehi⁷ katakammaṃ eva katan ti⁸ atitaṃ āharitvā dassento āha.

Kako purimattabhāve manusso hutvā ekaṃ dutṭhagaṇaṃ dametum asakkonto gīvāya palālavaniṃ bandhitvā aggim adāsi. Goṇo ten 'eva mato. Idāni taṃ kammaṃ etassa ākāseṇa gacchato muñcitum na adāsi.

Sā pi itthi purimattabhāve ekā itthi yeva. Eko kukkuro tāya paricito hutvā araṇṇaṃ gacchantiyā saddhim gacchati saddhim evāgacchati. Manussā 'nikkhanto⁹ amhākaṃ sunakhaluddako¹⁰ ti' uppaṇḍenti, sā tena adhiyamānā¹¹ kukkuraṃ nivāretum asakkonti vālikāghaṭaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā udake khipi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassā samuddamajjhe muñcitum nādāsi.

So pi bhikkhu purimattabhāve gopālako hutvā bilaṃ pavitṭhāya godhāya sākhaḥhaṅgamuṭṭhiyā dvāraṃ thakesi. Tato sattame va divase sayam eva āgantvā vivari. Godhā kampamānā nikkhāmi. Karuṇāya taṃ na māresi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassa pabbatantaraṃ pavisitvā nisinnassa muñcitum na adāsi. Iti imāni tīni vatthūni samodhānetvā imaṃ gātham āha

Na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe

¹ apassanti M. ² vālayimsu C. G. upāsikass' eva C. G. T. ⁴ pilavamānaṃ T. ppivamānaṃ M. ⁵ pak-khandā M. ⁶ pidahi taṃ s^o T. dahi taṃ M. ⁷ kataṃ kataṃ tehi C. G. ⁸ eva tan ti M. ⁹ nikkhando M. ¹⁰ oludhato M. ¹¹ aṭṭhiyamānā M.

Na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa
 Na vijjati so jagatippadeso
 Yattha t̥hito muñceyya pāpakammā ti¹
 Ayam pi kammaniyāmo nāma.

564. Aññāni pi evarūpāni vatthūni kathetabbāni.

Bodhisattānaṃ pana paṭisandhigahaṇe, mātu kucchito
 nikkhamaṇe, abhisambodhiyaṃ, Tathāgatassa dhammacakka-
 pavattane, āyusaṅkhāravossajjane² parinibbāne ca dasasa-
 hassacakkavālakampanaṃ dhammaniyāmo nāma.

Ārammaṇena pana pasāde ghaṭṭite tvaṃ āvajjanaṃ nāma
 hohi

. pe
 tvaṃ javanaṃ nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kāretā vā³ natthi.
 Attano attano pana dhammatāya evaṃ ārammaṇena pasā-
 dassa ghaṭṭitakālato paṭṭhāya kiriyaṃanodhātucittaṃ bhava-
 ṅgaṃ āvaṭṭeti, cakkhuviññānaṃ dassanakiccaṃ sādheti⁴,
 vipākamanodhātusaṅkharakiccaṃ sādheti, kiriyaṃanoviññā-
 na dhātuvotṭhapanakiccaṃ sādheti, javanaṃ ārammaṇa-
 rasaṃ anubhavati ti ayaṃ cittaniyāmo nāma ayaṃ idha
 adhippeto.

565. Sasaṅkhārikatīhetukakusalenā pi upekhāsahagata-
 asaṅkhārika-sasaṅkhārikakusalacittehi⁵ pi kamme āyūhite
 taṃ sadisavipākacittehi dinnāya paṭisandhiyā es'eva nayo.

Upekhāsahagataadvaye pana paṭhamam itṭhamajjhattā-
 rammaṇavasena pavattim dassetvā pacchā itṭhārammaṇa-
 vasena dassetabbā evaṃ pi ekekasmim dvāre dvādasa dvā-
 dasa hutvā samasaṭṭhi honti, agahitagahaṇena soḷasa vipāka-
 cittāni uppajjanti.

566. Imasmim t̥hāne pañcanāliyaṇa-opammaṃ⁶ nāma
 gaṇhimsu.

Ucchupīlanasamaye kira ekasmā gāmā ekādasa yanta-
 vāhakā⁷ nikkhamitvā ekaṃ ucchuvāṭaṃ⁸ disvā tassa pari-
 pakkabhāvaṃ nātvā ucchusāmikam upasaṅkamitvā 'yanta-

¹ Dhammap. vs. 127. ² °saṅkhārassa ossajjane M. ³ va M.

⁴ M. *inserts* sampatīcchanakiccaṃ sādheti vip° ⁵ asaṅ-

khārika-asāṅkh° T. °sahagatehi M. ⁶ °nāliyaṇa-opanaṃ M.

⁷ °vāhanā T. ⁸ Comp. Cullavagga VI, 3. 10.

vāhā mayan ti' ārocesum. So 'aham tumhe yeva pariye-sāmi ti' ucchusālam¹ gahetvā agamāsi. Te tattha nāliyan-tam yojetvā² 'mayam ekādasa janā aparam pi ekam lad-dhum vaṭṭati, vetanena³ gahathā ti' āhamṣu. Ucchu-sāmiko 'aham eva sahāyo bhavissāmi ti' ucchūnam sālam pūrāpetvā tesam sahāyo ahosi⁴. Te attano attano kiccāni katvā phāṇitapācakena⁵ ucchurase pakke gulabandhakena baddhe ucchusāmikena tulayitvā bhāgesu dinnesu attano attano bhāgaṃ ādāya sālam sāmikaṃ⁶ paṭicchāpetvā eten 'eva upāyena aparāsu picatūsu sālāsu kammaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Tattha pañca yantasālā viya pañca pasādā datṭhabbā, pañ-ca ucchuvāṭṭā viya pañca ārammaṇāni, ekādasa vicāraṇaka-yantavāhā viya ekādasa vipākacittāni, pañca ucchusālāsāmi-kā viya pañca viññāṇāni, paṭhamakasālāya sāmikena sad-dhim dvādasannaṃ janānaṃ ekato va hutvā katakammānaṃ bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekādasannaṃ vipākacittānaṃ cakkhu-viññāṇena saddhim ekato hutvā cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇe sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo, sālāsāmikassa sālāya sampaṭi-cchitakālo viya cakkhuviññāṇassa dvārasaṅkantiakaraṇaṃ⁷.

Dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamāya sālāya⁸ dvādasannaṃ ekato hutvā katakammānaṃ bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekāda-sannaṃ vipākacittānaṃ⁹ kāyaviññāṇena saddhim ekato hutvā kāyadvāre phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo, sālāsāmikassa sālāya sampaṭicchitakālo viya kāyaviññāṇassa¹⁰ dvārasaṅkanti-akaraṇaṃ veditabbam. Ettāvata tihetuka-kammena paṭisandhi tihetukā hoti ti vāro kathito.

Yā pana tena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti sā paṭicchannā va hutvā gatā.

567. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti¹¹ ti vāro kathetabbo. Duhetukānaṃ¹² somanassasahagatā-sasaṅkhārikacittena kamme āyūhite taṃ sadisen 'eva duhe-tukavipākacittena¹³ gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuttanayen 'eva

¹ M. *inserts* te.

² sajjetvā M.

³ vetthanena M.

⁴ hoti M.

⁵ thānitapācakena T.

⁶ ucchusālam sāmika-

kassa M.

⁷ akaraṇaṃ M.

⁸ pañcamasālāya M.

⁹ dvādasacito M.

¹⁰ M. *omits* kāya.

¹¹ M. *omits* hoti.

¹² duhetukena T. M. M. *adds* hi.

¹³ duhetukacittena M.

cakkhudvāre itthārammaṇe āpāthagate¹ tayo moghavārā duhetukasomanassasahagatā², asaṅkhārikajavanāvasāne taṃ sadisaṃ eva mūlabhavaṅgasanākhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, sa-saṅkhārikajavanāvasāne taṃ sadisaṃ eva āgantukabhavaṅgasanākhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, itthamajjhattārammaṇe dvinnāṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānaṃ avasāne tādisān' eva³ dve tadārammaṇāni uppajjanti. Idha ekekasmim dvāre atthattāha katvā samacattālisa cittaṇi. Agahitagahaṇena pana cakkhudvāre atthā sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇāni cattāri ti dvādasa honti.

Evam ekāya cetaṇāya kamme āyūhite dvādasa vipākacittāni uppajjanti.

Ambopamā pañcaniyāmakathā pākāṭikā eva.

Duhetukacittasadisavipākena⁴ gahitapaṭisandhike pi es'eva nayo. Yantavāhopamāyam⁵ paṇ 'ettha satta yantavāhā, tehi hatthayante nāma sajjite sālāsānikāṃ atthamaṃ katvā vuttanayānusāreṇ 'eva yojanā veditabbā. Ettāvata duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito.

568. Idāni ahetukapaṭisandhikathā hoti.

Catunnaṃ hi duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatāreṇa kamme āyūhite kusala vipāka-upekhāsahagatā-hetukamanoviññāṇadhātucittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa paṭisandhikammasadisā ti na vattabbā. Kammaṃ hi duhetukaṃ, paṭisandhi ahetukā, tassa vuddhipattassa cakkhudvāre itthamajjhattārammaṇe āpāthagate purimanayen' eva tayo moghavārā veditabbā. Catunnaṃ pana duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatarajavanassa pariyoṣāne ahetukacittaṃ tadārammaṇabhāvena paṭiṭṭhāti. Taṃ mūlabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam ettha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sampāṭicchanaṃ upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ pi upekhāsahagataṃ evā ti tesu ekaṃ gahetvā gāṇanūpagāni⁶ tīn'eva honti. Itthārammaṇe pana santīraṇaṃ pi tadārammaṇaṃ pi somanassasahagataṃ eva. Tesu ekaṃ gahetvā purimāni tīni⁷ cattāri honti. Evam pañcasu dvāresu cattāri cattāri katvā ekāya cetaṇāya kamme āyūhite visati vipākacittāni

¹ āpātha° M. ² °gata āsaṅkh° M. ³ tādisān' etthādisān' eva M.

⁴ Duhetukassa cittattayasad° T. Duhetuka sesacittattayasad° M. ⁵ °opamāya M. ⁶ gāṇanūpakāni T. ⁷ ti M.

uppañjanti ti veditabbāni, agahitagahaṇena pana cak-
khudivāre cattāri sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇāni cattāri ti
aṭṭha honti, idaṃ ahetukaṭṭhakam¹ nāma, idaṃ² manussa-
lokena gahitaṃ, catūsu pana apāyesu pavatte labbhati.
Yadā hi Mahāmoggallānatthero niraye padumaṃ mā-
petvā padumakaṇṇikāya nisinno nerayikānaṃ dhamma-
kathaṃ katheti tadā tesam theram passantānaṃ kusalavi-
pākaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppañjati, saddaṃ sunantānaṃ so-
taviññāṇaṃ, candanavane divāvihāraṃ nisiditvā gatassa
civaragandhaghāyanakāle ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ, nirayaggim³
nibbāpetum devaṃ vassāpetvā pāṇiyadānakāle jivhāviñ-
ñāṇaṃ, mandamandavātasamuṭṭhāpanakāle kāyaviññāṇaṃ
ti evaṃ cakkhuviññāṇādini pañca ekaṃ sampañicchanam
dve santīraṇāni ti ahetukaṭṭhakam labbhati. Nāgasupanna-
vemānikapetānaṃ⁴ pi akusalena paṭisandhi hoti, pavatte ku-
salaṃ vipaccati, tathā cakkavattino maṅgalaḥatthiassādinam.

Ayaṃ tāva iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇesu kusalajavana-
vasena kathāmaggo.

569. Iṭṭhārammaṇe pana catūsu somanassasahagataaku-
salacittesu⁵ javanesu⁶ kusalavipākaṃ somanassasahagatāhe-
tukam cittam tadārammaṇam hoti, iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe
catūsu upekkhāsahagatalobhasampayuttesu javanesu kusala-
vipākaṃ upekkhāsahagatāhetukacittam tadārammaṇam hoti.

Yaṃ pana javanena tadārammaṇam niyāmetabban ti
vuttaṃ taṃ kusalaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbam.

Domanassasahagatajavanānantaraṃ tadārammaṇam uppa-
jamaṇaṃ kim uppañjati ti akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññā-
nadhātucittam⁷ uppañjati.

570. Idaṃ pana javanaṃ kusalattāya⁸ vā akusalattāya
vā ko niyāmeti ti āvajjanaṃ c'eva voṭṭhapanāñ ca. Āvaj-
janena hi yoniso āvajjite⁹ voṭṭhapanena ayoniso¹⁰ vavatthā-
pita javanaṃ akusalaṃ bhavissati ti aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ¹¹, āvaj-

¹ °aṭṭham M. ² Visuddhimagga p. 130. ³ nerayaggam M.

⁴ °vemātika° C. °subannavemānika° M. ⁵ saḥagata-

kusala° M. ⁶ javitesu T. jivitesu M. ⁷ °ahetumāno° M.

⁸ javanakusalatāya M. ⁹ āvaṭṭhite M. ¹⁰ yoniso M.

¹¹ aṭṭha nāma' etaṃ M.

janena ayoniso āvajjite¹, voṭṭhapanena yoniso vavatthāpīte javanam kusalam bhavissati ti pi atthānam eva². Ubhayaena pana yoniso āvajjite³ vavatthāpīte ca⁴ javanam kusalam hoti, ayoniso akusalan ti veditabbam. Itthārammaṇe pana kaṅkhato uddhatassa ca tadārammaṇam kim hoti ti itthārammaṇasmim kaṅkhatu vā mā vā uddhato vā hotu mā vā kusalavipākāhetukasomanassacittam eva tadārammaṇam hoti itthamajjhāttārammaṇekusalavipākāhetuka-upekhāsahagatan ti. Ayam pan' ettha saṅkhepato atthadīpano⁵ Mahā-Dhammarakkhitattheravādo nāma.

Somanassasahagatasasmim hi javane javite pañca tadārammaṇāni gavesitabbāni, upekhāsahagatasasmim javite cha gavesitabbāni ti.

571. Athā⁶ yadā somanassasahagatapaṭisandhikassa pavatte jhānam nibbattetvā pamādena parihīnājjhānassa papīṭadhammo me nattho ti paccavekkhato vippatīsāravasena domanassam uppajjati tadā kim uppajjati? Somanassānantaram hi domanassam, domanassānantarāṇ ca somanassam, Paṭṭhāne paṭisiddham mahaggatam dhammam ārabha javane javite tadārammaṇam pi tatth' eva paṭisiddhan ti kusalavipākā vā akusalavipākā vā upekhāsahagatā-hetukamanoviññānadhātu uppajjati. Kim assa āvajjanan⁷ ti? Bhavaṅgāvajjanānam viya tatth 'assa āvajjanakiccan⁸ ti etāni tāva attano ninnattā ca cinnattā ca samudācarattā⁹ ca uppajjantu, ayam katham uppajjati¹⁰ ti yathā nirodhassa anantarapaccayam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa phalasaṃpatti-cittam ariyamaggacittam maggānantarāni phalacittāni evam asante pi¹¹ ninnacinnasamudācarabhāve¹² uppajjati. Vinā hi āvajjanena cittam uppajjati, ārammaṇena¹³ pana vinā n'uppajjati ti. Atha kim ass'ārammaṇan ti rūpādīsu parittadhammesu aññataram. Etesu hi yad eva tasmim samaye āpāthagatam hoti tam ārabha etaṃ cittam uppajjati ti veditabbam. Idāni sabbe-

¹ om. M. ² atthā nām 'etaṃ M. ³ āvaṭṭite M. ⁴ M. om. ca.

⁵ °dīpanā C. G. ⁶ Atth'assa M. ⁷ assā avaj° M.

⁸ natth 'assā avaj° M. ⁹ samudācarattā T. ¹⁰ om. M.

¹¹ M. adds āvajjane. ¹² °samudācāta° T. ¹³ ārammaṇe M.

sam pi etesaṃ cittānaṃ¹ pakāṭabhāvatthaṃ ayaṃ pakīṇ-
nakanayo vutto.

572. Suttaṃ dovāriyo² ca gāmillo ambo koliyakena³ ca
jaccandho pīṭhasappi ca⁴ visaya-gāho ca⁵ upanissa-
ya-m-atthaso ti. ||

Tattha suttaṃ ti eko panthamakkāṭako⁶ pañcasu disāsu
suttaṃ pasāretvā jālaṃ katvā majjhe nipajjati paṭhamadi-
sāya pasāritasutte pāṇakena vā paṭaṅgena vā makkhikāya
vā pahaṭe nipannaṭṭhānato calitvā nikkhamitvā suttānusārena
gantvā tassa yūsaṃ pivitvā punāgantvā tatth 'eva nipajjati,
dutiya-disāsu pahaṭakālesu pi evam eva karoti. Tattha
pañcasu disāsu pasāritasuttaṃ viya pañca pasādā, majjhe
nipannamakkāṭako viya cittaṃ, pāṇakādihi suttaghaṭṭana-
kālo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghaṭṭitakālo, majjhe ni-
pannamakkāṭakassa calanaṃ viya pasādaghāṭṭanakaṃ āram-
maṇaṃ gahetvā kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvāṭṭitakālo,
suttānusārena gamanakālo viya vithicittappavatti, sīse
vijjhītvā yūsapivanaṃ viya javanassa ārammaṇe javitakālo,
puna āgantvā majjhe nipajjanakālo⁷ viya cittassa hadaya-
vatthum eva nissāya pavattanaṃ. Idaṃ opammaṃ kim
dīpeti? Ārammaṇena pasāde ghaṭṭite pasādavatthuka-
cittato hadayarūpavatthukacittaṃ paṭhamataraṃ uppajjati
ti dīpeti, ekekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvīsu dvāresu āpāthaṃ āga-
cchati ti⁸ dīpeti.

573. Dovāriyo⁹ ti. Eko rājā sayanagato niddāyati, tassa
paricārako¹⁰ pāde parimaddanto nisīdi, badhiradovāriko
dvāreṭhito, tayopaṭihārāpaṭipāṭiyā ṭhitā. Ath'eko¹¹ paccanta-
vāsī manusso paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya āgantvā dvāraṃ ākoṭesi.
Badhiradovāriko saddaṃ na suṇāti, pādaparimajjanako¹²
saññaṃ adāsi. Tāya saññāya dvāraṃ vivaritvā passi. Pa-
ṭhamapaṭihāro paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā dutiyassa adāsi, du-
tiyo tatiyassa, tatiyo rañño, rājā paribhuñji.

¹ sabbe etesaṃ cittā T. ² dovārito M. ³ goliya° M.

⁴ jaccantapīṭhiyapi ca M. ⁵ viya saggaḥ ca M. saya-
gāho T. ⁶ Comp. Milindapaṇṇa p. 407. ⁷ nipajjanam M.

⁸ ti pi M. ⁹ Dovāriko M. ¹⁰ paricārako M. ¹¹ atha ko M.

¹² parimajjako C. G. parimajjhako M.

Tattha so rājā viya javanam datṭhabbam, pādaparimajjana-ko¹ viya āvajjanam, badhiradovāriko viya cakkhuviññānam, ta-yo paṭihārā viya sampaticchanādiṇi tīni vithicittāni, paccanta-vāsino paṇṇākāram ādāya āgantvā dvārakoṭṇanam viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam, pādaparimajjanakena² saññāya dinnakālo viya kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, tena dinnasaññāya badhiradovārikassa dvāravivarapakālo viya cakkhuviññāṇassa ārammaṇe dassanakiccāsādhana-kālo³, paṭhamapaṭihārena paṇṇākārassa gahitakālo viya vipāka-manodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaticchitakālo, paṭhamena dutiyassa dinnakālo viya vipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santīritakālo, dutiyena tatiyassa dinnakālo viya kiriya-manoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavatthāpitakālo, tatiyena rañño dinnakālo viya voṭṭhapanena javanassa niyyātitakālo⁴, rañño paribhogakālo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasānubhavanakālo. Idam opammaṃ kim dīpeti? Ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅ-gāvaṭṭanamattam eva, cakkhuviññāṇādīnam dassanasampaticchana-santīranavavatthāpanamattān⁵ 'eva kiccāni, ekantena pana javanam eva ārammaṇarasam anubhoti ti idam dīpeti ti.

574. Gāmillako⁵ ti. Sambahulā gāmadārakā antara-vithiyam paṃsukīlam⁶ kīlanti⁷. Tatth' ekassa hatthe kahāpaṇo⁸ paṭihaññi. So 'mayham hatthe paṭihatam kin nu. kho etan ti' āha. Ath' eko 'paṇḍaram etan ti' āha. Aparo saha paṃsunā gālham gaṇhi, añño 'puṭhulacaturassam etan ti' āha. Aparo 'kahāpaṇo eso ti' āha. Aṭha naṃ āharitvā mātuyā adāmsu⁹. Sā kamme upanesi. Tattha sambahulānam dārakānam antaravithiyam kīlāntānam nisinnakālo viya vithicittappavatti datṭhabbā, kahāpaṇassa hatthe paṭihatakālo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghaṭṭitakālo, 'kin nu kho etan ti' vuttakālo viya tam ārammaṇam gahetvā kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, paṇḍaram etan ti' vuttakālo viya cakkhuviññāṇena dassanakiccassa sādhitakālo, saha paṃsunā gālham gahitakālo viya vipākama-

¹ °majjhako M. ² °majjakena M. ³ dassakicca° C. G.

⁴ niyyādita° M. ⁵ Gāmillo M. ⁶ paṃsum M. ⁷ kīlam ti kīlanti. M. ⁸ kahāpanam M. ⁹ adāsi M.

nodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaṭicchitakālo, 'pūthulacaturassam etan ti' vuttakālo viya vipākamanoviññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santīritakālo¹, 'eko kahāpaṇo ti' vuttakālo viya kiriyaamanoviññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavatthāpitakālo, mātarā² kamme upanītabbhāvo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasānubhavanam³ veditabbam. Idam opammam kim dīpeti? Kiriyaamanodhātu adisvā va bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭeti, vipākamanodhātu adisvā va sampaṭicchati, vipākamanoviññāpadhātu adisvā va santīreti, kiriyaamanoviññāpadhātu adisvā va vavatthapeti, javanam adisvā va ārammaṇarasam anubhoti, ekantena pana cakkhuviññāṇam eva dassanakiccaṃ sādheti ti dīpeti.

Ambo koliyakena⁴ cā ti idam heṭṭhāvuttaambopamaṇ ca ucchusālāsāmikopamaṇ ca sandhāya vuttam.

575. Jaccandho pīṭhasappi⁵ cā ti ubho pi kira te nagaradvāre sālāyam⁶ nisīdipsu. Tattha pīṭhasappi āha: 'Bho, andha, kasmā tvam idha sussamāno vicarasi', asuko padeso subhikkho bahvannapāno, kim tattha gantvā sukhena jivitum na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayham tava tayā ācikkhitam, tuyham pana tattha gantvā sukhena jivitum kim na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayham gantum pādā natthi.' 'Mayham pi passitum cakkhūni natthi ti. Yadi evam tava pādā hontu imama cakkhūni ti ubho pi sādhu ti' sampaṭicchitvā jaccandho⁸ pīṭhasappim khandham āropesi. So tassa khandhe nisīditva vāma-hatthen'assa sisam parikkhipitvā⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena imas-mim ṭhāne mūlam āvaritvā ṭhitam imasmim 'pāsāṇo, vāmam muñca dakkhiṇam gaṇha, dakkhiṇam muñca vāmam gaṇhā ti' maggam niyāmetvā ācikkhi. Evam jaccandhassa¹⁰ pādā pīṭhasappissa cakkhūni ti ubho pi sampayogena icchitatṭhānam gantvā sukhena jivimsu. Tattha jaccandho¹¹ viya rūpakāyo, pīṭhasappi viya arūpakāyo. Pīṭhasappinā vinā¹² jaccandhassa¹³ disam gantum gamanābhisankhārassa nib-

¹ santīraṇa° M.

² mātaram M.

³ ārammaṇass'anu-

bhavanam M.

⁴ goḷiyakena M.

⁵ jaccanto pi sappi M.

⁶ sālāya M.

⁷ micchasi T.

⁸ jaccanto M.

⁹ parikkhipetvā M.

¹⁰ jaccantassa M.

¹¹ jaccanto M.

¹² gāvinā T.

¹³ jaccantassa M.

battitakālo¹ viya rūpassa arūpena vinā ādānagahanacopanam pāpetum asamattatāya, jaccandhena vinā pīṭhasappissa disaṃ gantūṃ gamanābhisaṅkhārassa appavattanam viya pañca vokāre rūpaṃ vinā arūpassa appavattanam², dvinnam pi sampayogena icchitaṭṭhānam gantvā sukhena jīvitakālo viya rūpārūpadhammānam aññamaññayogena³ sabbakiccesu pavattisambhavo ti ayaṃ pañho pañcavokāravasena kathito⁴.

576. Visayagāho cā ti cakkhurūpavisayaṃ gaṇhāti sotādni saddādivisaye. —

Upanissaya-m-atthaso ti upanissayato ca atthato ca tattha asambhinnattā cakkhussa āpāthagatattā rūpānam ālokaśannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha matassā pi cakkhu sambhinnam hoti, jīvato⁵ niruddham pi pittena vā semhena vā rudhirena⁶ vā palibuddham pi. Cakkhuviññānaṃ paccayo bhavitum asakkontaṃ sambhinnam nāma hoti, sakkontaṃ asambhinnam nāma. Sotādisu pi es'eva nayo. Cakkhusmiṃ pana asambhinne pi bahiddhā rūpārammaṇe āpāthaṃ anāgacchante cakkhuviññānaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmim pana āpāthaṃ āgate pi ālokaśannissaye asati n'uppajjati. Tasmim laddhe pi kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvattite n'uppajjati āvattite yeva uppajjati. Evaṃ uppajjamānaṃ sampayuttadhammehi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjati. Iti ime cattāro paccaye labhitvā uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ.

Asambhinnattā sotassa āpāthagatattā saddānam ākāśaśannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha ākāśaśannissitan ti ākāśaśannissayaṃ laddhā va uppajjati, na vinā tena. Na hi pihitakaṇṇacchiddassa sotaviññānaṃ pavattati. Sesam purimanayen 'eva veditabbaṃ.

Yathā ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi visesamattaṃ pana vakkhāma.

Asambhinnattā ghāṇassa āpāthagatattā gandhānam vāyośannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati

¹ nippattitakālo viya M. ² appavatti T. M. ³ °sompayogena M. ⁴ vokāraha° M. ⁵ jivito T. ⁶ ruhirena M.

ghāṇaviññāṇaṇaṃ saddhim sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha vāyosannissitaṇ ti ghāṇaḥilaṃ¹ vāyumi pavisante yeva uppajjati, tasmim asati n'uppajjati ti attho.

Asambhinnattā jivhāya āpāthagatattā rasāṇaṃ āposannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ saddhim sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha āposannissitaṇ ti jivhātemanaṃ āpaṃ laddhā va uppajjati na vinā tena. Sikkhajivhāṇaṃ hi sikkhakhādaniye jivhāya ṭhapite pi jivhāviññāṇaṃ n'uppajjati² 'eva.

Asambhinnattā kāyassa āpāthagatattā phoṭṭhabbāṇaṃ³ paṭhaviṣannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ saddhim sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha paṭhaviṣannissitaṇ ti kāyappasādapaccayaṃ paṭhaviṣannissayaṃ laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Kāyadvārasmim hi bahiddhā mahābhūtārammaṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyapasādaṃ ghaṭṭetvā pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati.

Asambhinnattā manassa āpāthagatattā dhammāṇaṃ vatthusannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ saddhim sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha mano ti bhavaṅgacittaṃ, taṃ niruddhaṃ pi āvajjana-cittassa paccayo bhavituṃ asamaṭṭhaṃ mandataragataṃ⁴ eva pavattamāṇaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ nāma hoti. Āvajjanassa pana paccayo bhavituṃ samaṭṭhaṃ asambhinnaṃ nāma. Āpāthagatattā dhammāṇaṇ ti dhammārammaṇe āpāthagate vatthusannissitaṇ ti hadaya vatthusannissayaṃ⁵ laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Ayaṃ pi pañho pañcavokārabha-vaṃ sandhāya kathito.

Manasikārahetukaṇ ti kiriyamanoviññāṇadhātuyā bhavaṅge āvaṭṭite yeva uppajjati ti attho.

Ayaṃ tāva upanissaya-m-atthaso ti ettha upanissaya-vaṇṇanā.

577. Atthato pana cakkhu dassanaṭṭhaṃ, soṭaṃ savanaṭṭhaṃ, ghāṇaṃ ghāyanaṭṭhaṃ, jivhā sāyanaṭṭhā, kāyo phu-

¹ °bile M. ² poṭṭhabbāṇaṃ C. G. ³ maṇḍantaṃ C. G. ⁴ maṇḍantaṃ T. ⁵ maṇḍantaṃ maga (sic) tam
eva M. ⁶ °sannissitaṃ M.

sanattho, mano vijānanattho, tassa dassanaṃ attho assā ti. Taṃ hi tena nipphādetabban ti dassanattham. Sesesu es'eva nayo ti.

Ettāvata Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatttheravāde soḷasakamaggo niṭṭhito. Saddhiṃ dvādasakamaggena c'eva ahetukaṭṭhakena ca.

Idāni Moravāpivāsī-Mahādattattheravāde dvādasamaggakathā hoti. Tattha Sāketakapañhaussadakittanahetukittanāni pākatikān' eva.

Ayaṃ pana thero asaṅkhārikasasaṅkhārikesu' dosam disvā asaṅkhārikam asaṅkhārikam eva vipākam deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam pi sasaṅkhārikam eva no asaṅkhārikam ti āha.'

Javanena c'esa cittaniyāmaṃ na katheti¹ ārammaṇena pana vedanāniyāmaṃ katheti. Ten' assa vipākuddhāre dvādasakamaggo nāma jāto, dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi etth 'eva pavitṭham.

578. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Somanassasahagatatihetukāsaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme āyūhite tādisen 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagatē heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva tayo moghavārā honti. Tattha kusalato cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalato cattāri, kiriyato pañcā ti imesaṃ terasannaṃ cittānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne tadārammaṇaṃ patiṭṭhahamānaṃ somanassasahagatāsaṅkhārikatihetukacittam² pi duhetukacittam³ pi patiṭṭhāti.

Evam assa cakkhudvāre cakkhuviññāpādini tīni tadārammaṇāni dve ti pañca gāṇanūpagacittāni honti. Ārammaṇena pana vedanaṃ parivattetvā kusalato catunnaṃ, akusalato catunnaṃ, kiriyato catunnaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatacittānaṃ aññatarena jivitāvasāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi duhetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Evam assa cakkhudvāre upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ imāni dve tadārammaṇāni ti tīni gāṇanūpagacittāni honti. Tāni purimehi pañcahi

¹ kathesi M.

² °sahagata-asāṅkh° M.

³ duhetuka-

cittam om. T.

saddhim atthasotadvārādisu pi atthattā ti ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samacattāṇa cittāni uppajjanti, agahita-gahanena pana cakkhudvāre attha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dvādasa honti, tattha mūlabhavaṅga-āgantukabhavaṅgatā ambopamā niyāmakakathā ca vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā.

Somanassasahagatatihetukasasaṅkhārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagatatihetuka-asāṅkhārikasa-
saṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es 'eva nayo.

Tatthayantopamā pi ettha pakatikā eva. Ettāvatā tihe-
tukakammena tihetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Ti-
hetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana pa-
ṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetuka-
paṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana paṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni
duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti.

Somanassasahagataduhetukasaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme
āyūhite tādisen 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa
vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre itthārammaṇe āpāthagate
hetthā vuttanayen 'eva tayo moghavārā honti cattāri gaṇa-
nūpagā. Duhetukassa pana javanakiriyā natthi. Tasmā
kusalato cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalato cattāri ti
imesaṃ atthannaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam
eva somanassasahagatasaṅkhārikaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hoti.
Evam assa cakkhuviññāpādini tīni idaṃ ca tadārammaṇan
ti cattāri gaṇanūpagacittāni¹ honti.

579. Itthamajjhāttārammaṇe pana kusalo upekhāsaha-
gatānaṃ catunnaṃ, akusalato catunnaṃ ti atthannaṃ añña-
tarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam eva upekhāsahagataṃ
asaṅkhārikaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evam assa upekhā-
sahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ idaṃ ca tadārammaṇan ti dve ga-
ṇanūpagacittāni² honti. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhim
cha sotadvārādisu pi cha vā ti³ ekāya cetanāya kamme
āyūhite samatīpasa⁴ cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita-gahapena
pana cakkhudvāre cha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dasa honti,
ambopamā niyāmakakathā pakatikā eva. Yantopamaṃ idha
na labbhati ti vuttaṃ. • Somanassasahagataduhetukasasaṅ-

¹ 'ūpaka° T. ² 'ūpaka° T. ³ cha jāti T. cha chā
ti M. ⁴ satīpasa T.

khārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagata-duhetuka-asāṅkhārikasasāṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es' eva nayo.

Ettāvatā duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Ahetukā¹ hoti ti vāro pana evaṃ veditabbo. Kusalato catūhi nāṇavippayuttehi kamme āyūhite kusala-vipākāhetukamanoviññānadhātuyā upekhāsahagatāya paṭisandhiyā gahitāya kammāsadisā paṭisandhi ti na vattabbā. Ito paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kathetvā itṭhe pi itṭha-majjhatte pi cittuppatti veditabbā.

Imassa hi therassa vāde piṇḍajavanam eva jayati. Sesa-javanam kusalattāya² ko niyāmeti ti ādi kathā sabbā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā ti.

580. Ettāvatā Moravāpivasī-Mahādattattheravāde dvā-dasakamaggo niṭṭhito saḍḍhim dasakamaggena ceva ahetu-katṭhakena ca.

Idāni Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasakamaggakathā hoti. Tattha Sāketapañhaussadakittanāni pākātikān' eva.

Hetukittane pana ayaṃ viseso. Tihetukakammaṃ tihetukavipākam pi duhetukavipākam pi ahetukavipākam pi deti, duhetukakammaṃ tihetukam eva na deti, itaraṃ deti.

Tihetukakammena paṭisandhi tihetukā va hoti, duhetukā ahetukā na hoti, duhetukakammena duhetukā ahetukā hoti, tihetukā na hoti. Asāṅkhārikakammavipākam asāṅkhārikam eva deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam eva sasaṅkhārikam vipākam deti no asāṅkhārikam.

Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanam piṇḍajavanam eva javati³, ādito paṭṭhāya cittāni kathetabbāni.

581. Tatrāyaṃ kathā: Eko paṭhamakusalacittena kammaṃ āyūhati paṭhamavipākacitten 'eva paṭisandhim gaṇhāti, ayaṃ kammāsadisā paṭisandhi, tassa vuddhippattassa cakkhuvāre itṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate vuttanayen' eva⁴, ta-
yo moghavārā honti. Ath 'assa heṭṭhāvuttānam terasannaṃ

¹ M. *adds* paṭisandhi.

³ labbhati M.

² M. *adds* vā akusalattāya vā.

⁴ vuttā nayan' eva M.

somanassasahagatajavanānam aññatarena javitapariyosāne paṭhamavipākacittam eva tadārammaṇam hoti, tam mūlabhavaṅgam¹ tadārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa cakkhuviññāpādini tīni idaṇ ca tadārammaṇan ti cattāri gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Itthamajjhattārammaṇe heṭṭhā vuttānam yeva dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānam aññatarena javitapariyosāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihetukāsaṅkhārikacittam tadārammaṇatāya patitṭhāti². Tam āgantukabhavaṅgam tadārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa upekhāsahagatasantiraṇam idaṇ ca tadārammaṇan ti dve gaṇanūpagacittāni. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhiṃ cha honti. Evam ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite pañcasu dvāresu³ samatimsa cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita-gaṇaṇena pana cakkhudvāre cha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dasa honti.

Ambopamaniyaṃmakakathā pākatikā eva. Dutiyatatiya-catutthakusalacittēhi kamme āyūhite pi ettakān 'eva vipākacittāni honti, catūhi upekhāsahagatehi⁴ āyūhite pi es 'eva nayo.

Idha pan' assa paṭhamam itthamajjhattārammaṇam dasse-tabbam. Pacchā itthārammaṇena⁴ vedanā parivattetabbā, ambopamaniyaṃmakakathā pākatikā eva yantopamaṃ na labhati. Kusalato pana catunnam nānavippayuttānam aññatarena kamme āyūhite pi⁵ ito paṭṭhāya sabbam vitthāretvā ahetukaṭṭhakam kathetabbam.

582. Ettāvata Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasakamaggo nitṭhito hoti saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭhakenā ti⁶. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam therānam katarassa vādo gahetabbo ti? Na kassaci, ekamsena sabbesaṃ pana vādesu yuttam gahe-tabbam. Paṭhamavādasmiṃ hi sasāṅkhārāsāṅkhāravidhānam paccayabhedato adhippetam. Ten 'ettha asaṅkhārikakusala-ssa dubbalapaccayehi uppannam sasāṅkhāravipākam, sa-sāṅkhārakusalassa dubbalapaccayehi⁷ uppannam asaṅkhārikavipākāṇ ca gahetvā labbhamānāni pi kiriyajavanāni pahāya kusalajavanena tadārammaṇam ārammaṇena ca

¹ na mūlabh° T.

² pavattati M.

³ caresu T.

⁴ °ārammaṇe M.

⁵ ti M.

⁶ saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭham

hoti M.

⁷ balavap° T. M.

vedanaṃ niyāmetvā sekhaputhujjanavasena soḷasakamaggo kathito. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha akusalajavanāvasāne ahetukavipākaṃ eva² tadārammaṇaṃ dassitaṃ taṃ itaresu na dassitaṃ eva. Tasmā taṃ tattha tesu vuttaṃ sahetukavipākaṃ ca etthā pi sabbam idaṃ labbhat' eva. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Yadā hi kusala-javanānaṃ antarantarā³ akusalaṃ javati tadā kusalāvasāne āvajjanasadisam³ eva akusalāvasāne sahetukatadārammaṇaṃ yuttaṃ. Yadā nirantaraṃ akusalaṃ eva tadā ahetukaṃ. Evaṃ tāva paṭhamavāde yuttaṃ gaheṭabbhaṃ.

Dutiyavāde pana kusalato asaṅkhārā⁴ asaṅkhāravidhānaṃ adhippetam. Ten' ettha asaṅkhārakusalassa asaṅkhāram eva vipākaṃ, asaṅkhārakusalassa asaṅkhārikam eva gaheṭvā javanena tadārammaṇaniyāmaṃ katvā⁴ sabbesaṃ pi sekha-sekhaputhujjanānaṃ uppatti⁵, raho piṇḍajavanavasena⁵ eva dvādasakamaggo kathito. Tīhetukajavanāvasāne paṇ' ettha tīhetukaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ yuttaṃ, duhetukajavanāvasāne duhetukaṃ, ahetukajavanāvasāne ahetukaṃ bhājetvā pana na yuttaṃ⁶. Evaṃ dutiyavāde yuttaṃ gaheṭabbhaṃ. Tatiyavāde pi kusalato va asaṅkhārikavidhānaṃ adhippetam tīhetukakammaṃ tīhetukavipākaṃ pi duhetukavipākaṃ pi ahetukavipākaṃ pi deti ti pana vacanato asaṅkhārikatīhetukapaṭisandhikassa asaṅkhārikaduhetukena pi tadārammaṇena bhavitaṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ adassetvā hetusadisam eva tadārammaṇaṃ dassitaṃ, taṃ purimāya hetukittanalaḍḍhiyā na yujjati. Kevalaṃ dasakamaggavibhāvanattham eva vuttaṃ. Itaram pi pana labbhat' eva. Evaṃ tatiyavāde pi yuttaṃ gaheṭabbhaṃ ayam pi ca sabbā pi paṭisandhi-javanakass' eva kammaṃ vipākaṃ sandhāya tadārammaṇakathā sahetukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ ahetukassa bhavaṅgassa anantara-paccayena paccayo ti. Vacanato pana nānākammaṇa ahetukapaṭisandhikassā pi sahetukavipākaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ uppajjati. Tassa uppattividhānaṃ mahāpakaraṇe āvibhavissati ti. Kāma-vacarakusalavipākakathā niṭṭhita.

² ahetukaṃ eva M. ³ antarantarā T. ³ ācippasadisam eva M. ⁴ akatvā M. ⁵ uppannā C. G. ⁶ vuttaṃ T.

583. Idāni rūpāvacarādivipākam² dassetum puna katame dhammā avyākata³ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha yasmā kāmāvacaravipākam attano kusalena sadisam pi hoti asadisam pi tasmā na tam kusalanugatikam katvā bhājitam. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākam panayathā hatthi-assapabbatādīnam chāyā hatthi-ādisadisā va hoti tathā attano kusalasadisam eva hoti ti kusalanugatikam katvā bhājitam. Kāmāvacarakammañ ca yadā kadāci vipākam deti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacaram pana anantarāyena dutiyasmim yeva attabhāve vipākam deti ti pi kusalanugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Sesam kusale⁴ vuttanayen⁵ 'eva veditabbam. Ayam pana viseso paṭipadādibhedo ca hinapaṇītamajjhimbhāvo etesu jhānagamanato⁶ veditabbo.

Chandādīnam pana aññataram dhuram katvā anuppādaniyattā niradhipatikan⁷ eva etāni ti.

Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

584. Lokuttaravipākam⁸ pi kusalasadisattā kusalanugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Yasmā pana tebhūmakakusalam cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭam ācinati vaḍḍheti tasmā tattha katattā upacitattā ti vuttam. Lokuttaram pana tena ācitam pi apacitam pi sayam pi⁹ cutipaṭisandhivasena⁷ ācinati, ten⁷ ettha katattā upacitattā ti avatvā katattā bhāvitattā ti vuttam.

585. Suññatan ti ādisu maggo tāva āgamanato sagunato ārammanato ti tīhi kāraṇehi nāmam labhati ti idam heṭṭhā kusalādhikāre vitthāritam. Tattha Suttantikapariyāyena⁸ sagunato pi ārammanato pi nāmam labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nippariyāyadesanā⁹. Tasmā idha sagunato vā ārammanato vā nāmam na labhati, āgamanato va labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuram, tam duvidham hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanam ti. Tattha maggassa āgatatṭhāne vipassanāgamanam dhuram,

² rūpāvacarārūpāvacarā^o M.

³ Dhs. § 499—504.

⁴ jhānagamato M.

⁵ niradhipatitān⁷ T. M.

⁶ Dhs.

§ 505.

⁷ apacinati sayam pi M.

sayan ti T.

⁸ T. M.

insert na.

⁹ °pariyāye T.

¹⁰ °desanāya T.

phalassa āgatattḥāne maggāgamanam dhuran ti idam pi hetṭhā vuttam eva. Tesu idam phalassa āgatattḥānam, tasmā idha maggāgamanam dhuran ti veditabbam.

So pan' esa maggo āgamanato suññatan¹ ti nāmam labhitvā sagunato ca ārammanato ca animitto² appanīhito³ ti pi vuccati. Tasmā sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa tīni nāmāni deti. Katham? Ayam hi suddha-āgamanavasen 'eva laddhanāmo suññatamaggo, sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno suññatan ti nāmam akāsi.

Suññata-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno animittan ti nāmam akāsi.

Suññata-appanīhitamaggo sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno appanīhitan ti nāmam akāsi.

586. Imāni pana tīni nāmāni maggānantare phalacittasamim yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge valañjanakaphalasamāpattiyā⁴. Aparabhāge pana aniccatādihi⁵ tihi vipassanāhi vipassitum sakkoti. Atth' assa vuṭṭhita-vuṭṭhitavipassanāvasena⁶ animitta-appanīhitasuññatāsāṅkhātāni tīni phalāni uppajjanti. Te saṅkhātān 'eva saṅkhātārammaṇāni⁷ aniccānupassanādīni nāṇāni gotrabhūnāṇāni nāma honti.

Yo cāyam suññatamagge⁸ vutto appanīhitamagge⁹, pi es 'eva nayo.

Avam pi hi suddha-āgamanavasen' eva laddhanāmo¹⁰ appanīhitamaggo sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno appanīhitan ti nāmam akāsi. Appanīhita-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno animittan ti nāmam akāsi. Appanīhitasuññatamaggo sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno suññatan ti nā-

¹ Dhs. § 505.

² Dhs. § 506.

³ Dhs. § 507.

⁴ galāñjana° M.

⁵ aniccādihi M.

⁶ vuṭṭhita once M.

⁷ tesam tām 'eva saṅkh° M.

⁸ °maggo C. G.

⁹ °mag-

go C. G.

¹⁰ °māno M.

maṃ akāsi. Imāni pi tīni nāmāni maggānantare phala-
cittasmiṃ¹ yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge
valañjanakaphalasamāpattiyā² ti. Evaṃ imasmiṃ yeva
vipākaniddese kusalacittēhi ti-guṇāni vipākacittāni vedi-
tabbāni.

587. Yathā pana tebhūmakakusalāni attano vipākaṃ
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ na sakkonti na evaṃ lokuttarāni³.
Kasmā? Tebhūmakakusalānaṃ hi añño āyūhanakālo, añño
vipaccanakālo, ten' etāni attano vipākaṃ adhipatiṃ labhā-
petuṃ na sakkonti. Lokuttarāni pana tāya saddhāya⁴,
tasmiṃ viriye, tāya satiyā, tasmiṃ samādhismiṃ⁵, tāya
paññāya avūpasantāya apaṇṇakaṃ aviruddhaṃ⁶ maggānan-
taram eva vipākaṃ paṭilabhanti. Tena attano vipākaṃ
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ sakkonti. Yathā hi parittakassa
aggino kataṭṭhāne aggismiṃ nibbutamatte yeva uṇhākāro
nibbāyitvā kiñci na hoti, mahantam pana ādittaṃ aggik-
khandhaṃ⁷ nibbāpetvā gomayaparibhaṇḍe kate pi uṇhākāro
avupasaṃto yeva hoti⁸, evaṃ evaṃ tebhūmakakusale añño,
kammakkhaṇe⁹ añño, vipākakkhaṇe¹⁰ parittaaggitṭhāne
uṇhabhāvanibbānakālo viya hoti, tasmā taṃ attano vipākaṃ
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Lokuttaro pana tāya
saddhāya
. pe
tāya paññāya avupasantāya maggānantaram eva phalam
uppajjati, tasmā taṃ attano vipākaṃ adhipatiṃ labhāpeti
ti veditabbaṃ.

Tenāhu porāṇa: vipāke adhipati natthi ṭhapetvā lokut-
taran ti.

588. Catutthamaggaphalaniddese aññātāvindriyaṃ¹¹
ti aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitañānakiccassa indriyaṃ.
Aññātāvinaṃ vā catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitakiccānaṃ cattāri
saccāni nātvā paṭivijjhivā ṭhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹² abbhan-

¹ ānantaraphala° M.

² valañjanasamāpattiyā M.

³ na eva lokuttarakusalāni tebhūmaka° M.

⁴ sabbāyaṃ C.

⁵ samādhimhi M.

⁶ aviraddhaṃ M.

⁷ aṭicandaṃ M.

⁸ °santo va hoti M.

⁹ °khaṇo M.

¹⁰ °khaṇo M.

¹¹ Dhs. § 555.

¹² dhammaṃ M.

tare indatthasādhanaena indriyaṃ niddesavāre pi 'ssa aññā-tāvīnaṃ ti ājānitvā tthitānaṃ, dhammānaṃ ti sampayutta-dhammānaṃ abbhantare, aññā ti ājānaṃ, paññā pajānaṃ ti ādini vuttatthān' eva.

Maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ ti phalamaggassa aṅgaṃ phalamagge ca pariyāpannaṃ ti attho. Api c'ettha idaṃ pakinnakaṃ ekaṃ indriyaṃ ekatthānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ cha tthānāni gacchati, ekaṃ ekatthānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ hi anaññātaññassāmīti indriyaṃ, ekaṃ tthānaṃ gacchati sotāpatti-maggaṃ.

Ekaṃ aññindriyaṃ, heṭṭhā tīni phalāni, upari tayo magge ti cha tthānāni gacchati, ekaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ tthānaṃ gacchati arahattaphalaṃ. Sabbesu pi maggaphalesu atthato atthattā indriyāni ti catusatthi lokuttaraindriyāni kathitāni, pālito pana nava nava katvā dvāsattati honti. Magge maggaṅgaṃ ti vuttaṃ phale pi maggaṅgaṃ, magge bojjhaṅgo ti vutto phale pi bojjhaṅgo, maggakkhaṇe arati¹ virati ti vuttā phalakkhaṇe pi arati² virati ti. Tattha maggo magga-bhāven 'eva maggo phalaṃ³ pana maggaṃ upādāya magge phalaṃ nāma phalamaggaṅgaṃ⁴ phalapariyāpannaṃ ti vattum pi vaṭṭati. Magge bujjanakassa aṅgo ti sambojjhaṅgo, phale buddhassa aṅgo ti⁵ sambojjhaṅgo.

Magge ārammaṇaviramaṇavasena arati virati, phale arativirativasena ti.

Lokuttaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

589. Ito parāni akusalavipākāni pañca cakkhusotaghāṇa-jivhākāyaviññāṇāni ekā manodhātu ekā manoviññāṇadhātū ti imāni satta cittāni⁶ pālito ca atthato ca heṭṭhā vuttehi tādiseh 'eva kusalavipākacittehi sadisāni. Kevalaṃ hi tāni kusalakammaṇaccayāni⁷ tāni ca ittha-ittha-majjhattesu ārammaṇesu vattanti⁸. Imāni anitthānitthamajjhattesu tattha sukkasahagataṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ idha dukkhasahaga-

¹ arati T. M.

² arati T. M.

³ maggaphalo M.

⁴ maggo nāma phalaṅgaṃ M.

⁵ M. inserts sambojjhaṅgo

ti. ⁶ dhātūhi satta cittāni M.

⁷ M. inserts imāni

akusalakammaṇaccayāni.

⁸ pavattanti M.

taṃ tattha ca upekhāsahagatā manoviññāṇadhātu manussesu jaccandhādinam¹ paṭisandhim ādim katvā pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Idha pana ekādasavidhenā pi akusalacittena kamme āyūhite kammakammanimittagatinimittesu v'aññataram² ārammaṇam katvā catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati. Dutiyavārato paṭṭhāya yāvatāyukam bhavaṅgam hutvā anīṭṭhamajjhattārammaṇāya³ pañcaviññāṇavīthiyaṃ santīraṇam hutvā balavārammaṇe chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇam hutvā maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti evaṃ pañcasu eva⁴ ṭhānesu vipaccati ti.

Akusalavipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

590. Idāni kiriyavyākataṃ⁵ bhājetvā dassetum puna kātame dhammā avyākata⁶ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha kiriyā ti karaṇamattam. Sabbesu hi yeva kiriyacittesu yaṃ pana⁷ javanabhāvaṃ appattam taṃ vātapuppham viya, yaṃ javanabhāvaṃ pattam taṃ chinnaṃmūlakarukkhapuppham⁸ viya aphalam hoti. Taṃ taṃ kiccaśādhanaśādhana pāvattattā pana karaṇamattam eva hoti. Tasmā kiriyā ti vuttam neva⁹ kusalā ti ādisu¹⁰ kusalamūlasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno abhāvā neva kusalākusalamūlasaṅkhātassa akusalahetuno abhāvā neva akusalā yoniso-manasikāra-ayoniso-manasikārasaṅkhātānam pi kusalākusalapaccayānam abhāvā neva kusalā nākusalā, kusalasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno¹¹ abhāvā neva kammavipākā.

591. Idhā pi cittekaggatāniddese¹² pavattaṭṭhitimattam eva¹³ labbhati, dve pañca viññāṇāni, tisso manodhātuyo, tisso manoviññāṇadhātuyo vicikicchāsahagatan ti. Imesu sattarasasu cittesu dubbalattāya saṅghiti avatṭhiti ti ādini na labbhanti. Sesam sabbam vipākamanodhātuniddese vut-

¹ jaccandhādinī M.

² nimitte savaññataram C.

³ nimittesuññataram T. ⁴ nimittesu aññataram M.

⁵ anīṭṭha anīṭṭha majjh° M.

⁶ om. M.

⁷ kiriyāv° T.

⁸ Dhs. § 566.

⁹ om. M.

¹⁰ jippam° C. G.

¹¹ teva T.

¹² neva kusalanākusalā ti ādisu M.

¹³ kusalākusalasaṅkhātassa janakahetuno M.

¹⁴ Dhs. § 570.

¹⁵ pavattaṭṭhinimantam eva T. pavattiṭṭhitimattam eva M.

tanayen 'eva veditabham. Aññatra uppattiṭṭhānā¹ tam hi cittaṃ pañcaviññāṇānantaram² uppajjati. Idam pana pañcadvāre valañjanappavattikāle sabbesaṃ uppajjati. Kathaṃ? Cakkhudvāre tāva iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhatta-anīṭṭha-anīṭṭhamajjhattesu rūpārammaṇesu yena kenaci pasāde ghaṭṭite tam ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā āvaṭṭanavasena purecārikāṃ hutvā bhavaṅgaṃ āvaṭṭayamānaṃ uppajjati. Sotadvārādisu pi es' eva nayo ti.

Kiriyamanodhātucittaṃ niṭṭhitam.

592. Manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti³

. pe
somanassasahagatā ti idam cittaṃ aññesaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ khīṇāsavass' eva pātipuggalikaṃ chasu dvāresu labbhati. Cakkhudvāre hi pana sārappaṃ⁴ ṭhānaṃ disvā khīṇāsavo iminā cittaena⁵ somanassito hoti, sotadvāre bhaṇḍabhājaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā mahāsaddaṃ katvā luddhaluddhesu⁶ gaṇhantesu evarūpā nāma me loluppatanā pahinā ti. Iminā cittaena somanassito hoti, ghāṇadvāre gandhehi vā pupphehi vā cetiyaṃ pūjayitvā⁷ iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Jivhādvāre rasasampannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ laddhā bhājetvā paribhuñjanto 'sārāpiyadhammo vata me pūrito ti' iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Kāyadvāre abhisamācārikavattaṃ karonto 'kāyadvāre me vattaṃ paripūritan ti' iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Evaṃ tāva pañcadvāre labbhati, mapadvāre pana atitānāgataṃ ārabha uppajjati.

593. Jotipālamāṇava⁸-Makhādevaṛāja⁹-Kaṇhatāpasādikālasmiṃ¹⁰ hi katakāraṇaṃ āvajjitvā¹¹ Tathāgato sitaṃ pāvākāsi. Taṃ pana pubbenivāsaññāpasabbaññūtaññāṇaṃ kiccaṃ tesāṃ dvinnam¹² nāṇaṃ ciṇṇapariyante idam cittaṃ hāsayamānaṃ uppajjati. Anāgate tantissaro mutiṅgas-

¹ uppatiṭṭhāna T. ² pañcaviññāṇānantaram T. ³ Dhs.

§ 576. ⁴ padhānasārappaṃ T. ⁵ dvārehi paṭṭhānasārappaṃ^o M. ⁶ manācittena T. ⁷ laddhaladdhesu C. G. luddhaladdhesu T. ⁸ pūjento T. M. ⁹ Jāt. I. 43, Milindap. 221. ¹⁰ Maggadevaṛāja^o M. comp. Jāt. I. 137 seq.

¹¹ Jāt. IV. 6 seq. ¹² āvajjetvā M. ¹³ dinnam M.

saro¹ paccekabuddho bhavissati ti sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Tam pi anāgatasaññānasabbaññūtaññānaṃ kiccaṃ. Tesam pana ñāpānaṃ cinnapariyante idaṃ cittaṃ hāsayamānaṃ uppajjati. Niddesavāre pan' assa sesa-ahetukacittehi balavataratāya cittekaggatā samādhibalaṃ pāpetva ṭhapitā. Uddesavāre pana samādhibalaṃ hoti, viriyabalaṃ hoti ti anāgatattā paripunnena balatṭhen' etaṃ dvayaṃ balaṃ nāma na hoti. Yasmā pana² neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā balan ti vatvā ṭhapitaṃ³. Yasmā ca na nippariyāyena balaṃ tasmā saṅgahavāre pi dve balāni honti ti na vuttaṃ. Sesam sabbam somanassasahagatāhetukamanoviññāpadhātuniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

594. Upekhāsahagatā⁴ ti idaṃ cittaṃ tisu bhavesu sabbesam sacittakasaśattānaṃ⁵ sādharāṇaṃ. Tassa sacittakassa na uppajjati⁶ nāma. Uppajjamānaṃ pana pañcadvāre voṭṭhapanam hoti, manodvāre āvajjanaṃ, cha asādhārāṇāñāni pi iminā gahitārammaṇaṃ eva gaṇhanti. Mahāgaṇanāṃ nāma 'etaṃ cittaṃ, imassa anārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi, asabbaññūtaññānaṃ sabbāññūtaññānagahitaṃ nāma⁷ kataman ti vutte⁸ idan ti vattabbam. Sesam ettha purimacitte vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Kevalam hi tattha sappitikkattā navaṅgiko saṅkhārakkhandho vibhatto, idha nipptikkattā⁹ aṭṭhaṅgiko.

595. Idāni kusalato aṭṭha mahā cittān' eva khiṇāsavassa uppajjanatāya kiriyāni jātāni, tasmā tāni kusalaniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni. Idha ṭhatvā hasanakacittāni samodhānetabbāni. Kati pan' etāni honti ti?¹⁰ Terasa; puthujjanā hi kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatehi, akusalato catūhi ti aṭṭhahi cittehi hasanti, sekha kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatehi, akusalato dvīhi ditṭhivippayuttasomanassasahagatehi¹¹ ti chahi cittehi hasanti, khiṇāsavā kiriyato pañcahi somanassasahagatehi hasanti ti.

¹ mudiṅgassaro T. ² ca M. ³ vatvā na ṭhapitaṃ M.

⁴ Dhs. § 576. ⁵ sabbesam cittak° T. ⁶ na kassaci sacittassa na upp° M.

⁷ °ñāṇagatiyaṃ nāma M.

⁸ om. M. ⁹ appitiko T. apitiko M. ¹⁰ M. add's vuccate.

¹¹ °vippayuttehi som° M.

596. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyaniddesesu¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ ti diṭṭhadhamme imasmim yeva attabhāve sukhavihāramattakaṃ². Tattha khīṇāsavassa puthujjanakāle nibbattitasamāpattim yāva na samāpajjati³ tāva kusala⁴ va, samāpannakāle kiriyaṃ hoti. Khīṇāsavakāle pañ⁵ assa nibbattitasamāpatti⁶ kiriyaṃ va hoti. Sesam sabbamaṃ tam sadisattā kusalaniddese vuttanayen⁷ eva veditabban ti,

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgaha-Atṭhakathāya Cittuppadakathā niṭṭhitā.

Avyākatapadaṃ pana neva tāva niṭṭhitaṃ ti.

Cittuppadakaṇḍavannaṃ samattā.

597. Idāni rūpakaṇḍaṃ bhājetvā dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā avyākata⁶ ti ādi āradḍhaṃ.

Tattha kiñcā pi heṭṭhā cittuppadakaṇḍe vipākavyākataṃ c'eva kiriyaavyākataṃ ca nissesaṃ katvā⁷ bhājitam, rūpavyākatanibbānāvyākataṃ pana akathitāni. Tāni kathetuṃ catubbidham pi avyākatam samodhānetvā dassento kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ti ādim āha.

Tattha kusalākusalānaṃ ti catubhūmakakusalānaṃ c'eva akusalānaṃ ca evaṃ tāva vipākavyākatam kusalavipākakusalavipākavasena dvīhi padehi pariyādiyitvā dassitam. Yasmā pana tam sabbam pi kāmāvacaram vā hoti rūpāvacarādīsu vā aññataram tasmā kāmāvacarā ti ādinā nayena tad eva vipākavyākatam bhummantaravasena pariyādiyitvā dassitam. Yasmā pana tam vedanākkhandho pi hoti

. pe
viññāṇakkhandho pi tasmā puna sampayuttacatukkhandhavasena pariyādiyitvā dassitam. Evaṃ vipākavyākatam kusalākusalavasena bhummantaravasena⁸ sampayuttakkhandhavasena⁹ ti tīhi nayehi pariyādāya dassetvā puna kiriyaavyā-

¹ Dhs. § 577—582. °niddese T. °mattam M. ° nibbattitā samāpattiyā pana na samāp° M. ° kusalam T. ° nibbatti tasmā patti T. ° Dhs. § 583 seq. ° nissetaṃ katvā M. ° om. T.

katam dassento ye ca² dhammā kiriyā³ ti ādim āha. Tattha kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā vedanāk-khandho

. pe
viññāṇakkhandho ti pi vattabbam bhaveyya. Heṭṭhā pana gahitam evā ti nayaṃ dassetvā nissajitam. Idāni³ avibhattam dassento sabbañ ca rūpaṃ asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti āha.

Tattha sabbañ ca rūpaṃ ti padena pañcaviṣati rūpaṇi channavuti rūpakotṭhāsā nippadesato gahitā ti veditabbā. Asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti padena nibbānaṃ nippadesato gahitam⁴ ettāvata avyākatadhammā ti padaṃ niṭṭhitam⁵ hoti.

598. Tattha katamaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ⁶ ti idaṃ kasmā gahitam? Heṭṭhā rūpavyākatam saṅkhepen' eva kathitam⁷. Idāni ekakadukatikacatukka

. pe
ekādasakavasena vitthārato bhājetvā dassetum idaṃ gahitam. Tass' attho: yaṃ vuttam sabbañ ca rūpaṃ asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti tasmim padadvaye katamaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ nāma. Idāni tam bhājetvā⁸ dassento cattāro ca mahābhūtā ti ādim āha. Tattha cattāro ti gaṇanaparicchedo. Tena tesam ūnādhikabhāvaṃ nivāreti. Cakāro sampiṇḍanatto⁹, tena na kevalaṃ cattāro mahābhūtā va. Rūpaṃ aññaṃ pi atthi ti upādā rūpaṃ sampiṇḍeti. Mahābhūtā ti ettha mahantapātubhāvādihi kāraṇehi mahābhūtattā veditabbā. Etāni hi mahantapātubhāvato mahābhūtasāmaññato mahāparihārato mahāvikārato mahantabhūtattā cā ti imehi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni ti vuccanti. Tattha mahantapātubhāvato ti etāni hi anupādiṇṇakasantāne pi upādiṇṇakasantāne pi mahantāni pātubhūtāni. Tesam anupādiṇṇakasantāne evaṃ mahantapātubhāvata veditabbā.

599. Ekam hi cakkavāḷam āyamato¹⁰ ca vitthārato ca yojanānaṃ dvādasasatasahassāni catuttimsa satāni¹¹ paññasañ ca yojanāni, parikkhepato:

² yeva M. ³ Dhs. § 583. ³ idaṃ T. ⁴ gahitan ti M.

⁵ niṭṭham M. ⁶ Dhs. § 584. ⁷ saṅkhepena kath° M.

⁸ om. M. ⁹ Casaddo sampiṇḍ° M. ¹⁰ āyamato M.

¹¹ tīpi saḥassāni cattāri satāni M.

Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimaṇḍalam |
dasa c'eva saḥassāni aḍḍhuḍḍhāni satāni ca ||

Tattha

Dve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca |
ettakam bahalattena¹ saṅkhātāyaṃ vasundharā². ||

Tassā yeva sandhārakam³

cattāri satasahassāni atṭh 'eva nahutāni ca |
ettakam bahalattena jaḷam vāte paṭiṭṭhitam. ||

Tassā pi sandhāraḷako⁴

nava satasahassāni māḷuto nabham uggato |
saṭṭhiṇ c'eva saḥassāni esā lokassa saṅṭhiti.

Evam saṅṭhite c'ettha yojanānaṃ

caturāsīti saḥassāni ajjhogaḷho mahaṇṇave |
accuggato tāvad eva Sinerupabbatuttamo. ||
Tato upaḍḍhūpaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ |
ajjhogaḷhuggatā dibbā nānāratana-cittitā⁵. ||

Yugandharo Īsadharo Karaviko Sudassano |
Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo⁶ giri brahā |
Ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato |
mahārājānaṃ āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā. ||

Yojanānaṃ satān'ucco Himavā pañca pabbato
yojanānaṃ saḥassāni tīni āyatavittḥato |
caturāsīti saḥassehi kūṭhehi paṭimaṇḍito. ||

Tipañca yojanakkhandhā parikkhepā nāgavhayā |
paññāsa yojanakkhandhasākhāyāmā samantato. ||

Satayojanavittḥiṇṇā tāvad eva ca uggatā |
jambu yassānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito. ||

Yaṇ c'etaṃ jambuyā pamāṇaṃ etad eva asurānaṃ citta-
pāṭaliyā, garuḷānaṃ simbalirukkhaṣṣa, Aparagoyāne ka-
dambarukkhaṣṣa, Uttarakurūsu kapparukkhaṣṣa, Pubbavi-
dehe sirīsassa⁷, Tāvatiṃsesu paṛicchattakassā ti⁸.

¹ bahalantena T. ² va sundarā M. ³ sandhāraṇam M.

⁴ sandhāraṇo M. ⁵ °cittakā M. ⁶ Vājikaṇṇo C. G.

comp. Jāt. VI, 125. Burnouf, Lotus 842 seq. Hardy Manual 12.

Divyāvadāna p. 217. Dharmasaṅgraha 125. Mahāvīyutp.

§ 194. ⁷ sabbavidese siri tassa T. ⁸ comp. Jātaka I, 202.

Ten' ahu porāṇā:

Pāṭali simbali jambu devānam pāricchattako |
kadambo kapparukkho ca sirīsena bhavati sattaman ti.

Dve asīti sahaṣṣāni ajjhogāḷho mahāṇṇave |
accuggato tāvad eva cakkavāḷasiluccayo |

parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbam lokadhātuṃ ayam thito ti. ||

Upādiṇṇasantāne pi macchakacchapadevadānavādisarīra-
vasena mahantān 'eva pātubhūtāni. Vuttam h'etaṃ: santi
bhikkhave mahāsamudde yojanasatikā¹ pi attabhāvā ti ādi.

600. Mahābhūtasāmaññato ti. Etāni hi yathā māyākāro
amanim yeva udakam manim katvā dasseti asuvaṇṇam²
yeva leḍḍum suvaṇṇam katvā dasseti, yathā ca sayam neva
yakkho na pakkhi³ samāno yakkhabhāvam⁴ pi pakkhibhā-
vam pi dasseti evam evam sayam anilān'eva hutvā nilam
upādārūpaṃ dassenti apītāni alohitāni anodātān 'eva hutvā
odātam upādārūpaṃ dassenti ti māyākāramahābhūtasāmañ-
ñato mahābhūtāni⁵.

Yathā ca yakkhādini mahābhūtāni yaṃ gāṇhanti⁶ neva
tesaṃ tassa anto na bahiṭṭhānaṃ upalabbhaṇti na ca taṃ
nissāya na tiṭṭhanti evam evam etāni pi neva aññamañ-
ñassa anto na bahi ṭhitāni hutvā upalabbhanti nā ca añña-
maññaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhanti ti acinteyyatṭhānatāya yakkhādi-
mahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

Yathā ca yakkhiṇisaṅkhātāni mahābhūtāni manāpehi⁷
vaṇṇasaṇṭhānavikkhepehi attano bhayānakabhāvaṃ paṭicchā-
detvā satte vañcenti evam evam etāni pi itthipurisasaṇṭhā-
nāsu manāpena chavivaṇṇena manāpena aṅgapaccāṅgasaṇ-
ṭhānena manāpena ca hatthapāda-aṅguli-bhamukavikkhe-
pena attano kakkhālattādibhedam⁸ sarasalakkaṇaṃ pa-
ṭicchādetvā bālayanam vañcenti attano sabhāvaṃ datṭhum
na denti ti. Iti vañcakattena⁹ yakkhiṇimahābhūtasāmañ-
ñato pi mahābhūtāni.

¹ °samudde soyājanasatikā M.

² suvaṇṇam M.

³ pak-
kho samāno na pakkhi° M.

⁴ yakkhibhāvam M.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvvyutp. § 101.

⁶ parigaṇhanti M.

⁷ M. adds nānāvīrāga°

⁸ kakkhālanta° T.

⁹ °aṭṭhena M.

601. Mahāparihārato ti mahantehi paccayehi pariharītabbato. Etāni hi divase divase upanetabbattā mahantehi ghasacchādanādihi bhūtāni pavattāni ti mahābhūtāni mahāparihārāni vā bhūtāni¹ ti pi mahābhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni.

Mahāvīpākato ti². Etāni hi upādinnāni pi anupādinnāni pi mahāvīkārāni honti. Tattha anupādinnānam kappavutthāne vīkaramahattam³ pākataṃ hoti, upādinnānam dhātukkhobhakāle. Tathā hi

Bhūmito vutthitā yāva brahmalokā vidhāvati |
 Acci accimato loka dayhamānam pi tejasā || .
 Koṭisatasahass' ekaṃ⁴ cakkavāḷaṃ vilīyati |
 Kupitena yadā loko salilena vinassati. ||
 Koṭisatasahass' ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vikirati |
 Vāyodhātuppakopena yadā loko vinassati. ||
 Patthaddho bhavati kāyo dattho kaṭṭhamukhena vā
 Paṭhavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so. ||
 Pūtiyo bhavati kāyo dattho pūtimukhena vā |
 Āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so. ||
 Santatto bhavati kāyo dattho aggimukhena vā
 Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so. ||
 Sañchinno bhavati kāyo dattho satthamukhena vā |
 Vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so. ||

Iti mahāvīkārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni ti. Mahanta-bhūtattā cā ti. Etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjāmānattā ti mahantabhūtattā cā mahābhūtāni evaṃ mahantapātubhāvādihi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni. Catunnañ cā mahābhūtānam upādārūpan ti upayogatthe sāmivacanāṃ.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādāya nissāya amuñcitvā pavattarūpan ti attho.

Idaṃ vuccati sabbam rūpan ti, idaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni padapaṭipāṭiyā⁵ niddiṭṭhāni tevīṣati upādārūpani ti sattavīsatipabhedam sabbam rūpam nāma⁶.

¹ sabbhūtāni M. ² Mahāvīpākārato ti bhūtānam mahāvīpākārato M. ³ mahantam T. ⁴ etaṃ T. ⁵ M. om. pada. ⁶ Visuddhimagga p. 123.

602. Idāni tam vitthārato dassetum ekavidhādīhi ekādasahi saṅgahehi mātikam ṭhapento sabbam rūpam na hetū ti ādim āha.

Tattha sabbam rūpan ti idam padam sabbam rūpam na hetu sabbam rūpam ahetukan ti evam sabbapadehi saddhim yojetabbam.

Sabbān' eva cetanāni¹ na hetū ti ādini tecattālisa padāni uddiṭṭhāni. Tesu padapaṭipāṭiyā cattālisa padāni mātikato gahetvā ṭhapitāni avasāne tīni mātikāmuttakāni ti.

Evam tāva² paṭhame saṅgahe pālivavatthānam eva veditabbam.

603. Tathā dutiyasaṅgahādisu tatrāyam nayo. Dutiyasaṅgahe tāva satam cattāro ca dukā. Tattha atthi rūpam upādā³, atthi rūpam no upādā ti ādayo ādimhi cuddasa dukā aṇṇamaṇṇasambandhābhāvato pakinnakadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhusamphassassa vatthū ti⁴ ādayo pañcavisati dukā vatthu-avatthu-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā vatthudukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇan ti ādayo pañcavisati ārammaṇārammaṇa-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā ārammaṇadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhāyatana ti ādayo dasa āyatanānāyatana-uparikkhanavasena pavattattā āyatanaadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhudhātū ti ādayo dasa dhātu-adhātu-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā dhātudukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpam cakkhundriyan⁵ ti ādayo aṭṭha indriyānindriya-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā indriyadukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpam kāyaviññatti ti ādayo dvādasa sukhumarūpaupaparikkhanavasena pavattattā sukhumarūpadukā nāma ti idam dutiyasaṅgahe pālivavatthānam.

604. Tatiyasaṅgahe⁶ satam tīni ca tikāni. Tattha dutiyasaṅgahe vuttesu cuddasasu pakinnakadukesu ekam ajjhattikadukam sesehi terasahi yojetvā yan tam rūpam ajjhattikam tam upādā, yan tam rūpam bāhiraṇ tam atthi

¹ cetāni T. ² Ettāvattā M. ³ Visuddhimagga p. 123.

⁴ Dhs. § 585. ⁵ Dhs. § 585. ⁶ Dhs. § 586.

upādā, atthi no upādā ti ādinā nayena ṭhapitā terasa pa-
kiṇṇakatikā nāma. Tato tam eva dukam sesadukehi sad-
dhiṃ yojetvā yan tam rūpaṃ bāhiraṃ tam cakkhusam-
phassassa na vatthu, yan tam rūpam ajjhattikam tam atthi
cakkhusamphassassa vatthu atthi cakkhusamphassassa na
vatthū ti¹ ādinā nayena sesā tikā ṭhapitā. Sesam nāmañ
ca gaṇanañ ca² tesam yeva vatthudukādinam vasena vedi-
tabbā ti³ idam tatiyasāṅgahe palivavattānam.

605. Catutthasāṅgahe⁴ dvāvisati catukkā. Tattha sabba-
pacchimo atthi rūpaṃ upādā, atthi rūpaṃ no upādā ti
evaṃ idha vuttam. Mātikam anāmasitvā ṭhapitaṃ, itare
pana āmasitvā⁵. Kathaṃ? Ye tāva duvidhasāṅgahapakiṇ-
ṇakesu ādito tayo dukā tesu ekekaṃ gahetvā yan tam rūpaṃ
upādā tam atthi upādinnaṃ, atthi anupādinnaṃ ti ādinā
nayena pañcahi pañcahi dukehi saddhiṃ yojetvā dukattāya
mūlakā ādimhi pañcadasa catukkā ṭhapitā. Idāni yo 'yaṃ
catuttho sanidassanaduko so yasmā yan tam rūpaṃ sani-
dassanam tam atthi sappatighaṃ, atthi appatighaṃ ti ādi-
nā nayena parehi vā atthi upādā atthi no upādā ti ādinā
nayena purimehi vā dukehi saddhiṃ atthābhāvato kamā-
bhāvato visesābhāvato⁶ ca yogaṃ gacchati. Sanidassa-
nam hi appatighaṃ nāma anūpādā vā natthi ti atthābhā-
vato yogaṃ na gacchati, upādinnaṃ pana anupādinnañ ca
atthi. Tam kamābhāvato⁷ yogaṃ na gacchati. Sabbadukā
hi pacchimapacchimeh' eva saddhiṃ yojitā. Ayam ettha
kamo; purimena⁸ pana saddhiṃ kamābhāvo ti sati atthi⁹
kamābhāvo akāraṇam, tasmā upādinnaṃ padādihi saddhiṃ
yojetabbo ti. Tena visesābhāvā upādinnaṃ padādihi hi iminā
saddhiṃ yojitāni. Tattha upādinnaṃ va sanidassanam vā
upādinnaṃ ti vutte viseso natthi ti. Visesābhāvā pi yogaṃ¹⁰
gacchati, tasmā tam catuttham dukam anāmasitvā tato pa-
rehi atthi rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ ti ādihi tihi dukehi saddhiṃ

¹ vatthūni M. ² gaṇānañ ca T., gaṇanā ca M. ³ ve-
ditabbāni ti T. ⁴ Dhs. § 587. ⁵ M. *inserts* ṭhapito
itare pana āmasitvā M. ⁶ visesanabhāvato M.
⁷ kamābhāvā T. M. ⁸ purimehi M. ⁹ sati atthe M.
¹⁰ M. *adds* na.

yan tam rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ tam atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ yan tam¹ rūpaṃ appatighaṃ tam p'atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ ti ādinā nayena yujjamāne dve dve duke yojetvā cha catukkā ṭhapitā.

606. Yathā cāyaṃ catutthaduko yogaṃ na gacchati tathā tena saddhiṃ ādiduko pi. Kasmā? Anupādā—rūpassa ekantena anidassanattā. So hi yan tam rūpaṃ no upādā tam atthi sanidassanam atthi anidassanam² ti, evaṃ catutthena dukena saddhiṃ yojiyamāno yogaṃ na gacchati. Tasmā tam atikkamitvā pañcamena saha yojito evaṃ yogena saddhiṃ yogaṃ gacchati yo ca na gacchati so veditabbo ti idaṃ catutthasaṅgahe pālivavatthānaṃ.

Ito pare³ pana pañcavidhasaṅgahādayo satta saṅgahā asammissā eva evaṃ sakalāya pi mātikāya pālivavatthānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

607. Idān 'assā atthaṃ bhājetvā dassetum sabbaṃ rūpaṃ na hetum evā⁴ ti ādi āradhāṃ.

Kasmā pan' ettha kataman tam sabbaṃ rūpaṃ na hetu ti pucchā na katā ti? Bhedābhāvato. Yathā hi dukādisu upādārūpaṃ pi atthi no upādārūpaṃ pi evaṃ idha na hetu pi sahetu⁵ pi ti bhedo natthi. Tasmā pucchā akatvā va vibhattaṃ. Tattha sabbaṃ ti sakalaṃ niravasasaṃ rūpaṃ ti ayam assa rūpādīhi ruppanabhāvadīpano sāmāññalakkhaṇaniddeso. Na hetum evā ti sādharmaṇahetu-paṭikkhepaniddeso. Tattha hetuhetu, paccayahetu, uttama-hetu, sādharmaṇahetū ti catubbidho hetu. Tesu tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū ti ayam hetu-hetu⁶ nāma. Cattāro kho me bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā paccayā⁷ rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyā ti ayam paccayahetu nāma.

608. Kusalākusalaṃ attano vipākaṭṭhāne⁸ uttamaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇaṃ kusalavipākaṭṭhāne uttamaṃ aniṭṭhārammaṇaṃ akusalavipākaṭṭhāne ti ayam uttamahetu nāma. Yathāha:

¹ yan om. M.
§ 595.

² om. M.

³ Tayo pare M.

⁴ Dhs.

⁵ ahetu M.

⁶ M. om.

⁷ paccayo C.

⁸ vipākadāne C. G.

Atitānāgatapaccuppannam kammasamādānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti ti.

Es 'eva hetu esa paccayo saṅkhārānam yad idam avijjā ti avijjā saṅkhārānam sādharāṇahetu hutvā paccayaṭṭham pharati ti¹ ayam sādharāṇahetu nāma. Yathā hi paṭhavīraso āporaso ca madhurassa pi amadhurassa pi² paccayo evam avijjā kusalasāṅkhārānam pi akusalasāṅkhārānam pi sādharāṇapaccayo hoti. Imasmim pan'atthe hetuhetu adhippeto iti. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti mātikāyam³ āgatam hetubhāvam rūpassa niyamitvā⁴ paṭikkhipanto na hetum evā ti āha. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu pi paṭikkhepaniddeso ca apaṭikkhepaniddeso ca veditabbo.

609. Vacanatto pana sabbapadānam mātikāvannanāyam vutto yeva sappacāyam evā ti ettha pana kammasamutthānam kammappaccayam eva hoti. Āhārasamutthānādini āhārādi-paccayān' evā ti evam rūpass' eva vuttacatupaccaya-vasena attho veditabbo.

610. Rūpam evā ti rūpino dhammā arūpino dhammā ti mātikāya vuttāya arūpabhāvam paṭikkhipati uppannam cha hi viññāṇehi ti paccuppannarūpam eva⁵ cakkhuvīññāṇādīhi chahi veditabham. Niyamo pana cakkhuvīññāṇādini sandhāya nīhitāni⁶ atitānāgatam vijānanti manovīññāṇam pana atitam pi anāgatam pi vijānāti. Tam imasmim pañcaviññāṇasote patitattā sotapatitakam eva⁷ hutvā gatam hutvā abhavaṭṭhena pana aniccam eva jarāya abhibhavitaḍḍhammakattā jarābhibhūtam eva. Yasmā vā rūpakāye jarā pākāṭā hoti tasmā jarābhibhūtam⁸ evā ti vuttam.

611. Evam ekavidhena rūpasāṅgaho ti ettha vidhā-saddo⁹ mānasāṅthānakotthāsesu dissati. Seyyo 'ham asmi ti vidhā, sadiso 'ham asmi ti vidhā ti ādisu hi māno ti vidhā nāma¹⁰.

Kathamvidham silavantam vadanti kathamvidham paññāvantam vadanti ti ādisu saṅthānam.

¹ pārati ti M. ² om. T. ³ mātikāya M. ⁴ niyamettha M.
⁵ paccuppannam eva M. ⁶ sandhāya gahito na hi tāni M.
⁷ patitvā sotapatam eva M.

⁸ Dhs. § 595. ⁹ vidhasaddo M. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1116.

Kathamvidhan ti hi padassa katham saṅḥitan ti² attho. Ekavidhena nāṇavatthu duvidhena nāṇavatthū ti adisu koṭṭhāso vidhā nāma idhā pi koṭṭhāso va adhippeto.

612. Saṅghasaddo pi sa-jātisañjātikiriyagāṇanavasena catubbidho. Tattha sabbe Khattiyā āgacchantu, sabbe Brāhmaṇā, sabbe Vessā, sabbe Suddā āgacchantu; yā cāvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākamanto yo ca sammāājivo ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahitā * ti ayaṃ sa-jātisaṅgaho nāma.

Ekajātikā āgacchantū ti. Vuttatṭhāne viya hi³ sabbe jātiyā ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā. Sabbe Kosalakā āgacchantu, sabbe Māgadhakā āgacchantu, sabbe Bhārukacchakā⁴ āgacchantu, yo cāvuso Visākha sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamaḍhi ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam sañjātisaṅgaho nāma.

**Ekattāhāne jātasamvaddhā āgacchantū ti. Vuttattāhāne viya
hi idha sabbe sañjātattāhāne na nivutthokāseṇa ekasaṅga-
ham gatā.**

Sabbe hatthārohā āgacchantu sabbe assārohā sabbe rathikā āgacchantu yā cāvuso Visākha sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsāṅkappo ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam kiriyasaṅgaho nāma.

Sabbe va h' ete attano kiriyakaranena ekasaṅgaham gata. Cakkhāyatanam katamam khandhagaṇanam gacchati. Cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati hañci cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati. Tena vata re vattabbe cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhena saṅgahitan ti ayam gaṇanasaṅgaho nāma. Ayam idha adhippeto ekakoṭṭhāsena rūpagaṇanā ti, ayam h'ettha attho, esa nayo sabbattha.

613. Idāni duvidhasaṅgahādisu atthi rūpaṃ upādā⁵ atthi rūpaṃ no upādā ti evaṃ bhedasambhavato pucchā-pubbaṅgamam padabhājanam dassento kataman taṃ rūpaṃ upādā⁶ ti ādim āha.

**Tattha upādiyati ti upādā. Mahābhūtāni gahetvā amuñ-
citvā tāni nissāya pavattanti ti attho.**

* saṅghānan ti M. * Majjhimanikāya I, 301. 3 idha M.

⁴ *Arukacchakā* M. ⁵ *om* M. ⁶ Dhs. § 596.

614. Idāni tam pabhedato¹ dassento cakkhāyatanan ti ādim āha.

Evan tevīsatividham upādārūpam saṅkhepato uddisitvā puna tad eva vitthārato niddisanto kataman tam rūpam cakkhāyatanan² ti ādim āha. Tattha duvidham mamsacakkhum³ paññacakkhuṃ ca. Tesu buddhacakkhu samantacakkhu nānacakkhu dibbacakkhu dhammacakkhū ti pañcavidham paññacakkhu⁴.

Tattha addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe
 pe
 duviññāpaye ti idaṃ buddhacakkhu nāma⁵.

Samantacakkhum vuccati sabbaññūtañānan ti idaṃ samantacakkhu nāma.

Cakkhum udapādi nānaṃ udapādi ti idaṃ nānacakkhu nāma.

Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visudhenā ti idaṃ dibbacakkhu nāma.

Tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalam dhammacakkhum⁶ udapādi ti⁷ idaṃ heṭṭhimamaggattayasāṅkhātaṃ dhammacakkhu nāma⁸.

615. Mamsacakkhu pi sasambhāracakkhu pasādacakkhū ti duvidham hoti. Tattha yvāyaṃ akkhikūpake patitṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakatṭhikena upari bhamukatṭhikena⁹ ubhato akkhikūṭehi anto matthaluṅgena bahiddhā akkhilomehi¹ paricchinno mamsapiṇḍo. Saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso oḷā sambhavo saṅṭhānaṃ jivitaṃ bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cuddasa sambhārā. Vitthārato catasso dhātuyo tannissitavannagandharasaojāsanti² nasambhavā cha, iti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā cattālīsa honti. Jivitaṃ bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cattāri ekanta kammamuṭṭhānān³ evā ti imesaṃ catu-

¹ pabhedam M. ² Dhs. § 597—600. ³ Tattha cakkhum mamsaca^o M. ⁴ Dharmasaṅgraha 66 *different*.
⁵ Majjhimanikāya I, 169. ⁶ M. *omits* dhamma. ⁷ udapādin ti M. ⁸ Sumaṅgalavilāsini I, 183. ⁹ ^oatṭhike M.

cattālisāya rūpānaṃ vasena catucattālisā sambhārā. Yaṃ loko setaṃ cakkhu puthulaṃ visataṃ vitthiṇṇaṃ cakkhun ti sañjānanto na cakkhum sañjānāti vatthum cakkhuto sañjānāti so mamsapiṇḍo akkhikūṭe patitṭhito nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge ābaddho¹ yattha setaṃ p'atthi kaṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ pi paṭhaviṃ pi āpo pi tejo pi vāyo pi² yaṃ semhussadattā setaṃ pittussadattā kaṇhaṃ ruhirussadattā lohitaṃ paṭhavussadattā patthiṇṇaṃ³ hoti āpussadattā paggharati tejussadattā pariḍayhati vāyussadattā sambhamati⁴ idaṃ sasambhāracakkhu nāma.

616. Yo pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo idaṃ pasādacakkhun nāma. Tad etaṃ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamaṇḍalassa majjihe abhimukhe tṭhitānaṃ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppatti-desabhūte diṭṭhimaṇḍale sattaṣu picupaṭalesu āsittaṃ telam picupaṭalāni viya satta akkhipaṭalāni vyāpetvā⁵ sandhāraṇa-nahāpanamaṇḍana-vījanakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyakumāro viya sandhāraṇa-bandhana-paripācana-samudīranakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittāharehi⁶ upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyunaṃ anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇagandharasādīhi parivutaṃ pamāṇato ūkāsira-mattaṃ cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati⁷. Vuttaṃ pi c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā:

Yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni samanupassati parittaṃ sukhumaṃ c'etaṃ ūkāsirasamūpamaṃ ti.

617. Cakkhuṃ ca taṃ āyatanaṃ cā ti cakkhāyatanaṃ⁸. Yaṃ cakkhu catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo ti⁹ idhā pi upayogatthē yeva sāmivacanaṃ.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādiyivā pavattapasādo ti attho. Iminā pasādacakkhum eva gaṇhāti sesacakkhum paṭikkhipati. Yaṃ pana Indriyagocarasutte¹⁰ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ

¹ nāyusuttēna bandhe M.

² nāma M.

³ Ma-

hāvagga VIII. 11. 2.

⁴ sambhavati M.

⁵ vyañjetvā T.

⁶ utucittāharehi M.

⁷ Hardy Manual 434.

⁸ Dhs. § 597.

⁹ pasāde pi T.

M. om.

¹⁰ °suttēsu pi M.

upādāya pasādo paṭhavidhātuyā tihi mahābhūtehi susaṅga-
hito¹ āpodhātuyā ca tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca. Catu-
parivattasutte dvinnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo pa-
ṭhavidhātuyā ca āpodhātuyā ca dvihi mahābhūtehi susaṅ-
gahito² tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā cā ti vuttam tam
pariyāyena vuttam. Ayam hi suttantikakathā nāma pari-
yāyadesanā. Yo ca catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pa-
sādo so tesu ekekassā pi dvinnam dvinnam pi pasādo ye-
vā ti. Iminā pariyāyena tattha desanā āgatā.

Abhidhammo pana nippariyāyadesanā nāma. Tasmā idha
catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo ti vuttam.
Ayam me attā ti bālayanena pariggahitattā attabhāvo
vuccati sarīram pi khandhapañcakam pi. Tasmim pariyā-
panno tam nissito ti attabhāvapariyāpanno. Cakkhu-
viññāṇena passitum na sakkoti anidassano³. Paṭighaṭṭa-
nānighamso⁴ ettha jāyati ti sappatigho yenā ti ādisu ayam
saṅkhepattho. Yena kāraṇabhūtena cakkhunā ayam satto
idam vuttappakāram rūpam atite passi vā vattamāne pas-
sati vā anāgate passissati vā, sac'assa aparibhinnam
cakkhum bhaveyya athānena āpāthagatam rūpam passe
vā atitam vā rūpam atitena cakkhunā passi paccuppannam
paccuppannena⁵ passati anāgatam anāgatena passissati,
sace tam rūpam cakkhussa āpātham āgaccheyya cakkhunā
tam rūpam passeyyā ti idam ettha parikappavacanam.

Dassanapariṇāyakatṭhena cakkhum p'etam, sañjāti-
samosaraṇatṭhena cakkhāyatanam p'etam, suññatasa-
bhāvanissattatṭhena⁶ cakkhudhātu p'esā. Dassanalak-
khaṇe indatṭham kāreti ti cakkhundriyam p'etam, luj-
janapalujjanatṭhena loko p'eso, vaḷañjanatṭhena dvārā
p'esā, apūraṇiyatṭhena samuddo p'eso, parisuddhatṭhena
paṇḍaram p'etam, phassādīnam abhijāyanatṭhena khet-
tam p'etam. Tesam yeva patitṭhatṭhena vatthum p'etam.

Samavisamam dassentam attabhāvam neti ti nettam
p'etam, ten 'ev atṭhena nayanam p'etam, sakkāyapari-

¹ asaṅgahito M. ² asaṅgahito M. ³ sakkā ti ādi dassano T.

⁴ paṭighaṭṭanānigho M. ⁵ paccuppanne M. ⁶ 'nisatta° M.

yāpannatthēna oriman tīraṃ p'etaṃ bahusādhāraṇatthēna
assāmikattthēna ca suñño¹ gāmo p'eso ti.

Ettāvattā passi vā ti ādīhi catūhi padehi cakkhum p'etan
ti ādini cuddasa nāmāni yojetvā cakkhāyatanassa cattāro
vavatthāpananayā vuttā ti veditabbā.

Katham etaṃ hi yena cakkhunā anidassanena sap-
paṭighena rūpaṃ sanidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ passi
vā cakkhum petam

. pe
suñño gāmo p'eso idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ ti
ayam eko nayo.

Evam sesā pi veditabbā.

618. Idāni yasmiṃ vijjūniccharaṇādikaḷesu anoloketukāmassā
pi rūpaṃ cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti tasmā taṃ ākāraṃ pa-
kāsetuṃ² dutiyo niddesavāro āraddho. Tattha yaṃhi cak-
khumhi³ ti yaṃhi adhikaraṇabhūte cakkhumhi; rūpaṃ ti
paccattavacananaṃ etaṃ. Tattha paṭihaññi vā ti atitatto,
paṭihaññati vā ti paccuppannattho, paṭihaññissati vā
ti anāgatatto, paṭihaññe vā ti vikappanattho. Atitattam⁴
rūpaṃ atite cakkhusmiṃ paṭihaññi nāma, paccuppannaṃ
paccuppanne paṭihaññati nāma, anāgataṃ anāgate paṭi-
haññissati⁵ nāma. Sace taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhussa āpāthaṃ
āgaccheyya, cakkhumhi paṭihaññeyya taṃ⁶ rūpaṃ ti ayam
ettha parikappo. Atthato pana pasādaṃ ghaṭṭiyamānaṃ⁷
eva rūpaṃ paṭihaññati nāma.

Idhā pi purimaṇayen' eva cattāro vavatthāpananayā ve-
ditabbā.

619. Idāni yasmiṃ attano icchāya oloketukāmassa rūpe⁸
cakkhum upasaṃharato cakkhu rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati tasmā
taṃ ākāraṃ pakāsetuṃ⁹ tatiyo niddesavāro āraddho. So
atthato pākāto yeva.

Ettha pana cakkhum ārammaṇaṃ sampaticchiyamānaṃ¹⁰
eva rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati nāma. Idhā pi purimaṇayen' eva
cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

¹ suñña M. ² dassetuṃ M. ³ Dhs. § 598. ⁴ M. adds
hi. ⁵ paṭihaññati M. ⁶ om. M. ⁷ ghaṭṭaya^o M.
⁸ om. M. ⁹ dassetuṃ M. ¹⁰ sampaticchamānaṃ T.

Ito param phassapañcamakānam uppattidassanavasena pañca tesam yeva ārammaṇapaṭibaddhauppattidassanavasena¹ pañcā ti dasa vārā dassitā.

620. Tattha cakkhum nissāya² ti cakkhum nissaya-paccayaṃ katvā. Rūpaṃ ārabbhā ti rūpārammaṇaṃ āgama sandhāya paṭicca. Iminā cakkhuppasādavatthukānam phassādinam pure-jātapaccayena cakkhudvārajavana-vithipariyāpannānam ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-paccayehi rūpassa paccayabhāvo dassito.

Itaresupañcasu vāresu rūpaṃ ārammaṇam assā ti³ rūpārammaṇo ti. Evaṃ ārammaṇapaccayamatten'eva paccayabhāvo dassito. Yathā pana purimesu tisu evaṃ imesu pi dasasu vāresu cattāro cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

621. Evaṃ katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ⁴ ti pucchāya uddhaṭaṃ cakkhum idaṃ taṃ ti nānappakārato dassetum purimā tayo ime dasā ti terasa niddesavārā dassitā.

Ekekasmim⁵ c'ettha catunnaṃ catunnaṃ vavatthānanayānam āgatattadhipaṇṇāsa nayehi⁶ patimaṇḍetvā va dassitā ti veditabbā.

Ito paresu sotāyatanādiniddesesu pi es'eva nayo.

Visesamaṭṭhaṃ pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbam.

622. Suṇāti⁷ ti sotam. Taṃ sasambhārasotabilassa⁸ anto tanutambalomācite⁹ āṅguliveṭhanakasaṇṭhāne¹⁰ padese¹¹ vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittāhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyuna anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇādīhi parivutaṃ sotaviññānādinam yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

623. Ghāyati¹² ti ghānaṃ. Taṃ sasambhāraghānabilassa anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese¹³ yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ ghānaviññānā-

¹ °sampaṭibaddh° M. ² Dhs. § 600. ³ rūpaṃ āram-

maṇassa ti M. ⁴ Dhs. § 597. ⁵ °paññāsāyanehi T.

°attā dvepaññāsa nayo° M. ⁶ Dhs. § 601. ⁷ °sātabi-

lassa T. ⁸ anto tanutanutambalomācito T: ⁹ antotanutam-

balomācite āṅgulivedhaka° M. ¹⁰ Hardy Manual 435.

¹¹ Dhs. § 605. ¹² Hardy l. l.

dīnam yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

624. Sāyanatṭhena jivhā¹. Sā sasambhārajivhāmajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese² yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ jivhāviññāpādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

625. Yāvataṃ pana imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇakarūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanam³ kappāsapaṭaḷe sneho viya yathā⁴ vuttappakāraupakāraupatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṇ c'eva⁵ hutvā kāyaviññāpādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Ayam ettha viseso⁶ pālīpabhedato ca attho cakkhuniddese vuttanāyena⁷ eva veditabbo.

Kevalaṃ hi idha cakkhupadassa ṭhāne sotapadādini, rūpapadassa ṭhāne saddapadādini ti paṇṇāsi⁸ ti ādīnaṃ ṭhānesu tīni⁹ ādīpadāni ca āgatāni. Nettaṃ p'etaṃ nāyanaṃ p'etaṃ ti imassa pana¹⁰ padadvayaṃ abhāvā dvādasā dvādasā nāmāni honti. Sesaṃ sabbattha vuttasādisaṃ eva.

626. Tattha siyā yadi yāvataṃ imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇakarūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanam kappāsapaṭaḷasineho¹¹ viya. Evaṃ sante lakkhaṇasammissatā āpajjati ti¹². Kasmā? Aññassa aññattha-abhāvato. Yadi evaṃ na sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ ti neva paramatthato sabbattha vinibbhujitvā paṇṇāsi¹³ na sakkā tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ.

Yathā hi rūparasādayo vālukācuppāni viya vivecetum asakkuneyyatāya¹⁴ aññamaññaṃ vyāpino ti vuccanti na ca paramatthato rūpe raso atthi. Yadi siyā rūpagahaṇe¹⁵ eva rasagahaṇaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ kāyāyatanam pi paramatthato na ca sabbattha atthi na ca sabbattha natthi. Vivecetum asakkuneyyatāya¹⁶ ti evaṃ ettha na lakkhaṇasammissatā¹⁷ āpajjati ti veditabba.

¹ Dhs. § 609. ² Hardy Manual 436. ³ Dhs. § 613.

⁴ kappāsapaṭaselenaho viya yathā M. ⁵ vāraṃ eva M.

⁶ M. adds seso. ⁷ tīni M. ⁸ ca M. ⁹ kappā-

sapaṭaselenaho M. ¹⁰ om. M. ¹¹ Milindap. 63,

Majjhima I, 293. ¹² asakkuneyyatāya M. ¹³ asak-

kuneyyatāya M. ¹⁴ lakkhaṇaṃ missatā M.

Api ca lakkhaṇādi-vavatthānato¹ pi etesaṃ asaṃmissa² veditabbā.

627. Etesu hi rūpābhigāhārahabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ daṭṭhukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā cakkhu rūpesu āviñjanarasam³ cakkhaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ daṭṭhukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Saddābhigāhārahabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ⁴ sotukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā sotam saddesu āviñjanarasam⁵ sotaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ sotukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Gandhābhigāhārahabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā ghānaṃ gandhesu āviñjanarasam⁶ ghānaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Rasābhigāhārahabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇā sāyitukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇā vā jivhā rasesu āviñjanarasā⁷ jivhāviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā sāyitukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānā.

Phoṭṭhabbābhigāhārahabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇo phusitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapappasādalakkhaṇo vā kāyo phoṭṭhabbesu āviñjanaraso⁸ kāyaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno phusitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhāno.

628. Keci pan' ettha tejādhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vāyupaṭṭhaviṭṭhāpādhikānaṃ⁹ bhūtānaṃ pasādā sotaghānājivhā, kāyo sabbesaṃ ti vadanti.

Apāre tejādhikānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vivaravāyu-āpapaṭṭhāvādhikānaṃ¹⁰ sotaghānājivhākāyā ti vadanti. Te vattabbā: suttam āharathā ti. Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti¹¹. Keci pan' ettha tejādīnaṃ guṇehi rūpādīhi anuggahabhāvato ti kāraṇaṃ vadanti. Te ca vattabbā: ko pan' evaṃ

¹ vavatthāpanato M. ² āviñchana° M. ³ lakkhaṇā M.

⁴ āviñchana° M. ⁵ om. M. ⁶ āviñchana° M. ⁷ āviñchana° M.

⁸ °paṭṭhamādikānaṃ T. ⁹ na addhā suddhā me va d° M.

āha: rūpādayo tejādīnaṃ guṇā ti¹. Avinibbhogesu hi bhūtesu² ayaṃ imassa guṇo ti na labbhā vattum athā pi vadeyyum. Yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhikatāya³ paṭhavi-ādīnaṃ sandhārapādini kiccāni kubbathā⁴ evaṃ tejādhikesu sambhāresu rūpādīnaṃ adhikabhāvadassanato⁵ icchitabbam etaṃ rūpādayo tesam guṇā ti. Te vattabbā: iccheyyāma yadi āpādhikassa⁶ āsavassa⁷ gandhato paṭhavi-ādhi ke kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā tejādhikassa ca uphodakassa vappato pi sītudakassa vappo parihāyetha. Yasmā pan' etaṃ ubhayam pi natthi tasmā parihāyetha e⁸tesam nissayabhūtānaṃ⁸ visesakappanaṃ. Yathā avisesa pi ekakalāpe bhūtānaṃ rūparasādayo añña-māññaṃ visadisā⁹ honti evaṃ cakkhuppasādayo avijjā-māne pi aññasmiṃ visesakāraṇe ti gahetabbam etaṃ. Kiṃ pana yaṃ aññamaññassa asādhāraṇaṃ kammam eva nesam visesakāraṇaṃ. Tasmā kammavisesato etesaṃ viseso, na bhūtavisesato. Bhūtavisesa hi sati pasādo va na uppajjati. 'Samānānaṃ bhūtānaṃ hi pasādo na visamānānaṃ ti' porāṇā.

629. Evaṃ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhusotāni appattavisaya-gāhakaṇi attano nissayaṃ anallīnanissaye¹⁰ eva visaye viññāṇahetuttā. Ghāṇajivhākāyā¹¹ sampattavisaya-gāhakaṇi nissayavasena c'eva sayāṇ ca attano nissayaṃ allīne yeva visaye viññāṇahetuttā. Atthakathāyaṃ pana āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattaṃ nāma. Candamaṇḍalasuriyamaṇḍalānaṃ hi dvācattālīsayojanasahassamatthake tthitānaṃ vappo cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti. So dūre tthatvā paññāyamāno pi sampatto yeva nāma. Taggocarattā cakkhupampattagocaram eva nāma.

Dūre rukkhāṃ chindantānaṃ pi rajakānaṃ ca vatthaṃ dhovantānaṃ dūrato va kāyavikāro paññāyati. Saddo pana dhātuparamparāya sotam ghaṭṭetvā¹⁰ saṇikam vavatthānaṃ gacchatī ti¹¹ vuttaṃ.

¹ guṇa hi T. ² rūpesu M. ³ adhigatāya M. ⁴ kiccāni kiccatha T. ⁵ kiccāni icchātha M. ⁶ dāssanabhāvato M. ⁷ yadi pādikaṃ T. ⁸ alavassa M. ⁹ paḥāya tesam niss^o M. ¹⁰ visavisā T. ¹¹ ghaddhetvā T.

630. 'Tattha kiñcā pi āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattan ti vuttam. Candamaṇḍalādivaṇṇo pana cakkhum sampatto dūre t̥hito va paññāyati. Saddo pi sace saṇikaṃ āgaccheyya dūre¹ uppanno cirena suyeyya paramparāghaṭṭanāya ca āgantvā sotam ghaṭṭento asukadisāya nāmā ti na paññāyeyya tasmā asampattagocarān' ev' etāni.' 'Ahi-ādi-samānāni c'etāni. Yathā hi ahi nāma bahi sittasammatṭāṭṭhāne² nābhiramati³ saṅkāraṭṭhāne tiṇapaṇṇagahana-vammikāni yeva pana pavisitvā nipannakāle abhiramati ekaggataṃ āpajjati evamevaṃ cakkhum p'etaṃ visamajjhāsayaṃ matṭhesu⁴ suvaṇṇabhittiādisu nābhiramati oloketum pi na icchatī, rūpacittapupphalataṭvicittesu⁵ yeva pana abhiramati. Tādisesu hi t̥hānesu cakkhumhi appahonte⁶ mukham pi vivaritvā oloketukāmā honti. Sumsumāro pi bahi nikkhanto gahetabbam na passati akkhini nimilitvā⁷ carati. Yadā pana vyāmasatamattam⁸ udakaṃ ogāhitvā bilam pavisitvā nipanno hoti tadāssa cittaṃ ekaggam⁹ hoti, sukham supati. Evam evaṃ sotam p'etaṃ bilajjhāsayaṃ ākāsa-sannissitaṃ kaṇṇacchiddakūpake yeva ajjhāsayaṃ karoti. Kaṇṇacchiddākāso yeva tassa saddasavane paccayo hoti ajatākāso pi vaṭṭati yeva. Anto lenasmim hi sajjhāye kayiramāne lenacchadanam bhinditvā saddo bahi nikkhamati. Dvāravātapānacchiddehi pana nikkhamitvā dhātuparamparā yeva ghaṭṭento gantvā sotappasādam ghaṭṭeti. Atha tas-mim kāle asukaṃ¹⁰ nāma sajjhāyanti ti lenam piṭṭhe nisinnā jānanti¹¹, evaṃ sante sampattagocarata hoti¹². 'Kiṃ pan' etaṃ sampattagocaran ti?' 'Āma sampattagocaram.' 'Yadi evaṃ dūre bheri-ādisu vajjamānesu dūre saddo ti jānanam na bhaveyyā' ti; ho na bhavati. Sotapasādas-mim hi ghaṭṭite dūre saddo āsanne saddo paratire saddo orima-tire saddo ti tathā tathā jānanākāro hoti dhammatā esā' ti. 'Kiṃ etāya dhammatāya? Yato yato chiddam tato

¹ bhūre M.² siniddhasamm° M. comp. Milindap. 15.³ nābhirati M.⁴ maṇḍesu G. maddhesu T.⁵ °pugga-latavi° M.⁶ ampabhonto T.⁷ nimilitvā M.⁸ vyā-masanamattam T.⁹ ekaggataṃ M.¹⁰ asuko M.¹¹ jāyanti T.¹² honti T.

tato savanam hoti candasuriyādinam dassanam viyā ti asampattagocaram ev' etam.¹

631. Pakkhi pi rukke vā bhūmiyam vā na ramati¹. Yaddā pana ekaṃ vā dve vā leḍḍupāte atikkamma ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhanto² hoti tadā ekaggacittatam āpajjati. Evam evaṃ ghānam pi ākāsaṃjjhāsayam vātupanissayagandhagocaram. Tathā hi gāvo navavaṭṭe³ deve bhūmiṃ ghāyitvā ghāyitvā ākāśābhimukhā hutvā vātam ākaḍḍhanti. Aṅgulihi gandhapinḍam gahetvā pi ca upasiṅghanakāle vātam anākaḍḍhanto n'eva tassa gandham jānāti.

632. Kukkuro pi bahi vicaranto khemaṭṭhānam na passati leḍḍuppahārādihi upadduto⁴ hoti, anto gāmaṃ pavisitvā uddhanadvāre⁵ chārikam viyūhitvā nipannassa pan' assa phāsukam hoti. Evam evaṃ jivhā gāmaṃjjhāsayā āposanissitarasārammaṇā. Tathā hi tiyāmarattim samaṇadhammaṃ katvā pi pāto va pattacivaram ādāya gāmo pavisitabbo⁶ hoti sukkhakhādaniyassa ca na sakkā khelena atemitassa rasam jānitum.

633. Sigālo pi bahi caranto ratim na vindati, āmakasūsaṇe manussamaṃsaṃ khādītva nipannassa⁷ eva pan' assa phāsukam hoti. Evam evaṃ kāyo pi upādiṇṇakajjhāsayo paṭhavinissitaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇo⁸. Tathā hi aññaṃ upādiṇṇakam alabhamānā sattā attano hatthatale sīsaṃ katvā nipajjanti. Ajjhāttikabāhirā c'assa paṭhavi ārammaṇagahane paccayo hoti. Suatthataṣṣā pi hi⁹ sayanassa, hatthe ṭhitānam¹⁰ pi vā phalānam na sakkā anisīdantena vā anippiḷentena¹¹ vā thaddhamudubbhāvo jānitun ti ajjhāttikabāhirā paṭhavi etassa kāyapasādassa phoṭṭhabbajānane paccayo hoti. Evam lakkhaṇādivavatthānato p'etesam asammissatā veditabbā.

634. Aññe yeva hi cakkhuppasādassa lakkhaṇarasapaccuppaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhāna-gocaraṃjjhāsayanissayā, aññe so-

¹ na ca ram° M.

² pakkhatto T.

³ navaddhe T.

⁴ upadadāno T.

⁵ uddhanatṭhāne M.

⁶ gāme pavisitabbo M.

⁷ paṭhavissannissita° M.

⁸ susaṇṭhitassa

pi hi M.

⁹ ṭhapitānam M.

¹⁰ anuppiḷentena T.

tappasādādanan ti asammissān 'eva cakkhāyatanādini. Api ca tesam asammissatāya ayam upamā ti veditabbā.

Yathā hi pañcavappānam dhajānam ussāpitānam kiñcā pi chāyā ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññam pana' asammissā va yathā ca pañcavappena kappāsena' vaṭṭim katvā dīpe jālite kiñcā pi jālā ekābaddhā viya hoti tassa tassa pana amsuno' pāṭiekkam pāṭiekkam jālā aññamaññam asammissā va evam evam kiñcā pi imāni pañcāyatanāni ekasmiṃ attabhāve samosaṭṭāni aññamaññam pana asammissān' eva. Na kevalaṇ ca imān 'eva pañca sesarūpāni pi asammissān' eva. Imasmiṃ hi sarīre hetṭhimakāyo majjhimakāyo uparimakāyo ti tayo koṭṭhāsā. Tattha nābhito paṭṭhāya hetṭhā hetṭhimakāyo nāma. Tasmim kāyadasakam bhāvadasakam āhārasamutṭhānāni atṭha utusamutṭhānāni atṭha cittasamutṭhānāni atṭhā ti catucattālisa rūpāni. Nābhito uddham yāva galavāṭakā majjhimakāyo nāma. Tattha kāyadasakam bhāvadasakam vatthudasakam āhārasamutṭhānādini tīni atṭhakāni ti catupaññāsa rūpāni. Galavāṭakato uddham uparimakāyo nāma. Tattha cakkhudasakam sotadasakam ghānadasakam jivhādasakam kāyadasakam bhāvadasakam āhārasamutṭhānādini tīni atṭhakāni ti caturāsīti rūpāni. Tattha cakkhuppasādassa paccayāni cattāri mahābhūtāni vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā jīvitindriyam cakkhuppasādo ti idaṃ ekantato avinibbhuttānam dasannam⁴ na nippannarūpānam vasena cakkhudasakam nāma. Īminā nayena sesāni pi veditabbāni.

Tesu hetṭhimakāye rūpam majjhimakāya-uparimakāya-rūpehi saddhiṃ asammissam, sesakāyadvaye pi rūpam itarehi saddhiṃ asammissam eva. Yathā hi sāyaṇhasamaye pabbatacchāyā ca rukkhacchāyā ca ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññam pana asammissā va evam imesu pi kāyesu catucattālisa catupaññāsa caturāsīti ca rūpāni kiñcā pi ekābaddhāni viya aññamaññam pana asammissān' evā ti.

635. Rūpāyatananiddese⁵ vaṇṇo va vaṇṇanibhā. Nibhāti ti vā nibhā cakkhuviññāpasse pākāṭā hoti ti attho.

⁵ M. adds tassa tassa pana. ⁶ kammāsena M. ⁷ asuno T.

⁴ avinibbhūtanānam dassanam T. ⁵ Dhs. § 617.

Vanno va nibhā vaṇṇanibhā. Saddhim nidassanena sanidassanam cakkhuviññāṇena passitabban ti attho.

Saddhim paṭighena sappatigham paṭighaṭṭananigham-sanajanakan ti attho. Nīlādisu ummāpupphasamānam¹ nīlam, kaṇikārapupphasamānam pītakam, bandhujivakapupphasamānam lohitakam, osadhitārakasamānam odātakam, jhāmaṅgārasamānam kālakam, mandarattam sinduvārakanavīramakūlasamānam mañjetthakam. Harittacahemavaṇṇam kāmam sumukhapakkamā ti, ettha pana kiñcā pi hari ti suvaṇṇam vuttam. Parato pan' assa jātarūpagahaṇena gahitattā idha sāmam hari nāma. Imāni satta vatthum anāmasitvā sabhāven' eva² dassitāni. Hari-vaṇṇan ti haritasaddalavaṇṇam. Ambaṅkuravaṇṇan ti³ ambaṅkurena samānavavaṇṇam. Imāni dve vatthum āmasitvā dassitāni. Dīghādīni dvādasavohārato dassitāni. So ca tesam vohāro upanidhāya siddho c'eva sannivesasiddho ca. Dīghādīni hi aññamaññam upanidhāya siddhāni, vaṭṭādīni sannivesavisesena. Tattha rassam upanidhāya tato uccataram dīgham⁴, tam upanidhāya tato nīcataram rassam, thūlam upanidhāya tato khuddakatarām apukam, tam upanidhāya tato mahantatarām thūlam, cakkasaṇṭhānam vaṭṭam, kukkuṭaṇḍasaṇṭhānam parimaṇḍalam, catūhi amsehiyuttam caturamsam. Chaḷam⁵ sādīsu pi es'eva nayo.

Ninnan ti onatam, thalan ti unnatam. Tattha yasmā dīghādīni phusitvā pi sakkā jānitum, nīlādīni pan' eva na sakkā tasmā na nippariyāyena dīgham rūpāyatanam tathā rassādīni. Tam tam nissāya pana tathā tathā ṭhitam dīgham rassan ti tena tena vohārena rūpāyatanam ev' ettha bhāsitan ti veditabbam.

Chāyā ātapo ti idam aññamaññaparicchinnaṃ. Tathā āloko andhakāro ca. Abbhā mahikā ti ādīni cattāri vatthūn' eva dassitāni. Tattha abbhā ti valāhako, mahikā ti himam. Imehi catūhi abbhādīnam vaṇṇā dassitā. Candamaṇḍalassa vaṇṇanibhā ti ādīhi tesam tesam pabhā-

¹ °ummārapuppha°M. ² abhāven' eva M. ³ ambam
kumanti T. ambukuravaṇṇanti M. ⁴ dīghattam T.

vanna dassitā. Tattha candamaṇḍalādīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ¹ evaṃ viseso veditabbo.

636. Sovannamayāṃ rajatapaticchannaṃ ekūnapannāsa-
yojanāyāmaṇḍalāraṃ Candassa devaputtassa vimānaṃ can-
damaṇḍalaṃ nāma sovaṇṇamayāṃ phalikapaticchannaṃ
samapaññāsayojanāyāmaṇḍalāraṃ. Suriyassa devaputtassa
vimānaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ nāma, sattaratanamayāni satta-
tṭhadvādasayojanāyāmaṇḍalāraṇi tesāṃ tesāṃ devaputtānaṃ
vimānāni tārakarūpāni nāma.

Tattha cando heṭṭhā suriyo upari, ubhinnaṃ antaraṃ
yojanaṃ hoti. Candassa heṭṭhimantato suriyassa upariman-
tato yojanasataṃ hoti. Dvīsu vassesu nakkhattatārakā
gacchanti. Etesu pana tīsu cando dandhagamano², suriyo
siḥhagamano, tārakā siḥhagamano. Kālena candimasuri-
yānaṃ purato honti, kālena pacchā. Ādāsamaṇḍalaṃ
kamsamayāṃ.

Maṇi ti ṭhapetvā veḷuriyaṃ. Seso joti³rasādiāneka-
ppabhedo.

Saṅkho sāmuddiko, muttā sāmuddikā sesā pi. Veḷu-
riyo ti veḷuvannaṃmaṇi. Jātarūpaṃ vuccati Satthu vannaṃ.
Satthā hi suvaṇṇavannaṃ suvaṇṇavannaṃ pi Satthu vannaṃ.
Rajataṃ vuccati kahāpaṇo. Lohamāsako dārumāsako jatu-
māsako ye ye vohāraṃ gacchanti ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbam
pi idha gahitaṃ. Yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi ti iminā pāli-
āgataṃ ṭhapetvā sesaṃ taṭṭhikapilotikakappaṇakavannaḍibhē-
daṃ³ rūpaṃ gahitaṃ. Taṃ hi sabbam ye-vā-panakesu
pavittṭhaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ nīla³dinaḍibhedena bhinnam pi rūpaṃ
sabbam lakkhaṇādihi abhinnaṃ eva.

637. Sabbam h'etaṃ cakkhupaṭiḥhananallakkhaṇaṃ rūpaṃ
cakkhuviññāpassa visayabhāvarasaṃ tass'eva gocarapaccu-
paṭṭhānaṃ catumahābhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā c'etaṃ
tathā sabbāni pi upādārūpāni. Yattha pana viseso atthi
tattha vakkhāma. Sesaṃ ettha cakkhāyatanaṇidde vutta-
nayaṇ' eva veditabbaṃ.

¹ vatthum M.

² dandagamano M.

³ Comp. Jāt. I, 141, Samantapās. 325.

Kevalam hi tattha cakkhupubbāṅgamo niddeso, idha rūpapubbāṅgamo, tattha va cakkhum p'etan ti ādini cuddasa nāmāni, idha rūpam p'etan ti ādini tmi. Sesam tādīsam eva. Yathā hi catūhi catūhi nayehi maṇḍetvā¹ cakkhum vavatthāpetum terasa vārā vuttā idhā pi te tath'eva vuttā ti.

638. Saddāyatanaṇidde² bherisaddo ti mahābheripatahābherīnam³ saddo, mudīgasāṅkhapaṇavasaddā pi mudīgādippaccayā saddā, gītasāṅkhāto saddo gītasaddo, vuttā⁴vaśesānam vīṇādīnam tantibaddhānam⁵ saddo vādītasaddo, sammāsaddo ti kamsatālakatthātālasaddo. Pāṇīsaddo ti pāṇippahārasaddo.

Sattānam nigghosāsaddo ti bahunnam sannipatitānam apaññāyamānapadavyañjananigghosāsaddo. Dhātūnam sannighātasaddo ti rukkhādīnam aññamaññanighamsana-gaṇḍikākoṭānādisaddo⁶. Vātassa vāyato saddo vātasaddo, udakassa sandamānassa vā paṭihatassa vā saddo udakasaddo, manussānam sallāpādisaddo manussāsaddo, tam thāpetvā seso sabbo pi amanussāsaddo. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi saddo pariyādinno. Evam sante pi vamsaphālanapilotikaphālanādisu pavatto pāliyam āgatasaddo ye-vā-panakatthānam pavitthānam pavittho ti veditabbo. Evam ayam bherisaddādīnā bhedenā bhīno pi saddo lakṣhānādīhi abhīno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa sotapaṭihanana-lakṣhaṇo saddo sotaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso tass'eva gocarapaccupatthāno. Sesam cakkhāyatanaṇidde vuttanāyena'eva veditabbam.

Idhā pi hi catūhi catūhi nayehi patimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, tesam attho sakkā vuttanāye jānitun ti na vitthārito.

639. Gandhāyatanaṇidde⁶ mūlagandho ti yam kiñci mūlam paṭicca nibbatto gandho sārāgandhādisu pi ca es'eva nayo.

Asiddhadussiddhānam ūkādīnam gandho āmagandho-macchāsakalīkapūtimamsasāṅkiliṭṭhasappīādīnam gandho vissagandho⁷.

¹ patimaṇḍetvā M.

² Dhs § 621—624.

³ °pahāṭa° M.

⁴ tantibandānam M.

⁵ Comp. Cullavagga VI. 17. 1.

⁶ Dhs. § 625—628.

⁷ missagandha C. G. visagandho M.

Sugandho ti itthagandho, duggandho ti anitthagandho. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi gandho pariyādinno. Evam sante pi kannakagandhapilotikagandhādayo¹ pāliyam anāgata. Sabbe pi gandhā ye-vā-panakatthānam pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evam ayam mūlagandhādina bhedenā bhinno pi gandho lakkhaṇādīhi abhinno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa ghānapaṭiḥhanalakkhaṇo gandho ghānaviññāpassa visayabhāvaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, sesam cakkhāyatananiddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Idhā pi hi tath' eva dvipaññāsa nayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, te atthato pākata eva.

640. Rasāyatananiddese² mūlaraso ti yaṃ kiñci mūlam paṭicca nibbattaraso. Kāndharasādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ambilan ti takkambilādi, madhuran ti ekantato go-sappiādi. Madhu pana kasāvayuttam ciranikkhattam³ kasāvam hoti; phāṇitam khāriyuttakam ciranikkhattam⁴ khāriyam⁵ hoti. Sappi pana ciranikkhattam vappagandhe jahantam pi rasam na jahati ti tad eva ekantamadhuram.

Tittakan ti nimbapaṇṇādi, kaṭukan ti siṅgiveramaricādi, loṇikan ti sāmuddikaloṇādi, khārikan ti vātingaṇakalirādi, lapilan⁶ ti badarasālavakapitthasālavādi, kasāvan ti haritakādi⁷. Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvāsena vuttā. Tam tam vatthuko pan' ettha raso va ambilādīhi nāmehi vutto ti veditabbo.

Sādū⁸ ti ittharaso, asādū⁹ ti anittharaso. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi raso pariyādinno. Evam sante pi leḍḍurasabhittirasapilotikarasādayo pāliyam anāgata. Sabbe pi rasā ye-vā-panakatthānam pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evam ayam mūlarasādina bhedenā bhinno pi raso lakkhaṇādīhi abhinno yeva, sabbo pi h'esa jivhāpaṭiḥhananalakkhaṇaraso jivhāviññāpassa visayabhāvaraso tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Sesam cakkhāyatananiddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

¹ °pilohitagandho M. ² Dhs. § 629—632. ³ °nikkhattam M. ⁴ °nikkhattam M. ⁵ khārikam M. ⁶ lampilan M. ⁷ māritako M. ⁸ sādū M. ⁹ asādū M.

Idhā pi hi tath 'eva dvipaññāsanayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā.

641. Itthindriyaniddese¹ yan ti kāraṇavacanam. Yena kāraṇena itthiyā itthilingādaṇi honti ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha liṅgan ti saṅghānam. Itthiyā hi hatthapādagīvā-udarādīnam saṅghānam na purisassa viya hoti. Itthinam hi hetthimakāyo visado hoti, uparimakāyo avisado hatthapādā khuddakā, mukham khuddakam. Nimittan ti sañ-jānam. Itthinam hi uramamsam visadam hoti, mukham nimmassudāṭhikam², kesabandhavatthagahapam pi na purisānam viya hoti. Kuttan ti kiriya. Itthiyo hi dahara-kāle suppakamusalake³hi kīlanti, dhitalikāya⁴ kīlanti, matti-kavākena⁵ suttakam nāma kantanti.

Ākappo ti gamaṇādiākāro. Itthiyo hi gacchamānā avisadam⁶ gacchanti, tiṭṭhamānā⁷ nipajjamānā nisīdamānā khādamānā bhuñjamānā avisadam⁸ bhuñjanti, purisam pi hi avisadam disvā 'mātugāmo viya gacchati tiṭṭhati nipaj-jati nisīdati khādati bhuñjati ti' vadanti. Itthattam itthi-bhāvo ti ubhayam ekatthaitthisabhāvo ti attho. Ayam kammajo paṭisandhi-samuṭṭhito, itthilingādi pana na itthin-driyam, itthindriyam paṭicca pavatte samuṭṭhitam yathā bje sati bjaṃ paṭicca rukkho vadḍhitvā sākḥavīṭapasam-panno ākāsam⁹ pūretvā tiṭṭhati.

Evam evam itthibhāvasankhāte itthindriye sati itthilingā-dini honti. Bjaṃ¹⁰ viya hi itthindriyam bjaṃ paṭicca vad-ḍhitvā ākāsam pūretvā ṭhitarukkho viya itthindriyam paṭicca itthi-lingādaṇi pavatte samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha itthindriyam na cakkhuviññeyyam manoviññeyyam eva, itthilingādaṇi cakkhuviññeyyāni pi manoviññeyyāni pi¹¹. Idam tam rū-pam yathā cakkhundriyādaṇi purisassa pi honti na evam; niyamato pana itthiyā eva itthindriyam purisindriye pi es'

¹ Dhs. § 633. ² °dadhikam K. ³ citta ta likāya M.

⁴ mattikavākkena M. matikatakkena, C. G. T. ⁵ avisa-dā M. ⁶ diṭṭha° M. ⁷ abhisadā M. ⁸ viṭṭapasam-panno hutvā ākāsi M. ⁹ dvijaṃ T. ¹⁰ M. adds Idan

tam rūpam itthindriyam ti. Id°

eva nayo. Purisalingādi pana itthilingādīnam paṭipakkhato veditabbāni.

Purisassa hi hattha-pāda-gīvā-udarādīnam¹ saṅghānam na itthiyā viya hoti. Purisānam hi uparimakāyo visado hoti, heṭṭimakāyo avisado, hattha pādā mahantā, mukham mahantam, uramaṃsam avisadam², massu-dāṭhikā uppajjanti, kesabandhavatthagahaṇam na itthinam viya hoti, daharakāle rathanāṅgalakādihi kiḷanti vālikā-pāḷim katvā vāpin nāma gaphanti, gamanādīni visadāni honti, itthim pi gamanādīni visadāni kurumānam (disvā) 'puriso viya gacchati ti' ādīni vadanti. Sesam itthindriye vuttasadisam eva. Tattha itthibhāvalakkhaṇam itthindriyam, itthi ti pakāsanarasam itthilinganimittakuttākappānam kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānam.

642. Purisabhāvalakkhaṇam purisindriyam³ puriso ti pakāsanarasam purisalinganimittakuttākappānam kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānam. Ubhayam p'etaṃ pathama-kappikānam pavatte samuṭṭhāti, aparabhāgena paṭisandhiyam paṭisandhisamuṭṭhitam pi pavatte samuṭṭhitam pi pavatte calati parivattati. Yath' āha:

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthilingam pātubhūtam hoti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassā bhikkhuniyā purisalingam⁴ pātubhūtam hoti ti. Imesu pana dvīsu purisalingam uttamam, itthilingam hinam, tasmā purisalingam balava-akusalakammena⁴ antaradhāyati, itthilingam dubbalakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti, itthilingam pana antaradhāyantam dubbala-akusalena antaradhāyati, purisalingam balavakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti. Evam ubhayam pi akusalena antaradhāyati, kusalena paṭilabbhati ti veditabbam.

643. Ubhatovyañjanakassa pana kim ekam indriyam udāhu dve ti? Ekam. Tañ ca kho itthiubhato vyañjanakassa itthindriyam, purisa-ubhatovyañjanakassa purisindriyam. Evam sante dutiyavyañjanakassa abhāvo āpajjati. Itthindriyam hi vyañjanakāraṇam vuttam tañ ca tassa natthi ti na tassa itthindriyam vyañjanakāraṇam.

¹ urādīnam M.

² visadam M.

³ Dhs. § 634.

⁴ akusalena M.

Tasmā sadā abhāvato itthi-ubhatovyañjanakassa hi yadā itthiyā rāgacittam uppajjati tadā purisavyañjanam pākaṭam hoti, itthi vyañjanam paṭicchannam gūḷham hoti, tathā itarassa itaram. Yadi ca tesam indriyam dutiyavyañjanakāraṇam bhaveyya sadā¹ pi vyañjanadvayam tiṭṭheyya na pana² tiṭṭhati. Tasmā veditabbam ev' etam na tassa tam vyañjanakāraṇam kammāsahāyam pana rāgacittam ev' etam³ kāraṇam.

Yasmā c'assa ekam eva indriyam hoti tasmā itthi-ubhatovyañjanako sayam pi gabbham gaṇhāti param pi gaṇhāpeti, purisa-ubhatovyañjanako param gabbham gaṇhāpeti sayam pana na gaṇhāti ti.

644. Jivitindriyaniddese⁴ yam vattabbam tam heṭṭhā arūpajivitindriye vuttam eva.

Kevalam hi tattha yo tesam arūpīnam dhammānan ti vuttam idha rūpajivitindriyattā yo tesam rūpīnam dhammānan ti ayam eva viseso. Lakkhaṇādīni pan' assa evam veditabbāni sahajarūpānupālana-lakkhaṇam jivitindriyam tesam pavattanarasam tesam yeva ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānam yāpayitabbabhūtapadaṭṭhānan ti⁵.

645. Kāyaviññatti-niddese⁶ kāyaviññatti ti ettha tāva kāyena attano bhāvam viññāpento tam tiracchānehi pi purisānam purisehi vā tiracchānānam pi kāyagahaṇānusārena gahitāya etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayam kāyagahaṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, kāyena samvaro⁷ sādhu ti ādisu āgato copanasāṅkhāto kāyo ca viññatti kāyaviññatti. Kāyavipphandanena adhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayā ca tathā viññeyyattā kāyena viññatti ti pi kāyaviññati. Kusālacittassa vā ādisu atṭhahi kāmāvacarehi abhiññācittena cā ti navahi cittehi kusālacittassa vā, dvādasahi pi akusālacittehi akusālacittassa vā, atṭhahi mahākiriyāhi dvīhi parittakiriyāhi⁸ abhiññāpattāya ekāya rūpāvacarakiriyāya ti ekādasahi kiriyācittehi avyākata-cittassa vā. Ito aññāni hi cittāni viññattim na jānanti⁹,

¹ Kasmā M. ² saddā M. ³ ettha M. ⁴ Dhs. § 635.

⁵ yāvasatṭabba^o T. ⁶ Dhs. § 636. ⁷ samvaro om. T.

⁸ ahetukakiriyāhi M. ⁹ jānanti T.

sekhāsekhaputhujjanānaṃ pana ettakeh' eva cittehi viññatti hoti ti etesaṃ kusalādināṃ vasena tīhi padehi hetuto dassitā.

Idāni chahi padehi phalato dassetuṃ abhikkamantassa vā ti ādivuttaṃ. Abhikkamādayo hi viññattivasena pavattattā viññattiphalaṃ nāma tattha abhikkamantassa vā ti purato kāyaṃ abbiharantassa.

Paṭikkamantassā ti pacchato paccāharantassa.

ĀloKentassā ti ujukaṃ pekkhantassa.

Vilokentassā ti ito c'ito ca pekkhantassa.

Sammiñjentassā ti¹ sandhiyo saṅkocentassa.

Pasārentassā ti sandhiyo paṭippanāmentassa.

Idāni chahi padehi sabhāvato dassetuṃ kāyassa thambhanā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha kāyassā ti sarīrassa. Kāyaṃ thambhetvā thaddhaṃ karoti ti thambhanā. Tam eva upasaggena vaḍḍhetvā santhambhanā ti āha. Balavataṛā vā thambhanā santhambhanā. Santhambhitattan ti santhambhitabhāvo.

Viññāpanavasena viññatti. Viññāpanā ti viññāpanākāro. Viññāpitabhāvo viññāpitattaṃ. Sesam ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ heṭṭhā dvārakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ eva.

646. Tathā vacīviññattiyāṃ. Vacīviññatti ti² padassa pana niddesapadānaṃ ca attho tattha na vutto. So evaṃ veditabbo: Vācāya attano bhāvaṃ viññāpentānaṃ tiracchānehi pi purisānaṃ purisehi vā tiracchānānaṃ pi vacīgahaṇānusārena gahitāya³ etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayāṃ vacīgahaṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro ti ādisu āgatā⁴ copanasāṅkhātā vacī eva viññatti ti, vacī-ghosena adhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayāṃ ca tathā viññeyyattā vācāya viññatti ti pi vacī-viññatti. Vācā girā ti ādisu vuccati ti vācā, giriyaṃ ti girā, vyappaṭṭho⁵ vākyabhedo. Vākyāṃ ca taṃ patho ca atthaṃ nātukāmānaṃ nāpetukāmānaṃ cā ti pi vyappaṭṭho. Udirayaṃ ti udiraṇaṃ. Ghussaṃ ti ghoso, kariyaṃ ti kammaṃ, ghoso ca kammaṃ ghosakammaṃ. Nānappakārehi

¹ samantassā ti M.

² Dhs. § 637.

³ gatāya T.

⁴ āhatā T.

⁵ vyappaṭṭho T.

kato ghoso ti attho. Vacīyā bhedo vacībhedo. So pana na bhaṅgo. Pabhedagatā vācā evā ti nāpanattham vācā vacī-bhedo ti vuttam. Imehi sabbehi pi padehi sadda-vācā va dassitā. Idāni tāya vācāya saddhim yojetvā heṭṭhā vuttatṭhānam¹ viññatti-ādinam padānam vasena tih'ākārehi sabhāvato vācā, tam dassetum yā tāya vācāya viññatti ti ādi vuttam. Tam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Idāni viññatti-samuṭṭhāpakacittesu asammohattham dvatimsa-chabbīsa ekūnavīsa soḷasa pacchimā ti idaṃ pakīṇakam veditabbam.

Dvatimsa cittāni hi rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti, iriyāpatham upatthambhenti, duvidham pi viññattim janenti².

Chabbīsa³ti viññattim eva naḷanenti, itaram dvayaṃ karonti, ekūnavīsati rūpaṃ eva samuṭṭhāpenti, itaram dvayaṃ na karonti. Soḷasa imesu tisu pi na karonti⁴. Tattha dvatimsā ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva⁴ kāmāvacarato aṭṭha kusalāni, dvādasa akusalāni, kiriyato dasa cittāni sekhaputhujjanānam abhiññācittam khīṇāsavānaṃ abhiññā-cittan ti.

Chabbīsati rūpāvacarato pañca kusalāni pañca kiriyāni, arūpāvacarato cattāri kusalāni cattāri kiriyāni cattāri magga-cittāni cattāri phala-cittāni ti.

Ekūnavīsati kāmāvacarakusalavipākato ekādasa akusalavipākato dve kiriyamanodhāturūpāvacarato pañca vipākacittāni⁵ ti.

Soḷasā ti dve pañca viññāṇāni sabbasattānaṃ paṭisandhicittam khīṇāsavānaṃ cuticittam āruppe cattāri vipākacittāni ti.

Imāni soḷasa rūpa-iriyāpathaviññāṇāni ekaṃ pi na karonti aññāni pi bahūni āruppe uppannāni anokāsagatatā rūpaṃ na samuṭṭhāpenti; yāni pana kāyaviññattim samuṭṭhāpenti tān 'eva vacīviññatti ti⁵.

647. Ākāsadhātuniddese⁶ na kasati na nikasati kasitum chinditum bhinditum va⁷ na sakkā ti ākāso, ākāso va

¹ yuttatṭhānam T. ² gahenti T. ³ Soḷasa imesu ekā pi nakaronti T. ekam pi nakaronti M. ⁴ vuttānāyena'eva M.

⁵ na tān'eva kāya vacī viññattiyo pi M. ⁶ Dhs. § 638.

⁷ kassati na nikassati kassitum vā chinditum vā M.

ākāsagatam¹, khelagatādini viya ākāso ti vā gatan ti akā-sagatam. Na haññati ti agham, aghaṭṭaniyan ti attho. Agham eva aghagatam², chiddatṭhena vivaro, vivaro ca vivaragatam asamphuṭṭham catūhi mahābhūtehi ti. Etehi asamphuṭṭham nissatākāsam³ tam kathitam.

Lakkhaṇādito pana rūpaparicchedalakkhaṇā ākāsadhātu rūpaparisantappakāsanarasā⁴ rūpamariyādapaccupatṭhānā asamphuṭṭhabhāvachiddavivarabhāvapaccupatṭhānā vā parichinnarūpapadatṭhānā. Yāya paricchinnesu rūpesu idam ito uddham adho tiriyan ti ca hoti.

648. Ito paresu⁵ rūpassa lahutādinam⁶ niddesā cittassa lahutādisu vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito pan' ettha adandhatālakkaṇā rūpassa lahutā⁷ rūpānam garubhāvavinodanarasā lahuparivattitapaccupatṭhānā lahurūpapadatṭhānā.

Athaddhatālakkaṇā rūpassa mudutā⁸ rūpānam thaddhabhāvavinodanarasā sabbakiriyāsu avirodhita paccupatṭhānā mudurūpapadatṭhānā.

Sarīra — kiriyānukūlakammaññabhāvalakkaṇā rūpassa kammaññatā⁹ vinodanarasā adubbalabhāvapaccupatṭhānā kammaññarūpapadatṭhānā. Etā pana tisso aññamaññam vijahanti.

649. Evaṃ sante pi yo arogino viya rūpānam lahubhāvo adandhatā lahuvaṭṭippakāro¹⁰ rūpadandhattakaradhātukkho-bha-paṭipakkkhapaccayasamutṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa lahutā.

650. Yo superimadditacammass 'eva rūpānam mudubhāvo sabbakiriyāvisesesu vasavattanabhāvamaddavappakāro rūpatthaddhattakaradhātukkho-bha-paṭipakkkhapaccayasamutṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa mudutā.

651. Yo pana suddhanta-suvannass¹¹ eva rūpānam kammaññabhāvo sarīra-kiriyānukūlabhāvavappakāro sarīrakiriyā-

¹ T. *inserts* ākāso va ākāso. ² appam eva appagatam T. ayam eva aghagatam M. ³ nijjatakākāsam M. ⁴ rūpaparintappak° T. ⁵ paro T. ⁶ Dhs. § 639—646. ⁷ Dhs. § 639. ⁸ Dhs. § 640. ⁹ Dhs. § 641. ¹⁰ °pa-ripattippakāro M. ¹¹ suddhantasuv° T. M.

nam ananukūlabhāvakaradhātukkhobhapatipakkhapaccaya-samutṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa kammaññatā ti. Evam etāsam viseso veditabbo. Etā pana tisso pi kammaṃ kātum na sakkonti āhārādayo ca karonti. Tathā hi yogino 'ajja amhehi bhojanaṃ sappāyaṃ laddhaṃ kāyo no lahu mudu kammañño ti' vadanti, ajja utuṣappāyaṃ laddhaṃ, ajja amhākaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam, kāyo no lahu mudu kammañño ti vadanti ti.

652. Upacayasantati-niddese¹ āyatanān²an ti aḍḍhekādasannaṃ rūpāyatanānaṃ ācayo ti nibbattati³. So rūpassa upacayo ti: yo āyatanānaṃ ācayo punappuna nibbattamānānaṃ so⁴ rūpassa upacayo nāma hoti. Vaḍḍhi ti attho.

653. Yo rūpassa upacayo sā rūpassa santati⁴ ti. Yā evaṃ upacitānaṃ rūpānaṃ vaḍḍhitato uttaritaraṃ pavattikāle sā rūpassa santati nāma hoti. Pavatti ti attho. Nadditire katakūpasmim hi udakuggamanakālo viya ācayo nibbatti, paripunnakālo viya upacayo vaḍḍhi⁵, ajjhottharivā gamanakālo viya santati pavatti ti veditabbā.

Evam kiṃ kathitaṃ hoti ti? Āyatanena ācayo kathito, ācayena āyatanam kathitaṃ, ācayo ca kathito, āyatanam eva kathitaṃ. Evam pi kiṃ kathitaṃ hoti ti? Catusantatirūpānaṃ ācayo upacayo nibbatti vaḍḍhi kathitā. Atthato hi ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' evādhivacanaṃ. Ākāra-nānattena pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santati ti uddeśadesanaṃ katvā yasmā ettha atthato nānattam natthi tasmā niddese yo āyatanānaṃ ācayo so rūpassa upacayo. yo rūpassa upacayo sā rūpassa santati ti vuttam. Yasmā ca ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' ev' ādhivacanaṃ tasmā ettha ācayalakkhaṇo rūpassa upacayo pubban⁶tato rūpānaṃ ummujjāpanaraso niyyātanapaccupaṭṭhāno paripunnabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno vā upacitarūpapadaṭṭhāno. Pavattilakkhaṇarūpassa santati anuppabandhanarasā anupacchedapaccupaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

654. Jaratāniddese⁵ jīraṇakavasena jarā. Ayam ettha

¹ Dhs. § 642. ² nibbatti M. ³ va M. ⁴ Dhs. § 643

⁵ Dhs. § 644 Ps 256.

sabhāvaniddeso, jiraṇākāro jiraṇatā, khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo kālātikkame kiccaniddeso pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā. Ayam hi jarā ti iminā padena sabhāvato dīpitā. Ten' assāyam sabhāvaniddeso. Jiraṇatā ti iminā ākarato, ten' assāyam ākaraniddeso. Khaṇḍiccan ti iminā kālātikkame dantanakhānam khaṇḍitabhāvakarapakiccato. Pāliccan ti iminā kesalomānam palitabhāvakarapakiccato. Valittacatā ti iminā mamsam milāpetvā tace valibhāvakarapakiccato dīpitā. Ten' assā ime khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo tayo kālātikkame kicca-niddesā te hi imesam vikāraṇam dassanavasena pākābhūtā pākājarā dassitā.

Yath' eva hi udakassa vā agginō vā tiparukkhādīnam sambhaggapalibhaggatāya¹ vā jhāmatāya vā gatamaggo pākato hoti na ca so gatamaggo tān' eva² udakādīni evam eva jarāya dantādisu khaṇḍiccādivasena gata-maggo pākato. Cakkhum ummiletvā³ pi gayhati na ca khaṇḍiccādīn' eva jarā. Na hi jarā cakkhuviññeyyā hoti.

Āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇam paripāko ti imehi pana padehi kālātikkame yeva abhivyattāya āyukkhaya-cakkhādiindriyaparipākasaññitāya pakatiyā dīpitā. Ten' ass' ime pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā ti veditabbā.

Tattha yasmā jaram pattassa āyūṃ hāyati tasmā jarā āyuno saṃhāni ti phalūpacārena vuttā. Yasmā ca dahara-kāle suppasannāni sukhūmam pi attano visayaṃ sukhen 'eva gaṇhaṇasamatthāni cakkhādīni indriyāni jaram pattassa paripakkāni ālulitāni avisadāni olārikam pi attano visayaṃ gahetum asamatthāni honti tasmā indriyāṇam paripāko ti phalūpacāren' eva vutto.

Sā pan' āyam evam niddiṭṭhā sabbā pi jarā pākāṭa paṭicchannā⁴ ti duvidhā hoti. Tattha dantādisu khaṇḍabhāvādidassanato rūpa-dhammesu jarā pākājarā nāma. Arūpadhammesu pana jarā tādisassa vikārassa adassanato paṭicchannajarā nāma. Puna avīci savīci ti evam pi duvidhā hoti. Tattha maṇikanakara-jata-pavālacandasuriyādīnam mandadasakādisu pāpīṇam viya ca pupphaphala-

¹ sabhaggapalibhaggatā vā M. ² tato va T. ³ ummilitvā M. ⁴ paricchannā T.

pallavādīsu ca apāṇinam viya antarantarā vannaṇviseśānam duviññeyyattā jarā avicijarā nāma nirantarajarā ti⁵ attho.

Tato aññesu pana yathā vuttesu antarantarā vannaṇviseśānam suviññeyyattā jarā savicijarā nāma ti veditabbā.

Lakkhaṇādito pi rūpaparipāka-lakkhaṇārūpassa jaratā upanayanarasā sabbhāvanāpagame¹ pi nava-bhāva² pagama-paccupaṭṭhānā vihi-purāṇabhāvo viya paripaccamānarūpa-padaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

655. Aniccatāniddese³ khaya-gamanavasena khayō vā yagamana-vasena vayo, bhijjana-vasena bhedo. Atha ca⁴ yasmā tam patvā rūpaṃ khiyyati veti⁵ bhijjati ca tasmā khiyyati etasmin ti khayō, veti etasmin ti vayo, bhijjati etasmin ti bhedo, upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā bhedo va paribhedo va⁶ hutvā abbhavattāna niccan ti aniccaṃ tassa bhāvo aniccatā, antaradhāyati etthā ti antaradhānam. Maraṇaṃ hi patvā rūpaṃ antaradhāyati adassanaṃ gacchati na kevalaṃ ca rūpaṃ eva sabbe pi pañca khandhā tasmā pañcannam pi khandhānaṃ aniccatāya idam eva lakkhaṇaṃ ti veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito⁷ pana paribhedalakkhaṇā rūpassa aniccatā samsīdanarasā khayavaya-paccupaṭṭhānā paribhijjamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā. Hetthā jāti gahitā, jarā gahitā, imasmiṃ tṭhāne maraṇaṃ gahitaṃ, ime tayo dhammā imesaṃ sattānaṃ ukkhittāsika-paccāmittasadisā. Yathā hi purisassa tayo paccāmittasadisā otāraṃ gavesamānā vicareyyuṃ, tesu eko evaṃ vadeyya 'etaṃ niharitvā aṭṭavipavesanaṃ' mayhaṃ bhāro⁸ hotū ti', dutiyo 'aṭṭavigatakalē pothetvā paṭṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti', tatiyo 'paṭṭhavigata-kālato paṭṭhāya asinā va sissacchedanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti' evarūpā ime jātiādayo niharitvā aṭṭavipavesanapaccāmittasadisā hetthā jāti⁹ tasmiṃ tasmiṃ tṭhāne nibbattāpanato aṭṭavigataṃ pothetvā paṭṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ paccāmittasadisā jarā nibbattakkhandhānaṃ dubbalaparādhina māṇcaparāyaṇabhāvakaraṇato¹⁰ paṭṭhavi-

¹ upanayanarasā sabbhāvanāpagamane M.

² Dhs. § 645.

³ vā M.

⁴ vayati M.

⁵ om. M.

⁶ oḍḍita T.

⁷ aṭṭavi^o M.

⁸ mayhaṃ āroho M.

⁹ hetthajāti T.

¹⁰ aṭṭavi^o M.

¹¹ Both Mss. (macca)

gatassa¹ asinā sisacchedakapaccāmittasadisam maraṇam jarāpattānam khandhānam jīvitakkhayapāpanato ti.

656. Kabaḷimkārahāraniddese² kabaḷimkāriyati ti kabaḷimkāro. Āhariyati ti āhāro. Kabaḷimkātvā ajjhohariyati ti attho. Rūpam āharati ti pi āhāro, evam vatthuvasena nāmam uddharitvā puna vatthuvasen' ev' etaṃ pabbhedato dassetum odano kummāso ti ādi vuttam. Odanāḍini hi paṇṇita-pariyantāni dvādasā idhādhippetassa āhārassa vatthūni pāḷiyam anāgatāni mūlaphalāḍini ye-vā-panakam pavitthāni. Idāni tāni mūlaphalāḍini kattabbato dassetum yamhi yamhi janapade ti ādim āha. Tattha mukhena asitabbam bhuñjitabban ti mukhāsiyam, dantehi vikhāditabban ti³ dantavikhādanam, galena ajjhoharītabban ti galajjhoharaṇiyam. Idāni taṃ kicavasena dassetum kucchivitthambhanan ti āha. Taṃ hi mūlaphalāḍi odanakummāsādi vā ajjhohataṃ kucchim vitthambheti. Idam assa kiccam.

Yāya ojāya sattāyāpentī ti heṭṭhā sabbapadehi savatthukam āhāram dassetvā idāni vinivattita-ojam eva dassetum idam vuttam. Kim pan' ettha vatthussa kiccam, kim ojāya parissayahāraṇapālanāni? Vatthum hi parissayam hāreti⁴, pāletum na sakkoti, ojā pāleti, parissayam haritum na sakkoti, dve pi ekato hutvā pāletum pi sakkonti parissayam pi haritum. Ko pan' esa parissayo nāma? Kamma-jatejo. Ante⁵ kucchiyam hi odātādivatthusmim asati kamma-jatejo uttāhitvā udarapaṭalam gaṇhāti 'chāto'smi āhāram me dethā ti' vacāpeti⁷ bhuttakāle udarapaṭalam muñcitvā vatthum gaṇhāti. Atha satto ekaggo hoti. Yathā hi chāyārakkhaso chāyāpavittham⁸ gahetvā devasankhalikāya bandhitvā attano bhavane modanto chātakāle āgantvā sise ḍasati, so datṭhattā viravati, taṃ viravam sutvā 'dukkhapatto ettha atthi ti' tato tato manussā āgacchanti, so

¹ patigatassa M. ² Dhs. § 646. Dhāmasaṅgraha LXX, Hardy Manual 518. ³ vikhāyītabban ti M. ⁴ harati M.

⁵ anto T. ⁶ odanādivattho M. ⁷ va dāpeti M.

⁸ chāyapavō T. chāyāyam pavō M.

āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modati. Evaṃsam-
padam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

657. Chāyarakkhaso¹ viya hi kammajatejo, devasankha-
likāya bandhitvā ṭhapitasatto viya udarapaṭalam, puna āga-
tamanussā viya odanādivatthu, attano bhavane modantena
chātakāle otaritvā sise ḍasanam viya kammajatejassa vat-
thuno muttassa² udarapaṭalagahaṇaṃ, ḍaṭṭhassa viravana-
kālo viya 'āhāraṃ dethā ti' vacanakālo, tāya saññāya
āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modanakālo viya kam-
majatejena udarapaṭalam muñcitvā vatthusmim gahite
ekagga-cittatā. Tattha oḷārike vatthusmim oḷā mandā hoti,
sukhume balava ti. Kudrūsakabhaddādiṇi hi bhuñjitvā
muhutten 'eva chāto hoti, sappiādini pivitvā ṭhitassa divasam
pi bhattaṃ na ruccati. Ettha ca upādāyupādāya oḷārika-
sukhumatā veditabbā³.

658. Kumbhilānaṃ hi āhāraṃ upādāya morānaṃ āhāro
sukhumo. Kumbhilā kira pāsāṇe gilanti te ca tesam ku-
cchippattā viliyanti, morā sappavicchikādi-pāṇe khādanti,
morānaṃ pana āhāraṃ upādāya taracchānaṃ⁴ āhāro su-
khumo, te kira tivassachāḍitāni visāṇāni⁵ c'eva aṭṭhīni ca
khādanti tāni ca tesam khēlena temitamattān' eva kanda-
mūlaṃ viya mudukāni honti. Taracchānaṃ⁶ pi āhāraṃ
upādāya hatthinaṃ āhāro sukhumo. Te hi nānā rukkhasākhā-
dayo khādanti. Hatthinaṃ āhārato gavayagokaṇṇanigādi-
naṃ āhāro sukhumo. Te kira nissārāpi nānārukkhapañṇā-
diṇi khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato guṇṇaṃ āhāro sukhumo.
Te allasukkhataṇi khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato sasānaṃ
āhāro sukhumo. Sasānaṃ āhārato sakupaṇaṃ sukhumo,
sakupaṇaṃ āhārato paccantavāsinaṃ sukhumo, paccanta-
vāsinaṃ āhārato gāmaabhojakānaṃ sukhumo, gāmaabhojakā-
naṃ āhārato rājarājamahāmattānaṃ āhāro sukhumo, tesam
pi āhārato cakkavattinaṃ sukhumo⁷, cakkavattino āhārato
bhumma-devānaṃ āhāro sukhumo, bhumma-devānaṃ āhā-
rato catummahārājikānaṃ⁸ evaṃ yāmaparanimmitavasa-

¹ chāyaro T.

² bhuttassa corr. T.

³ Ps 247.

racchānaṃ M.

⁵ visāṇi M.

⁶ tiracchānaṃ M.

⁷ cakkhavattino āhāro sukhumo M.

⁸ cātumahāro M.

vattinaṃ^{*} āhāro vitthāretabbo. Tesam panāhāro sukhumo tveva nittham patto. Lakkaṇādito pi ojalakkhaṇo kabalimkāro āhāro rūpāharaṇaraso upatthambhapaccupaṭṭhāno^{*} kabalimkatvā āharitabbavatthupadaṭṭhāno³ ti veditabbo.

659. No-upādāna-niddese⁴ yathā upādārūpaṃ upādiyat'eva va na aññena upādiyati evam etam na upādiyat' evā ti no upādāyitabban ti. Phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā jānitabban ti attho. Phoṭṭhabbañ ca tam āyatanam cā ti phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Āpo ca tam nissattasuññatasabhāvatṭhena⁵ dhātu cā ti āpodhātu.

660. Idāni yasmā tīni rūpāni phusitvā jānitabbāni tasmā tāni bhājetvā dassetuṃ kataman tam rūpaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanam paṭhavidhātū⁶ ti adim āha.

Tattha kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhavidhātu⁷ patitṭhānaraṣā sampaṭicchanapaccupaṭṭhānā, tejodhātu uphattalakkhaṇā paripācanaraṣā maddavānuṃpādanapaccupaṭṭhānā, vāyodhātu vitthambhanalakkhaṇā samudīraṇaraṣā abhinīhārapaccupaṭṭhānā.

Purimā pana āpodhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇābrūhanaraṣā saṅghapaccupaṭṭhānā ekeka c'ettha sesattayapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

Kakkhaḷan ti thaddham, mudukan ti athaddham, saṇhanti maṭṭam, pharusan ti kharam, sukhasamphassan ti sukhavedanāpaccayaṃ itṭhaphoṭṭhabbam, dukkhasamphassan ti dukkavedanāpaccayaṃ anitṭhaphoṭṭhabbam, garukan ti bhāriyam, lahukan ti abhāriyam sallahukan ti attho⁸. Ettha ca kakkhaḷam mudukam saṇham pharusam garukam lahukan ti padehi paṭhavidhātu eva bhājitā.

Yadāyam kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññāṇasahagato ca tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca

* Burnouf Indroduction p. 606. Dharmasaṅgraha CXXVII. Hardy Manual 25 seq. Mahāvīyutp. 151. Kern I, 291, Mahāvagga I, 6, 30. Childers s. v. sattaloka. * paccatṭhāno M. ³ āharitabba. ⁴ Dhs. § 647. ⁵ tam sattasuññ° M. ⁶ Dhs. § 643—651. ⁷ Dharmasaṅgraha XXXIX. ⁸ salahukan it abhāriyam sallahukam M.

661. Yaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ anidassanaṃ sappatighaṇṭhi ādinā nayena vuttā pana catūhi catūhi nayehi paṭimaṇḍita terasa vārā heṭṭhā rūpāyatanādisu vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā. Kiṃ pan' etāni tīni mahābhūtāni ekappaḥāren 'eva āpāthaṃ āgacchanti udāhu no ti? Āgacchanti. Evaṃ āgatāni kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭenti ti? Ghaṭṭenti. Ekappaḥāren' eva tāni ārammaṇaṃ katvā kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati n' uppajjati ti? N' uppajjati. Kasmā? Ābhuñjitavasena vā hi ussada-vasena vā ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ hoti. Tattha ābhuñjitavasena⁵ tāva pattasmiṃ hi odanena pūretvā āhate ekaṃ sitthaṃ⁶ gahetvā thaddhaṃ vā mudukaṃ vā ti vimaṃsanto kiñcāpi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi, paṭhavīdhātum eva pana ābhuñjati; uṇhodake hatthaṃ otāretvā vimaṃsanto kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi tejo dhātum eva pana ābhuñjati; uṇhasamaye vātapānaṃ vivaṛitvā vātaṃ sarīre pahārāpento⁷ tṭhito mandamande vāte

¹ Burnouf Lotus 573. ² pādaṃ M. ³ anitṭhaṃ M.
⁴ om. M. ⁵ abhuñj° M. ⁶ siṭṭhaṃ M. ⁷ tena sarīraṃ
 panarāpento M.

paharante kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi. Vāyodhātum eva pana ābhuñjati; evaṃ ābhuñjana-vasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti nāma. Yo pana pakkhalati¹ vā sīsena vā rukkhamaṃ paharati bhuñjanto vā sakkharaṃ ḍasati so kiñcā pi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena paṭhaviddhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Aggim akkamanto pi kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena tejo dhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti balavavāte kaṇṇasakkhalikaṃ paharitvā badhirabhāvaṃ karonte viya kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi ussadavasena pana vāyodhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Yaṃ kiñci dhātum ārammaṇaṃ karontassa kāyaviññānaṃ pi ekappahāreṇa n' uppajjati sucikalāpena viddhassa ekappahāreṇa kāyo ghaṭṭiyati; yasmim yasmim pana tṭhāne kāyappasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati, yattha yatthā pi paṭighaṭṭananighamaṃso balavā hoti tattha tattha paṭhamam uppajjati kukkuṭapattena vane² dhoviya-māne pi amsu³ amsukāyappasādam ghaṭṭeti.

662. Yattha yattha pana pasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati⁴. Yattha yatthāpi paṭighaṭṭananighamaṃso balavā hoti evaṃ ussadavasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti, ussadavaseṇ' eva ca kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati nāma. Kathaṃ pana cittassa ārammaṇato saṅkaman ti hoti ti? Dvīh'ākārehi hoti, ajjhāsayato vā visayādhimattato⁵ vā, vihārapūjādīsu hi tāni tāni cetiyāni ceva paṭimāyo ca vandissāmi potthakammacittakammāni ca olokessāmi ti ajjhāsayena gato ekaṃ vanditvā vā passitvā vā itarassa vandanatthāya vā dassanatthāya vā maṇaṃ katvā vanditum pi passitum pi gacchati yeva evaṃ ajjhāsayato saṅkamati⁶ pāma.

Kelāsakūṭapaṭibhāgam pana mahācetiyaṃ olovento tṭhito pi aparabhāge sabbaturīyesu paggaḥitesu rūpārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā saddārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati, manunñagandhesu vā pupphesu vā gandhesu vā āharitesu⁶ saddārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā gandhārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati. Evam visayādhimattato saṅkamati nāma.

¹ upakkthala M. ² vane M. ³ asu G. ⁴ Dhs. § 651.

⁵ visasādhidhattato M. ⁶ āhatesu M.

663. Āpodhātuniddese¹ āpo ti sabbhāvaṇiddeso, āpo va āpogataṃ. Sinehanavasena sineho, sineho va sineha-gataṃ. Bandhanattaṃ rūpassā ti paṭhaviḍhātuādi-kassa bhūtarūpassa bandhanabhāvo. Ayopiṇḍi-ādini² hi āpodhātu ābandhitvā thaddhāni³ karoti; tāya ābaddhattā⁴ tāni thaddhāni⁵ nāma honti. Pāsānapabbatataḷaṭṭhihatthi-dantagosinḡādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbhāni h'etāni āpo-dhātu eva ābandhitvā thaddhāni⁶ karoti, āpodhātuyā ābad-dhattā⁷ va thaddhāni honti⁸. Kim pana paṭhaviḍhātu⁹, sesa-dhātūnam paṭiṭṭhā honti⁹? phusitvā hoti udāhu aphusitvā āpodhātu vā avasesā bandhamānā¹⁰ phusitvā bandhati udāhu aphusitvā ti? Paṭhaviḍhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphu-sitvā ti paṭhaviḍhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphusitvā va pa-tiṭṭhā hoti, tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca phusitvā. Āpo-dhātu pana paṭhaviḍhātum pi tejovāyodhātuyo pi aphu-sitvā va¹¹ ābandhati. Yadā¹² phusitvā ābandheyya phoṭṭhabbāyatanam nāma bhaveyya. Tejodhātu-vāyodhātūnam pi sesadhātusu sakasakakiccakarane es'eva nayo. Tejo-dhātu hi paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā jhāpeti. Yā pana unḥā¹³ hutvā jhāyati; yadi unḥā hutvā jhāyeyya unḥattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya. Āpodhātum pana aphusitvā va tāpeti sā pi tappamānā¹⁴ na unḥā hutvā tappati¹⁵. Yadi unḥā hutvā tappeyya unḥattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya. Vāyodhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā¹⁶ vitthambheti tathā tejodhātum

¹ Dhs. § 652.² ayampiṇḍi¹⁰ M.³ baddhāni M.⁴ ābandhattā M.⁵ baddhāni M.⁶ baddhāni M.⁷ ābandhattā ti honti M.⁸ om T.⁹ sesaṃ dhātu

yonam paṭiṭṭhā hoti na hoti ti M.

¹⁰ sesā ābandha-

mānā M.

¹¹ va om M.¹² Yadi T. M.¹³ sāpa-

tana unḥā T.

¹⁴ tāpitapamānā M.¹⁵ tapati M.

¹⁶ va tāpeti sā tappamānā na unḥā hutvā tappati. Yadi unḥā hutvā tappeyya unḥattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyo-dhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā T. vāyodhātum pana phu-sitvā va tāpesi sā pi tāpamānā na unḥā hutvā tapati. Yadi unḥā hutvā tappeyya unḥattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyodhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā M.

āpodhātum pana aphasitvā va vitthambheti. Uccurasam pivitvā¹ phāṇitapiṇḍe kayiramāne āpodhātu thaddhā hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Sā² hi paggharaṇalakkhaṇā paṭhavi-dhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā. Omattam pana āpo adhimatta-paṭhavigatikam jātam. Sā hi rasākārena ṭhitabhāvam vijahati lakkhaṇam na vijahati, phāṇitapiṇḍe viliyamāne pi paṭhavi-dhātum na viliyati. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā hi paṭhavidhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇā āpodhātu. Omattā pana paṭhavi adhi-matta-āpagatikā hoti. Sā piṇḍākārena ṭhitabhāvam vijahati, lakkhaṇam na vijahati. Catunnam hi mahābhūtānam bhāvaññathattam eva hoti, lakkhaṇaññathattam³ nāma natthi. Tassa abhāvo Aṭṭhāna-parikappa-suttena⁴ dipito. Vuttam h'etam: Siyā kho pan'Ānanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam paṭhavidhātuyā pe vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccapasādena samannā-gatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam. Ayaṃ h'ettha attho⁵. Ānanda kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhavidhātu pari-vattitvā⁶ paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇā āpodhātu nāma bhaveyya, ariyasāvakassa pana aññathattam nāma natthi ti evam ettha Aṭṭhānaparikappe āgato. Ito paresu upādinnarūpādi-niddesesu⁷ upādinnādinam attho mātikakathāya⁸ vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

664. Cakkhāyatanādini heṭṭhā vitthāritān' eva. Tattha tattha pana visesamattam eva vakkhāma. Upādinnanid-dese⁹ tāva cakkhāyatanādini ekantam upādinnattā vut-tāni¹⁰. Yasmā pana rūpāyatanādini pi upādinnāni atthi¹¹ tasmā tāni yaṃvā-panā¹² ti saṅkhepato dassetvā puna kammassa katattā rūpāyatanān ti ādinā nayena vitthāri-tāni. Iminā upāyena sabba-ye-vā-panakesu attho veditabbo. Kasmā pana kammassa katattā ti ca na kammassa katattā ti ca ubhinnaṃ pi niddese jaratā ca aniccatā ca gahitā? Anupādinnādinam yeva niddesesu gahitāni. Na

¹ pacitvā T. M.

² Yā T.

³ lakkhaṇaññanā-ttham M.

⁴ °parikatha° M.

⁵ atthan ti M.

⁶ parivattetvā M.

⁷ Dhs. § 653 seq.

⁸ °kathāyaṃ M.

⁹ Dhs. § 653.

¹⁰ vuttā ti T.

¹¹ pi atthi anupādinnāni

pi M.

¹² yaṃyaṃvā M.

kammassa katattā ti ettha tāva kammato aññapaccayasa-
mutṭhānaṃ saṅgahitaṃ. Kammassa katattā ti ettha kamma-
samutṭhānaṃ eva imāni ca dve rūpāni neva kammato na
aññasmā rūpajanakapaccayā¹ uppajjanti, tasmā na gahi-
tāni². Sā va nesam³ anuppatti parato āvibhavissati. Anu-
pādinnaṃ ti ādisu pana kevalaṃ anupādinnaḍigahaṇena
kammādisamutṭhānatā paṭikkhittā, na aññapaccayasamuṭ-
ṭhānatā anuññatā, tasmā tattha gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

665. Cittasamutṭhānaniddese⁴ kāyaviññatti vaciviñ-
ñatti ti idam dvayaṃ yasmā ekantacittasamutṭhānāni
bhūtāni upādāya paññāyati tasmā vuttaṃ. Paramatthato
pana tassa nissayabhūtāni bhūtān'eva⁵ cittasamutṭhānāni
taṃ nissitattā⁶; yathā aniccassa rūpassa jarāmaranaṃ anic-
caṃ nāma hoti evam idam pi cittasamutṭhānaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

666. Cittasahabhuniddese⁷ pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ
tāva paññāyatanato⁸, idam eva dvayaṃ vuttaṃ. Na pan'
etaṃ cittaṇa saha⁹ bhūtāni viya vedanādayo⁹ viya ca up-
pajjati.

667. Cittānuparivattitāya¹⁰ pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ
tāva paññāyatanato¹¹, evaṃ h'etaṃ dvayaṃ cittānupari-
vatti ti vuttaṃ.

668. Olārikan¹² ti vatthārammaṇabhūtattā pasādaghaṭ-
ṭanavasena¹³ gahetabbato thūlaṃ. Vuttavipallāsato su-
khumaṃ veditabbam.

669. Dūre¹⁴ ti ghaṭṭanāvasena agahetabbattā duppariñ-
ñeyyabhāvena samīpe ṭhitam pi dūre. Itaram pana ghaṭ-
ṭanāvasena¹⁵ gahetabbattā supariññeyyabhāvena dūre ṭhi-
tam pi santike.

670. Cakkhāyatanādiniddesā¹⁶ heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva vit-
thārato veditabbā.

¹ rūpapaccayā M. ² gahitā ti M. ³ ta ca tesam T.

⁴ Dhs. § 667, 668. ⁵ bhūtān'eva bhūtāni citta° M. ⁶ san-
nissitattā T. ⁷ Dhs. § 669, 670. ⁸ paññāya tato T.

⁹ cetanādayo M. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 671, 672. ¹¹ paññāyanato T.

¹² Dhs. § 675, 676. Visuddhimagga p. 124. ¹³ °bhūtattā
samghaṭṭana° M. ¹⁴ Dhs. § 677, 678 ¹⁵ ghaṭṭena° M.

¹⁶ Dhs. § 653--980.

671. Idam tāva duvidhena rūpasāṅgahe¹ visesamattam:
Tividhasaṅgaho² uttānattho yeva.

672. Catubbidhasaṅgaḥavasāne diṭṭhādīnam pacchima-
padassa bhedābhāvena ādito paṭṭhāya puccham akatvā
rūpāyatanam diṭṭham saddāyatanam sutan³ ti ādi
vuttam.

Tattha⁴ rūpāyatanam cakkhunā oloketvā dakkhitum sak-
kā ti diṭṭham nāma jātam⁵. Saddāyatanam sotenā sad-
dam sutvā jānitum sakkā ti sutam nāma jātam. Gan-
dhāyatanattayam ghāṇajivhākāyehi patvā gahetabbato mu-
nitvā jānitabbatṭhena mutam⁶ nāma jātam.

Phusitvā pi nānupattikāraṇato mutam nāmā ti pi
vuttam.

Sabbam eva rūpam manoviññāṇena jānitabban ti ma-
nasā viññātam nāma jātam.

673. Pañcavidhasaṅgahaniddese⁷ kakkhāṇan ti thad-
dham, kharam eva kharagatam pharusan ti attho. Itare
dve pi bhāvaniddese⁸ eva ajjhāttan ti niyakajjhāttam,
bahiddhā ti bāhiram, upādiṇṇan ti na kammāsamutṭhā-
nam eva. Avisesena pana sarīratṭhakass⁹ etam gahaṇam.
Sarīratṭhakam hi upādiṇṇam vā hotu anupādiṇṇam vā
ādiṇṇagahitaparāmatṭhavasena⁹ sabbam upādiṇṇam eva
nāma.

674. Tejogatan¹⁰ ti sabbatejesu gatam uphāttalak-
khaṇam. Tejo eva vā tejobhāvam gatan ti tejogatam.
Usmā ti usmākāro, usmāgatan ti usmābhāvam gatam.
Usmākārass¹¹ ev¹¹ etam nāmam. Usuman ti balavausmā¹¹.
Usumam eva usumabhāvam gatan ti usumagatam.

675. Vāyanakavasena¹² vāyo, vāyo va vāyobhāvāgatattā
vāyogatam. Thambhitattan ti uppalanāḷatacādīnam¹³
viya vātapuṇṇānam thambhitabhāvo rūpassa.

¹ Dhs. § 653—741. ² Dhs. § 742—876. ³ Dhs. § 961,
Visuddhimagga p. 125. ⁴ Tathā M. ⁵ jāti M. ⁶ muti M.
⁷ Dhs. § 962—966. ⁸ Itayo dve pi sabhāva° M. ⁹ °para-
matṭha° M. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 964. ¹¹ ussuman ti balam usmā M.

¹² Dhs. § 965. ¹³ uppalanāḷata° M.

676. Chabbidhādisaṅgahānam tinnam osānapadassa bhe-
dābhāvato ādito paṭṭhāya apucchitvā va niddeso kato.
Tattha cakkhuvīññāpēna jānitum sakkā ti cakkhuvīññey-
yam¹

. pe
manovīññāpēna jānitum sakkā ti manovīññeyyam, tivi-
dhāya manodhātuyā vijānitum² sakkā ti manodhātuvīñ-
ñeyyam³ sabbam rūpan ti. Ettha yasmā ekarūpam pi
manovīññāpādhātuyā avijānitabbam⁴ nāma natthi tasmā
sabbam rūpam ti vuttam. Sammasambuddhena hi Abhi-
dhammam patvā nayam kātum yuttatṭhāne nayo akato
nāma natthi idaṁ ca ekarūpassā pi manovīññāpādhātuyā
avijānitabbassa⁵ abhāvena nayam kātum yuttatṭhānam
nāma, tasmā nayam karonto sabbam rūpan ti āha.

677. Sukhasamphasso⁶ ti sukhavedanāpaṭilābhap-
paccayo, dukkhasamphasso ti dukkhavedanā-paṭilābhappac-
cayo. Idhā pi phoṭṭhabbārammaṇassa sukhadukkhassa
sabbhāvato ayam nayo⁷ diṇṇo.

678. Navake⁸ pana indriyarūpassa nāma atthitāya nayo
diṇṇo. Tass'eva appaṭighātāya dasakena⁹ nayo diṇṇo.

679. Ekādasake¹⁰ aḍḍhekādasā āyatanāni vibhattāni,
tesam niddesavārā hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva vitthārato vedi-
tabbā. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham eva.

Imesu pana rūpesu asammohattham:

'Samodhānam samuṭṭhānam parinipphannaṁ ca
saṅkhatan ti'

idam pakiṇṇakam veditabbam. Tattha samodhānam ti
sabbam eva h'idam rūpam samodhānato cakkhāyatanam
. pe

kabalimpkāro āhāro phoṭṭhabbāyatanam āpodhātū ti pañca-
visatisaṅkham hoti. Tam vatthurūpena saddhim chabbi-
satisaṅkham veditabbam.

¹ Dhs. § 967. ² jānitum M. ³ Dhs. § 969 ⁴ ajā-
nitabbam M. ⁵ ajānitabbassa M. ⁶ Dhs. § 970. ⁷ nayam
nayo M. ⁸ Dhs. § 971—973. ⁹ sappatigha-appaṭi-
ghatādasake M. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 978—980.

680. Ito aññaṃ rūpaṃ nāma natthi. Keci pana mid-dharūpaṃ¹ nāma atthi ti vadanti. Te

'addhā muni si sambuddho natthi nīvaraṇā taṇṇā² ti³ ādini vatvā middharūpaṃ nāma natthi ti paṭisedhetabbā⁴.

Apare balarūpena saddhiṃ sattavisati, sambhavarūpena saddhiṃ atthavisati, jātirūpena saddhiṃ ekūnatimsa, rogarūpena saddhiṃ samattimsa rūpāni ti vadanti. Te pi tesam visum abhāvaṃ dassetvā paṭikkhipitabbā.

Vāyodhātuyā gahitāya balarūpaṃ gahitam eva. Aññaṃ balarūpaṃ nāma natthi. Āpodhātuyā sambhavarūpaṃ, upacayasantatihi jātirūpaṃ, jaratāniccatāhi gahitāhi rogarūpaṃ gahitam eva. Aññaṃ rogarūpaṃ nāma natthi.

Yo pi kaṇṇarogādiābādho so visamapaccayasamuṭṭhita-dhātumattam⁵ eva. Na añño tattha rogo nāma atthi ti samodhānato chabbisati-m-eva rūpāni.

681. Samuṭṭhānan ti. Kati rūpā, kati samuṭṭhānā? Dasa ekasamuṭṭhānā, ekaṃ disamuṭṭhānaṃ, tīni tisamuṭṭhānāni, nava catusamuṭṭhānāni, dve na kenaci samuṭṭhahanti.

Tattha cakkhuppasādo . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyan ti imāni attha ekantaṃ kammato va samuṭṭhahanti.

Kāyaviññatti-vacīviññatti-dvayaṃ ekantena cittato samuṭṭhāti ti dasa ekasamuṭṭhānāni nāma.

Saddo ututo ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti ti eko dvisamuṭṭhāno nāma.

Tattha aviññāpakasaddo ututo samuṭṭhāti, saviññāpakasaddo cittato.

Lahutāditayaṃ pana utucittāhārehi samuṭṭhāti ti tīni tisamuṭṭhānāni nāma. Avasesāni nava rūpāni tehi kammena cā ti catūhi samuṭṭhahanti ti nava catusamuṭṭhānāni nāma. Jaratāniccatā pana etesaṃ⁶ ekato pi na samuṭṭhahanti ti, dve na kenaci samuṭṭhahanti nāma. Kasmā? Ajāyanato. Na hi etāni jāyanti. Kasmā? Jātassa pākābhedaṭṭā, uppannaṃ hi rūpaṃ vā arūpaṃ vā bhijjati ti

¹ Dhs. § 1157, Visuddhimagga p. 94. ² Suttanipāta verse 541. ³ 'tabbaṃ M. ⁴ 'dhātumattamo M. ⁵ etesu M.

avassam tam sampatiçchitabbam. Na hi uppannam rūpaṃ vā arūpaṃ vā akkhayaṃ¹ nāma dissati. Yāva pana na bhijjati tāv' assa paripāko ti siddham etaṃ jātassa pākabhedaṃ ti. Yadi ca tāni jāyeyyūṃ tesam pi pākabhedaṃ bhavēyyūṃ na ca pāko paccati bhedo va bhijjati ti jātassa pākabhedaṃ n'etaṃ dvayaṃ jāyati.

682. Tattha siyā yathā kammassa katattā ti ādi nidde-sesu rūpassa upacayo² rūpassa santati³ ti vacanena jāti jāyati⁴ ti sampatiçchitaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pāko pi paccatu bhedo pi bhijjatū ti, na tattha jāti jāyati⁵ ti sampatiçchitaṃ. Ye pana dhammā kammādihi nibbattanti⁶ tesam abhinibbattibhāvato jātiyā tappaccayabhāvavohāro anu-mato. Na pana paramatthato jāti jāyati, jāyamānassa hi abhinibbattimattaṃ jāyati ti.

683. Tattha siyā yath'eva hi jāti, yesam dhammānaṃ abhinibbattitappaccayabhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tathā pākabhedaṃ pi yesam dhammānaṃ pākabhedaṃ tappaccayabhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati⁷ evaṃ idam pi dvayaṃ kammādisamutṭhānaṃ evā ti vattaṃ bhavissati ti. Na pākabhedaṃ⁸ vohāraṃ labhanti. Kasmā? Janakappaccayānubhāvakkhaṇe abhāvato. Janakappaccayānaṃ hi uppādetabbadhammassa uppādak-khaṇe yeva ānubhāvo, na tato uttarim. Tehi abhinibbat-titadhammak-khaṇasmim ca jāti paññāyamānā tappaccaya-bhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tasmim khaṇe sabbhāvato. Na itaradvayaṃ tasmim khaṇe abhāvato ti neva taṃ⁹ jāyati ti vattaṃ.

Jarāmarāṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ ti āgatattā idam pi dvayaṃ jāyati ti ce na, pariyāyadesitattā. Tattha hi paṭiccasamuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmarāṇattā pariyāyena taṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Yadi evaṃ tayaṃ p'etaṃ ajātattā sasa-

¹ adhayaṃ M. ² Dhs. § 642. ³ Dhs. § 643. ⁴ ja-rāti M. ⁵ jā-rāti M. ⁶ nibbattenā ti C. G. T.

⁷ labhanti M. labhatu T. ⁸ pākabhedaṃ M.

⁹ ti vetam T.

visāṇaṃ¹ viya natthi nibbānaṃ viya vā niccaṃ iti ce na nissayaapaṭibaddhavuttito². Paṭhavi-ādinaṃ hi nissayaṇaṃ bhāve jāti-ādittayaṃ paññāyati, tasmā na natthi, tesaṃ ca abhāvena paññāyati, tasmā na niccaṃ, etaṃ pi³ ca abhinivesaṃ paṭisedhetum eva idaṃ vuttaṃ. Jārāmarapaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭicca-samuppannaṃ ti evam ādhi nayehi tāni⁴ dve rūpāni na kehici samuṭṭhahanti ti veditabbāni.

684. Api ca samuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Ettha ayam añño pi attho. Tassāyaṃ mātikā: kammajaṃ kammappaccayaṃ kammappaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ āhārapaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ utupaccayaṃ utupaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ cittapaccayaṃ cittapaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ ti.

Tattha cakkhuppasādādi-aṭṭhavidhaṃ rūpaṃ saddhiṃ hadayaavatthunā kammajaṃ nāma.

Kesamassu hatthidantā⁵ assavālā camaravālā⁶ ti evam-ādīkammappaccayaṃ nāma.

Caṅkaratanaṃ devatānaṃ uyyānavimānāni ti⁷ evamādi⁸ kammappaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Āhārato samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Kabalinkāro āhāro dvinnam pi rūpasantatīnaṃ paccayo hoti āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca upādinnassa ca. Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ janako hutvā⁹ paccayo hoti kammajassa anupālako pi. Idaṃ āhāranupālitakammajarūpaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ nāma.

Visabhāgāhāraṃ sevitvā ātape gacchantassa kālakuṭṭhādīni¹⁰ uppajjanti, idaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Ututo samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Tasmim utu aññaṃ aṭṭhakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Idaṃ

¹ sasavitānaṃ T. ² vuttito M. ³ etasmim ca M.

⁴ M. adds. ⁵ dandhā M. ⁶ cāmaparivālā M. ⁷ vi-

mānādīni ti M. ⁸ āti M. ⁹ hutvā ti M. ¹⁰ tila-

kāṭṭhakuṭṭh° M.

utupaccayaṃ nāma. Tasmim pi utu aññaṃ atthakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Idaṃ utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Evam tisso yeva santatiyo ghaṭṭetum sakkoti na tato paraṃ. Imam atthaṃ anupādiṇṇakenā pi dīpetum vaṭṭati. Utusamuṭṭhāno nāma valāhako, utupaccayā nāma vuṭṭhi-dhārā, deve pana vaṭṭe¹ bijāni virūhanti, paṭhavi gandhaṃ muñcati, pabbatañilā khāyanti, samuddo vadḍhati. Evam utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Cittato samuṭṭhitam suddhaṭṭhakaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Pacchā-jātā cittacetasikā dhammā pure-jātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti² idaṃ cittapaccayaṃ nāma. Ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dasseti assam pi dasseti ratham pi dasseti vividham pi senā-byūhaṃ dasseti ti idaṃ cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

685. Parinipphannaṃ³ ti. Paṇḍarasa rūpā parinipphannā nāma, dasa aparinipphannā⁴ nāma. Yadi aparinipphannā⁵ asaṅkhatā nāma bhaveyyum, tesam yeva pana rūpānaṃ kāyavikāro kāyaviññatti nāma, vacīvikāro vacīviññatti nāma, chiddavivaram ākāśadhātu nāma, lahubhāvo lahutā nāma, mudubhāvo mudutā nāma, kammaññabhāvo kammaññatā nāma, nibbatti upacayo nāma, pavatti santati nāma, jīraṇakāro⁶ jaratā nāma hutvā abhāvākāro aniccatā nāma ti sabbam parinipphannaṃ saṅkhatam eva hoti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya rūpakapaḍaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

686. Ettāvatā kusalattiko sabbesaṃ kusalādidhammānaṃ padabhājananayena vitthārito hoti. Yasmā pana yvāyaṃ kusalattikassa vibhājananayo⁷ vutto, sesatikadukānaṃ pi es' eva vibhājananayo hoti. Yathā hi ettha evaṃ⁸ katame dhammā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalam cittam uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . .

¹ vaddhe T. ² paccayā honti ti M. ³ paranipphannāni M. ⁴ aparinipphannāni M. ⁵ paripphannā T.
⁶ jivāraṇakāyo M. ⁷ vijānananayo M. ⁸ Dhs. § 984.

. pe ye vā pana tasmim
 samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca-samuppannā arūpino dham-
 mā ṭhapetvā vedanam¹ ime dhammā sukhāya vedanāya
 sampayuttā ti ādinā anukkamena sabbatikadukesu sakkā
 paṇḍitehi vibhajanāyāṃ sallakkhetum tasmā taṃ vitthā-
 radesanam nikkhipitvā aññeṇa nātisaṅkhepavittthāranayena
 sabbatikadukadhammavibhāgaṃ dassetum katame dham-
 mā kusalā² ti nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ āradham. Cittuppāda-
 kaṇḍaṃ āharitvā dassitā³ atthakathākaṇḍaṃ saṅkhepade-
 sanā, idaṃ pana nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ cittuppādaḥkaṇḍaṃ upā-
 dāya saṅkhepo atthakathākaṇḍaṃ upādāya vitthāro ti
 saṅkhittavittthāradhātukaṃ hoti. Tayidaṃ⁴ vitthāradesa-
 nam nikkhipitvā desitattā pi hetthāvuttakāraṇavasenā pi
 nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ nāmā ti veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Mūlato khandhato cā pi dvārato cā pi bhūmito |
 atthato dhammato cā pi nāmato cā pi līngato |
 nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti ||

687. Idaṃ hi tīni kusalamūlāni⁵ ti ādinā nayena
 mūlato nikkhipitvā desitaṃ. Taṃ sampayutto veda-
 nākkhandho ti khandhato, taṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ kāya-
 kamman ti dvārato. Kāyadvārapavattaṃ hi kamman kāya-
 kamman ti vuccati. Sukhabhūmiyaṃ kāmāvacare ti ādinā
 bhūmito nikkhipitvā desitaṃ.

Tattha tattha pana atthadhamma-līnganāmānaṃ vasena
 desitattā atthadāni nikkhipitvā desitā nāmā ti veditabbā⁶.

Tattha kusalapadaniddese tāva tīni ti gaṇanāparicchedo
 kusalāni ca tāni mūlāni ca kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ vā
 hetupaccayapabhavajanakasamuṭṭhāpakanibbattakattṭhena
 mūlāni ti kusalamūlāni⁷. Evaṃ atthavasena dassetvā
 idāni nāmavasena dassetum alobho adoso amoho ti āha.
 Ettāvata yasmā mūlena muttaṃ kusalaṃ nāma natthi
 tasmā catubhūmakakusalaṃ tthi mūlehi pariyādiyitvā das-
 sesi Dhammarāja.

¹ vedanākkhaṇaṃ M. ² Dhs. § 981. ³ cittuppāda-
 kaṇḍakaṃ hi vitthāradesanā M. ⁴ yad idaṃ M. ⁵ Dhs.
 § 981. ⁶ veditabbaṃ M. ⁷ mūlāni ti M.

Taṃ sampayutto ti tehi alobhādīhi sampayutto. Tattha alobhena sampayutte saṅkhārakkhandhe adosāmoḥā pi alobhena sampayuttasaṅkhārakkhandhagaṇanam yeva gacchanti. Sesadvayavasena sampayoge¹ pi es'eva nayo.

Iti catubhūmakam kusalam puna² sampayuttakacatukkhandhakavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Taṃ samuṭṭhānan ti tehi alobhādīhi samuṭṭhitam iminā pi nayena tad eva catubhūmakakusalam³ tinnaṃ kammadvārānam vasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Evam tāva kusalam tisu ṭhānesu pariyādiyivā dassitum⁴ akusale pi es'eva nayo. Dvādasannaṃ hi akusalacittānam ekam pi mūlena muttam nāma natthi ti mūlena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

688. Sampayuttacatukkhandhato⁵ uddham akusalam nāma natthi ti tān' eva dvādasā akusalacittāni catukkhandhavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Kāyakammādivasena pana tesam pavattisabbhāvato kammadvāravasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Yam pan' ettha tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā⁶ ti ādi vuttam tattha ekasmim citte puggale vā ṭhitan ti ekaṭṭham. Tattha ekasmim citte ṭhitam saḥajekaṭṭham nāma hoti, ekasmim puggale ṭhitam pahānekaṭṭham nāma. Tena lobhādīnā aññena vā tattha tattha niddiṭṭhena saha ekasmim ṭhitan ti tadekaṭṭham.

689. Tattha katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā⁷? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saṅkiliṭṭhattike.

690. Katame dhammā hīnā⁸? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti hīnattike.

691. Katame dhammā akusalā⁹? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imasmim kusallattike.

¹ sesapadadvayavasena sesasampa^o M.

² M. *adds* tam.

³ °bhūmika^o M.

⁴ dassitam M.

⁵ M. *adds* ca.

⁶ Dhs. § 982.

⁷ Dhs. § 993.

⁸ Dhs. § 1025.

⁹ Dhs. § 982.

692. Katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhā¹? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti kilesagocchake.

693. Katame dhammā saraṇā²? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saraṇaduke.

Imesu ettakesu ṭhānesu sahaṇekattam³ āgataṃ.

694. Dassanena pahātabbattike⁴ pana imāni tīni samyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā⁵.

Puna tatth 'eva tīni samyojanāni sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā.

695. Tadekaṭṭho⁶ lobho doso moho ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetū tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā tam sampayutto vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho viññāṇakkhandho ti samutṭhānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetukā ti.

696. Sammappadhānavibhaṅge tattha katame pāpakā akusalā dhammā tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imesu pana ettakesu ṭhānesu pahānekattam āgatan ti veditabbam.

697. Avyākatapadaniddeso uttānattho yevā ti. Imasmiṃ tike tīni lakkhaṇāni tisso paññattiyo kasinugghāṭimākāsaṃ ajātakāsaṃ⁷ ākiṇcaññāyatanassa ārammaṇaṃ nirodhasamāpatti ca na labbhati ti vuttam.

698. Vedanāṭikaniddese⁸ sukhabhūmiyaṃ ti. Ettha yathā tambabhūmi kaṇhabhūmi ti tambakaṇhabhūmi yeva vuccanti⁹ evaṃ sukham pi sukhabhūmi nāma. Yathā ucchubhūmi sālībhūmi ti ucchusāliṇaṃ uppajjanatṭhānāni vuccanti evaṃ sukhasa uppajjanatṭhānaṃ cittam¹⁰ pi sukhabhūmi nāma tam idha adhippetam.

Yasmā pana sā kāmāvacarā hoti¹¹ rūpāvacarādīsu vā

¹ Dhs. § 1243. ² Dhs. § 1294. ³ 'jekattā M. ⁴ Dhs. § 1002. ⁵ Dassanena pahātabbahetukattike pi imāni tīni samyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā M.

⁶ Dhs. § 1010.

⁷ ajātakā T. ⁸ Dhs. § 984—986. ⁹ tambakaṇhabhūmiyo ca vuccā T. ¹⁰ vittam T. ¹¹ pan'esa kāmāvacaro vā hoti T. kāmāvacare vā hoti M.

tasmā'ssa tam pabhedam dassetum kāmāvacare ti ādi vuttam.

Sukhavedanam ṭhapetvā ti. Yā sā sukhabbhūmiyaṃ sukhā vedanā tam ṭhapetvā tam sampayutto ti tāy'eva ṭhapitāya sukhavedanāya sampayutto. Sesapadadvaye pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo ti. Imasmiṃ tike tisso vedanā sabbam rūpaṃ nibbānan ti. Idam pi na labbhati, ayam hi tiko kusalattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi catūhi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

Ito paresu pana tikadukesu pālito ca atthato ca yaṃ vattabbam siyā tam sabbam padānukkamena mātikākathāyam c'eva kusalādīnaṃ niddese ca vuttam eva. Yaṃ pana yattha visesamattam tad eva vakkhāma.

699. Tattha vipākattike¹ tāva kiñcā pi arūpadhammā viya rūpadhammā pi kammasamutṭhānā atthi, anārammaṇattā pana te kammasarikkhakā na honti ti sārammaṇā arūpadhammā ca kammasarikkhakattā vipākā ti vuttā bijasarikkhakam phalaṃ viya. Sālibjasmim hi vāpite añkurapattādisu nikkhantesu pi sāliphalan ti vuccati. Yadā pana sālisīsam pakkam hoti parinātam tadā bijasarikkhako sāli eva sāliphalan ti vuccati. Añkurapattādīni pana bija-jātāni bijato nibbattāni ti vuccanti. Evam evaṃ rūpaṃ pi kammajan ti vā upādiṇṇan ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

700. Upādiṇṇattike² kiñcā pi khīṇāsavassa khandhā ambhākam Mātulathero ambhākam Cullapituthero ti vadanānam paresaṃ upādānassa paccayā honti, maggaphala-nibbānāni pana agahitāni aparāmatṭhāni anupādiṇṇān' eva. Tāni hi yathā divasasantatto ayogulo makkhikānaṃ abhinisīdanassa paccayo na hoti evam evaṃ tejussadattā taṇhāmānadiṭṭhivasena gahaṇassa paccayā na honti ti. Tena vuttam: ime dhammā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā³ ti. Asaṅkiliṭṭha-asāṅkilesesu⁴ pi es' eva nayo.

701. Vitakkattike⁵ vitakkasahajātena vicārena saddhim kusalattike alabbhamānā va na labbhanti.

¹ Dhs. § 987—989. ² Dhs. § 990—992. ³ Dhs. § 992.

⁴ Dhs. § 993—995. ⁵ Dhs. § 996—998.

702. Pītisahagatattike¹ pīti-ādayo attanā attanā saha-jātadhammānaṃ pītisahagatādibhāvaṃ datvā sayaṃ pītthi-vattakā jāta. Imasmiṃ tike dve domanassasahagatā cittup-pādā dukkhasahagataṃ kāyaviññānaṃ upekhā-vedanā rūpaṃ nibbānaṃ ti idam pi na labbhati.

Ayaṃ hi tiko kusallattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi ca pañcahi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

703. Dassanena pahātabbattike² saṃyojanāni ti bandhanāni. Sakkāyaditṭhi³ ti vijjamānatṭhena sati khandhapañcakasaṅkhāte⁴ kāye sayaṃ vā sati tasmim kāye ditṭhi³ ti sakkāyaditṭhi. Silena sujñhituṃ sakkā vatena sujñhituṃ sakkā silabbatehi⁴ sujñhituṃ sakkā ti gahita-samādānaṃ pana silabbataparāmāso nāma.

704. Idhā⁵ ti desāpadese nipāto. Svāyaṃ katthaci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati. Yathāha: Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati ti.

Katthaci sāsanaṃ. Yathāha: Idh' eva bhikkhave sama-no idha dutiyo samano ti. Katthaci okāsaṃ. Yath'āha:

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato |

Punar āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā ti ||

Katthaci padapūraṇamattam eva. Yath'āha: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi asampavārīto ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

705. Assutavā puthujjano⁶ ti. Ettha pana:

āgamādhigamābhāvā ñeyyo: Assutavā iti.

Yassa hi khandhadhātuāyatanapaccayākārasatipatthā-nādisu uggahaparipucchāvinicchayarahitattā ditṭhipaṭise-dhako n'eva āgamo paṭipattiyā adhigantabbassa anadhiga-tattā neva adhigamo atthi so āgamādhigamābhāvā ñeyyo assutavā iti. Svāyaṃ:

Puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano |

puṭhujanantogadhattā⁷ puthu cāyaṃ jano iti⁸ ||

¹ Dhs. § 999. ² Dhs. § 1002. ³ °paṇḍaka° G. ⁴ sila-vatehi M. ⁵ Dhs. § 1003. ⁶ Comp. Majjhimanikāya I. 7 and Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's Transcript p. 22.

⁷ °gavattā M.

⁸ Sumaṅgalavil. p. 59.

So hi puthūnam nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādināṃ janā-
nādihi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano¹. Yath'āha: puthu-nānāki-
lese janenti ti puthujjanā, puthu-avihatasaṅkayaditṭhikā ti
puthujjanā, puthu-nānāsattahārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthu-
jjanā, puthu-sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-
nānābhisaṅkhāre abhisaṅkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu-
nānā-oghehi vuyhanti pe
puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-
nānāparilāhehi pariḍayhanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-pañcasu
kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā² mucchitā ajjhoppannā³
laggā lagitā⁴ palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-pañcahi nī-
varaṇehi āvaṭṭā⁵ nivutā ovutā⁶ pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikuj-
jitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ vā gāṇanāpātham atitānaṃ
ariyadhammaparammukhānaṃ⁷ nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ
janānaṃ antogadhattā ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ
visuṃ yeva saṅkhaṃ gato visamsaṭṭho sīlasutādiguṇayut-
tehi ariyehi janehi ti pi puthujjano. Evam etehi assutavā
puthujjano ti dvīhi padehi. Ye te

Dve⁸ puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā |

Andho⁹ puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti ||

dve va puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hoti
ti veditabbo.

706. Ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti ādisu. Ariyā ti ārakattā
kilesehi anayeha Iriyanato aye Iriyanato sadevakena¹⁰ ca
lokena araṇiyato Buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca buddha-
sāvakā ca vuccanti. Buddhā eva vā idha ariyā. Yath'
āha: Sadevake bhikkhave loke

. pe
Tathāgato ariyo ti vuccati ti.

707. Sappurisā ti. Ettha pana paccekabuddhā Tathā-
gatasāvakā ca sappurisā ti veditabbā.

Te hi lokuttaraguṇayogena sobhanā purisā ti sappurisā.

¹ Comp. Burnouf Lotus 848 foll. ² gadhikā M. ³ ajjho-
sannā M. ⁴ labhitā T. ⁵ āvutā M. ⁶ ovutā M.
Comp. Milindap. p. 161. ⁷ ariyadhammukhānaṃ T. ⁸ Dve
me T. ⁹ anto M. ¹⁰ sadena T.

Sabbe vā ete dvedhā vuttā. Buddhā pi hi ariyā ca sappurisa ca paccekabuddhā buddhasāvaka pi. Yath'āha:

Yo ce kataññū katavedī dhiro kalyāṇamitto dalhabhatti ca hoti

Dukkhitassa sakkacca karoti kiccaṃ tathāvidhaṃ
sappurisaṃ vadanti ti.

Kalyāṇamitto dalhabhatti¹ ca hoti ti. Ettāvata hi buddhasāvako vutto, kataññūtādīhi paccekabuddhā Buddhā ti. Idāni yo tesam ariyānaṃ adassanasīlo na ca dassane sādhu-kāri so ariyānaṃ adassāvi ti² veditabbo.

So ca cakkhunā adassāvi nāpene adassāvi ti duvidho. Tesu nāpene adassāvi idha adhippeto. Mamsacakkhunā hi dibbacakkhunā vā ariyā diṭṭhā pi adiṭṭhā va honti tesam cakkhūnaṃ vaṇṇamattagahaṇato, na ariyabhāvagocarato³. Soṇasigālādayo⁴ pi ca cakkhunā ariye passanti na ca te ariyānaṃ dassāvino.

708. Tat'tidaṃ vatthum. Cittalapabbatavāsike kira khīṇāsavatttherassa upatṭhāko⁵ buddhapabbajito ekadivasaṃ therena saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā therassa pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto theram pucchi: 'Bhante ariyā nāma⁶ kidisā ti?' Thero āha: 'Idh' ekacco mahallako ariyānaṃ pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā saha caranto pi neva ariye jānāti evaṃ dujjānā āvuso ariyā ti'. Evaṃ vutto pi⁷ so neva ariyā ti aññasi, tasmā na cakkhunā dassanaṃ, nānadassanaṃ eva dassanaṃ.

Yath'āha: 'kin te, Vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena⁸ diṭṭhena. Yo kho, Vakkali, dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati ti⁹. Tasmā cakkhunā passanto pi nāpene ariye hi diṭṭhaṃ aniccādilakkhaṇaṃ apassanto ariyādhigatañ ca dhammaṃ¹⁰ anadhigacchanto¹¹ ariyakaraṇadhammānaṃ¹² ariyabhāvassa ca adiṭṭhattā¹³ ariyānaṃ adassāvi ti veditabbo.

¹ dulavatti M. ² adassanāvi ti M. ³ ariyabhāva° M.

⁴ soṇasigābhedayo pi M. ⁵ dhiṇāsavatttherassa sa ca

therassa up° M. ⁶ ariyā nāma bhante M. ⁷ vutte Pap.

⁸ mūti° M. ⁹ Samyutta XXII, 87, 13. ¹⁰ ādikatañ

ca kammaṃ M. ¹¹ gacchante M. ¹² ariyadhammā-

naṃ M. ¹³ adhiṭṭhattā C. G.

709. Ariyadhammassa akovido¹ ti satipaṭṭhānādi-bhede² ariyadhamme akusalo.

710. Ariyadhamme avinito ti. Ettha pana duvidho vinayo nāma, ekamek'ettha pañcadhā abhāvato, tassa ayaṃ avinito ti vuccati.

Ayaṃ³ hi saṃvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo. Ettha ca duvidhe pi vinaye⁴ ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati. Saṃvaravinayo pi hi sīlasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro⁵ nāpasamvaro khantisamvaro viriyasaṃvaro ti pañcavidho. Pahānavinayo pi tadāṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ ppahānaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ ti pañcavidho⁶.

Tattha iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto ti ayaṃ sīlasaṃvaro, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati ti ayaṃ satisaṃvaro.

Yāni sotāni lokasmim (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)
sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ
sotānaṃ saṃvaram brūmi
paññāy' ete pithiyare ti⁷.

Ayaṃ nāpasamvaro.

Khamo hoti sītassa uphassā ti ayaṃ khantisamvaro.

Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti ti ayaṃ viriyasaṃvaro.

Sabbo⁸ pi cāyaṃ saṃvaro yathā sakaṃ saṃvaritabbānaṃ vinetabbānaṃ ca kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ saṃvaraṇato⁹ saṃvaro vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati evaṃ tāva saṃvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo.

711. Yathāyaṃ¹⁰ nāmarūpaparicchedādīsu vipassanānāṇesu paṭipakkhabhāvato, dipāloken'eva tamassa tena tena vipassanānāṇena tassa tassa atthassa¹¹ pahānaṃ seyyathidaṃ nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyaditṭhiyā, paccaya-

¹ akovidho M. ² °bhedo M. ³ Spiegel, Rasavāhini p. 85.

⁴ naye T. ⁵ atisaṃvaro T. ⁶ Pahāna is the same as vimutti, comp. Visuddhimagga p. 117. ⁷ pidhiyyare ti M. Suttanipāta verse 1035. ⁸ sabbe T. ⁹ saṃvarato M.

¹⁰ Tathāyaṃ M. Pap. ¹¹ anattassa T. āgassa C. G. Pap.

pariggahena ahetuvisamahetudīṭṭhinaṃ tass'eva aparabhāgena kaṅkhāvitarāṇa kathamkathibhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena ahaṃ mamā ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadīṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadīṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhaya-abhayasaññāya¹, ādinavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukammataññāṇa amuñcitukāmatāya, upekhāñāṇa anupekkhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyā² nibbāne ca paṭilomabhāvassa gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittagāhassa pahānaṃ etaṃ tadan-gappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana³ upacārappahānabhedena samādhinā pavattibhāvanivāraṇato ghaṭappahāren 'eva udakapīṭṭhe sevālassa tesāṃ tesāṃ nivarāṇādīdhammānaṃ pahānaṃ etaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ⁴ bhāvitattā taṃ taṃ maggavato⁵ attano santāne dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhikassa kilesagahaṇassa⁶ accantaṃ appavattibhāvena pahānaṃ idaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ etaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ sabbasaṅkhatanissaṭṭattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ nāma.

712. Sabbam pi c'etaṃ pahānaṃ yasmā cāgaṭṭhena⁷ pahānaṃ vinayaṭṭhena vinayo tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Taṃ taṃ pahānato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p'etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhepato duvidho bhedato ca dasavidho vinayo bhinnasamvarattā pahātabbassa ca appahīnattā yasmā etassa assutavato puthujjanassa natthi tasmā abhāvato tassa ayaṃ avinīto ti vuccati ti.

¹ Sayadassanena sabhaye atamaññāya M. ² ṭṭhitiyam T. ³ sampana M. ⁴ ariyamattānaṃ Atthayo.
 ⁵ mattavato Atthayo. ⁶ ogaṇassa Pap. ⁷ khagaṭṭhena M.

Esa nayo sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito ti. Etthā pi ninnānakāraṇaṃ¹ hi etaṃ² atthato. Yathāha: ye va te ariyā te va te sappurisā, ye va te sappurisā te va te ariyā. Yo eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo so eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo, yo eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo so eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo. Ye va te ariyavinayā te va te sappurisavinayā, ye va te sappurisavinayā te va te ariyavinayā, ariye ti vā sappurise ti vā ariyadhamme ti vā sappurisadhamme ti vā ariyavinaye ti vā sappurisavinaye ti vā, ese se eke ekatṭhe same³ samabhāge tajjāte taññe vā ti.

713. Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti⁴. Idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato samanupassati. Yaṃ rūpaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ti rūpaṃ ca attā⁵ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathā pi nāma telappadīpassa⁶ jhāyato yā acci⁷ so vaṇṇo yo vaṇṇo sā acci ti acciṇ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca advayaṃ samanupassati evaṃ evaṃ idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato pe samanupassati ti evaṃ rūpaṃ attā ti dīṭṭhipassanāya passati.

Rūpavantaṃ⁸ vā attānaṃ ti arūpaṃ attā ti gahetvā chāyāvantaṃ rukkhāṃ viya taṃ rūpavantaṃ⁹ samanupassati. Attāni vā rūpaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā pupphasmim¹⁰ gandhaṃ viya attāni rūpaṃ samanupassati. Rūpasmim vā attānaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā karaṇḍake maṇim viya attānaṃ rūpasmim samanupassati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti suddharūpaṃ eva attā ti kathitaṃ. Rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati saññānaṃ sañkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati ti imesu sattasu ṭhānesu arūpaṃ attā ti kathitaṃ.

¹ kinnānā° Pap. ² ninnānakāraṇaḥ'etaṃ M. ³ sace T.

⁴ °passāti ti M. ⁵ attānaṃ corr. T. ⁶ teladī° M.

⁷ anicci M. ⁸ Rūpavattānaṃ T. ⁹ rūpavantaṃ T. rū-

pavan ti M. ¹⁰ pupphamhi M.

714. Vedanāvantam vā attānamattani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānan ti, evam catūsu khandhesu tiṇṇam tiṇṇam vasena dvādasasu¹ ṭhānesu rūpārūpamissako attā kathito. Tattha rūpam attato samanupassati vedanam pe² saññam saṅkhāre viññānam attato samanupassati ti imesu³ pañcasu ṭhānesu ucchedadiṭṭhi kathitā. Avasesesu sassa-tadiṭṭhi. Evam ettha paṇṇarasa bhavadiṭṭhiyo⁴ honti tā sabbā pi maggāvaranā na saggāvaranā paṭhamamagga-vajjhā ti veditabbā.

715. Satthari kaṅkhatī⁵ ti satthu sarīre vā tassa⁶ guṇe vā ubhayattha vā kaṅkhati. Sarīre kaṅkhamāno 'dvattimsavaralakkhaṇapaṭimaṇḍitam nāma sarīram atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Guṇe kaṅkhamāno 'atitānā-gatapaccuppannajananasamattham sabbaññūtañānam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ubhayattha kaṅkhamāno 'asīti-anuvyañjanavyāmappabhānurañjitāya sarīranippattiyā⁷ samannāgato sabbaññeyyajānanasamattham sabbaññūtañānam paṭivijjhivā ṭhito lokatārako Buddho nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ayam hi 'ssa attabhāve guṇe⁸ kaṅkhanato⁹ ubhayattha kaṅkhati nāma.

Vicikicchati ti ārammaṇam nicchetum asakkonto kicchati kilamati¹⁰.

716. Dhamme kaṅkhati ti ādisu pana kilesapajahanā¹¹ cattāro ariyamaggā paṭipassaddhakilesāni cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni. 'Maggaphalānam ārammaṇapaccayabhūtam amatamahānibbānam¹² nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayam dhammo niyyāniko nu kho aniyyāniko ti' kaṅkhanto pi dhamme kaṅkhati nāma.

¹ vasena vā dasasu T. ² M. om. pe. ³ om. M. ⁴ M. adds pañcavibhavadiṭṭhiyo. ⁵ Dhs. § 1004. ⁶ om. M.

⁷ nipphattiyā T. ⁸ guṇo C. ⁹ kaṅkhanāto T.

¹⁰ M. inserts Nādhimuccati ti tatth' eva adhimokkham na labhati na samvasīpati (!) ti cittaṃ anāvilikatvā paśīditum na sakkoti guṇesu na dasīdati (!) ¹¹ 'pajahantā M.

¹² amatam nibbānam M.

Cattāro maggaṭṭhakā cattāro phalaṭṭhakā ti idaṃ saṃgharatanam. 'Atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayam saṃgho suppaṭipanno nu kho duppaṭipanno ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'etasmim saṃgharatane dinnassa vipākaphalam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi saṃghe kaṅkhati nāma. 'Tisso pana sikkhā atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'tisso sikkhā sikkhitapaccayena ānisamso atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi sikkhāya kaṅkhati nāma.

717. Pabbanto ti vuccati atitāni khandhadhātāyatanāni, aparanto anāgatāni. Tattha atitesu khandhādisu 'atitāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto pabbante kaṅkhati nāma, anāgatesu 'anāgatāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto aparante kaṅkhati nāma, ubhayattha kaṅkhanto pabbantāparante kaṅkhati nāma.

'Dvādasapadikam paccayavaṭṭam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhati nāma. Tatrāyam vacanatto: Imesaṃ jarāmaranādinam paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayānam bhāvo idappaccayatā, idappaccayā eva vā idappaccayatā jātiādinam etaṃ adhivacanam. Jātiādisu tam tam paṭicca āgamma samuppannā ti paccayasamuppannā idaṃ vuttam hoti. Idappaccayatāya vā paṭiccasamuppannesu ca dhammesu kaṅkhati ti.

718. Silenā^{*} ti gosilādinā vatenā ti govatādinā va. Silabbatenā ti tadubhayena suddhi ti kilesasuddhi paramatthasuddhibhūtam vā nibbānam eva.

719. Tadekaṭṭhā² ti idha pahānekaṭṭham dhuraṃ³ imissā ca pāliyā diṭṭhikilesa⁴ vicikicchākilesa ti dve yeva āgatā. Lobho doso moho māno thīnam uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime pana aṭṭha anāgatā āharitvā dīpetabbā.

Ettha hi diṭṭhivicikicchāsu pahīyamānāsu apāyagāminiyo lobho doso moho māno thīnam uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti sabbe p'ime pahānekaṭṭhā hutvā pahiyanti. Saha-jekaṭṭham pana āharitvā dīpetabbam. Sotāpattimaggena

^{*} Dhs. § 1005. ² Dhs. § 1006. ³ dūram M. ⁴ diṭṭha-kilesa G.

hi cattāri dīṭṭhisahagatāni vicikicchāsahagatañ cā ti pañca cittāni pahīyanti. Tattha dvisu asaṅkhārikadīṭṭhicittesu pahīyantesu tehi saha-jāto lobho moho uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Dīṭṭhisampayuttasasaṅkhārikacittesu pi pahīyantesu tehi saha-jāto lobho moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Evaṃ pahānekakāṭṭhasmim yeva sahaṃekakāṭṭham labbhati ti. Idam sahaṃekakāṭṭhakam āharitvā dīpayimsu.

720. Tam sampayutto¹ ti tehi tadekaṭṭhehi atṭhahi kilesehi sampayutto. Vinibbhogam vā katvā tena lobhena tena dosenā ti evaṃ ekekena sampayuttatā² dīpetabbā. Tattha lobhe gaḥite moho māno thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayam saṅkhārakkhandhe kilesagaṇo lobhasamyutto nāma hoti.

Dose gaḥite moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayam kilesagaṇo³ dosasampayutto nāma.

Mohe gaḥite lobho doso māno thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayam kilesagaṇo⁴ mohasampayutto nāma, māne gaḥite tena sah'uppanno⁵ lobho moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayam kilesagaṇo mānasampayutto nāma. Iminā upāyena tena thīnena tena uddhaccena tena ahirikena tena anottappena sampayutto tam sampayutto ti yojanā katabbā.

721. Tam samuṭṭhānaṃ ti tena mohena⁶
 pe
 tena anottappena samuṭṭhitan ti attho.

Ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā ti ettha dassanam nāma sotāpattimaggo tena pahātabbā ti attho. Tasmā pana sotāpattimaggo dassanam nāma jāto ti paṭhamam nibbānam dassanato na nu gotrabhū paṭhamataram

¹ Dhs. § 1006.

² sampayuttena T.

³ kilesagaṇe T.

⁴ kilesagaṇe T.

⁵ pahuppanno M.

⁶ lobhena M.

passati ti no na passati disvā kattabbakiccam pana na karoti samyojanānam appahānato tasmā passati ti na vat-
tabbo.

Yattha katthaci rājānam disvā pi paṇṇākāram datvā¹ kiccanippattiya² adiṭṭhattā ‘ajjā pi rājānam na passāmi ti’ vadanto c’ettha jānapadapuriso nidassanam³.

Avaseso lobho nidassanena pahīnāvaseso. Dosamoheṣu pi es’ eva nayo.

Dassanena hi apāyagāmaniyā va pahīnā. Tehi pana aññe dassetum idaṃ vuttam. Tadekaṭṭhā ti tehi pāliyaṃ āgatehi tihi kilesehi sampayogato pi pahānato pi ekaṭṭhā pañca kilesā.

722. N’evadassanena na bhāvanāyā⁴ ti idaṃ samyojanādinam viya tehi tehi maggehi appahātabbatam⁵ sandhāya vuttam.

Yaṃ pana sotāpattimaggañāneṇa abhisankhāravinūāpassu nirodhena⁶ satta bhava⁷ ṭhapetvā anamatagge samsāra-
vatṭe ye uppajjeyyum nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth’ete niruj-
jhanti ti ādinā nayena kusalādinam pi pahānam anuññātam.
Taṃ tesam maggānam abhāvitattā ye uppajjeyyum te upa-
nissayapaccayānam kilesānam pahīnattā pahīnāni⁸ imam
pariyāyaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbam.

723. Dassanena—pahātabbahetukattike⁹ ime dhammā dassanena/pahātabbahetukā ti niṭṭhapetvā puna tīni samyojanāni ti ādi pahātabbe dassetvā tadekaṭṭhabhāvena hetu c’eva hetuke¹⁰ ca dassetum vuttam.

Tattha kiñcā pi dassanena pahātabbesu hetūsu lobhasa-
hagato moho lobhena sahetuko hoti, dosasahagato dosena,
lobhadosā ca mohenā ti pahātabbahetukapade p’ete saṅga-
haṃ gacchanti. Vicikicchāsahagato pana moho aññassa
sampayuttahetuno abhāvena hetu yeva na hetuko ti. Tassa
pahānam dassetum ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetū
ti vuttam.

¹ katvā M. ² nipphattiya T. ³ nidassanā M. ⁴ Dhs.
§ 1008. ⁵ āyatabbatam M. ⁶ nirodhe M. ⁷ vagge M.
⁸ hināni T. ⁹ Dhs. § 1009. ¹⁰ sahetuke M.

724. Dutiyapade uddhaccasahagatassa mohassa pahānaṃ dassetuṃ ime dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetū¹ ti vuttam.

So hi attanā sampayuttadhamme sahetuke katvā piṭṭhi-vattako² jāto vicikicchāsahagato moho viya aññassa sampayuttahetuno abhāvā pahātabbahetukapadam na bhajati.

Tatīyapade avasesā kusalākusalā ti puna akusalagahaṇaṃ vicikicchuddhaccasahagātānaṃ mohānaṃ saṅgahattam³ katam. Tehi sampayuttahetuno abhāvā pahātabbahetukā nāma na honti.

725. Parittārammaṇattike⁴ ārabbhā ti ārammaṇaṃ katvā. Sayam hi parittā vā hontu mahaggatā vā paritte dhamme ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, parittārammaṇa-mahaggate ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, mahaggatārammaṇā; appamāṇe ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, appamāṇārammaṇā⁵ te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā⁶ pi appamāṇā pi.

726. Micchattattike⁷ anantarakāṇi ti anantarāyena phaladāyakāṇi. Mātughātakammādinam etaṃ adhivacanam. Etesu hi ekasmiṃ pi kamme kate taṃ paṭibāhitvā aññaṃ kammaṃ attano vipākassa okāsaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti. Sineruppaṃ māṇe pi suvaṇṇathūpe katvā cakkavālamattam vā ratanamaya-pākāraṃ vihāraṃ karetvā taṃ pūretvā nisinassa Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ cat-tāro paccaye dadato pi kammaṃ etesaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhituṃ⁸ na sakkoti. Evaṃ yāva micchādiṭṭhi niyatā ti ahetukavāda-akiriyavāda-natthikavādesu añña-tarā⁹. Taṃ hi gahetvā tṭhitam puggalaṃ buddhasatam pi buddhasahassam pi bodhetuṃ na sakkoti.

727. Maggārammaṇattike¹⁰ ariyamaggaṃ ārabbhā ti lokuttaramaggaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā pi.

¹ Dhs. § 1011. ² piṭṭhivaddhako T. ³ sahatthaṃ T.

⁴ Dhs. § 1022. ⁵ appamānārammaṇa T. M. ⁶ mahaggatā G.

⁷ Dhs. § 1028. ⁸ bahetum M. ⁹ añña-

taram corr. T. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1031.

728. Maggahetukaniddese¹ paṭhamanayena paccayaṭṭhena hetunā maggasampayuttakānaṃ² khandhānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Dutiyānāyena maggabhūtena sammādiṭṭhisankhātena hetunā sesamaggaṅgānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Tatiyānāyena magge uppannahetūhi sammādiṭṭhiyā sahetukabhāvo dassito ti veditabbo.

729. Adhipatiṃ karitvā³ ti ārammaṇādhipatiṃ katvā. Te ca kho parittadhammā va honti. Ariyasāvakānaṃ hi attano maggaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhaṇakāle ārammaṇādhipati labbhati. Cetopariyañāṇena pana ariyasāvako parassa maggaṃ paccavekkhamāno garuṃ karonto pi attanā⁴ paṭividdhamaggaṃ viya garuṃ na karoti.

Yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā tassa maggaṃ garuṃ karoti ti na karoti ti? Karoti, na pana attano maggaṃ viya.

Arahā na kiñci dhammaṃ garuṃ karoti ṭhapetvā maggaṃ phalaṃ nibbānaṃ ti etthā pi ayam ev' attho.

Vimaṃsādhipateyyenā ti idaṃ saha-jātādhipatiṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Chandaṃ hi jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa chando adhipati nāma hoti na maggo. Sesadhammā pi chandādhipatino nāma honti na maggādhipatino. Citte⁵ pi es' eva nayo. Vimaṃsaṃ pana jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa vimaṃsādhipati c'eva hoti maggo cā ti sesadhammā maggādhipatino nāma honti. Viriye pi es' eva nayo.

730. Uppannattikaniddese⁶ jātā ti nibbattā. Paṭiladdhattabhāvā⁷ bhūtā ti ādini tesāṃ yeva vevacanāni. Jātā eva hi bhāvuppattiya bhūtā paccayasamyoge jātattā sañjātā. Nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ pattattā nibbattā. Upasaggena pana padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā abhinibbattā ti vutta. Pākaṭabhūtā ti pātubhūtā.

¹ Dhs. § 1032. ² maggayuttānaṃ M. ³ Dhs. § 1034.

⁴ attano M. ⁵ citto T. ⁶ Dhs. § 1035. ⁷ laddhabhāvā M.

Tam pana khaṇaṃ pattam pi¹ atthi appattam pi. Tattha khaṇappattam uppannaṃ nāma appattam anuppannaṃ nāma. Tassa vipāko cittānantare vā uppajjatu kappasa-hassātikkame vā. Dhuvapaccayatṭhena anuppannaṃ nāma na hoti uppādinō dhammā nāma jātaṃ². Metteyyabodhi-sattassa maggo anuppanno nāma; phalaṃ uppādinō dham-mā yeva nāma jātaṃ³.

733. Atitattikaniddese⁴ atitā ti khaṇattayaṃ⁵ atikkantā. Niruddhā ti nirodhaṃ pattā. Vigatā ti vibhavaṃ gatā vigacchitā va. Vipariṇatā ti pakativijahanena vipari-ṇāmaṃ⁶ gatā. Nirodhasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ gatā ti attha-gatā. Abbhātthaṃ gatā⁷ ti upasaggena padaṃ vadḍhi-taṃ. Uppajjitvā vigatā ti nibbattitvā vigacchitā⁸. Puna atitavacane kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttaṃ eva. Parato anā-gatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Atitāmsena saṅgahitā ti atitakoṭṭhāsena gāṇaṃ gatā. Katame te ti? Rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Parato anāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

734. Atitārammaṇatattikaniddese⁹ atite dhamme ārab-bhā ti ādisu parittamahaggatā va dhammā veditabbā. Te hi atitādiṃ ārabbhā uppajjanti.

735. Ajjhattattikaniddese¹⁰ tesam tesam ti padadva-yena sabbasatte pariyādiyati. Ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ti ubhayaṃ niyakajjhattādhivacanaṃ¹¹. Niyakā ti attano jāta. Pāṭipuggalikā ti pāṭiekakassa¹² puggalassa san-takā. Upādinnā ti sarīratṭhakā. Te hi kammanibbattā vā hontu mā vā. Ādinnagahitaparāmaṭṭhavasena pana idha upādinnā ti vuttā. Parasattānaṃ ti attānaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesasattānaṃ. Paṇapuggalānaṃ ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttasādisam eva.

736. Tadubhayaṃ¹³ ti taṃ ubhayaṃ. Ajjhattārammaṇa-tikassa paṭhamapade parittamahaggatā dhammā veditabbā.

¹ khaṇapattim pi M. ² jāta M. ³ jāti M. ⁴ atitattika^o M. Dhs. § 1038. ⁵ atitā atikhānatayaṃ M.

⁶ vipariṇānaṃ M. ⁷ abbhattigatā T. ⁸ pigacchitā T.

⁹ Dhs. § 1041. ¹⁰ Dhs. 1044. ¹¹ niyaka ajjhādhivac^o M.

¹² ekkassa M. ¹³ Dhs. § 1046.

Dutiye appamāṇā pi, tatiye parittamahaggatā va. Appamāṇā pana kālena bahiddhā¹, kālena ajjhataṃ ārammaṇaṃ na karonti.

Sanidassanattikaniddeso² uttāno yeva³.

737. Dukesu adosaniddese⁴ mettāyanavasena metti, mettākāro mettāyanā, mettāya asitassa mettāsamaṅgino cittassa bhāvo mettāyitattaṃ. Anudayatī ti anuddā⁵. Rakkhatī ti attho. Anuddākāro anuddāyanā⁶; anuddāyitassa⁷ bhāvo anuddāyitattaṃ⁸. Hītassa esanavasena⁹ hitesitā, anukampanavasena anukampā, sabbehi pi imehi padehi upacārappaṇappattā¹⁰ mettā ca vuttā. Sesapadehi lokiya lokuttaro adoso kathito.

738. Amohaniddese¹¹ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ ti dukkhasacce paññā. Dukkhasamudaye ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Etth' eva dukkhe ñāṇaṃ savanasammasanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇāsu vaṭṭati. Tathā dukkhasamudaye.

Nirodhe pana savanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇāsu. Eva tathā paṭipadāya.

Pubbante ti atitakoṭṭhāse¹², aparante ti anāgatakoṭṭhāse, pubbantāparante ti tadubhaye.

Idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ ti ayam paccayo¹³. Idam paṭicca¹⁴ idam nibbattaṃ ti evam paccayesu ca paccayuppannadhammesu ca ñāṇaṃ.

739. Lobhaniddese¹⁵ pi heṭṭhā anāgatānaṃ padānaṃ ayam attho.

Rañjanavasena¹⁶ rāgo, balavarañjanaṭṭhena sārāgo. Visayesu sattānaṃ anuṇayaṇato anuṇayo. Anurujjhatī ti anurodho. Kāmetī ti attho. Yattha katthaci bhava

¹ bahiddham M.

² Dhs. § 1050.

³ yevā ti M.

⁴ Dhs. § 1056.

⁵ anuddhā^o M.

⁶ anuddhāyanā M.

⁷ anuddhātayitassa M.

⁸ anuddhāyidattaṃ M.

⁹ es' eva nayo M.

¹⁰ upacārappaṇā T.

¹¹ Dhs. § 1057.

¹² koṭṭhase C.

¹³ Idam paccayuppannam M. *adds.*

¹⁴ Idam maṃ paṭicca T.

¹⁵ Dhs. § 1059.

¹⁶ Rañjana-

vasena T.

sattā etāya nandanti sayam vā nandati ti nandi. Nandi ca sā rañjanatthēna¹ rāgo cā ti nandirāgo.

Tattha ekasmim ārammaṇe sakim uppannā taṇhā nandi, punappuna uppajjamānā nandirāgo ti vuccati. Cittassa sārāgo ti. Yo heṭṭhā balavarañjanatthēna sārāgo ti vutto so na sattassa, cittass' eva so rāgo ti attho².

740. Icchanti etāya ārammaṇāni ti icchā, bahalakile-sābhāvena³ mucchanti⁴ etāya pāṇino ti mucchā, gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā gahaṇavasena ajjhosānam, iminā sattā gijjhanti, gedham āpajjanti ti gedho, bahalatthēna vā gedho, gedham vā pana vanasaṇḍan ti hi⁵ bahalatthēn' eva vuttam. Anantarapadam upasaggēna⁶ vaḍḍhitam sabbato bhāgena vā gedho ti paligedho, sajjanti⁷ etenā ti saṅgo, lagganatthēna vā saṅgo, osidanatthēna paṅko, ākaḍḍhanavasena ejā⁸. 'Ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati' tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya ti hi vuttam.

Vañcanatthēna māyā. Vaṭṭasmim sattānam jananatthēna janikā⁹. 'Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ cittam assa vidhāvati' ti vuttam. Vaṭṭasmim satte dukkhena samyojayamānā janeti ti sañjanani. Ghaṭanatthēna¹⁰ sibbani¹¹. Ayaṃ hi vaṭṭasmim satte cutipatisandhivasena sibbati ghaṭeti¹² tunnakāro¹³ viya pilotikāya pilotikaṃ, tasmā ghaṭanatthēna sibbani¹⁴ ti vuttā. Anekappakārakaṃ visayajālam taṇhāvinipphanditanivesasaṅkhātaṃ¹⁵ vā jālam assā atthi ti jālini. Ākaḍḍhanatthēna siḥhasotā saritā viyā ti saritā¹⁶. Allatthēna¹⁷ vā saritā. Vuttam h'etam:

Saritāni sinehitāni ca

somanassāni bhavanti jantuno ti¹⁸.

Allāni c'eva siniddhāni cā ti ayaṃ h'ettha attho.

¹ rajanatthēna T. ² cittacittass'eva sesarāgo ti attho T.

³ balava° M. ⁴ muñcanti M. ⁵ vanasaddhan ti hi T.

⁶ upasaggavasena M. ⁷ sañjanti M. ⁸ jajā M.

⁹ janitā M. ¹⁰ ghaṭṭan° M. ¹¹ sibbini M. ¹² ghaṭ-

ṭeti M. ¹³ kunnakāro C. G. ¹⁴ sibbini M. Comp.

Suttanipāṭa 1040. ¹⁵ taṇhāvipph° T. ¹⁶ Comp. Añ-

guttara IV, 199, 1. ¹⁷ sallatthēna C. G. ¹⁸ Dham-

map. verse 341.

741. Viṣaṭṭa ti visattikā, viṣavā ti visattikā, viṣālā ti visattikā, viṣakkatī ti visattikā, viṣamvādikā ti visattikā, viṣam haratī ti visattikā, viṣamūlā ti visattikā, viṣaphalā ti visattikā, viṣaparibhogā ti visattikā, viṣappatī¹ ti visattikā, viṣaṭṭā vā pana sā taṇhā, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kule gaṇe viṣaṭṭa vitthata ti visattikā. Anayavyasanāpādanatṭhena² kumbhānubandhanasuttakam³ viyā ti suttam vuttam h'etaṃ. Suttakan ti kho bhikkhave nandīrāgass' etaṃ adbhivacanan ti.

Rūpādisu vitthanatṭhena viṣaṭṭā⁴, tassa tassa paṭilābhatṭāya satte āyūhāpetī ti āyūhanī, ukkaṇṭhitum appadānato⁵ sahāyatṭhena dutiyā. Ayam hi sattānam vaṭṭasamim ukkaṇṭhitum na deti, gatagatatṭhena⁶ piyasahāyo viya abhīramāpeti. Ten' eva vuttam:

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram⁷

Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ samsāram nātivattati ti⁸.

742. Panidhānakavasena paṇidhi. Bhavanetti ti bhavarajju. Etāya hi sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā⁹ gonā viya icchicchitam ṭhānam niyanti. Tam tam ārammaṇam vanati¹⁰ bhajati alliyati ti vanam, yācati¹¹ vā ti vanam. Vanatho¹² ti vyañjanena padaṃ vadḍhitam. Anattarukkhānam¹³ vā samutṭhāpanatṭhena gahanatṭhena ca vanam viyā ti vanam balavataṇhāy'etaṃ nāma. Gahanataratṭhena pana tato balavatāro vanatho¹⁴ nāma. Tena vuttam:

Vanam chindatha mā rukkhā, vanato jāyate bhayam.

Chetvā vanañ ca vanathanā ca nibbanā hotha bhikkhave ti¹⁵.

743. Santhavanavasena santhavo samsaggo ti attho.

¹ vissappatī T. ² Aniyabyāsana vā panatṭhena M. ³ kumbhānubaddhas^o T. kumbhānubandhasuttakā M. ⁴ Rūpā-

disu ettha tatṭhena viṣo^o T. ⁵ āpādānato M. ⁶ 'gatataṭṭhāne M. ⁷ samsāram T. ⁸ Suttanipāta verse 740.

⁹ bandhā M. ¹⁰ vanti C. ¹¹ yāti ti M. vāyati corr. T.

¹² vanato M. ¹³ Anattadukkhānam M. ¹⁴ balavata-

tarā vanato M. ¹⁵ Dh. verse 283.

So duvidho taṇhāsanthavo mettisanthavo¹ ca, tesu idha taṇhāsanthavo adhippeto.

Sinehavasena sineho, ālayakaraṇavasena apekkhati ti apekkhā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: Imāni te deva caturāsīti nagarasahassāni Kusāvatrārajadhānipamukhāni², ettha devachandaṃ janehi, jīvite³ apekkhaṃ karohi ti ālayaṃ karohi ti ayaṃ h'ettha attho.

Paṭiekkhe paṭiekkhe ārammaṇe bandhati ti paṭibandhu. Nātakatṭhena vā paṭiekkko bandhū ti pi paṭibandhu. Niccasannissitatṭhena hi sattānaṃ taṇhāsamo bandhu nāma natthi ti. Ārammaṇānaṃ asanato āsā. Ajjhottharaṇato c'eva tittim anupagantvā va paribhuñjanato cā ti attho. Āsiṃsanavasena āsiṃsanā, āsiṃsitabhāvo āsiṃsitattam. Idāni tassā pavattitṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ rūpāsā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha āsiṃsanavasena āsāya atthaṃ gahetvā rūpe āsā rūpāsā ti evaṃ nava padāni veditabbāni.

744. Ettha ca purimāni pañca pañca kāmaguṇavasena vuttāni, parikkhāralobhavasena⁴ chaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ visesato pabbajitānaṃ tato⁵ parāni tīṇi atittiyavattuvasena gahatṭhānaṃ. Na hi tesam dhanaputtajīvitehi aññaṃ piyata-ram atthi. 'Idaṃ mayhaṃ etaṃ mayhaṃ ti vā, asukena me idaṃ dinnam idaṃ dinnam ti vā' evaṃ sante jappāpeti ti jappā. Parato dve padāni upasaggena vaḍḍhitāni, tato paraṃ aññaṃ⁶ ākārena⁶ vibhajitum āradḍhattā puna jappā ti vuttam. Jappanākāro jappanā, jappitassa bhāvo⁷ jappitattam. Punappuna visaye lumpati ākaḍḍhati ti loluppo. Loluppassa bhāvo loluppaṃ, loluppākāro loluppāyanaṃ. Loluppasamaṅgino bhāvo loluppāyitattam.

745. Puñcikatā ti⁸. Yāya taṇhāya lābhatṭhānesu puccham cālayamānāsu⁹ nakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti tassā kampamānāya taṇhāya nāmaṃ. Sādhū manāpe visaye kāmeti ti sādhu-kāmyo⁹, tassa bhāvo sādhu-kāmyatā.

¹ pattasanthavo M.

² 'rājathāni' M.

³ vijite M.

⁴ parikkhāya° M.

⁵ pabbajitā nātato T.

⁶ aññākā-

rena T.

⁷ jappitabhāvo T.

⁸ puñcam vikatā ti T.

pucañcika G. pucchakatā ti M.

⁹ 'kāmo M.

Mātā mātucchā ti ādike ayuttatthāne rāgo ti adhamma-rāgo, yuttatthāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho visama-lobho, rāgo visaman ti ādi vacanato vā yuttatthāne vā ayuttatthāne vā uppanno chandarāgo adhammatthāne adhammarāgo, visamatthēna visamalobho ti vedi-tabbo. Ārammaṇānaṃ nikāmanā nikanti, nikāmanākāro nikāmanā, patthanakavasena patthanā, pihāyanavasena pihanā¹, suṭṭhu patthanā sampatthanā, pañcasu kāmā-guṇesu taṇhā kāmataṇhā, rūpārūpabhavē taṇhā bhavataṇhā, ucchedasaṅkhātē vibhavē taṇhā vibhavataṇhā, suddhē rūpabhavasmiṃ yeva taṇhā rūpataṇhā, arūpabhavē taṇhā arūpataṇhā, ucchedaditṭhisahagato rāgo ditṭhirāgo, nirodhe taṇhā nirodhataṇhā, sadde taṇhā saddataṇhā. Gandhataṇhādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

746. Oghādayo vuttatthā va kusaladhamme āvaratī ti āvaranaṃ, chadanavasena chadanaṃ, satte vaṭṭasmiṃ bandhatī ti bandhanaṃ, cittaṃ upagantvā kilissati kilīṭṭham² karotī ti upakkilesa, thāmagataṭṭhena anusetī ti anusayo, uppajjamānā cittaṃ pariyutṭhātī ti pariyutṭhānaṃ, uppajjitum appadānena kusalavāraṃ gaṇhātī ti attho.

Corā magge pariyutṭhimsu, dhuttā magge pariyutṭhimsū ti ādisu hi maggaṃ gaṇhimsū ti attho. Evam idhā pi gahaṇatṭhe³ pariyutṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

747. Paliveṭhanaṭṭhena⁴ latā viyā ti latā.

Latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhatī ti⁵
āgataṭṭhāne pi ayaṃ taṇhā latā va vuttā.

Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti vevicchaṃ, vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlan ti dukkhamūlaṃ, tass' eva dukkhassa nidānan ti dukkhanidānaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ ito pabhavati ti dukkhappabhavo, bandhanaṭṭhena pāso viyā ti pāso, mā-rassa pāso mārappāso, duruggilanaṭṭhena baḷisaṃ viyā ti baḷisaṃ, mārassa baḷisaṃ mārabaḷisaṃ. Taṇhābhi-bhūtā mārassa visayaṃ nātikkamanti, tesāṃ uparī māro vasāṃ vatteti ti iminā pariyāyena mārassa visayo ti māra-

¹ pi bhanā T. ² saṃkilīṭṭham M. ³ gahanaṭṭhena T. M.

⁴ vedhanaṭṭho M. ⁵ Dhammap. verse 340.

visayo, nandanatthēna¹ taṇhā va nanditaṇhā, nadi-
ajjhottharanatthēna taṇhā va jālamtaṇhā². Yathā suna-
khā gaddulabaddhā yadicchakam niyyanti evaṃ taṇhābad-
dhā³ sattā ti dalhabandhanatthēna gaddulaṃ viyā ti
gaddulamtāṇhā. Duppūranatthēna taṇhā va samuddo
ti taṇhāsamuddo.

748. Dosaniddese⁴ anattham me acarī ti avaḍḍhim
me⁵ akāsi. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu pi attho veditabbo.

Atthāne vā pana āghāto ti akāraṇe kopo. Ekacco hi
devo ativassati ti kuppati, na vassati ti kuppati, suriyo
tappati ti kuppati, na tappati ti kuppati, vāte vāyante pi
kuppati avāyante pi kuppati, sammajjitum asakkonto bo-
dhipaṇṇānam kuppati, cīvaram pārupitum asakkonto vā-
tassa kuppati, upakkhalitvā khānukassa kuppati, idaṃ san-
dhāya vuttam, atthāne vā pana āghāto jāyati ti tattha
hetthā navasu thānesu satte ārabha uppannattā kamma-
pathabhedo hoti. Atthānāghāto pana saṅkhāresu uppanno
kamma-pathabhedaṃ na karoti. Cittaṃ āghātento uppanno
ti cittassa āghāto, tato balavatāro paṭighāto, paṭi-
haññānavasena paṭighaṃ, paṭivirujjhati ti paṭivirodho.
Kuppanavasena kopo. Pakopo sampakopo ti upasaggava-
sena padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Dussanavasena doso. Padoso
sampadoso ti upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Cit-
tassa pana vyāpatti ti cittassa vipannattā viparivatta-
nākāro. Maṇaṃ padussayamāno uppajjati ti manopa-
doso. Kujjhanavasena kodho, kujjhanākāro kujjhanā,
kujjhanabhāvo kujjhitattam. Idāni akusalaniddese vut-
tanayaṃ dassetum doso dussanā ti ādi vuttam, tasmā
yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto
. pe
kujjhitattan ti ca idha vutto doso dussanā ti ādinā va na-
yena hetthā vutto ayaṃ vuccati doso ti. Evam ettha yojanā
kātabbā, evaṃ hi sati punaruttadoso⁶ paṭisedhito hoti.

¹ sandanatthēna C. G. T. chandanatthēna M.
jālam M. ³ °bandhā M. ⁴ Dhs. § 1060.
dhi me M. ⁶ punarutti° M.

² taṇhā-
⁵ avud-

749. Mohaniddeso¹ amohaniddese vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo. Sabbākārena paṇ'esa Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyaṃ² āvibhavissati.

750. Tehi dhammehi ye dhammā sahetukā³ ti tehi hetudhammehi ye aññe hetudhammā vā na hetudhammā vā te sahetukā. Ahetukapade⁴ pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca hetu hetu yeva ca hoti tinnam vā⁵ ekato upattiyam sahetuko ca, vicikicchuddhaccasahagato pana moho hetu ahetuko.

Hetusampayuttadukaniddese⁶ pi es' eva nayo.

751. Saṅkhatadukaniddese⁶ purimaduke vuttam⁷ asaṅkhatadhātum sandhāya yo eva so dhammo ti ekavacananniddeso kato. Purimaduke pana bahuvacanavasena pucchāya uddhaṭattā ime dhammā appaccaya⁸ ti pucchānusandhinayena bahuvacanam katam.

Ime dhammā sanidassanā⁹ ti ādisu es' eva nayo.

752. Kenaci viññeyyadukaniddese¹⁰ cakkhuviññeyyā ti cakkhuviññāpēna vijānitabbā. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuviññāpādisu kenaci cakkhuviññāpēna vā sotaviññāpēna vā vijānitabbā. Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten 'eva cakkhuviññāpēna vā sotaviññāpēna vā na vijānitabbā. Evam sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti ti heṭṭhā vuttattā ye te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā ti ayam duko na hoti. Rūpam pana cakkhuviññeyyam, saddo na cakkhuviññeyyo ti imam attham gahetvā ye te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā. Ye vā pana te dhammā sotaviññeyyā na te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā ti ayam eko duko ti veditabbo. Evam ekekaṇḍriyamūlake cattāro cattāro katvā visati dukā vibhattā ti veditabbā.

¹ Dhs. § 1061. ² kathāya T. ³ Dhs. § 1073. ⁴ Dhs. § 1074. ⁵ Dhs. § 1095 and foll. ⁶ Dhs. § 1085, 1086. ⁷ vattam M. ⁸ apaccaya M. Dhs. § 1084. ⁹ Dhs. § 1087 and foll. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1905. ¹¹ Add dvinnam vā.

753. Kim pana manoviññāpena kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā natthi, ten'ettha dukā na vuttā ti? Na¹ natthi. Vavatthānābhāvato pana na vuttā. Na hi tathā cakkhuvinnāpena aviññeyyā evā ti vavatthānam atthi. Evaṃ ca manoviññāpenā pi ti vavatthānābhāvato ettha dukā na vuttā. Manoviññāpena pana kenaci viññeyyā c'eva aviññeyyā cā ti ayam attho atthi. Tasmā so avutto pi yathā lābhava-sena veditabbo.

Manoviññāpan ti hi saṅkham gatehi kāmāvacaradham-mehi kāmāvacaradhammā eva tāva kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Tehi yeva rūpāvacarādi dhammā pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Rūpāvacarehi pi kāmāvacarā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Teh'eva rūpāvacarādayo pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Arūpāvacarehi pana kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā अपरिग्रहणं ca neva viññeyyā. Arūpāvacarā pana kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā. अपरिग्रहणेहि kāmāvacarādayo neva viññeyyā, अपरिग्रहणं pana nibbā-nena aviññeyyattā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi ca maggaphalānam aviññeyyattā kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā ti.

754. Āsavaniddese² pañcakāmaguniko rāgo kāmāsavo nāma. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanika³ ti sassa-tadiṭṭhisahajāto rāgo bhavavasena patthanā bhavāsavo nāma. Dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo diṭṭhāsavo nāma. Atṭhasu thā-nesu aññānam avijjāsavo nāma. Tattha tattha āgatesu pana āsavesu asammohatthā⁴ ekavidhādibhedo veditabbo.

Atthato h'ete cira parivāsiyaṭṭhena āsavā ti evaṃ eka-vidhā va honti. Vinaye⁵ pana diṭṭhadhammikānam āsā-vānam samvarāya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātāyā ti duvidhena āgatā. Suttante saḷāyatane tāva tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo⁶ ti ti-vidhena āgatā.

Nibbedhikapariyāye⁶: atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagāmi-

¹ no M. ² Dhs. § 1096. ³ asammohattham T. ⁴ Comp. Papañcasūdanī l. l. ⁵ Dhs. § 1097, 1098, 1100. ⁶ Comp.

niyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānāyonigāminiyā, atthi āsavā pet-tivisaṃyagāminiyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagāminiyā, atthi āsavā deva-lokagāminiyā ti pañcavidhena āgatā. Chakka-nipāte Āhuneṃṃyasutte¹: Atthi bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā ti chabbidhena āgatā.

Sabbāsavapariyāye² dassanā pahātabbehi saddhiṃ satta-vidhena āgatā. Idha pan' ete kāmāsavādibhedato catub-bidhena āgatā, tatrāyaṃ vacanatto pañcakāmaguṇasaṅ-khāte kāme āsavo kāmāsavo.

Rūpārūpasāṅkhāte kammato ca uppattito ca duvidhe pi bhavā āsavo bhavāsavo, diṭṭhi eva āsavo diṭṭhāsavo, avijjā va āsavo avijjāsavo.

755. Kāmesu² ti pañcasu kāmāguṇesu kāmācchando ti kāmāsaṅkhāto chando na kattukāmyatācchando na dham-machando. Kāmanavasena rajjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rāgo kāmārāgo, kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandī ti kāmanandī, evaṃ sabbattha kāmāṭṭhaṃ vi-ditvā tanhāyanatṭhena kāmātanhā, sinehanatṭhena kāmā-sineho, paridahanatṭhena kāmāpariḷāho, mucchanatṭhena kāmā-mucchā, gilitvā parinīṭṭhāpanatṭhena kāmā-majjhosaṇaṃ veditabbāṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati ti atṭhahi padehi vibhatto kāmāsavo nāma vuccati.

756. Bhavesu bhavācchando³ ti rūpārūpabhavesu bhavapattānāvasena pavatto chando bhavācchando. Sesapadāni pi iminā va nayena veditabbāni.

757. Sassato loko ti vā⁴ ti ādihi dasaḥ'ākārehi diṭṭhippabhedo va vutto. Tattha sassato loko ti ettha khandhapañcakaṃ loko ti gahe tvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gahe tvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gaṇhantassa sassatan ti gahaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi.

¹ Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, p. 7—11.

² Dhs. § 1097.

³ Dhs. § 1098.

⁴ Dhs. § 1099.

⁵ das' ārahārehi M.

Asassato ti tam eva lokam ucchijjati¹ vinassati ti gaṇhantassa ucchedagaṇhaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi.

Antavā ti parittakasiṇalābhino suppamatte vā sarāva-matte vā kaṣiṇe samāpannassa anto samāpattiyam pavattitarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kaṣiṇaparicchedantena antavā ti ca² gaṇhantassa antavā loko ti gaṇhaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi.

Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti ucchedadiṭṭhi pi. Vipulakasiṇalābhino pana tasmim kaṣiṇe samāpannassa anto samāpattiyam pavattitarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kaṣiṇaparicchedantena³ ca ananto ti gaṇhantassa anantavā loko ti ca gaṇhaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti ucchedadiṭṭhi pi.

Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti bhedanadhammassa sarī-rass' eva jīvan ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jīvam pi ucchijjati ti ucchedagaṇhaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi. Dutiyapadesu sarīrato aññassa jīvassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jīvam na ucchijjati ti sassatagaṇhaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Hoti Tathāgato ādisu pana satto Tathāgato nāma so param maraṇā hoti ti gaṇhato paṭhamā sassatadiṭṭhi, na hoti ti gaṇhato dutiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi, hoti ca na ca hoti ti gaṇhato tatiyā ekaccasassatadiṭṭhi, neva hoti na na hoti ti gaṇhato catutthā amarāvikkhepaditṭhi. Ime dhammā āsavā ti ime kāmāsavā ca bhavāsavā⁴ ca rāga-vasena ekato katvā saṅkhepato tayo vitthārato cattāro dhammā āsavā nāma.

758. Yo pana brahmāṇam vimānakapparuḅhaābhara-nesu chandarāgo uppajjati so kāmāsavo nāma hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Pañca kāmaguṇikassa rāgassa idh' eva pahinattā. Hetu-gocchakam pana patvā lobho hetu nāma hoti, gaṇthagocchakam patvā abhijjhākāyagandho nāma, kilesagocchakam patvā lobho kilesa nāma hoti. Diṭṭhisahajāto pana rāgo kāmāsavo hoti na hoti ti? Diṭṭhirāgo nāma hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Diṭṭhirāgaratte purisapuggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalam hoti na

¹ uppajjati T. ² om M. ³ paricchedam tena ca T.

⁴ kāmāsavañ ca bhavāsavañ ca M.

mahānisamsam. Ime pana āsavo kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmāsavo anāgāmimaggena pahiyati, bhavāsavo arahattamaggena, diṭṭhāsavo sotāpattimaggena, avijjāsavo arahattamaggena, maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhāsavo pahiyati, anāgāmimaggena kāmāsavo, arahattamaggena bhavāsavo avijjāsavo cā ti.

Samyojanesu mānaniddese¹ seyyo 'ham asmi ti māno ti uttamatthēna aham seyyo ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Sadiso 'ham asmi ti samasamatthēna aham sadiso ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Hīno 'ham asmi ti lāmakatthēna aham hīno ti evaṃ uppannamāno evaṃ seyyamāno sadisamāno hinamāno ti ime tayo mānā tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjanti. Seyyassā pi hi aham seyyo sadiso hīno ti tayo mānā uppajjanti sadisassā pi hīnassā pi.

Tattha seyyassa seyyo māno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā, sadisassa sadisamāno va, hīnassa hinamāno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā.

Iminā kimp kathitaṃ? Ekassa tayo mānā uppajjanti ti kathitaṃ. Khuddakavatthuke pana paṭhamakamānabhājanīye eko māno tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjati ti kathito.

Mānakaraṇavasena va² māno maññanā maññitattan ti ākārabhāvaniddesā.

Ussitatthēna³ unṇati. Yass' uppajjati taṃ puggalaṃ unṇāmeti ukkhipitvā ṭhapeti ti unṇamo, samussitatthēna dhajo, ukkhipanaṭṭhena cittaṃ sampaggaṇhāti ti sampaggāho.

Ketu vuccati bahūsu dhajesu accuggatadhajo, māno pi punappuna uppajjamāno aparāpare⁴ upādāya accuggatatthēna ketum viyāti ketuketum icchatī ti, ketukamyatassa bhāvo ketukamyatā, sā pana cittassa na attano. Tena vuttam: Ketukamyatā cittassā⁵ ti. Mānasampayuttaṃ hi cittaṃ ketum icchatī, tassa ca bhāvo ketusaṅkhato māno ti.

¹ Dhs. § 1116.

² om. M.

³ Maggatitthēna T.

⁴ parāpare M.

759. Issānidde¹ yā paralābhasakkāragarukāramānana-vandanapūjanāsu issā ti yā etesu paresu lābhādīsu, kiṃ iminā imesan ti parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā issā. Tattha lābho ti civarādīnam catunnam paccayānam paṭilābho. Issuki hi puggalo parassa taṃ lābham khiyyati. 'Kiṃ imassa iminā' ti icchati. Sakkāro² ti tesam yeva paccayānam sukatānam sundarānam paṭilābho. Garukāro ti garukiriya-karaṇam. Mānanan ti manena piyakaraṇam, vandanan ti pañcapatitṭhitena vandanaṃ, pūjanā ti gandhamālādīhi pūjanā. Issākāraṇāvasena issā, issākāro issāyānā, issāyitabbhāvo issāyitattam, usuyyanādīni issādivēvacanāni. Imissā pana issāyānā³ khiyyanalakkhaṇam āgārikena pi anāgārikena pi dīpetabbam. Agāriyo hi ekacco kasivanijjādīsu⁴ aññatarena ājivena attano purisa-kāram nissāya bhaddakam yānam vā vāhanam vā labhati, aparo tassa alābhattiko⁵ tena lābhena na tussati. 'Kadā nu kho esa imissā sampattiyā parihāyitvā kapaṇo hutvā carissati' ti cintetvā yadā taṃ ekena kāraṇena tasmim tāya sampattiyā parihīno attamano hoti; anāgāriyo pi eko issāmanako aññam attano sutapariyattiādīni nissāya uppannalābhādisampattim disvā 'kadā nu kho eso⁶ imehi lābhādīhi parihāyissati' ti cintetvā yadā naṃ ekena kāraṇena parihīnam passati tadā attamano hoti; evaṃ parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā⁷ issā ti veditabbā.

760. Macchariyaniddese⁸ vatthuto macchariyadassanattam pañca macchariyāni āvāsamacchariyan ti ādi vuttam. Tattha āvāse macchariyam āvāsamacchariyam. Sesa-padesu pi es' eva nayo.

Āvāso⁹ nāma sakalārāmo pi pariveṇam pi ekovarako pi rattitṭhānalenādīni¹⁰ pi. Tesu vasantā sukhā vāsanti, paccaye labhanti, eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva pesa-lassa¹¹ bhikkhuno tattha āgamanam na icchati, āgato pi

¹ Dhs. § 1121. ² sakkārā M. ³ kathinavan° M. ⁴ alābhattiko C. T. ⁵ eko T. ⁶ sampattikkhiy° M. ⁷ Dhs. § 1122. Comp. Puggalapaññatti II, 3. ⁸ āvāse M. ⁹ rattitṭhānādivāṭhānādīni M. rattilenādīni T. ¹⁰ pesa-kalassa M.

khippaṃ gacchatū ti cinteti, idaṃ āvāsamacchariyaṃ nāma. Bhaṇḍanakāraḍāṇaṃ pana tattha vāsaṃ anicchato āvāsamacchariyaṃ na hoti.

761. Kulaṇ ti upatthākakulaṃ¹ pi nātikulam pi. Tattha aññassa upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato² kulamacchariyaṃ hoti. Pāpapuggalaṃ pana upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato pi macchariyaṃ nāma na hoti. So hi tesāṃ pasāda-bhedāya³ paṭipajjati. Pasādaṃ rakkhituṃ samatthass'eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato macchariyaṃ nāma hoti.

762. Lābho⁴ ti catupaccaya-lābho va. Taṃ aññasmiṃ sīlavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti⁵ cintentassa lābhamacchariyaṃ hoti. Yo ca pana saddhādeyyaṃ⁶ vini-pāteti aparibhogadupparibhogādivasena vināseti pūtibhāvaṃ gacchantam pi aññassa na deti taṃ disvā sace imaṃ esa na labheyya añño sīlavā labheyya paribhogaṃ gaccheyyā ti cintentassa macchariyaṃ nāma natthi.

763. Vaṇṇo nāma sarīravaṇṇo pi guṇavaṇṇo pi. Tattha sarīravaṇṇamacchari puggalo⁷ paro pāsādiko rūpavā ti vutte⁸ na kathetukāmo hoti guṇavaṇṇamacchari sīlena dhutaṅgena paṭipadāya ācārena vaṇṇaṃ na kathetukāmo hoti.

764. Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca paṭivedhadhammo ca. Tattha ariyasāvaka paṭivedhadhammaṃ na maccharāyanti, attanā paṭividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa paṭivedhaṃ icchanti, taṃ pana paṭivedhaṃ pare jānāntū ti icchanti.

Tantidhamme yeva pana dhammacchariyaṃ nāma hoti, tena samannāgato puggalo yaṃ gūḷhaṃ ganthaṃ vā kathāmaggaṃ vā jānāti taṃ aññaṃ na jānāpetukāmo hoti. Yo pana puggalaṃ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena dhammaṃ vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti ayaṃ dhammacchari nāma na hoti. Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo⁹ hoti, kālena samaṇo hoti, kālena brāhmaṇo,

¹ upatthānak° T. ² aniccato M. ³ pasādābhed° M.

⁴ lobho M. ⁵ labhantū ti M. ⁶ saddāseyyaṃ M.

Comp. Dhammap. p. 395. ⁷ kiriyaṇṇe macchapuggalo M.

⁸ vuttaṃ M. ⁹ lobho M.

kālena nigaṇṭho. Yo hi bhikkhu: ayaṃ puggalo paveṇi-
āgatam tantim saṇhaṃ sukhumaṃ dhammantaraṃ bhin-
ditvā ālulissati ti na deti ayaṃ puggalaṃ upaparikkhitvā
dhammānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana: ayaṃ dhammo
saṇhasukhumo sacāyaṃ puggalo gaṇhissati aññaṃ vyāka-
ritvā attānaṃ āvikatvā nassissati ti na deti ayaṃ dham-
maṃ upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma.

Yo pana: sac'āyaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ gaṇhissati ambhakaṃ
samayaṃ bhinditum samattho bhavissati ti na deti ayaṃ
dhammamacchari yeva nāma.

765. Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva
yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa saṅkāraṃ si-
sena ukkhipitvā vicarati. Kulamacchariyena tasmiṃ kule
aññesaṃ dānamānādini karonte disvā 'bhinnaṃ vat'idam
kulaṃ mama' ti cintayato lohitam pi mukhato uggacchati
kucchivirecanaṃ pi hoti antāni pi khaṇḍākhaṇḍāni hutvā
nikkhamanti. Lābhamacchariyena saṃghassa vā gaṇassa
vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalikaparibhogam
viya paribhuñjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahā ajagaro vā
hutvā nibbattati. Sarīravannaṃ agunavannaṃ maccharena pana
pariyattidhammamacchariyena ca attano vannaṃ vanna ti¹
paresaṃ vanna kiṃ vanna eso ti tam tam dosaṃ vadanto
pariyattim ca² kassaci kiñci adanto³ dubbaṇṇo c'eva eja-
mūgo ca hoti. Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe pac-
cati, kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti, lābhamacchariyena
gūthaniraye nibbattati, vannaṃ macchariyena bhava nibbat-
tassa vanna nāma na hoti, dhammamacchariyena kukkuḷa-
niraye nibbattati. Maccharāyanakavasena⁴ maccheram,
maccharāyanākāro - maccharāyanā⁵, maccharāyitassa⁶
maccherasamaṅgino bhāvo maccharāyitattam.

766. 'Mayh'eva hontu' mā aññassā ti' sabbā pi attano
sampattiyo vyāpetum icchatī ti viviccho. Vivicchassa
bhāvo veviccham. Mudumacchariyass'etaṃ nāmaṃ.

¹ vanna ti T. ² pariyattidhammaṃ ca. ³ adanto M.

⁴ maccharānavasena M. ⁵ maccharanākāro maccha-
ranā M. ⁶ maccherayitassa T. maccherena āhitassa M.

⁷ hotu M.

767. Kadariyo vuccati anariyo, tassa bhāvo kadariyaṃ, thaddhammacchariyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaṃ dadamānaṃ nivāreti. Vuttaṃ pi c'etaṃ:

Kadariyo pāpasankappo micchādīṭṭhi anādaro

Dadamānaṃ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanan ti.

768. Yācake disvā kaṭukabhāvena cittaṃ aṅcati saṅko-cati ti kaṭukaṅcuko, tassa bhāvo kaṭukaṅcukatā¹. Aparo nayo: kaṭukaṅcukatā vuccati kaṭacchugāho. Samatittikapunnāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaṃ gaṇhanto sabbato bhāgena² saṅkuṭitena aggakaṭacchunā gaṇhāti, pūretvā gahetum na sakkoti, evaṃ macchariyapuggalassa cittaṃ saṅkucati, tasmim saṅkucite kāyo pi tath' eva saṅkucati patikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati³ na sampasāriyati ti maccheram kaṭukaṅcukatā⁴ ti vuttaṃ.

769. Aggahitattaṃ cittassa ti paresaṃ upakāra-karaṇe dānādina ākārena yathā na sampasāriyati ti evaṃ ācaritvā⁵ gahitabhāvo cittassa. Yasmā pana macchariya-puggalo attano santakaṃ aparesaṃ adātukāmo⁶ hoti para-santakaṃ gaṇhitukāmo⁷ tasmā idaṃ macchariyaṃ. 'Mayh' eva hotu mā aṇṇassa ti' pavattivasen'assa sampattinaṃ⁸ niguhaṇalakkhaṇatā attasampattigahaṇalakkhaṇatā vā⁹ ve-ditabbā. Sesam imasmim gocchake uttānattham eva.

770. Imāni pana saṃyojanāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā āharitum vaṭṭanti¹⁰ maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmarāga-paṭighasaṃyojanāni anāgāmimaggena pahiyanti, mānasasā-
yojanam arahattamaggena, dīṭṭhivicikicchā-sīlabbataparā-
māsā¹¹ sotāpattimaggena, bhavarāgasāṃyojanam arahatta-
maggena, issāmacchariyāni sotāpattimaggena, avijjā ara-
hattamaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā dīṭṭhivicikicchā-sīlabbata-
parāmāsa-issā-macchariyāni sotāpattimaggena pahiyanti,

¹ Comp. Morris J. P. T. S. 1887 p. 159 foll. ² bhā-
vena M. ³ paṭinivattati M. ⁴ kucchukatā M. ⁵ āva-
ritvā M. ⁶ paresam addhātukāmo M. ⁷ parasantarāgaṇi-
tukāmo M. ⁸ assa attasamp^o T. ⁹ parasampattilak-
khaṇatā vā M. ¹⁰ vaṭṭati M. ¹¹ oṃāso M.

kāmarāgapatighā anāgānimaggena, mānabhavarāga-avijjā arahattamaggenā ti.

771. Ganthagocchake¹ nāma kāyaṃ gantheti, cutipati-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ghaṭeti ti kāyagantho. Sabbaññūbhāsitaṃ pi paṭikkhipitvā sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti iminā ākārena abhinivisati ti idam saccābhiniveso². Yasmā pana abhijjhā kāmarāgānaṃ viseso atthi tasmā abhijjhākāyaganthassa pada-bhājane yo kāmesu kāmacchando ti kāmarāgo ti avatvā yo rāgo sārāgo ti ādi vuttam. Iminā yaṃ hetthā vuttam brahmānaṃ³ vimānādisu chandarāgo kāmasavo nāma na hoti ganthagocchakam patvā abhijjhākāyagantho hoti ti taṃ suvuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Parato kilesagocchake pi es' eva nayo.

Thapetvā silabbataparāmāsan ti idam yasmā silabbataparāmāso idam eva saccan ti ādinā ākārena nābhinivisati silena suddhi ti ādinā eva pana abhinivisati tasmā micchādittibhūtaṃ pi paṭikkhipanto thapetvā ti āha.

772. Nivaraṇagocchakassa thīnamiddhaniddeso⁴ cittassa akalyatā ti cittassa gilānabhāvo. Gilāno hi akallako ti vuccati. Vinaye pi vuttam: Nāham⁵ bhante akallako ti⁶.

Akammaññatā ti cittagelaññasankhāto akammaññatākāro. Oliyana ti oliyanākāro. Iriyāpathakacittam hi iriyāpatham sandhāretuṃ asakkantaṃ rukke vaggulī viya khile lagitaphānitavārako⁷ viya oliyati. Tassa taṃ ākāraṃ sandhāya oliyana ti vuttam. Dutiyapadam upasaggena vaḍḍhitam. Līnaṃ ti avipphārikatāya patikūṭitaṃ, itare dve ākārabhāvaniddesā.

Thīnaṃ ti sappipiṇḍo viya avipphārikatāya⁸ ghaṇabhāvena thītaṃ. Thīyana ti ākāraniddeso thīyanabhāvo⁹. Thīyitattaṃ avipphāravasen' eva thaddhatā ti attho.

¹ Dhs. § 1135 and foll.

² Dhs. § 1139.

³ brahmū-

nam T.

⁴ Dhs. § 1156.

⁵ nāyaṃ M.

⁶ Suttavi-

bhaṅga I, p. 62.

⁷ laggita^o M.

⁸ vippari^o M.

⁹ thīyitabhāvo T. M.

773. Kāyassā ti¹ khandhattayasakkhātassa nāma kāyassa. Akalyatā² akammaññatā ti hetthāvuttanayam eva. Megho viya ākāsaṃ kāyaṃ onayhatī ti onāho, sabbatobhāgena onāho pariyoṇāho, abbhantare samorundhatī ti antosamorodho. Yathā hi nagare rundhitvā gahite manussā bahi nikkhamitum na labhanti evaṃ pi middhena samoruddhā dhammā vipphāravasena nikkhamitum na labhanti³ tasmā antosamorodho ti vuttam.

Medhatī ti⁴ middham, akammaññabhāvena vihiṃsatī ti attho. Supanti tenā ti soppaṃ, akkhidalādīnaṃ pacalabhāvaṃ karotī ti pacalāyikā. Supanā supitattan ti ākārabhāvaniddesa⁵. Yaṃ pana tesam purato soppaṃ padaṃ tassa puna vacanena kāraṇaṃ vuttam eva.

Idaṃ vuccati thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ thīnañ ca middhañ ca ekato katvā āvaraṇatthēna thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti vuccati. Yaṃ yebhuyyena sekhaputhujanānaṃ⁶ niddāya pubbabhāgaaparabhāgesu uppajjati arahattamaggena samucchiṇṇatī. Khīṇāsavaṇaṃ pana karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvena bhavaṅgotaraṇaṃ hoti, tasmim asammisse vattamāne⁷ tesu pattiyā tesam⁸ niddā nāma hoti.

774. Ten' aha Bhagavā: 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse catuggunāṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno nidaṃ⁹ okkamitā⁹ ti'. Evarūpo panāyaṃ karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvo na maggavajjho upādinṇake pi anupādinṇake pi labbhati, upādinṇake labbhamāno yadā khīṇāsavo dīghamaggaṃ gato hoti aññatarāṃ vā pana kammaṃ katvā kilanto evarūpe kāle labbhati, anupādinṇake labbhamāno paṇṇapupphesu labbhatī ti. Ekaccānaṃ hi rukkhānaṃ paṇṇāni suriyātapena pasāriyanti rattim patikuṭanti, paduma-pupphādini suriyātapena pupphanti rattim puna pati-

¹ Dhs. § 1157. ² akallatā T. M. ³ honti M. ⁴ Metī ti M. ⁵ niddeso M. ⁶ sakkhaputho M. ⁷ vattamāno M. ⁸ tesu panti sā nesam M. ⁹ okkamantā (?) T.

kuṭanti, idaṃ pana middham akusalattā khīṇāsavānaṃ na hoti ti.

Tattha siyā na middham akusalaṃ, kasmā rūpattā? Rūpaṃ hi avyakataṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha kāyassa akalyatā¹ akammaññatā ti kāyagahaṇaṃ katan² ti. Yadi kāyassā ti vuttamatten³ etaṃ rūpaṃ kāyapassaddhādayo pi dhammā rūpaṃ eva bhaveyyuṃ.

775. Sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti kāyena ca paramatthasaccaṃ⁴ sacchikaroti ti. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedanaparamatthasaccasacchikaraṇāni⁵ pi rūpakāyena siyūṃ, tasmā na vattabbaṃ: etaṃ rūpaṃ middhan ti. Nāmakāyo hi ettha kāyo nāma. Yadi nāmakāyo atha 'kasmā soppaṃ pacalāyikā ti' vuttaṃ. Na hi nāmakāyo supati na pacalāyati ti. Liṅgādini viya indriyassa tassa phalattā. Yathā hi itthi-liṅgaṃ itthinimittaṃ itthikuttaṃ itthākappo ti imāni liṅgādini itthindriyassa phalattā vuttāni. Evam imassā pi nāmakāyagelaññasaṅkhātassa middhassa phalattā soppādiṃ vuttāni. Middhe hi sati tāni honti ti phalūpacārena middham arūpaṃ pi samānaṃ soppaṃ pacalāyikā supanā supitattan ti vuttaṃ. Akkhidālādinaṃ pacalabhāvaṃ karoti ti pacalāyikā ti vacanatthenā pi cāyaṃ attho sādrito yeva ti na rūpaṃ middham.

776. Onāhādihi pi c'assa arūpabhāvo dīpito yeva. Na hi rūpaṃ nāmakāyassa onāho pariyaonāho antosamodho hoti ti. Nanu ca iminā va kāraṇen' etaṃ rūpaṃ. Na hi arūpaṃ kassaci onāho na pariyaonāho na antasamodho hoti ti. Yadi evaṃ āvaraṇaṃ pi na bhaveyya tasmā yathā kāmacchandādayo arūpadhammā āvaraṇaṭṭhena nīvaraṇā evaṃ imassā pi onāhanādi-atthena onāhanāditā vedittabba⁶.

777. Api ca pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese⁷ paññāya dubbhālikaraṇe⁸ ti vacanato p'etaṃ arūpaṃ⁹. Na

¹ akallatā M. ² gatan M. ³ vuttametten' M. ⁴ paramatthasaccaṃ T. ⁵ paramatthasacc° T. ⁶ onahanā ti di atthena onādi na ved° T. ⁷ upakkileso T. ⁸ dubbhālikarati T. ⁹ Comp. Mahāparinibbāna. p. 11.

hi rūpaṃ cittūpakkiḷeso na paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ hoti ti. Kasmā na hoti? Nanu vuttaṃ: santi bhikkhave eke samānabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmera-yapāṇā appaṭiviratā¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso ti. Aparaṃ pi vuttaṃ: cha kho me gahapatiputta ādinavā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā-nuyoge sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni², kalahappavaḍḍhani, rogānaṃ āyatanāṃ, akittisañjanani³, kopīnaṃ nidamsani, paññāya dubbalīkaraṇi tveva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati ti. Paccakkhato pi c'etaṃ siddham eva. Yathā majje udara-gate cittaṃ saṅkilissati paññā dubbalā hoti tasmā majjaṃ viya middham pi cittasaṅkileso ca paññādubbālīkaraṇaṃ ca siyāti. Na paccayaniddesato⁴. Yadi hi majjaṃ saṅkileso bhavēyya: so ime pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya cetaso upakkilese ti vā.

778. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudum⁵ hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca⁶ pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkileso ti vā: ka-tame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā? Abhiññā visama-lobho cittassa upakkileso ti vā evam ādisu upakkilesa-niddesesu niddesaṃ⁷ āgaccheyya.

779. Yasmā pana tasmim pi te kilesā⁸ uppajjanti ye cittasaṅkilesā c'eva paññāya ca dubbālīkaraṇā honti tas-mā⁹ tesāṃ paccayattā paccayaniddesato evaṃ vuttaṃ. Middham pana sayam eva cittasaṅkileso c'eva paññādub-bālīkaraṇaṃ¹⁰ cā ti arūpaṃ eva middham. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo: sampayogavacanato. Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ avijjānīva-raṇena nīvaraṇaṃ c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṃ cā ti vuttaṃ. Tasmā sampayogavacanato na-yidaṃ rūpaṃ. Na hi rū-paṃ¹¹ sampayuttasaṅkhaṃ labhati ti. Athā pi siyā, yathā-

¹ Aṅguttara II, 53. ² dhanajāni T. ³ akkhitti° M.

⁴ tinapaccayaniddesadesato T. ⁵ mudu M. ⁶ om. M.

⁷ upakkilesaniddesesaṃ M. ⁸ upakkilesā M. ⁹ M. in-serts c'etaṃ. ¹⁰ paññāyadub° M. ¹¹ nābhirūpaṃ T.

lābhavasen'etam vuttam yathā pi¹ sippikasambukam pi sakkharakāṭhalam pi macchagumbam² pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi ti³ yathālābhavasena vuttam. Sakkharakāṭhalam hi tiṭṭhati yeva, na carati, itaradvayaṃ tiṭṭhati pi carati pi. Evaṃ idhā pi middham nivaranaṃ eva na sampayuttam, thīnam nivaranaṃ pi sampayuttam pi ti sabbam ekato katvā yathālābhavasena nivaranaṃ c'eva nivaranasampayuttaṃ cā ti vuttam.

Middham pana yathā sakkharakāṭhalam tiṭṭhat' eva na carati. Evaṃ nivaranaṃ eva na sampayuttam. Tasmā rūpam eva middhan ti na rūpabhāvasiddhito. Sakkharakāṭhalam hi na carati ti vinā pi suttana siddham⁴. Tasmā tattha yathālābhavasen'attho hotu, middham pana rūpan ti asiddham etam. Na sakkā tassa iminā suttana rūpabhāvo sādhetun ti. Middhassa rūpabhāvā siddhito na-yidam yathālābhavasena vuttan ti arūpam eva middham.

780. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo: cattattā ti ādi vacanato. Vibhaṅgasmim hi: vigatathīnamiddho ti tassa thīnamiddhassa cattattā vantattā muttattā pahīnattā⁵ paṭinissatṭhattā tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Idam cittam imamhā pi thīnamiddhā sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Cittam parisodheti cā ti evaṃ vantattā ti ādi vuttam⁶. Na ca rūpam evaṃ vuccati, tasmā pi arūpam eva middhan ti. Na citta-jass' asambhavavacanato. Tividham hi middham cittajam utujam āhārajam⁷ ca. Tasmā yam tattha cittajam tassa vibhaṅge jhānacittehi asambhavo vutto. Na arūpabhāvo sādhitō ti rūpam eva middhan ti. Na rūpabhāvā siddhito va. Middhassa hi rūpabhāve siddhe sakkā etam laddhum. Tattha cittajass' asambhavo vutto. So eva na sijjhati ti arūpam eva middham⁸. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo pahānavacanato. Bhagavatā hi: cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo⁹

¹ hi M. ² Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, 279. ³ M. inserts evaṃ ekato katvā. ⁴ siddhā M. ⁵ parihīnattā T.

⁶ vigatathīnamiddho ti cā ti evaṃ cattattā ti ādi vuttam M.

⁷ Comp. Visuddhimagga in J. P. T. S. p. 148. ⁸ siddham T. ⁹ sabbo M.

paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandam vyāpādam thīnamiddham uddhaccakukkucçam vicikiccham².

781. Kāmesu kho pan' assa ādinavo sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti ti; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati ti ādisu ca middhassā pi pahānam vuttam na ca rūpam pahātabbam. Yath'āha: rūpakkhandho abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo na pahātabbo na bhāvetabbo ti³. Imassa pahānavacanato pi arūpam eva middham, na rūpassā pi. Pahānavacanato: rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam, tam pajahathā ti. Ettha hi rūpassā pi pahānam vuttam eva, tasmā akāraṇam etan ti, na, aññathā vuttattā. Tasmim hi sutte: yo bhikkhave rūpe chandarāgavinayo⁴ tam tattha pahānan ti evam chandarāgapahānavasena rūpappahānam vuttam. Tam yathā cha dhamme appahāya pañca nīvaraṇe pahāyā ti evam pahātabbam eva vuttan ti aññathāvuttattā na rūpam middham. Tasmā yān'etāni: 'so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakillese ti' ādini suttāni vuttāni etehi c'eva aññehi ca suttehi arūpam eva middham ti veditabbam.

782. Tathā hi: pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhorohā⁵ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? kāmacchando bhikkhave
 pe
 thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhoroham⁶ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇan ti ca. Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam bhikkhave andhakaraṇam⁶ acakkhukaraṇam aññāpakaraṇam paññānīredhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikan ti ca.

783. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetenā ti ca, ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati
 pe

¹ Comp. Visuddhimagga ed. by Lakmini Pahana p. 516.

² M. adds na sacchikātabbo M. ³ chandarāgam vin° T.

⁴ ajjharulhā M. ⁵ ajjhorulham M. ⁶ ajjhakaraṇam T.

anuppannañ c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati ti ca. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañca nīvaranāni ca evamādinī anekān'etassa arūpabhāvajotakān'eva sut-tāni vuttāni. Yasmā c'etam arūpam tasmā āruppe¹ pi uppajjati. Vuttam h'etam Mahāpakarānapatthāne: Nīva-rānam dhammam paṭicca nīvaraṇo dhammo uppajjati na purejātapaccayā ti. Etassa Vibhaṅge āruppe² kāmaccan-danīvarānam paṭicca thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvara-nan ti sabbam vitthāretabbam. Tasmā sanniṭṭhānam ettha gantabbam arūpam eva middhan ti.

784. Kukkuccaniddese³ akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādini mūlato kukkuccadassanattam vuttāni. Evaṃ saññi-tāya hi kate vitikkame niṭṭhite vatthujjhācāre puna sañjāta-satino sutthu⁴ mayā katan ti evaṃ anutappamānassa pac-chānutāpavasena tam uppajjati. Tena tam mūlato dasset-tum akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha akappiyabhojanam kappiyasaññi hutvā paribhuñjati, akap-piyamamsam kappiyasaññi hutvā acchamamsam sūkara-mamsan dipimamsam migamamsan ti khādati, kāle vitivate kālasaññāya pavāretvā appavāritasaññāya pattasmim raje patite paṭiggahitakasaññāya paribhuñjati evaṃ akappiye kappiyasaññāya vitikkamam karoti nāma. Sūkaramamsam pana acchamamsam saññāya khādamāno kāle ca vikāle saññāya⁵ paribhuñjamāno kappiye akappiyasaññitāya vitik-kamam karoti nāma.

785. Anavajjam pana kiñcid eva vajjasaññitāya vajjañ ca anavajjasaññitāya karonto anavajje vajjasaññāya vajje ca anavajjasaññāya vitikkamam karoti nāma. Yasmā pan' etam 'akatam vata me kalyāṇam, akatam kusalam, akatam bhīruttānam, katam pāpam, katam luddam, katam kibbisan ti' evaṃ anavajje anavajjasaññitāya pi kate vitikkame up-pajjati, tasmā'ssa⁶ aññam pi vatthum anujānanto yam eva-rūpan⁷ ti ādim āha.

¹ aruppe T.
duṭṭhu M.

² aruppe T.

³ Dhs. § 1160.

⁴ satino pi

⁵ vikālasaññāya T.

⁶ tasmā tassa M.

⁷ yam rūpan M.

786. Tattha kukkuccapadaṃ vuttattham eva. Kukkuccāyanākāro kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccena asitassa¹ bhāvo kukkuccāyitattaṃ. Cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti ettha kaṭakatassa sāvajjānavajjassa vā abhimukhagamanam² vippaṭṭisāro nāma. Yasmā pana so kaṭaṃ vā pāpaṃ akataṃ na karoti akataṃ va kalyāṇaṃ kaṭaṃ na karoti tasmā³ virūpo kucchito vā paṭṭisāro ti vippaṭṭisāro. So pana cetaso na sattassā ti nāpanattham cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti vuttaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāvaniddeso.

787. Uppajjamānaṃ pana kukkuccaṃ āraggaṃ iva kamsapattaṃ maṇaṃ vilikhamānaṃ eva uppajjati. Tasmā manovilekha ti vuttaṃ, ayam assa kiccaṇiddeso. Yaṃ pana Vinaye 'atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ paribhuñjitum ti kukkuccāyanto na paṭiggaheṣi ti' kukkuccaṃ āgataṃ, na taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ. Na hi ārahato 'duṭṭhu mayā idaṃ katan ti' evaṃ anutāpo atthi. Nīvaraṇapatirūpakaṃ paṇ' etaṃ 'kappati na kappati ti' vimaṃsanasaṅkhātaṃ Vinayakukkuccaṃ nāma.

788. Katame dhammā nīvaraṇā c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttā cā ti padassa niddese⁴ yasmā thinamiddham añña-maññaṃ na vijahati tasmā thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ avijjānīvaraṇena nīvaraṇaṃ eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṃ cā ti abhīnditvā vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana uddhacce sati pi kukkuccassa abhāvā⁵ kukkuccena vinā pi uddhaccaṃ uppajjati tasmā taṃ bhīnditvā vuttaṃ. Yaṇ ca yena sampayogaṃ na gacchati taṃ na yojitaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Ime pana nīvaraṇe kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmaccchandavyāpādā anāgāmi-maggena pahīyanti, thinamiddhuddhaccāni arahattamaggena, kukkuccavicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, avijjā arahattamaggena, maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena kukkuccavicikicchā pahīyanti, anāgāmi-maggena kāmaccchandavyāpādā, arahattamaggena thinamiddhuddhaṇṇā vijjā ti.

¹ ayitassa T. ² sāvajjanavajjassa abh° M. ³ yasmā M.

⁴ Dhs. § 1152. ⁵ ābhāvā C.

Parāmāśagocchake te dhamme ṭhapetvā ti pucchābhāgena¹ bahuvacanam katam.

789. Upādānaniddese² ca vatthusaṅkhātam kāmam upādiyati ti kāmupādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kāmupādānam. Upādānan ti daḥhagahanam, daḥhattho hi ettha upasaddo upāyāsa-upakkutṭhādīsu viya.

Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti diṭṭhūpādānam³. Diṭṭhim upādiyati ti diṭṭhūpādānam. 'Sassato attā ca loko cā ti' ādīsu⁴ hi purimadiṭṭhi uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati.

Tathā sīlabbatam upādiyati ti sīlabbatūpādānam. Sīlabbatañ ca tam upādānañ cā ti sīlabbatūpādānam. Gosīla-govatādīni⁵ hi evam suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni.

Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo, upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kiṃ vadanti upādiyanti vā? Attānam. Attano vādūpādānam attavādūpādānam. Attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti attavādūpādānam.

Yo kāmesu kāmaccando⁶ ti etthā pi vatthukāmā va anavasesato kāmā ti adhippetā. Tasmā vatthukāmesu kāmaccando idha kāmupādānan ti anāgāmino pi tam siddham⁷ hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇavattuko paṇ'assa kāmārāgo va natthī ti⁸.

790. Diṭṭhūpādānaniddese⁹ natthi diṇṇan ti diṇṇam nāma natthi, kassaci kiñci dāṭum sakkā ti jānāti. Diṇṇassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi yitṭhan ti yitṭham vuccati mahāyāgo. Tam yajitum sakkā ti jānāti. Yitṭhassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Hutan ti āhunapāhunamaṅgalakiriya. Tam kātum sakkā ti jānāti, tassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Sukaṭaḍukkaṭānan ti ettha dasa kusalakammamapathā sukaṭakammāni nāma, dasa akusalakammamapathā dukkaṭa-

¹ pucchāya bhāgena T. ² Dhs. § 1213—1217. ³ Dhs. § 1215.

⁴ Dhs. § 1099, 1117, 1175.

⁵ Dhs. § 1005.

⁶ Dhs. § 1214.

⁷ saddham M.

⁸ paṇ'atthi ti M.

⁹ Dhs. § 1215.

kammāni nāma, tesam atthibhāvaṃ jānāti, phalavipākaṃ pana natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi ayaṃ loko ti paraloke t̥hito imaṃ lokam natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi paraloko ti idha loko t̥hito paralokam natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi mātā natthi pitā ti mātāpī-tunnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ jānāti. Tesu katapaccayena koci phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi sattā opapātikā ti cavanaka-uppajjanakā sattā natthi ti gaṇhāti, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ti anulomapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmim natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Ye imaṃ ca lokam
 pe
 pavedenti ti imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam attanā vā abhivisiṭṭhena nāpene nātvā pavedanasamattho sabbaññū Buddho nāma natthi ti gaṇhāti. Imāni pana upādānāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmupādānaṃ catūhi maggehi pahiyati sesāni t̥ni sotāpatttimaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhupādānād̥ni pahiyanti catūhi maggehi kāmupādānaṃ ti.

791. Kilesagocchake² kilesā eva kilesavatthūni. Vasanti vā ettha akhīṇāsavā sattā lobhād̥isu patit̥thitattā ti. kilesā ca te tappatit̥thitānaṃ sattānaṃ vatthūni cā ti kilesavatthūni. Yasmā c'ettha anantarapaccayādibhāvena³ uppajjamānā kilesā pi vasanti eva nāma tasmā kilesānaṃ vatthūni pi ti kilesavatthūni.

Tattha katamo lobho? Yo rāgo sārāgo ti ayaṃ pana lobho ti hetugocchake² ganthagocchake³ imasmim kilesagocchake⁴ ti t̥su t̥hānesu atirekapadasatena niddit̥tho⁵. Āsavaamyojanaoghayoganīvaraṇa-upādāna-gocchakesu at̥thahi at̥thahi padehi niddit̥tho svāyaṃ atirekapadasatena niddit̥that̥thāne pi at̥thahi at̥thahi padehi niddit̥that̥thāne pi nippadesato va gahito ti veditabbo.

² Dhs. § 1229.

³ Dhs. § 1059.

³ Dhs. § 1136.

⁴ Dhs. § 1230.

⁵ nit̥tho M.

Tesu hetu ganthanivarāṇaupādānakilesagocchakesu catumaggavajjhā tanhā eken' eva koṭṭhāsena ṭhitā. Āsava-saṃyojanaoghayogesu¹ catumaggavajjhā pi dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā ṭhitā. Kathaṃ? Āsavesu² kāmāsavo bhavāsavo hoti. Saṃyojanesu³ kāmārāgasamyojanam bhavarāgasamyojanam ti. Oghesu⁴ kāmogho bhavogho ti, yogesu kāmayogo bhavayogo ti. Imāni pana kilesavatthūni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati⁵ maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā lobho catūhi maggehi pahiyati, doso anāgāmi-maggena, mohamānā arahattamaggena, diṭṭhivicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, thinādini arahattamaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhivicikicchā pahiyanti, anāgā-mimaggena doso, arahattamaggena sesā sattā ti.

792. Kāmāvacaraniddese⁶ heṭṭhato ti heṭṭhābhāgena. Avicinirayan ti aggijālānam vā sattānam vā dukkhavedanāya vā vici-antaram chiddam ettha natthi ti avici. Sukhasaṅkhāto ayo ettha natthi ti nirayo. Nirati-atthena pi nirayo. Pariyantam karitvā ti tam avicisaṅkhātam nirayam antam katvā. Uparito ti uparibhāgena. Paranimmitavasavattideve ti paranimmitesu kāmesu vasam vattanato evam laddhavohāre deve. Anto karitvā ti anto pakkhipitvā. Yam etasmiṃ antare ti ye etasmiṃ okāse. Etthāvacarā ti iminā yasmā etasmiṃ antare aññe pi caranti kadāci katthaci ca sambhavato tasmā tesam asaṅgaṇhanattham etth' avacarā ti vuttam. Tena ye etasmiṃ antare ogālhā hutvā caranti sabbattha sadā va sambhavato⁷ adhobhāge caranti Avicinirayassa heṭṭhābhūtūpādāya pavattibhāvena tesam saṅgaho kato hoti. Te hi avagālhā 'vacaranti adhobhāge 'vacaranti ti avacarā. Ettha pariyāpannā⁸ ti. Iminā pana yasmā ete etthāvacarā aññatthā pi avacaranti na pana tattha pariyāpannā honti tasmā tesam aññatthā pi avacarantānam pariggaho kato hoti. Idāni te ettha pariyāpanna-dhamme

¹ āsavam yajana° M. ² Dhs. § 1096. ³ Dhs. § 1113.

⁴ Dhs. § 1151. ⁵ vaṭṭanti M. ⁶ Dhs. § 1280. ⁷ sabba

attha saddāsambh° M. ⁸ paripannā M.

rāsissuññatāpaccayabhāvato : ca dassento khandhā ti
ādim āha.

793. Rūpāvacaraniddese : Brahmālokan ti paṭhamajjhāna-
bhūmisāṅkhātāṃ brahmaṭṭhānaṃ. Sesam ettha kāmāvacara-
niddese vuttanāyena'eva ñatvā samāpannassā ti ādisu
paṭhamapadena kusalaajjhānaṃ vuttam, dutiyena vipākaj-
jhānaṃ, tatiyena kiriyaajjhānaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

794. Arūpāvacaraniddese : ākāśānañcāyatanūpage ti
ākāśānañcāyatanaśāṅkhātāṃ bhavaṃ upagāte. Dutiyapade
pi es' eva nayo. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva veditabbam.

795. Saranadukaniddese : yvāyaṃ tisu akusalamūlesu
moho so lobhasampayutto ca lobhena saraṇo dosasampa-
yutto ca dosena saraṇo. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayutto
pana moho diṭṭhisampayuttena c'eva rūparāga-arūparāga-
śāṅkhātēna ca rāgarāṇena pahānekaṭṭhabbhāvato saraṇo
saraṇo ti veditabbo.

796. Suttantikadukamātikakathāyaṃ atthato vivecitattā
yāni ca tesam niddesapadāni tesam pi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'
eva suviññeyyattā yebhuyyena uttānatthā eva.

797. Idam pan' ettha sesamattam. Vijjūpamaduke : tāva
cakkhumā ti kira puriso⁶ meghandhakāre maggaṃ paṭi-
pajji, tassa andhakāratāya maggo na paññāyi, vijju niccha-
ritvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi, ath' assa andhakāravigamā
maggo pākato ahoṣi; so dutiyam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari,
dutyam pi andhakāro otthari, vijju niccharitvā taṃ vid-
dhamsesi, vigate andhakāre maggo pākato ahoṣi ti; tati-
yam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari, andhakāro otthari, maggo na
paññāyi, vijju niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi. Tattha
cakkhumato purisassa andhakāre maggapaṭipajjanam viya
ariyasāvakassa sotāpattimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, an-
dhakāre maggassa apaññāyanakālo viya saccacchāḍaka-
tamam, vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakārassa viddhamsitakālo
viya sotāpattimaggobhāseṇa uppajjitvā saccacchāḍakata-
massa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākatakālo

1. 'suññatā' T. 2. Dhs. § 1282. 3. Dhs. § 1284. 4. Dhs.
§ 1294. 5. vijjāpama° M. 6. cakkhumāyirikapuriso M.

viya sotāpattimaggassa catunnam saccānam pākātakālo, maggassa pākātam pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākātam eva. Dutiyagamanābhinhāro viya sakadāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāre maggassa apaññāyanakālo viya saccacchādakatamam, dutiyam vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāram viddhamsitakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāsena uppajjitvā saccacchādakatamassa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākātakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggassa catunnam saccānam pākātakālo, maggassa pākātam pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa² pākātam eva. Tatiyagamanābhinhāro viya anāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāramaggassa apaññāyanakālo viya saccacchādakatamam, tatiyam vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakārassa viddhamsitakālo viya anāgāmimaggobhāsena uppajjitvā saccacchādakatamassa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākātakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa catunnam saccānam pākātakālo, maggassa pākātam pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākātam eva.

798. Vajirassa pana pāsāṇo vā maṇi va abhejjo nāma natthi. Yattha patati taṃ vinividdham eva hoti. Vajiram khepentam asesetvā khepeti, vajirena gatamaggo nāma puna pākāṭiko² na hoti. Evam eva arahattamaggassa avajjhakilesa³ nāma natthi, sabbakilese vinivijjhati vajiram viya. Arahattamaggo pi kilese khepento asesetvā khepeti. Vajirena gatamaggassa pana pākāṭikattābhāvo viya. Arahattamaggena pahīnakilesānam puna paccudāvattanam nāma natthi ti.

799. Bāladukaniddese⁴ bālesu ahirikānottappāni pākāṭāni mūlāni ca sesānam bāladhammānam.

Ahiriko ca anottāpi ca na kiñci akusalam na karoti nāmā ti. Etāni dve paṭhamam yeva visum vuttāni.

Sukkapakkhe pi ayam eva nayo.

800. Tathā kaṇhaduke⁵. Tapaniyadukaniddese⁶ katattā ca akatattā ca tapanam veditabbam.

² maggasamaṅgino p° M. ³ pākāṭikā M. ⁴ avijjha° M.

¹ Dhs. § 1300. ⁵ Dhs. § 1302. ⁶ Dhs. § 1304—5.

Kāyaduccaritādini hi katattā tapanti¹, kāyasucaritādini akatattā. Tathā hi puggalo 'katam me kāyaduccaritan ti' tappati 'akatam me kāyasucaritan ti' tappati, 'katam me vacīduccaritan ti' tappati
 pe
 'akatam me manosucaritan ti' tappati ti. Atappane pi² es' eva nayo.

Kalyāṇakarī hi puggalo 'katam me kāyasucaritan ti' na tappati, 'akatam me kāyaduccaritan ti' na tappati, 'katam me vacīsucaritan ti na tappati
 pe
 'katam me manosucaritan ti' na tappati ti.

801. Adhivacanadukaniddese³ yā tesam tesam dhammānan ti sabbadhammagahaṇaṃ. Saṅkhāyati ti saṅkhā. Saṅkathiyati ti attho. Kin⁴ti saṅkathiyati? Ahan ti maman ti paro ti parassā ti satto ti gāvo ti⁴ poso ti puggalo ti naro ti mānavo ti Tisso ti Datto⁵ ti mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisī bimbohanan ti⁶ vihāro pariveṇaṃ dvāraṃ vātapānaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi ākārehi⁷ saṅkathiyati ti sammā nāyati ti samaññā. Kin⁴ti sammā nāyati? Ahan ti maman ti.
 pe
 dvāraṃ vātapānan ti sammā nāyati ti samaññā. Paññāpiyyati ti paññatti, vohariyati ti vohāro. Kin ti vohariyati? Ahan ti maman ti.
 pe
 dvāraṃ vātapānan ti vohariyati ti vohāro.

802. Nāman ti catubbidhaṃ nāmaṃ: Sāmaññanāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ opapātikanāman ti. Tattha paṭhamakappiyesu⁸ mahājanena sammannitvā ṭhapitattā Mahāsammato ti rañño nāmaṃ sāmaññanāmaṃ nāma. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: Mahājanasammato ti kho Vāsetṭha Mahāsammato t'eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibattan ti.

¹ tapati T. ² attappaniye M.
 bhāvo ti M. ³ Tatto ti M.
 ti M. ⁷ ākārohi M.

³ Dhs. § 1306. ⁴ bhāvo
⁶ pīṭhaṃ bhisippohanaṃ
⁸ *kappikesu M.

Dhammakathiko pamsukūliko Vinayadharo tipīṭako sad-dho saṭṭho* ti evarūpaṃ guṇato āgatanāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ nāma. Bhagavā arahama sammāsambuddho ti adīni pi Tathāgatassa anekāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmān' eva. Tena vuttam:

Asaṅkheyyāni nāmāni sa guṇena mahesino |

Guṇena nāmam uddheyyaṃ api nāma sahaṣṣato ti ||

Yaṃ pana jātassa kumārakassa nāmagahaṇādivasena dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā samipe ṭhitā nātakā kap-petvā 'ayaṃ asuko nāmā ti' nāmaṃ karonti idaṃ kittima-nāmaṃ nāma. Yā pana purimapaññatti aparapaññatti-yaṃ² patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre³ patati⁴ seyya-thidaṃ purimakappe pi cando etarahi pi cando yeva, atīte suriyo samuddo paṭhavi pabbato etarahi pi pabbato yevā ti idaṃ opapātikanāmaṃ nāma.

Idaṃ catubbidham pi nāmaṃ ekanāmaṃ eva hoti. Nāmakammaṃ ti nāmakaraṇaṃ, nāmadheyyaṃ ti⁵ nāmaṭṭhapaṇaṃ, nirutti ti nāmanirutti, vyañjanaṃ ti nāma vyañjanaṃ. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ atthaṃ vyañjati tasmā evaṃ vuttam. Abhilāpo ti nāmābhiḷāpo eva⁶.

803. Sabbe va dhammā adhivacanapathā ti. Adhiva-canassa no pathadhammo nāma natthi. Ekadhammo sab-badhammesu nipatati, sabbadhammā ekadhammasmiṃ nipa-tanti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi nāma paññatti ekadhammo. So sabbesu catubhūmakadhammesu nipatati. Satto pi saṅ-khāro pi nāmatomuttako nāma natthi. Aṭṭavipabbatādisu⁷ rukkhā pi jānapadānaṃ bhāro. Te hi 'ayaṃ rukkho kiṃ nāmā ti' puṭṭhā 'khadiro palāso ti' attanā jānanakanāmaṃ⁸ kathenti. Yassa nāmaṃ na jānanti tam pi 'anāmako nāmā ti' vadanti. Tam pi tassa nāmadheyyaṃ eva hutvā tiṭṭhati. Samudde macchakacchapādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Itare dve dukā iminā samānatthā eva.

* pasanno M. ² pacchimapaññattiyaṃ M. ³ pacchi-mavohāre twice M. ⁴ pati ti T. ⁵ nāmaheyyaṃ ti M.

⁶ va M. ⁷ aṭṭavi^o M. ⁸ jānanakanāmaṃ M.

804. Nāmarūpaduke¹ nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena namanāṭṭhena² nāmanāṭṭhena ca nāmaṃ. Tattha cattāro tāva khandhā nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena nāmaṃ. Yathā hi mahājanasammatattā Mahāsammatassa Mahāsammato ti nāmaṃ ahosi, yathā mātāpitāro 'ayaṃ Tisso nāma hotu, Phusso nāma hotū ti' evaṃ puttassa kittimanāmaṃ karonti, yathā vā dhammakathiko vinayadharo ti guṇato nāmaṃ āgacchati na evaṃ vedanādināṃ. Vedanādayo hi mahāpaṭhaviādayo viya attano nāmaṃ karontā va uppajjanti, tesu uppannesu tesāṃ nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti. Na hi 'vedanaṃ uppannam, tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' koci bhaṇati na ca tassa nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ atthi. Yathā paṭhaviyā uppannāya 'tvaṃ paṭhavi nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi Cakkavāla-Sinerumhi candimasuriyanakkhattesu uppannesu 'tvaṃ cakkavālam nāma tvaṃ nakkhattaṃ nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti, opapātikapaññatti³ nipatati. Evaṃ vedanāya uppannāya tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Tāya uppannāya vedanā ti nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti.

805. Saññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atite pi hi vedanā yeva saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ eva anāgate pi paccuppanne pi⁴. Nibbānaṃ pana sadā pi nibbānaṃ evā ti nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena⁵ nāmaṃ nāmanāṭṭhenā pi c'ettha cattāro khandhā nāmaṃ. Te hi ārammaṇābhimukhā namanati, nāmaṭṭhena sabbam pi nāmaṃ. Cattāro hi khandhā ārammaṇe aññamaññaṃ nāmenti, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayatāya attani anavajjadhamme nāmeti.

806. Avijjā bhavataṇhā⁶ vaṭṭamūlasamudācāradasanattam gahitā.

807. Bhavissati attā ca loko cā⁷ ti khandhapañcakam attā ca loko cā ti gahetvā tam bhavissati ti gahaṇākāreṇa nivitṭhā sassatadiṭṭhi⁸.

808. Dutiyā na bhavissati ti ākāreṇa nivitṭhā ucchedadiṭṭhi⁹.

¹ Dhs. § 1309, 1310. ² namaṭṭhena M. ³ °paññattiyam M. ⁴ paccuppanno M. ⁵ namaṭṭhenā M. ⁶ Dhs. § 1311, 1312. ⁷ Dhs. § 1313. ⁸ Dhs. § 1315. ⁹ Dhs. § 1316.

809. Pabbantam ārabbhā² ti atitakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇam karitvā. Iminā Brahmajāle³ āgatā atthārassa pabbantānudiṭṭhiyo gahitā.

810. Aparantam ārabbhā³ ti anāgatakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇam karitvā. Iminā tatth' eva āgatā catucattā-līsa aparantānudiṭṭhiyo⁴ gahitā.

811. Dovacassatāniddese⁵ sahadhammike vuccamāne⁶ pi sahadhammikaṃ nāma yaṃ Bhagavatā paññat-tam sikkhāpadam. Tasmim vatthum dassetvā āpattim āropetvā 'idaṃ nāma tvaṃ āpanno, ingha desehi vuṭṭhaha⁷ patikarohi ti' vuccamāne. Dovacassāyaṃ ti ādisu evam codiyamānassa pana paṭicodanāyo vā appadakkhinag-gāhitāya vā dubbacassa kammaṃ dovacassāyaṃ. Tad eva dovacassan ti pi vuccati. Tassa bhāvo dovacassiyaṃ. Itaram tass' eva vevacanam.

812. Vippatikkūlagāhitā ti vilomagāhitā. Vilo-magahanasāṅkhātena vipaccanikena sātāṃ assā ti vipacca-nikasāto. Paṭānigahanam⁸ gahetvā ekapaden' eva taṃ nissaddam⁹ akāsin ti sukhaṃ paṭilabhantass' etaṃ adhi-vacanam. Tassa bhāvo vipaccanikasātata.

Ovādam anādiyanavasena¹⁰ anādarassa bhāvo anādari-yaṃ. Itaram tass' eva vevacanam. Anādīyanākāro va anādaratā¹¹.

Garuvāsam avasanavasena uppanno agāravabhāvo agā-ravatā. Sajetthakavāsam¹² avasanavasena uppanno appa-tissavabhāvo appatissavatā¹³. Ayam vuccati ti ayam evarūpā¹⁴ dovacassatā nāma vuccati. Atthato pan' esā ten' ākāreṇa pavattā cattāro khandhā saṅkhārakkhandho yevā ti.

813. Pāpamittatādisu¹⁵ pi es' eva nayo. Dovacassatā-pāpamittatādayo hi visuṃ cetasikadhammā nāma natthi.

² Dhs. § 1319. ³ Dighanikāya I, 2, 35. ⁴ Dhs. § 1320.

⁵ Dighanikāya I, 2, 37. ⁶ Dhs. § 1325. ⁷ vuccamāno M.

⁸ Comp. Sumaṅgalavil. I, 77; Suttavi-bhaṅga II, 46. ⁹ nissadam G. nisaddam M. ¹⁰ Kern,

Bijdr. 76. ¹¹ anādariyatā M. ¹² sacetthakavasam M.

¹³ appattissavabhāvo appattissavatā Mss. ¹⁴ evarūpo M.

¹⁵ Dhs. § 1326.

Natthi etesaṃ saddhā ti assaddhā. Buddhādñi vatthūni na saddahanti ti attho. Dussilā ti sīlassa dunnāmaṃ¹ nāma natthi. Nissilā ti attho. Appassutā ti sutarahitā. Pañca macchariyāni etesaṃ atthi ti maccharino. Duppaññā ti nippaññā.

Sevanakavasena sevanā, balavasevanā² nisevanā, sabbatobhāgena sevanā samsevanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Tīhi pi sevanā va kathitā. Bhajanā ti upasamkamanā, sambhajanā³ ti sabbatobhāgena bhajanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Bhatti ti daḷhabhatti, sambhatti ti sabbatobhāgena bhatti. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Dvīhi pi daḷhabhatti eva kathitā.

Tamsampavaṃkatā tesu puggalesu kāyena c'eva citena ca sampavaṃkabhāvo. Tanninnatā⁴ tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho.

814. Sovacassatā⁵ ca dukaniddeso pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

815. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā⁶ ti mātikaniddesena pārājikaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti imā pañca āpattiyo. Satta pi āpattikkhandhā ti Vinayaniddese pārājikaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti imā satta āpattiyo. Tattha saha vatthunā tesaṃ āpattinaṃ paricchedajānanapaññā āpattikusalatā nāma.

816. Saha kammavācāya āpattivutthānaparicchedajānanapaññā pana āpattivutthānakusalatā⁷ nāma.

817. Samāpajjitabbato samāpatti. Saha parikammena appanāparicchedajānanakapaññā pana samāpattikusalatā⁸ nāma.

818. Cande vā suriye vā nakkhatte vā ettakaṃ thānam gate vutthahissāmi ti avirajjhivā⁹ tasmim yeva samaye vutthānakapaññāya atthitā samāpattivutthānakusalatā¹⁰ nāma.

¹ dutthum nāma M. ² pālasevanā M. ³ samyojanā M.

⁴ tanninnatā M. ⁵ Dhs. § 1327. ⁶ Dhs. § 1328. ⁷ Dhs.

§ 1330. ⁸ Dhs. § 1331. ⁹ arujjhivā T. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1332.

819. Atthārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ uggahamanasikārasavanadhāraṇaparicchedajānanapaññā dhātukusalatā¹ nāma.

820. Tasmaṃ yeva uggahamanasikārajananapaññā/manasikārakusalatā nāma. Dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ uggahamanasikārasavanadhāraṇaparicchedajānanapaññā-āyatanakusalatā nāma. Tīsu pi etāsu kusalatāsu uggaho manasikāro savanaṃ saṃmasanaṃ paṭivedho paccavekkhaṇā ti sabbam vaṭṭati. Tattha savanauggahapaccavekkhaṇā lokiyā/paṭivedho lokuttaro sammasanamanasikārā lokiyalokuttaramissakā; avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādini paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge avibhavissanti. Iminā pana paccayena idaṃ hoti ti jānanapaññā paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā² nāma.

821. Thānāttānākusulatā³ dukaniddese³ hetupaccayā ti ubhayam p'etaṃ aññamaññavevacanaṃ. Cakkhuppasādo hi rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakassa cakkhuviññānassa hetu ceva paccayo ca. Tathā sotappasādādayo sota-viññānādinaṃ ambabijādini ca ambaphalādinaṃ ambādayo ca tālādinaṃ uppattiyā ti evam attho veditabbo⁴.

822. Dutīye naye ye dhammā ti visabhāgapaccaya-dhammaṇaṃ nidassanaṃ. Yesam yesan ti visabhāgapaccayasamuppannadhammanidassanaṃ. Na hetu na paccayā ti cakkhuppasādo saddam ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakassa sotaviññānānassa na hetu na paccayo⁵ tathā sotappasādādayo avasesaviññānānaṃ⁶.

823. Ajjavamaddavaniddese⁷ nīcacittatā ti padamattam eva viseso. Tass'attho mānābhāvena nīcam cittam assā ti nīcacitto. Nīcacittassa bhāvo nīcacittatā. Sesam cittujukatā-cittamudutānaṃ padabhājanīye āgataṃ eva.

824. Khantiniddese⁸ khamanakavasena khanti, khamanākāro khamanata. Adhivāsenti etāya attano upari āropetvā vāsenti paṭibāhanti na paccanikatāya tiṭṭhanti ti

¹ Dhs. § 1333. ² Dhs. § 1336. ³ Dhs. § 1337, 1338.

⁴ om. M. T. ⁵ na hetu paccayo M. ⁶ viññānādinaṃ M. M. T. add Ambādayo ca tālādinaṃ uppattiyā ti evam attho veditabbo. ⁷ Dhs. § 1339, 1340. ⁸ Dhs. § 1341.

adhivāsanatā. Acaṇḍabhāvo⁹ acaṇḍikkam. Anasuro po ti. Asuro po² vuccati na sammāropitattā duruttavacanā³. Tappaṭipakkhato anasuro po suruttavācā ti attho. Evam ettha phalūpacārena kāraṇam niddiṭṭham.

Attamanatā cittassā ti somanassavasena cittassa sakamanatā. Attano cittassa bhāvo⁴ yeva na vyāpannacittatā ti attho.

825. Soraccaniddese⁵ kāyiko avitikkamo ti tividham kāyasucaritam. Vācasiko avitikkamo ti catubbidham vacisucaritam. Kāyikavācasiko ti iminā kāyavacīdvāre samuṭṭhitam ājivatthamakasiṇam pariyādiyati⁶. Idam vuccati soraccan ti. Idam pāpato suṭṭhu oratattā⁷ soraccanāma vuccati.

Sabbo pi sīlasamvaro ti. Idam yasmā na kevalaṇi kāyavācāh'eva anācāraṇaṃ ācarati manasā pi ācarati yeva tasmā mānasikasīṇam pariyādāya dassetum vuttam⁸.

826. Sakhalyaniddese⁹ aṇḍakā ti yathā sadosa rukke aṇḍakāni utthahanti evam sadosatāya khumsanavamhanādivacanehi¹⁰ aṇḍakā jātā.

Kakkasā ti pūtikā. Sā yathā nāma pūtirukkho kakkaso hoti paggharita cuppo evam kakkasā hōti, sotam ghaṃsamānā viya pavisati, tena vuttam kakkasā ti.

Parakaṭukā ti paresam kaṭukā amanāpā dosajananī. Parābhisajjanī ti kuṭilakaṇṭakasākhā viya mamesu¹¹ vijjhittvā paresam abhisajjanī¹² gantukāmānam pi gantum adatvā lagganakārī¹³. Kodhasāmantā ti kodhassa āsannā. Asamādhisaṃvattanikā ti appanāsamādhissa vā upacārasamādhissa vā asaṃvattanikā. Iti sabbān 'ev'etāni sadosavācāya vevacanāni.

Tathārūpiṃ vācam¹⁴ pahāyā ti idam pharusavācam

¹ acaṇḍikabhāvo M. ² Comp. above § 536. ³ duruttavacanā M. ⁴ cittasabhāvo M. ⁵ niddeso M. Dhs. § 1342. ⁶ pariyādiyati M. ⁷ orattā M. ⁸ vatthum M. ⁹ Dhs. § 1343. ¹⁰ vambh° T. ¹¹ cammesu M. ¹² Comp. Anguttara IV, 197, 2. ¹³ ugganakārī C. G. lagganakārī T. comp. Milindap. p. 105. ¹⁴ vācā M.

jahitvā¹ t̥hitassa antare pavattā pi saṇhavācā eva² nāmā ti dīpanattham vuttam.

827. Neḷā ti. Elaṃ³ vuccati doso. Nāssā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. Nelaṅgo setapacchādo⁴ ti ettha vuttasīlam viya. Kaṇṇasukkhā ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kaṇṇānam sukhā. Sūcivijjhanam viya kaṇṇasūlam na janeti atthamadhuratāya sarire kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janeti ti pemaṇiyā, hadayaṃ gacchati appaṭihaññamānā sukhena cittaṃ pavisati ti hadayaṃgamā. Guṇaparipunnatāya⁵ pure bhavā ti porī. Pure samvattaṅkāri⁶ viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī. Nagaravāsīnam kathā ti attho. Nagaravāsīno hi yuttakathā honti pitumattam pitā pi bhātumattam bhātā ti⁷ vadanti.

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa kantā hoti ti bahujanakantā. Kantabhāvan⁸ 'eva bahuno janassa manāpā citta-vuddhikarā ti⁹ bahujanamanāpā⁹. Yā tatthā ti yā tasmim puggale saṇhavācatā ti maṭṭavācatā¹⁰, sakhilavācatā ti muduvācatā aphaṇṇasavācatā ti¹¹ akakkhala-vācatā.

828. Paṭisanthāraniddese¹² āmisapaṭisanthāro ti āmisassa alābhena attanā saha paresaṃ chiddaṃ yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannaṃ evaṃ āmisena paṭisantharaṇaṃ. Dhammapaṭisanthāro ti. Dhammassa appaṭilābhena attanā saha paresaṃ chiddaṃ yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannaṃ evaṃ dhammena paṭisantharaṇaṃ paṭisanthārako¹³ hoti ti. Dve yeva hi lokasannivāsassa chiddāni, tesam paṭisanthārako hoti. Āmisapaṭisanthārena va dhammapaṭisanthārena vā ti iminā duvidhena paṭisanthārena paṭisanthārako hoti. Paṭisantharati ti nirantaram karoti. Tatrāyam ādito¹⁴ paṭṭhāya kathā. Paṭisanthārakena hi bhikkhunā āgantukaṃ āgacchantam disvā va paccuggantvā

¹ appajahitvā T. apajihitvā M.

² saṇhavācā asaṇha-

vācā eva M.

³ elā C. G.

⁴ °pacchado T.

⁵ °pari-

punnakāya T.

⁶ samvattaṅkāri M.

⁷ pitimattam bhātā

ti bhātimattam bhātā ti M.

⁸ °vuddhikāro ti M.

⁹ bahu-

janamahāpa M.

¹⁰ maṭṭha° M.

¹¹ °vācā ti M.

¹² Dhs.

§ 1344.

¹³ paṭisantharaṇako T.

¹⁴ ādiko T.

pattacivaram gahetabbam āsanam dātabbam tālavantena vijitabbam¹ pādā dhovitvā makkhetabbā. Sappiphanite sati bhesajjam dātabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, āvāso paṭi-jaggitabbo, evaṃ ekadesena āmisapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Sāyam pana² navakatārehi attano upaṭṭhānam anā-gatehi yeva tassa santikam gantvā nisīditvā avisaye apuc-chitvā tassa visaye pañho pucchitabbo. 'Tumhe katara-bhāṇakā ti' apucchitvā 'tumbhākam ācariyūpajjhāyā kata-rāṃ gantham valañjenti ti' pucchitvā pahonakatṭhāne pañ-ho pucchitabbo. Sace kathetum sakkoti icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce sakkoti sayam kathetvā dātabbam. Evaṃ eka-desena dhammapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Sace attano santike vasati³ taṃ ādāya nibaddham⁴ piṇḍāya carita-bbam. Sace gantukāmo hoti punadivase gamanasabhā-gena taṃ ādāya ekasmim gāme piṇḍāya caritvā uyyo-jetabbo.

Sace aññasmiṃ disābhāge bhikkhū nimantitā honti taṃ bhikkhum icchamānam⁵ ādāya gantabbam. 'Na mayham esā disā sabhāgā ti' gantum anicchante sesabhikkhū pese-tvā taṃ ādāya piṇḍāya caritabbam, attanā laddhāmisam tassa dātabbam. Evaṃ āmisapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Āmisapaṭisanthārakena pana attanā laddham kassa dātab-ban ti? Āgantukassa tāva dātabbam. Sace gilāno vā avassiko vā atthi tesam pi dātabbam. Ācariyūpajjhāyā-nam dātabbam, bhaṇḍagāhakassa dātabbam. Sārāṇiyā-dhammapūrakena pana satavāram pi saḥassavāram pi abhataḥhatena⁶ therāsanato paṭṭhāya dātabbam. Paṭisan-thārakena pana yena yena laddham tassa tassa dātabbam. Bahi gāmaṃ nikkhamitvā jippakam anātham vā bhikkhu-nim vā disvā tesam pi dātabbam.

829. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu: Corehi kira Guttasālagāme pa-haṭe taṃ khaṇam yeva ekā nirodhato vuṭṭhitā khināsavath-theri daharabhikkhuniyā bhaṇḍakam gābhāpetvā mahājanena saddhim maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā tṭhitamajjhantike Nakulana-

¹ vij° T. ² sayam pana C. ³ vasi M. ⁴ nibandham M.

⁵ icchamānā M. ⁶ āgatāgatānam M.

garagāmadvāraṃ patvā rukkhamaññe nisīdi. Tasmim samaye Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsī Mahānāgattthero Nakulanagaragāme piṇḍāya caritvā nikkhamanto therim disvā bhaddhena āpucchi. Sā 'patto me atthi ti' āha. Thero 'iminā va bhuñjathā ti' saha pattena adāsī. Therī bhaddhakkiccam katvā pattaṃ dhovitvā therassa datvā āha: 'Ajjā tava bhikkhācāreṇa kilamissatha, ito paṭṭhāya pana vo bhikkhācāraparītāso nāma na bhavissati tātā ti'. Tato paṭṭhāya therassa unakahāpaṇagghanaṃ piṇḍapāto nāma na uppannapubbo. Ayaṃ āmisapaṭisaṇṭhāro nāma. Imaṃ paṭisaṇṭhāraṃ katvā bhikkhuna saṅghapakkhe ṭhatvā tassa bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetabbam, dhammo vācetaṇṇam, kukkuccam vinodetabbam, uppannam kiccakaraṇiyyam kātabbam, abbhānavuṭṭhāna-mānattaparivāsā dātabbā, pabbajjāraho pabbajetabbam, upasampadāraho upasampādetabbam, bhikkhuniyā pi attano santike upasampadam ākaṅkhamānāya kammavācam kātum vaṭṭati. Ayaṃ dhammapaṭisaṇṭhāro nāma, imehi dvīhi paṭisaṇṭhārehi paṭisaṇṭhārako bhikkhu anuppannam lābham uppādeti, uppannam thāvaram karoti, sabhayaṭṭhāne¹ attano jivitam rakkhati Coranāgarañño pattaḥaṇaṇatthen² eva aggam gahetvā patten³ eva bhaddham ākiranto⁴ thero viya.

Aladdhalābhappādane pana ito palāyitvā paratiraṇaṃ gatena Mahānāgarañño⁵ ekassa therassa santike saṅghaṃ labhitvā puna āgantvā rajje patitṭhitena Penambāṅgaṇe⁶ yāvajjivam pavattitam mahābhesajjādānavatthum kathetabbam.

Uppanālābhathāvarakaraṇe Dīghabhāṇakā Abhayattherassa⁷ hatthato paṭisaṇṭhāraṃ labhitvā Cetiyaṇṇabate⁸ corehi bhaṇḍakassa aviluttabhāve vatthum kathetabbam.

830. Indriyesu aguttadvāratāniddese⁹ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ti kārāṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohāreṇa rūpadas-

¹ sāsāṇkaṭṭhāne M. ² akiranto M. ³ raññā M.

⁴ Pennambāṅgaṇe G. Setambāṅgaṇe M. Pennambāṅgate T.

⁵ asatherassa^o M. ⁶ Cetiyaṇṇabbato T. ⁷ Dhs. § 1345.

sanasamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā. Porāṇa pan' āhu: cakkhu rūpaṃ na passati, acittakattā¹ cittaṃ na passati, acakkhukattā dvārārammaṇa-samhaṭṭanena² pasādavatthukena³ cittaṇa passati. Īdisi pan' esā dhanunā vijjhati ti ādikesu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti. Tasmā cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ev' ettha attho.

Nimittaggāhī ti itthipurisanimittaṃ vā subhanimittādikam vā kilesavatthubhūtaṃ nimittaṃ chandarāgavasena gaṇhāti dīṭṭhamatte yeva na saṇṭhāti.

Anuvyañjanaggāhī ti⁴ kilesānaṃ anuvyañjanato pākāṭabhāvakarānato anuvyañjanan ti laddhavohāraṃ hatthapādasitahasitakathitavilokitātibhedam⁵ ākāraṃ gaṇhāti.

Yatv⁶ ādhikaraṇaṃ enan ti ādimhi yaṃ kāraṇaṃ⁶ yassa cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvarassa⁷ hetu etaṃ puggalaṃ satikavāṭeṇa cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ pihitacakkhuvāraṃ⁸ hutvā viharantaṃ⁹ ete abhiññādayo dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum¹⁰ anuppabandheyyum¹¹ ajjhotthareyyum.

Tassa saṃvaraṃ na paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭeṇa pidahanatthāya na paṭipajjati.

Evam bhūte¹² yeva ca na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcā pi cakkhundriye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā natthi. Na hi cakkhuppasādaṃ nissāya sati vā mutṭhasaccaṃ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchati tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattum uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyaṃanodhātu-āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dassaṇakiccaṃ, tato vipākāṇanodhātu sampaṭicchanaṇakiccaṃ, tato vipākāhetukāṇanovīññāṇadhātu santiraṇakiccaṃ, tato

¹ acittatattā M. ² samhaṭṭananena M. ³ pana pathā
avatthukena M. ⁴ ōñjanakehi ti M. ⁵ hatthapāda-
mukhasitahasitakathitaālokitavilok° M. ⁶ kāraṇā T.
⁷ cakkhundriyāsaṃvarassa M. ⁸ apihita° T. ⁹ vihar-
ranti M. ¹⁰ anvassa° M. ¹¹ anubandheyyum M.
¹² bhūto M.

kiriya¹hetukamanoviññānadhātu votthapanakiccam² sādha-
yamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati³, tad anantaram javanam
javati tatrā pi neva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanādinam
aññatarasamaye samvaro vā asamvaro vā atthi, javanak-
khaṇe pana dussilyam vā muṭṭhasaccam vā aññānam vā
akkhanti vā kosajjam vā uppajjati, asamvaro hoti. Evaṃ
honto⁴ pana so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati. Kas-
mā? Yasmā tasmim satidvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅ-
gam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā
nagare catūsu⁵ dvāresu asamvutesu kiñcā pi antoghara-
dvāarakoṭṭhakagabbhādayo susamvutā yathā pi anto nagare
sabbam bhaṇḍam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti. Nagara-
dvārena hi pavisitvā corā yad icchanti tam kareyyum.
Evaṃ eva javane dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmim asamvare
sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini
pi vithicittāni ti.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yā imesan ti⁶ etam samvaram anāpajjantassa ime-
sam channam indriyānam yā agutti yā agopana
yo anārakkho yo asamvaro athakanam⁷ apidahanan ti
attho.

831. Bhojane amattaññutānidde⁸ idh' ekacco ti
imasmim sattaloke ekacco⁹. Appaṭisaṅkhā ti paṭisaṅ-
khānapaññāya¹⁰ ajānitvā anupadhāretvā. Ayoniso ti anu-
pāyena. Āhāran ti asitapitādi-ajjhoharaṇiyam¹¹. Āhā-
reti ti paribhuñjati¹² ajjhoharati. Davāyā ti¹³ ādi anu-
pāyadassanattam vuttam. Anupāyena hi āhārento¹⁴
davatthāya madatthāya maṇḍanatthāya vibhū-
sanatthāya ca¹⁵ āhāreti, no idam atthitam paṭicca. Yā
tattha asantuṭṭhitā ti yā tasmim ayoniso āhāraparibhoge

¹ votthappana° M. ² nirujjhanti T. ³ bhonto G.

⁴ nagacalūsu C. G. ⁵ yānemesan ti T. C. G. ⁶ athakk-
anam M. ⁷ Dhs. § 1346. ⁸ ekacce T. ⁹ apaṭi-
saṅkhātam paṭisaṅkhān° M. ¹⁰ āsita° M. ¹¹ paṭibhuñj° M.

¹² Comp. Saṃyutta XII, 63. ¹³ āhārento.

¹⁴ vā M.

asantussanā asantutṭhitabhāvo amattaññutā ti amattaññutabhāvo¹ pamānasāṅkhātāya mattāya² ajānanam.

Ayam vuccati ti ayam apaccavekkhitaparibhogavasena pavattā bhojane amattaññutā nāma vuccati.

832. Indriyesu guttadvāratāniddese³ cakkhunā ti ādisu⁴ vattanayen' eva veditabbam. Na nimittaggāhī hoti ti chandarāgavasena vuttappakāram nimittam na gaṇhati.⁵ Evam sesapadāni pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayen' eva veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā javane⁶ dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmim asamvare sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni ti vuttam evam idha tasmim silādisu⁷ uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagaradvāresu samvutesu kiñcā pi antogharādayo susamvutā⁸ honti tathā pi anto nagare sabbam bhaṇḍam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānam paveso natthi evam evam javane silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Tasmā javanakkhane uppajjamāne pi cakkhundriye samvaro ti vutto.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

833. Bhojane mattaññutāniddese⁹ paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti ti paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya jānitvā upāyena āhāram paribhuñjati. Idāni tam¹⁰ upāyam dassetum neva davāyā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha neva davāyā ti davatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha natālaṅghādayo¹¹ davatthāya āhāreti¹² nāma. Yam hi bhojanam bhuttassa naccagīta-karaṇḍasilokasaṅkhāto¹³ davo atirekatarena¹⁴ paṭilābhitam¹⁵ bhojanam adhammena visamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti ayam pana bhikkhu evam na hāreti.

¹ amattaññubhāvo M. ² om. M. ³ Dhs. § 1347. ⁴ ādi T.

⁵ gayhati C. G. ⁶ javano C. G.. ⁷ dilādisu pi M.

⁸ asamvutā M. ⁹ Dhs. § 1348. ¹⁰ yam M. ¹¹ natā-

laṅghādayo M. ¹² āhārenti M. ¹³ gītagabbasiloka° T.

gīlakabyāsilo kabyāsilocasaṅkhāto M. ¹⁴ atikatarena M.

¹⁵ paṭibhātitaṃ C. G. T.

Na madāyā ti mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rājarājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārenti nāma. Te hi attano mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya piṇḍarasabhojanādiṇi paṇītabhojanāni bhuñjanti. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na hāreti.

Na maṇḍanāyā ti sarīramaṇḍanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rūpūpajiviniyo mātugāmā antepurikādayo va sappi-phāṇitaṃ nāma pivanti². Te hi siniddham mudumaddavam³ bhojanam āhārenti 'evaṃ no aṅgulitṭhi³ susaṇṭhitā bhavissati sarīre chavivaṇṇo⁴ pasanno bhavissati ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na āhāreti.

Na vibhūsanāyā ti sarīre maṃsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha nibbuddhamallakamuṭṭhikamallacetakādayo susiniddhehi macchamaṃsādihi sarīram piṇenti 'evaṃ no maṃsam ussadam bhavissati pahārasahanatthāyā ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ sarīramaṃsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti.

Yāvad evā ti āhārāharaṇe payojanassa paricchedaniyamadassanam.

Imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā ti imassa catumahābhūtikakaraṇakāyassa ṭhapanatthāya āhāreti. Idam assa āharaṇe payojanan ti attho.

Yāpanāyā ti jīvitindriyayāpanatthāya āhāreti.

Vihimsūparatiyā ti. Vihimsā nāma abhuttaṭṭhāyā⁵ uppajjanakakhudā tassā vūparatiyā vūpasamatthāya āhāreti.

Brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti. Brahmacariyam nāma tisso sikkhā sakalam sāsanaṃ. Tassa anugaṇhanatthāya āhāreti. Iti ti upāyanidassanam iminā upāyenā ti attho.

834. Purāṇaṇ ca vedanam paṭihanāṅkhāmi ti. Purāṇavedanā nāma abhuttaṭṭhāyā uppajjanakavedanā, tam paṭihanissāmi ti āhāreti.

Navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi ti. Navā vedanā nāma atibhuttaṭṭhāyena uppajjanakavedanā. Tam na uppādessāmi ti āhāreti. Athavā navavedanā nāma

² pipanti C. G. T. ³ mudum maddam T. mudumandam M.

³ aṅgulatṭhi M. ⁴ chavivaṇṇe T. ⁵ suttaṭṭhāyā M.

bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā. Tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāreti.

835. Yatrā ca¹ me bhavissati ti yāpanā ca me bhavissati. Anavajjatā cā ti. Etthā pi atthi sāvajjam, atthi anavajjam, tattha adhammikapariyesanā adhammika-paṭiggahaṇaṃ adhammena paribhogo ti idaṃ sāvajjam nāma. Dhammena pana pariyesitvā dhammena paṭiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanaṃ anavajjam nāma. Ekacco anavajjam yeva sāvajjam karoti, laddhaṃ me ti katvā pamāṇatikkantaṃ bhuñjati, taṃ jirāpetuṃ asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādīhi kilamati, sakālavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapaṭijaggaṇabhesajjapariyesanādisu ussukkaṃ āpajjanti. 'Kiṃ idan ti' vutte 'asukassa nāma udaraṃ uddhumātan ti' ādīni vadanti, 'esa niccakālam pi evaṃ pakatiko yeva attano kucchippamāṇaṃ nāma na jānāti ti' nindanti, garahanti 'ayam anavajje yeva sāvajjam karoti nāma'. Evaṃ akatvā anavajjatā ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

836. Phāsuvihāro cā ti. Etthā pi atthi phāsuvihāro, atthi na phāsuvihāro. Tattha āhārahatthako alaṃsāṭako tatravaṭṭako kākamāsako² bhuttavamitako ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhojanaṃ³ na phāsuvihāro nāma. Etesu hi āhārahatthako nāma bahuṃ bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya utthātum asakkonto āhārahatthan ti vadati⁴. Alaṃsāṭako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya utthito pi sāṭakaṃ nivāsetuṃ na sakkoti. Tatthavaṭṭako nāma utthātum asakkonto tatth'eva vaṭṭati. Kākamāsako nāma yathā kākehi āmasitum sakkā hoti evaṃ yāva mukhadvārā āhāreti. Bhuttavamitako mukhena sandhāretum asakkonto tatth'eva vamaṭi. Evaṃ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcāhi ālopehi ūnūdaratā⁵. Ettakaṃ hi bhuñjitvā paṇīyaṃ pivitvā⁶ cattāro iriyāpathā⁷ sukhena pavattanti. Tasmā Dhammasenāpati evaṃ āha:

¹ yatrā ca M.

² kāpamasako M.

³ bhojanānaṃ M.

⁴ vadanti M.

⁵ Comp. Suttanipāta 707.

⁶ pivato M.

⁷ iriyāpathe M.

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive |
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti ||

837. Imasmim pana thāne āṅgāni samodhāretabbāni¹.
Neva davāyā ti hi ekam āṅgam, na madāyā ti ekam, na
maṇḍanāyā ti ekam, na vibhūsanāyā ti ekam, yāvad eva
imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihimśuparatiyā
brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, ti purāṇaṇ ca vedanam
paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ² ca vedanam na uppādessāmi ti ekam,
yātrā ca me bhavissati ti ekam, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro
cā ti ayam ettha bhojanānisamso.

Mahāsivatto pan' āha:

Heṭṭhā cattāri āṅgāni paṭikkhepo nāma, upari pana atṭha
āṅgāni samodhānetabbāni ti. Tattha yāvad eva imassa
kāyassa thitiyā ti ekam āṅgam, yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihimśu-
paratiyā ti ekam, brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, iti pu-
rāṇaṇ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi ti ekam, navaṇ ca veda-
nam³ na uppādessāmi ti ekam, yātrā ca me bhavissati ti
ekam, anavajjatā cā ti ekam.

Phāsuvihāro pana bhojanānisamso⁴ ti.

Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āhārento bhojāne
mattaññutā nāma hoti ti. Ayam pariyesanapaṭiggahāṇa-
paribhogesu yuttaṃ pamāṇajānanavasena pavatto pacca-
vekkhitaparibhogo bhojane mattaññutā nāma.

838. Muṭṭhasaccaniddese⁵ asati ti sativirahitā cattāro
khandhā. Ananussati appaṭissati ti upasaggavasena
padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Asaraṇatā ti asaraṇākāro, adhāra-
ṇatā ti dhāretum asamattatā⁶. Tāya hi samannāgato
puggalo ādhāraṇappatto nidhānakkhamo na hoti. Uda-
ke alābukaṭāhaṃ viya ārammaṇe pilavatī⁷ ti pilāpanatā.
Sammussanatā ti natṭhamuṭṭhasatitā. Tāya hi saman-
nāgato puggalo nikkhitto bhatto viya kāko nikkhittamamso
viya ca siṅgalo hoti.

839. Bhāvanābalaniddese⁸ kusalānam dhammānan

¹ samādhānetabbāni M. ² namaṇ C. G. ³ vedanā M.

⁴ bhājanisamso M. ⁵ Dhs. § 1349. ⁶ yātrā hi sam° T.

⁷ pilapatī T. ⁸ Dhs. § 1354.

ti bodhipakkhiyadhammānam. Āsevanā ti ādisevanā. Bhāvanā ti vaḍḍhanā. Bahulikamman ti punappunakaraṇam.

840. Silavipattiniddeso¹ soraccaniddesapaṭipakkhato² veditabbo, diṭṭhivipattiniddeso³ ca diṭṭhisampadāniddesapaṭipakkhato, diṭṭhisampadāniddeso⁴ ca diṭṭhūpadānaniddesapaṭipakkhato.

Silavisuddhiniddeso⁵ kiñcā pi silasampadāniddesena samāno. Tattha pana visuddhisampāpakam⁶ pātimokkhasamvarasīlam⁷ kathitam, idha visuddhipattam sīlam.

841. Sati⁸ ca sampajaññā ca, paṭisaṅkhānābalaṇ ca bhāvanābalaṇ ca, samatho ca vipassanā ca, samādhani-mittā ca paggāhanimittā ca, paggāho ca avikkhepo ca, silasampadā ca diṭṭhisampadā cā ti imehi pana chahi dukehi catu bhūmakā pi lokiyalokuttaradhammā va kathitā.

842. Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddese⁹ kammassa aṭṭakatam¹⁰ -ñāṇan ti idaṃ kammaṃ sakam idaṃ kammaṃ no sakan ti jānanapaññā. Tattha attanā vā katam hotu¹¹ parena vā sabbam pi akusalakammaṃ no sakam. Kasmā? Attha-bhañjanato anattahajananato ca. Kusalakammaṃ pana anattahabhañjanato¹² atthajananato ca sakam nāma. Tattha yathā nāma sadhano sabhogo puriso addhānam¹³ paṭipajjitvā antarāmagge gāmanigamādisu nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe¹⁴ aham āgantuko kin nu kho nissāya nakkhattam kileyyan ti acintetvā yathā yathā icchatī tena tena nīhārena nakkhattam kilanto sukhena kantāram atikkamati evam eva imasmiṃ kammassa aṭṭakāṇaṃ thatvā ime sattā bahum vaṭṭagāmikammaṃ¹⁵ āyūhitvā sukhena sukham anubhavantā arahattam pattā gaṇanapatham vitivattā.

¹ Dhs. § 1361.

² silasampadāniddesapaṭikkhato M.

³ Dhs. § 1362.

⁴ Dhs. § 1364.

⁵ Dhs. § 1365.

⁶ sam-

⁷ samvarasīlam, M.

⁸ Dhs. §§. 1351—

1360, 1363, 1364.

⁹ Dhs. § 1366.

¹⁰ katā C. G.

¹¹ hetu M.

¹² obhuñjanato M.

¹³ obhajanato T.

¹⁴ addhānamaggaṃ M.

¹⁵ sutthe M. dhuṭṭhe T.

¹⁶ bahuvaddhagāmikammaṃ T.

bahuddhagāmik° C. G.

Saccānulomikam nāṇan ti catunnaṃ saccānaṃ anulomaṃ vipassanānāṇaṃ. Maggasamaṅgissa nāṇaṃ phalasamaṅgissa nāṇan ti maggañāṇaphalañāṇāni yeva.

Diṭṭhivisuddhi kho paṇā ti padassa niddese yā paññā pajānaṇā ti ādihi padehi heṭṭhā vuttāni kammaṣṣakatañāṇādīn' eva cattāri nāṇāni vibhattāni.

Yathā diṭṭhissa¹ ca padhānaṃ² ti padassa niddese yo cetāsiko viriyārambho ti ādihi padehi niddiṭṭhaṃ viriyaṃ paññāgatikam eva paññāya lokiyaṭṭhāne lokiyaṃ lokuttaraṭṭhāne lokuttaraṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Samvegadukaniddese jātibhayaṇaṃ ti jātiṃ bhayato disvā thitañāṇaṃ. Jarābhayaḍḍisu pi es' eva nayo.

^{nup}Apānānaṃ pāpakānaṃ ti ādihi jātiādīni bhayato disvā³ jātijarāvyādhimaraṇehi muñcitukāmaṣṣa upāyapaḍḍhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

Padabhājanīyassa pana attho Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāya āvibhavissati.

843. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu⁴ ti padaniddese bhiyyokamyatā ti visesakāmatā. Idh' ekacco ādito va pakkhiyabhattaṃ vā salākabhattaṃ vā⁵ deti, so tena asantutṭho hutvā puna dhurabhattaṃ⁶ saṃghabhattaṃ vassāvāsikam⁷ deti āvāsaṃ karoti cattāro paccaye deti tatṭhā pi asantutṭho hutvā saraṇāni gaṇhāti, pañca sīlāni samādiyati tatṭhā pi asantutṭho hutvā pabbajati pabbajityā ekam nikāyaṃ dve nikāye ti tepitakam Buddhavacanaṃ gaṇhāti atṭha samāpattiyo bhāveti vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā⁸ arahattaṃ gaṇhāti arahattapattito patthāya mahāsantutṭho nāma hoti.

844. Evaṃ yāva arahattā visesakāmatā bhiyyokamyatā nāma. Appaṭivānītā ca padhānasmin⁹ ti padaniddese yaṃ mā paṇṇasāsaṇaṃ adhikusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāvanāya¹⁰ ukkaṇṭhamāno padhānaṃ paṭivāpeti

¹ diṭṭhassa C. G. ² paṭṭhānaṃ M. ³ āsvā M. ⁴ Dhs. § 1367. ⁵ M. *adds* uposathika vā paṭipadikaṃ vā M.

⁶ M. *adds* salākabhattaṃ. ⁷ vattavāsikam M. ⁸ vadḍhityā M. ⁹ paṭṭhānasmin M. ¹⁰ bhāvanā M.

nāma anukkaṇṭhamāno¹ no paṭivāpeti nāma tasmā tam na-
yam² dassetum yā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti ādi
vuttam.

Tattha sakkaccakiriyatā ti kuṣalānaṃ karaṇe sak-
kaccakāritā. Sātaccakiriyatā ti sattam eva³ karaṇam.
Aṭṭhitakiriyatā ti aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam⁴. Anikkhitta-
chandatā⁵ ti kuṣalacchandassa anikkhipanam. Anik-
khittadhuratā⁶ ti kuṣalakarane viriyadhurassa anikkhi-
panam.

845. Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ vijjā ti ettha pubbe-
nivāso ti⁷ pubbenivutthakhandhapaṭibaddhañ ca pubbeni-
vāsassa anussati pubbenivāsānussati, tāya sampayuttam
ñāṇam pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇam. Tayidaṃ pubbevuttha-
khandhapaṭicchādaṃ tamam vijjhatī ti pi vijjā⁸, tam
tamam vijjhitvā te khandhe vidite pākāṇe karotī ti vidita-
karaṇaṭṭhenā pi vijjā.

846. Cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ ti cutiyā⁹ ca upapāte¹⁰ ca ñā-
ṇam. Idam pi sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādaṃ tamam
vijjati¹¹ ti pi vijjā. Tam tamam vijjhitvā¹² sattānaṃ cuti-
paṭisandhiyo viditā¹³ pākāṇā karotī ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā¹⁴
pi vijjā.

847. Āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ ti sabbakilesānaṃ
khayavayañāṇam¹⁵. Tayidaṃ catusaccacchādaṃ tamam
vijjati ti pi vijjā¹⁶ tam tamam vijjhitvā cattāri saccāni vi-
ditāni pākāṇāni karotī ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā¹⁷ pi vijjā.

¹ ukkaṇṭhāmāno C. G. ² nayā T. ³ satam eva M.

⁴ aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam om. T. M. adds kaṇḍam akatvā.
M. adds anolinavuttatā tinalinajivitā alinapavattitā vā.

⁵ °candatā C. G. ⁶ °dhuratā M. ⁷ M. adds nalinaji-

vitā alinapavattitā vā anikkhittachandatā ti kuṣalachan-

dassa anikkhipanam anikkhittadhuratā ti kuṣalakarane

viriyadhūrassa anikkhipanam pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇam

vijjati ettha pubbenivaso ti pubbenivuttho⁸ ⁸ vijjhā M.

⁹ cutiyañ ca M. ¹⁰ uppāte C. G. T. ¹¹ vijjhati C. G.

¹² vijjhitvā C. G. ¹³ vijjitā T. ¹⁴ vijjitakaro T. ¹⁵ khaya-

samaye ñāṇam T. M. ¹⁶ vijjhati ti pi vijjhā C. G.

¹⁷ vijjitakaro T.

848. Cittassa ca adhimutti¹ nibbānañ ca ti ettha ārammaṇe adhimuccana² tthena paccanīkadhammehi su³ tthu muttatt⁴ hena a⁵ ttha samāpattiyo cittassa adhimutti nāma. Itaraṃ pana natthi. Ettha taphāsankhātā vānaṃ nigga⁶ taṃ vā tasmā vānā ti nibbānaṃ. Tattha a⁷ ttha samāpattiyo sayāṃ vikkhambhitakilesehi vimuttattā vimutti ti vuttā. Nibbānaṃ pana sabbakilesehi accantavimuttattā vimutti ti.

849. Maggasamaṅgissa nāṇaṃ ti cattāri maggañā⁸ nāni. Phalasaṅgissa nāṇaṃ ti cattāri phalañā⁹ nāni.

Tattha paṭhamamaggañāṇaṃ pañca kilese khepentaṃ niro¹⁰ dhentaṃ¹ vūpasamentaṃ paṭippassambhentaṃ uppajjati ti khaye nāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

Dutiyamaggañāṇaṃ cattāro kilese tathā tatiyamaggañā¹¹ naṃ; catutthamaggañāṇaṃ a¹² ttha kilese khepentaṃ² paṭip³ passambhentaṃ uppajjati ti khaye nāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Taṃ taṃ magga⁴ phalañāṇaṃ pana. Tesāṃ tesāṃ pana kile⁵ sānaṃ khyante nirujjhante³ vūpasamente paṭippassam⁶ bhente anuppāde⁴ appavatte⁵ uppannattā⁶ anuppāde appa⁷ vatte uppannañāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgaha⁸ tṭhakathāya nikkhepa⁹ kaṇḍavannaṇā⁷ ni¹⁰ tṭhita.

850. Idāni nikkhepakaṇḍānantaraṃ tṭhapitassa a¹¹ ttha¹² katha¹³ kaṇḍassa vanna¹⁴ nākamo anuppatto. Kasmā paṇ¹⁵ ' etaṃ a¹⁶ tṭhakatha¹⁷ kaṇḍaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti? Tipiṭakassa Buddhava¹⁸ canassa atthaṃ uddharitvā tṭhapitattā. Tisu pi hi piṭa¹⁹ kesu dhammantaraṃ āgataṃ a²⁰ tṭhakatha²¹ kaṇḍeṇ²² 'eva paric²³ chijja vinicchitaṃ⁸ suvinicchitaṃ nāma hoti, sakale Abhi²⁴ dhamma-piṭake nayamaggaṃ Mahāpakaraṇe pañhuddhāraṃ ga²⁵ paṇavāraṃ⁹ asallakkhentaṇā pi a²⁶ tṭhakatha²⁷ kaṇḍato yeva samānetuṃ va²⁸ tṭati.

¹ nirodhentaṃ M. ² M. adds nirodhentaṃ vūpasamen³ taṃ. ³ khipante niruddhante M. T. ⁴ anuppādante M. ⁵ appavattane M. ⁶ uppānaṃ ti M. ⁷ *kaṇḍavannaṇā M. ⁸ paricchinditā vinicchatā M. ⁹ gaṇavāraṃ M.

Kutopabbhavaṃ pana etaṃ ti? Sāriputtattherapabbhavaṃ. Sāriputtatthero hi ekassa attano saddhivihārikassa nik-khepaṇḍe atthuddhāraṃ sallakkhetuṃ asakkontassa aṭṭhakathākaṇḍaṃ kathetvā adāsi. Idam pana Mahāaṭṭha-kathāya paṭikkhipitvā idam vuttaṃ. Abhidhammo nāma na sāvakavisayo na sāvakagocaro, Buddhavisayo esa Bud-dhagocaro. Dhammasenāpati pana saddhivihārikena puc-chite tam ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Sammāsambud-dhassa kathesi. Sammāsambuddho tassa bhikkhuno aṭṭha-kathākaṇḍaṃ kathetvā¹ adāsi. Kathaṃ?

Bhagavā hi katame dhammā kusalā ti pucchi, kusalā dhammā nāma katame ti sallakkhesi ti attho. Ath' assa tuṃhiḃhūtassa nanu yaṃ mayā katame dhammā kusalā yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādinā nayena bhūmibhedato kusalaṃ dassitaṃ sabbaṃ pi catūsu bhūmisu kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti iminā nayena kaṇṇikaṃ kaṇṇikaṃ ghaṭaṃ ghaṭaṃ goccha-kaṃ gocchakaṃ katvā atthuddhāravasena kusalādi-dhamme dassento kathetvā adāsi.

Tattha catūsū ti kāmāvacarārūpāvacarārūpāvacara-apariyāpannāsu kusalan ti phassādibhedam kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti ime sabbe pi tāsu bhūmisu vuttā phassādayo dhammā kusalā nāma.

851. Akusalānaṃ² pana bhūmivasena bhedaḃbhāvato dvādasa akusalacittuppādā³ ti āha. Tattha uppajjati ti uppādo, cittaṃ eva uppādo cittuppādo. Desanāsisaṃ eva c'etaṃ. Yathā pana rājā āgato ti vutte amaccādinam pi āgamanam vuttam eva hoti evaṃ cittuppādā⁴ ti vutte tehi sampayuttā dhammā pi vuttā va honti ti sabbattha cittup-pādagahaṇena sampayuttadhammaṃ cittaṃ gahitaṃ ti ve-ditabbam.

852. Ito param catūsu bhūmisu vipāko⁵ ti ādinam sabbesaṃ pi tikadukabhājanīyapadānaṃ attho vedanādisu⁶ ca sukhādinam na vattabbatā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva pāli-

¹ setvā M.
tuppādo M.

² akusalam M.
³ Dhs. § 1370.

³ Dhs. § 1369.

⁴ cit-
⁶ vedanattikādisu M. T.

yatthaṃ vimamsitvā veditabbā. Visesaṃattam eva pana vakkhāma.

853. Tattha parittārammaṇattike¹ tāva sabbo kāmāvacarassa vipāko ti ettha dve pañca viññāṇāni cakkhāyatanādayo² nissāya niyamen'eva itthānīttha³ dibhede rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbe⁴ dhamme ārabba pavattanti ti parittārammaṇāni. Kusalākusalavipākā pana dve manodhātuyo hadayaavatthum nissāya cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ anantarā niyamato rūpādīn'eva ārabba pavattanti ti⁵ parittārammaṇā. Kusalavipākā⁶ hetukamanoviññānadhātu somanassasahagatā pañcadvāre⁷ santīraṇavasena chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇavasenā ti niyamato rūpādīni cha parittārammaṇān'eva ārabba pavattati ti⁸ parittārammaṇā.

Upekkhāsahagatā kusalākusalavipākā⁹ hetukamanoviññānadhātu-dvayaṃ pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇavasena niyamato rūpādīni cha parittārammaṇān'eva ārabba pavattati paṭisandhivasena pavattamānaṃ pi parittaṃ kammaṃ kammanimittaṃ¹⁰ gatini-mittaṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ karoti pavattiyāṃ bhavaṅgavasena pariyosāne cutivasena pavattamānaṃ pi tad eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti ti parittārammaṇaṃ¹¹. Attha pana sahetukavipākacittuppādā ettha vuttanāyena¹² tadārammaṇavasena paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutivasena parittadhamme yeva ārabba pavattanti. Kiriyaṃmanodhātu pañcadvāre rūpādīni ārabba pavattati. Somanassasahagatā sahetukakiriyaṃmanoviññānadhātu chasu dvāresu paccuppanne manodvāre atitānāgate pi paritte rūpādīdhamme yeva ārabba khīṇāsavaṇaṃ pahaṭṭhākāraṃ kurumānā pavattati ti¹³ parittārammaṇā. Evam ime pañcaviṣati cittuppādā¹⁴ ekanten' eva parittārammaṇā ti veditabbā.

854. Viññāṇapañcāyatana-nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-dhammā¹⁵ attano heṭṭhimasamāpattiṃ ārabba pa-

¹ Dhs. § 1406. ² cakkhupasādaḍaḍayo M. ³ phoṭṭhabbā M. ⁴ pavanti ti C. G. ⁵ paccuddhāre C. G. ⁶ pavatti ti M. pavattā ti T. ⁷ parittam kammaṃ nimittaṃ M. ⁸ cittuppādo M. ⁹ pavatti ti ti C. G. ¹⁰ cittuppādo M. ¹¹ Dhs. § 1407.

vattanato mahaggatārammaṇā. Maggaphaladhamma nibbānārammaṇattā appamāṇārammaṇakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti attha nānavippayuttacittuppādā sekhaputhujjanakhiṇāsavānaṃ¹ asakkaccadānaṃ paccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādīsu kāmāvacaradhamme ārabba pavattikāle parittārammaṇā, ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattaviṣati mahaggatadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggatārammaṇā². Atipagūṇaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle mahaggatārammaṇā kasīpanimittādi-paṇṇatti-paccavekkhaṇakāle na vattabbārammaṇā³. Akusalā cattāro⁴ diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppādā pañca paṇṇāsāya kāmāvacaradhammaṇaṃ satto satto ti parāmasana-assādanābhinandanakāle parittārammaṇā ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattaviṣati mahaggatadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggatārammaṇā, paṇṇattidhamme ārabba pavattanakāle siyā na vattabbārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttānaṃ te yeva dhamme ārabba kevalaṃ assādanābhinandanavasena⁵ pavattiyāṃ paṭighasampayuttānaṃ domanassavasena vicikicchāsampayuttacittuppādassa anīṭhānaṃ gatavasena⁶ uddhaccasahagatassa vikkhepanavasena ca tatiyaṃ parittamahaggata-na-vattabbārammaṇatā⁷ veditabbā⁸.

Ētesu pana ekadhammo pi appamāṇe ārabba pavattitum na sakkoti, tasmā na appamāṇārammaṇakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti attha nānasampayuttacittuppādā sekhaputhujjanakhiṇāsavānaṃ sakkaccadānapaccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādīsu yathā vuttappakāre dhamme ārabba pavattikāle paritta-mahaggata-na-vattabbārammaṇā honti. Gotrabhūkāle pana lokuttaradhammaṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle ca nesāṃ appamāṇārammaṇattā veditabbā.

855. Yaṃ paṇ' etaṃ rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānaṃ⁹ taṃ sabbatthapādakacatutthāṃ ākāśakasīpacatutthāṃ āloka-kasīpacatutthāṃ¹⁰ brahmavihāracatutthāṃ ānāpānacatut-

¹ cekhaputhujj° M. ² om. M. ³ paṇṇattivakkhaṇakāle vattabbāram° M. ⁴ akusalato catt° M. ⁵ ābhin-dana° M. ⁶ anīṭhānavasena M. ⁷ adhūva samavasena ca pavattiyapparitt° M. avūpasamavasena caranti yaṃ paritta° T. ⁸ Comp. Visuddhimagga p. 119. ⁹ Dhs. § 1415. ¹⁰ āloke k° M.

thaṃ iddhividhacatutthaṃ² dibbasotacatutthaṃ cetopariyañāpacatutthaṃ yathākammūpagañāpacatutthaṃ dibbacakkuñāpacatutthaṃ pubbenivāsañāpacatutthaṃ anāgatañāpacatutthan ti kusalato pi kiriyato pi dvādasavidhaṃ hoti³.

Tattha sabbatthapāḍakacatutthaṃ nāma aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu catutthajjhānaṃ. Taṃ hi vipassanāya pi pāḍakaṃ hoti abhiññānaṃ pi nirodhassa pi vaṭṭassa pi pāḍakaṃ pi hoti yevā ti sabbatthapāḍakan ti vuttaṃ. Ākāśakasiṇa-ālokakasiṇacatutthāni pana vipassanāya pi abhiññānaṃ pi vaṭṭassa pi pāḍakāni honti, nirodhapāḍakān' eva honti. Brahmavihāra-ānāpānacatutthāni vipassanāya c'eva vaṭṭassa ca pāḍakāni honti⁴, abhiññānaṃ pana nirodhassa ca pāḍakāni na honti. Tattha dasavidhaṃ pi kasiṇajjhānaṃ kasiṇapaññattim ārabha pavattattā brahmavihāracatutthaṃ sattapaññattim ārabha pavattattā ānāpānacatutthaṃ nimittaṃ ārabha pavattattā parittādivasena⁵ na vattabbadhammārammaṇato na vattabbārammaṇaṃ nāma hoti.

856. Iddhividhacatutthaṃ parittamahaggatārammaṇaṃ hoti⁶. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yadā kāyaṃ cittasannissitaṃ katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti mahaggatacittaṃ⁷ samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti katvā rūpakāyārammaṇato parittārammaṇaṃ hoti. Yadā cittaṃ kāyasannissitaṃ katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti pāḍakajjhānacittaṃ rūpakāye samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti katvā mahaggatacittārammaṇato mahaggatārammaṇaṃ hoti ti⁸. Dibbasotacatutthaṃ saddaṃ ārabha pavattattā ekantaparittārammaṇaṃ eva. Cetopariyañāpacatutthaṃ⁹ parittamahaggata-appamāṇārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ?

² iddhividhacatutthaṃ T. om. ³ Visuddhimagga p. 110, Burnouf Lotus 820 ff. Mahāvūyutpatti 14. ⁴ vaṭṭassa ca pāḍakāni honti M. ⁵ aparittādivasena T. ⁶ Visuddhimagga p. 119. ⁷ mahaggatacittaṃ T. ⁸ om. M.

⁹ Visuddhimagga p. 120.

Taṃ hi paresaṃ kāmāvacaracittajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, tathā rūpāvacarārūpāvacaracittajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ hoti, maggaphalajānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ hoti.

Ettha ca puthujjano sotāpannassa cittaṃ na jānāti, sotāpanno vā sakadāgāmiṣṣā ti¹ evaṃ yāva arahato netabbam. Arahā pana sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti añño² pi ca uparimo heṭṭhimassā ti ayaṃ viaseso veditabbo.

857. Yathākammūpagañāpacatutthaṃ³ kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbacakkhuñāpacatutthaṃ⁴ rūpārammaṇattā ekanta-parittārammaṇaṃ eva. Pubbenivāsañāpacatutthaṃ parittamāhaggata-appamāṇa-⁵navattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti⁶. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi kāmāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ, atīte attanā vā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṃ⁷ sacchikataphalañ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbacakkhuñāpacatutthaṃ⁷ rūpārammaṇattā ekanta-parittārammaṇaṃ eva. Pubbenivāsañāpacatutthaṃ parittamāhaggata-appamāṇa-⁸navattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ, atīte attanā vā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṃ sacchikataphalañ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ.

Atīte Buddhā maggaṃ bhāvayimṣu, phalaṃ sacchimakaṃsu⁹, nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyimṣu ti chinnavatuma-kānussaraṇavasena¹⁰ maggaphalanibbānapaccavekkhaṇato pi appamāṇārammaṇaṃ. Atīte Vipassī¹⁰ nāma Bhagavā

¹ °gāmiṣṣa ti M. ² aññe T. ³ Visuddhimagga p. 121.

⁴ Visuddhimagga p. 120. ⁵ Visuddhimagga p. 120 s. v. pubbenivāsañāpa Nos. 1, 2, 3, 8. ⁶ bhāvitamagganibbānaṃ M. ⁷ adibbacakkhu° T. ⁸ saccākāṃsu M. ⁹ om. T.

¹⁰ Comp. Mahāvastu II, 271.

ahosi, tassa Bandhumatī nagaram ahosi, Bandhumā nāma rāja pitā, Bandhumatī nāma mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagotta-pathavimittādi-anussaranakāle navattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti.

858. Anāgatasāññācatutthe¹ pi es' eva nayo. Taṃ pi hi ayaṃ anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti. Rūpāvacare vā arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ. Maggaṃ bhāvēssati phalaṃ sacchikarissati nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyissati ti jānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ. Anāgate Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā uppajjissati² Subrahmā nām'assa brāhmaṇo pitā bhavissati, Brahmavatī nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagottajānanakāle navattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti. Arūpāvacaracatutthaṃ pana āsavānaṃ khaya-catutthaṃ ca pāliyā āgatagatatthāne yeva kathiyati³.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññāpadhātu upekkhāsahagatā sabbesam pi etesaṃ kusalākusalakiriyacittānaṃ purecārikā. Tassā tesu vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo.

Pañcadvāre pana voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyaṃ ekantaparittārammaṇā va hoti. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādiṃ parittādiabhāvena navattabbadhammaṃ ārabhha pavattito navattabbārammaṇāni⁴. Ettha hi rūpāvacarāṇi pathavikasipādīsu pavattanti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ ugghāṭimākāse, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ viññāṇāpagame⁵ ti.

859. Maggārammaṇattike⁶ ādimhi vuttā attha nāpasampayuttacittuppādā sekhāsekhānaṃ attanā paṭividdhamaggaṃ⁷ paccavekkhaṇakāle. Maggārammaṇamaggena⁸ pana asahajātattā na maggahetukā attanā paṭividdhamaggaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhaṇakāle ārammaṇādhipativasena maggādhipatino aññadhammārammaṇakaraṇakāle navattabbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Cattāro ariyamaggasaṅkhātassa maggasampayuttassa vā hetuno⁹ atthitāya ekantato maggahetukā¹⁰ viriyaṃ pana vimamsaṃ

¹ °catuttho T. Comp. Visuddhimayya p. 120. ² °ti ti M.

³ kathissāmi M. ⁴ °ārammaṇā ti M. ⁵ ākāśānañcāyatana-viññā M. ⁶ Dhs. § 1415. ⁷ atthato paṭimaggam M.

⁸ °magge M. ⁹ hetu M. ¹⁰ M. *inserts* va.

vā jetṭhakam katvā maggabhāvanākāle saha-jātadhipatinā siyā maggādhipatino chandacittānam aññatarajetṭhakakāle siyā na vattabbā maggādhipatino¹ ti: Dvādasavidhe rūpāvacaracatutthajjhāne² sabbatthapāḍakacatutthādmi nava-jhānāni neva maggārammaṇāni na magga-hetukāni na maggādhipatī ti³.

Cetopariyañānapubbenivāsañāna - anāgatañānāpacatutthāni⁴ pana ariyānam maggacittajānanakāle maggārammaṇāni honti, maggena pana asahajātattā na magga-hetukāni, maggaṃ garuṃ katvā appavattito na maggādhipatī⁵ ti. Kasmā pan' etāni na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti⁶ ti? Attano mahaggatatāya. Yathā hi rājānam sabbaloko garuṃ karoti, mātāpitaro pana na karonti, na hi te rājānam disvā āsanā vuṭṭhahanti na añjalikammādīni karonti, daharakāle voharitanāyena⁷ eva voharanti evaṃ etāni pi attano mahaggatatāya na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññānapadhātu pi⁸ ariyānam magga-paccavekkhanakāle paccavekkhanapurecārikattā maggārammaṇā⁹ hoti, maggena asahajātattā pana na magga-hetukā, na garuṃ¹⁰ katvā appavattito¹¹ na maggādhipatī. Kasmā garuṃ na karoti ti¹²? Attano ahetukatāya hīnatāya jaletāya. Yathā hi rājānam sabbaloko garuṃ karoti anto¹³ parijanā pana khujjavāmanakaceṭakādayo attano aññāpatāya¹⁴ paṇḍitamanussā viya na garuṃ karonti¹⁵ evaṃ evaṃ idam pi cittaṃ attano ahetukatāya hīnatāya jaletāya maggaṃ garuṃ na karoti. Nānavippayuttakusalādīni nāpabhāvena¹⁶ c'eva lokiya-dhammārammaṇatāya¹⁷ ca maggārammaṇādibhāvaṃ na labbhanti, navattabbārammaṇā¹⁸ eva honti ti vedhābbāni ti.

¹ dhi C. G. ² ādhipatino M. ³ Visuddhimagga p. 120 under the respective headings No. 4. ⁴ maggādhipatino M.

⁵ garuṃ karuṃ karonti C. ⁶ kiriyāhetu pi M. ⁷ maggārammaṇam M. ⁸ magga-hetukānam garuṃ T.

⁹ maggaṃ garuṃ katvā apattito M. ¹⁰ na karonti ti M. T. ¹¹ attano M. ¹² aññāpatāya M. ¹³ nātigaruṃ karonti M. T.

¹⁴ nāpabhāvena M. ¹⁵ cetālok° M.

860. Atitārammanattike^{*} viññāṇaṇcāyatana-neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaadhammā heṭṭhā atittasamāpattim ārabha pavattito^{*} ekantena atitārammaṇā va. Niyogā anāgatārammaṇā natthi ti niyamena pāṭiekkam cittaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Nanu ca anāgata^{*} saññānaṃ ekantena anāgatārammaṇaṃ^{*} cetopariyañānaṃ pi anāgataṃ ārabha pavattati ti no na pavattati. Pāṭiekkam pana etaṃ ekaṃ cittaṃ nāma natthi. Rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānena saṅgahitattā aññehi mahaggatacittēhi missakaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ niyogā anāgatārammaṇā natthi ti. Dve pañca viññāṇāni tisso ca manodhātuyo paccuppannesu rūpādisu pavattito paccuppannārammaṇā nāma.

861. Dasa cittuppādā ti ettha aṭṭha tāva sahetuka-devamanussānaṃ paṭisandhigahanaṇakāle kammaṃ vā kammanimittam vā ārabha pavattiyam atitārammaṇā. Bhavaṅgacutikālesu es' eva nayo.

Gatinimittam pana ārabha paṭisandhigahanaṇakāle tato paraṃ bhavaṅgacutikāle ca paccuppannārammaṇā^{*}.

Tathā pañcadvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattiyam, manodvāre pana atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇānaṃ javanānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā pavattito atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā.

Kusalavipākāhetuka-upekkhāsahagatatamano-viññāṇadhātuyam pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalam hi saha^{*} manussesu jaccandhādinaṃ paṭisandhi hoti pañcadvāre pi santīraṇavasena^{*} pi paccuppannārammaṇā hoti ti ayam ettha viseso.

862. Somanassasāhagatā pana pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena tadārammaṇavasena ca paccuppannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena sahetukavipākā viya atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā ti veditabbā. Akusalavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu pana kusalavipākāya upekkhāsahagatāhetukāya samānagatikā eva.

* Dhs. § 1417.

* pavattino T.

* ārammaṇā M.

* Dhs. § 1418.

* sā T.

Kevalam hi sã¹ apāyikānam paṭisandhibhavāṅgacutiva-sena pavattati ti. Ayam ettha viseso.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññādhātu somanassasahagatā khipāsavānam pañcadvāre pahaṭṭhākāram kurumānā paccuppannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre atitādibhedadhamme ārabba hasituppādanavasena pavattiyam atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā hoti.

863. Kāmāvacarakusalan ti ādisu kusalato tāva cattāro nāṇasampayuttacittuppādā² sekhaputhujanānam atitādibhedāni khandhadhātu-āyatanāni sammasantānam paccavekkhantānam³ atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā honti. Paṇṇatti-nibbānapaccavekkhaṇa vattabbārammaṇā.

Ñānavippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tesam maggaphalanibbānapaccavekkhaṇā⁴ natthi. Ayam ev' ettha viseso.

864. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhigatasampayuttacittuppādā⁵ atitādibheda—khandhadhātuāyatanānam assādanābhinandanaparāmāsakāle⁶ atitādi-ārammaṇā honti.

Paṇṇattim ārabba assādentassa abhinandantassa⁷ satto ti parāmasitvā⁸ gaṇhantassa navattabbārammaṇā honti.

Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tehi parāmāsogahaṇam natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttacittuppādā atitādibhede dhamme ārabba domanassitānam atitādi-ārammaṇā⁹ paṇṇattim ārabba domanassitānam navattabbārammaṇā⁹.

865. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttā¹⁰ tesu eva dhammesu anitṭhāgatabhāvena c'eva uddhatabhāvena ca pavattiyam atitānāgatapaccuppannavattabbārammaṇā. Kiriyato aṭṭha sahetukacittuppādā kusalacittuppādagatikā eva kiriyā¹¹ hetukamanoviññādhātu upekhāsahagatā pañcadvāre voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyam paccuppannārammaṇā

¹ sa M. ² Dhs. § 1415. ³ paccavekkhaṇānam M.

⁴ sehidhamma° M. ⁵ Dhs. § 1412. ⁶ assādanābhindanapar° M. assāssādanābhinand° T. ⁷ abhinantassa M.

⁸ parāmāsetvā M. ⁹ na om. T. ¹⁰ Dhs. § 1390, 1391.

va manodvāre atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇāṇ c'eva paṇṇatti-ārammaṇānaṇ ca¹. Javanānaṃ purecārikakāle atitānāgatapaccuppannanavattabbārammaṇā, tathā² vuttappabhede³ rūpāvacarajjhāne sabbatthapādakacatuttham ākāsakasiṇacatuttham ālokakasiṇacatuttham brahmavihārakatuttham ānāpānacatuttham ti imāni pañca navattabbārammaṇān' eva. Iddhividhacatuttham kāyavasena cittam pariṇāmentassa atitam pādakajjhānacittam⁴ ārabha pavattanato atitārammaṇam.

866. Mahādhātunidhāne Mahākassapattherādīnaṃ viya anāgataṃ adhiṭṭhahantānaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ hoti⁵. Mahākassapatthero kira Mahādhātunidhānaṃ karonto 'anāgate⁶ aṭṭhārasavassadhikāni dve vassasatāni ime gandhā⁷ mā sussimsu pupphāni mā milāyimsu dīpāni mā nibbāyimsū ti⁸ adhiṭṭhahi. Sabbam tath 'eva ahosi. Assaguttatthero⁹ Vattaniyasenāsane bhikkhusamgham sukhabhattam bhuñjamānaṃ disvā udakasoṇḍim divase divase purebhattam dadhisaram¹⁰ hotū ti adhiṭṭhahi. Purebhattam dadhisaram¹¹ hoti pacchābhatte pākatikam eva kāyaṃ pana cittasantatiṃ¹² katvā adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle kāyaṃ ārabha pavattattā paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti.

Dibbasotacatuttham vijjamānasaddam eva ārabha pavattitapaccuppannārammaṇaṃ cetopariyañānacatuttham atitasattadivasabbhantare anāgatasattadivasabbhantare ca paresam cittaṃ jānantassa atitārammaṇaṃ¹³ anāgatārammaṇāṇ ca hoti. Sattadivasātikkame pana tam jānitum na sakkoti. Atitānāgata¹⁴saññānaṃ hi esa vi-
seso. Na etassa paccuppannajānanakāle pana paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti.

¹ ārammaṇānaṇ c'eva paṇṇattinibbānārammaṇāṇ ca M.

² yathā T. ³ bhedenā M. ⁴ apādakajjh^o T. ⁵ Dhs.

§ 1417. ⁶ anāgato M. ⁷ ime vasegandhā M. ⁸ dipā

nibbāhimsū ti M. ⁹ Comp. Rhys Davids transl. of the

Milindapañha II, XVIII. ¹⁰ dadhirassa M. ¹¹ dadhi-

rasam M. ¹² cittasantissitam M. cittasannitam T.

¹³ ārammaṇā M.

867. Paccuppannam nām' etam tividham khaṇapaccuppannam santatipaccuppannam addhāpaccuppannañ ca¹. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhaṅgappattam² khaṇapaccuppannam.

Eka-dvi-santativārapariyāpannam santatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nisīditvā ālokaṭṭhānam³ gatassa na tāva ārammaṇam pākaṭam hoti. Yāva⁴ pana tam pākaṭam hoti etthantare ekadvisantativārā veditabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne pi ācaritvā⁵ ovarakam pavitṭhassā pi na tāva sahasā rūpam pākaṭam hoti. Yāva tam pākaṭam hoti etthantare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā.

Dūre ṭhatvā pana rajakānam hatthavikāram gaṇḍi-bheri-ādi-ākoṭana-vikāram pi disvā pi na tāva saddam sunāti. Yāva pana tam sunāti etasmim pi antare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā. Evan tāva Majjhimabhāṇakā.

Samyuttabhāṇakā pana rūpasantati vā arūpasantati ti dve santatiyo ti vatvā udakam atikkamitvā gatassa yāva tire⁶ akkanta-udakalekhā na vippasīdati addhānato āgatassa⁷ yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammati ātapā āgantvā gabbham pavitṭhassa yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchatī anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasikaritvā divā vātapānam vivaritvā olokentassa yāva akkhiṇṇam phandana-bhāvo na vūpasammati ayaṃ rūpasantati nāma.

Dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatipaccuppannam nāmā ti vadanti.

868. Ekabhavapariicchinnam pana addhāpaccuppannam nāma⁸ sandhāya Bhaddekarattasutte⁹:

Yo c'āvuso maṇo ye ca dhammā sampayuttā ubhayam etam paccuppannam, tasmim paccuppanne chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññānam, chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu samphirati¹⁰ ti vuttam.

¹ Visuddhimagga p. 120 s. v. cetopariyāṇāna No. 7. ² ṭṭhita-vibhaṅgampattam M. ³ ālokaṭṭhānam M. ⁴ yā M.

⁵ varitvā T. cāritvā C. G. ⁶ tiro T. ⁷ agatassa M.

⁸ T. *inserts* yaṃ. ⁹ the 131^d sutta of the Majjhima.

¹⁰ sambhirati T.

Santatipaccuppannam c'ettha aṭṭhakathāsu āgatam, addhāpaccuppannam sutte. Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyañāṇassa ārammaṇam hoti ti vadanti. Kim kāraṇa? Yasmā iddhimassa parassa ca ekakkhaṇe cittam uppajjissati ti¹. Idañ ca tesam opammaṃ.

869. Yathā ākāśakkhitte pupphamutṭhimhi avassam ekam puppham ekassa vaṇṭena vaṇṭam paṭivijjhati² evam parassa cittam jānissāmi ti rāsivasena mahājanassa citte āvajjite avassam ekassa³ cittam ekena cittena uppādakkhane vā ṭhitikkhane vā bhaṅgakkhane vā paṭivijjhati ti. Tam pana vassasahassam pi āvajjante yena cittena āvajjati yena ca jānāti tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhānābhāvato āvajjanañ ca javanānañ ca anitṭhe ṭhāne nānārammaṇa-bhāvappattidosato⁴ ayuttan ti aṭṭhakathāsu paṭikkhittam. Santatipaccuppannam pana addhāpaccuppannañ ca⁵ ārammaṇam hoti ti veditabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattamānajavana-vithito⁶ atitānāgatavasena ca tatiyajavanavithiparimāṇe⁷ kāle parassa cittam taṃ sabbam pi santatipaccuppannam nāma. Addhāpaccuppannam pana javanavāreṇa dipetabban⁸ ti yaṃ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttam taṃ suṭṭhu vuttam⁹.

870. Tatrāyaṃ dīpanā: Iddhimā parassa cittam jānitu-kāmo āvajjati. Āvajjanaṃ khaṇapaccuppannam ārammaṇam katvā ten' eva saha nirujjhati. Tato cattāri¹⁰ pañca javanāni. Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesāni¹¹ kāmavacarāni tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham cittam ārammaṇam hoti na ca tāni nānārammaṇāni honti. Addhāpaccuppannavasena paccuppannārammaṇattā ekārammaṇāni ekārammaṇatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittam jānāti na itarāni. Yathā cakkhudvāre cakkhuviññāṇam eva rūpaṃ passati na itarāni ti idaṃ santatipaccuppannassa c'eva addhāpaccuppannassa ca vasena paccuppannā-

¹ uppajjati ti M. ² ekassa vaṇṭam paṭivijjhati vaṇṭena vaṇṭam paṭivijjhati M. ³ etassa C. G. ⁴ °dotato M. ⁵ ajjhāpaccuppannañ ca M. ⁶ °javanapitito M. ⁷ dvi ti javana vithi parimāṇakale M. dvattiyajavana° T. ⁸ dvi-petabban M. ⁹ suvuttam M. ¹⁰ cattāro M. ¹¹ tesāni M.

rammaṇaṃ¹ hoti. Yasmā vā santatipaccuppannaṃ pi ad-
dhāpaccuppanne yeva patati tasmā addhāpaccuppanna-
vasen'etaṃ paccuppannārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

871. Pubbenivāsañāpacatutthaṃ nāma-gottānussaraṇe²
nibbānanimittapaccavekkhaṇe ca navattabbārammaṇassa
kāle atītārammaṇaṃ eva. Yathā-kammūpagañāpacatut-
thaṃ³ pi atītārammaṇaṃ eva.

Tattha⁴ kiñcā pi pubbenivāsacetopariyañāṇāni pi atītāram-
maṇāni⁵ honti, atha kho tesāṃ pubbenivāsañāṇassa atītā
khandhā khandapaṭibaddhaṃ ca kiñci anārammaṇaṃ nāma
natthi. Taṃ hi atītakkhandhakhandhūpanibaddhesu⁶ dham-
mesu sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikāṃ hoti.

Kiñcā pi⁷ cetopariyañāṇassa ca⁸ sattadivasabbhanta-
rātitaṃ cittaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ taṃ aññaṃ khandhaṃ vā
khandhapaṭibaddhaṃ vā na jānāti. Maggasampayuttacittā-
cittārammaṇattā pariyāyato maggārammaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Yathākammūpagañāṇassa atitaṃ cetanāmattaṃ eva āram-
maṇaṃ ti ayaṃ viseso veditabbo.

872. Ayam ettha atthakathānayo. Yasmā pana kusalak-
khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivā-
sānussati-ñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgatañāṇa-
ṇassa⁹ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti Paṭṭhāne vuttaṃ.
Tasmā cattāro pi khandhā cetopariyañāṇa-yathākammū-
pagañāṇaṃ ārammaṇā honti. Tatrā pi yathākammū-
pagañāṇassa kusalākusalā evā ti dibbacakkhuñāṇacatut-
thaṃ vijjānānavannaṇārammaṇattā paccuppannārammaṇaṃ
eva anāgatañāṇaṇacatutthaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ eva.
Taṃ hi anāgatadhakkhandhūpanibaddhesu¹⁰ dhammesu
pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ viya¹¹ sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikāṃ hoti.
Tattha kiñcā pi cetopariyañāṇaṃ pi anāgatārammaṇaṃ
hoti. Taṃ pana sattadivasabbhantare uppajjanacittaṃ eva

¹ ārammaṇā C. G. T. ² ānussaraṇo C. T. ³ Visud-
dhimagga p. 121. ⁴ Yattha M. ⁵ ārammaṇā M. ⁶ °khan-
dhapaṭi° M. ⁷ om. M. ⁸ va M. ⁹ anāgataṃ
saññ° T. ¹⁰ °ūpanibandhesu C. G. ¹¹ °khandhapaṭi-
baddhesu dhammesu pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ viya M.

ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Idaṃ anāgate kappasatasahassee uppaj-
janakacittam pi khandham pi khandhūpanibaddham¹ pi.

873. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādi² atitānāgatapaccu-
ppanesu ekadhammam pi ārabha pavattito ekantanavat-
tabbārammaṇā³ evā ti veditabbāni.

874. Ajjhattattike anindriyabaddharūpaṃ ca nibbānaṃ ca
bahiddhā ti idaṃ yathā indriyabaddhaparapuggalasantāne
bahiddhā ti vuccamānam pi tassa attano santānapariyā-
pannattā niyakajjhattam pi hoti evaṃ⁴ na kenaci pariyā-
yena ajjhattam hoti ti niyakajjhattapariyāyassa abhāvena
bahiddhā ti vuttam, na niyakajjhattamattassa asambha-
vato. Niyakajjhattamattassa pana asambhavamattam san-
dhāya ajjhattārammaṇattike bahiddhārammaṇatā vuttā.
Ajjhattadhammāpagamamatto va⁴ ākiñcaññāyatanāramma-
ṇassa ajjhattabhāvam pi bahiddhabhāvam⁵ pi ajjhattaba-
hiddhabhāvam⁶ pi ananujānitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam na
vattabbam ajjhattārammaṇan ti pīti-ādi vuttam. Tattha
na kevalam tad eva na vattabbārammaṇam, tassa pana
āvajjanam pi upacāraccittāni pi tass' ārammaṇassa pacca-
vekkhaṇaccittāni pi tass' eva assādanādivasena pavattāni
akusalaccittāni pi na vattabbārammaṇā³ eva. Tāni pi tas-
sīm vutte vuttā⁷ eva hontī ti visum na vuttāni.

Katham? Vuttā⁷ eva hontī ti. Etaṃ hi ākiñcaññāya-
tanam yaṃ ca tassa purecārikaṃ āvajjana-upacārādivasena
pavattam tena saha⁷ ekārammaṇam bhavēyya taṃ sabbam
atitārammaṇattike kāmāvacarakusalam akusalam kiriyato
nava cittuppādā rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānan ti evaṃ vuttā-
nam etesaṃ cittuppādānam siyā navattabbā atitārammaṇā
pītiādinā nayena navattabbārammaṇābhāvassa anuññātattā
ākiñcaññāyatanassa ca ākiñcaññāyatanam cattāro maggā
apariyāpannā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni ime dhammā
navattabbā atitārammaṇā pīti evaṃ ekantena navattab-
bārammaṇattaṃ ca navattabbārammaṇan ti vuttam.

¹ khandhapaṭibaddh^o M.

² Dhs. § 1420. °jhānāni M.

³ M. adds nayena.

⁴ °gamamattato ca M.

⁵ bahiddha-

bhāvam M.

⁶ °ddhabhāvam M.

⁷ te saha M.

paccavekkhaṇaṃ natthi. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppadā attano khandhādinaṃ assādanābhinandana-parāmāsagahaṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇā parassa khandhādīsu c 'eva anindriyabaddharūpakasipādīsu ca tath' eva pavattikāle bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena pavattiyam¹ ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ hi tesam parāmāsagahaṇaṃ natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttā attano khandhādīsu domanassitassa ajjhattārammaṇā² parassa khandhādīsu ceva anindriyabaddharūpapaṇṇattīsu ca bahiddhārammaṇā, tadā³ ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttānam pi vuttappakāresu dhammesu⁴ vicikicchana-cittabhāvasena⁵ pavattiyam ajjhattādi-ārammaṇatā veditabbā.

877. Dve pañca viññāṇāni tisso manodhātuyo⁶ ime terassa cittuppadā attano rūpādīni ārabba pavattiyam ajjhattārammaṇā, parassa rūpādīsu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Somanassa-sahagatā ahetukavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu pañcadvārasantiraṇatadārammaṇavasena⁷ attano pañca rūpādīdhamme manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena⁸ eva aññe pi ajjhattike kāmāvacara-dhamme ārabba pavattiyam ajjhattārammaṇā, paresam dhammesu pavattamānā bahiddhārammaṇā, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā⁹. Upekhasahagatavipākāpetukamanoviññāṇadhātudvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalaṃ paṇ' etā sugatīyam duggatīyaṃ ca paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutivasenā pi¹⁰ ajjhattādibhede-su ca kammādīsu vattanti. Attha mahāvipākacittāni pi tāsam yeva dvinnam samagatikāni. Kevalaṃ paṇ'etāni santiraṇavasena¹¹ pavattanti. Paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutivasena tesam¹² sugatīyam yeva pavatti.

878. Somanassasahagatā ahetukakiriya pañcadvāre attano rūpādīni ārabba pahaṭṭhakāra-karaṇavasena pavattiyam ajjhattārammaṇā.

¹ om. M. T. ² domanassa ajjh^o M. ³ om. M. ⁴ om. M. T.

⁵ vicikicchana-phandatāvasena M. ⁶ ti T. M. add. ⁷ om. M.

⁸ Dhs. § 1420. ⁹ ti M. ¹⁰ T. inserte na. ¹¹ etāni M.

Parassa rūpādisu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā manodvāre Tathāgatassa Jotipālamāṇava-Makhādevarāja-Kaṇhatāpa-sādikālesu¹ attanā katakiriyaṃ paccavekkhantassa hasit-uppādasena pavattā ajjhattārammaṇā, Mallikāya deviyā² Santati-mahāmattassa³ Sumanamālākārassā ti evaṃ ādinaṃ kiriya-karaṇaṃ ārabha pavattakāle bahiddhārammaṇā, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā.

879. Upekhāsahagatakiriya⁴hetukamanoviññānadhātu pañcadvāre voṭṭhapana-vasena manodvāre ca āvajjanavasena pavattiyaṃ ajjhattādi-ārammaṇā atṭhamahākiriya⁵kusala-cittagatikā⁶ eva. Kevalaṃ hi tā khīṇāsavānaṃ uppajjanti kusalāni sekha-puthujjanānaṃ⁷ ti etthakam ev'ettha nānā-karaṇaṃ.

Vuttappakāre⁸ rūpāvacaratutthajjhāne sabbattha-pā-dakacatutthādini pañca jhānāni imasmiṃ tike okāsaṃ labhanti. Etāni hi kasiṇapaṇṇatti-nimitta-ārammaṇattā bahiddhārammaṇāni.

880. Iddhividhacatutthaṃ⁹ kāyavasena cittaṃ cittavasena vā kāyaṃ parinamanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ attano kumāravaṇṇādi-nimmanakāle ca sakkāyacittānaṃ¹⁰ ārammaṇakaraṇato¹¹ ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, bahiddhā hatthi-assādi-dassanakāle¹² bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, kālena¹³ ajjhattaṃ kālena bahiddhā pavattiyaṃ ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbasotacatutthaṃ attano kucchi-saddasavanakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, paresaṃ saddasavanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Ceto-pariyaññacatutthaṃ paresaṃ cittārammaṇato bahiddhārammaṇaṃ eva. Attano cittajānane pana tena payo-
janam natthi.

Pubbenivāsacatutthaṃ attano khandhānussaraṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, parassa khandhe anindriyabaddhaṃ rūpaṃ tisso ca paṇṇattiyo anussaraṇato bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

¹ Jāt. I, 137 seq. ² Milindap. p. 115. ³ Dhṛp. 307—311.

⁴ kiriya om. T. ⁵ °puthujjanan M. ⁶ °pakārena M.

⁷ Visuddhimagga p. 119. ⁸ sakakāya citta M. ⁹ ārammaṇato M. ¹⁰ assādinimānakāle M. ¹¹ kāle T.

Dibbacakkhucatattham attano kucchigatādi-rūpadassana-kāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, avasesa-rūpa-dassanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Anāgata²saññāpacatattham attano anāgatakhandhānussaraṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, parassa anāgatakhandhānaṃ vā anindriya-baddhassa ca rūpassa anussaraṇakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Ākiñcaññāyatanassa navattabbārammaṇatāya kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttaṃ¹ eva. Hetugocchakaniddese² tayo kusālā hetū³ ti ādinā nayena hetuṃ dassetvā⁴ puna te yeva uppattitṭhānato dassetuṃ catūsu bhūmisu kusalesu⁵ uppajjati ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Iminā upāyena sesagocchakesu pi desanānayo veditabbo.

881. Yattha dve tayo āsavā ekato uppajjanti ti ettha tividhena āsavānaṃ ekato uppatti veditabbā⁶.

Tattha catūsu diṭṭhivippayuttesu avijjāsavena diṭṭhisam-
payuttesu diṭṭhāsava⁷ (vijjāsavehi saddhin ti kāmāsavo
duvidhena ekato uppajjati. Bhavāsavo catūsu diṭṭhi-
vip-payuttesu⁷ avijjāsavena saddhin ti ekadhā va ekato up-
pajjati.

Yathā c'ettha evaṃ yattha dve tīni samyojanāni ekato uppajjanti ti etthā pi samyojanānaṃ uppatti ekato dasadhā bhava.

882. Ettha⁸ kāmārāgo⁹ catudhā ekato uppajjati, pa-
ṭigho¹⁰ tidhā, māno ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā c'eva
bhavarāgo ca. Kathaṃ? Kāmārāgo tāva mānasamyo-
jana-avijjāsamyojanehi c'eva diṭṭhisamyojanāvijjāsamyoja-
nehi c'eva silabbataparāmāsa-avijjāsamyojanehi ca avijjā-
samyojanamatten' eva saddhin ti evaṃ catudhā ekato
uppajjati. Paṭigho pana issāsamyojana-avijjāsamyojanehi
c'eva macchariyasamyojana-avijjāsamyojanehi ca avijjāsam-
yojanamatten' eva saddhim¹¹ evaṃ tidhā ekato uppajjati.
Māno bhavarāgaavijjāsamyojanehi saddhim ekadhā ekato

¹ vutthā M. ² Dhs. § 1424. ³ kusalahetu M. ⁴ sutvā M.

⁵ kusale T. ⁶ Dhs. § 1448. ⁷ ca sudiṭṭhi¹⁰ T. ⁸ Tattha M. T.

⁹ Dhs. § 1460.

¹⁰ T. *inserts* so.

¹¹ T. *inserts* ti.

uppañjati. Tathā vicikicchā. Sā hi avijjāsamyojanena saddhim ekadhā uppañjati. Bhavarāge pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha dve tīni samyojanāni ekato ekato uppañjanti.

883. Yam p'etam nīvaranagocchake¹ yattha dve tīni nīvaranāni ekato uppañjanti ti vuttam tatthā pi atthadhā nīvaranānam ekato uppatti veditabbā.

Etesu hi kāmaccchando duvidhā ekato uppañjati², vyāpādo catudhā, uddhaccaṃ ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā. Katham? Kāmaccchando tāva asaṅkhārikacittesu uddhaccanīvarana-avijjānīvaranehi³ sasaṅkhārikesu⁴ thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaranehi saddhim dvidhā ekato uppañjati.

884. Yam pan' etam dve tīni ti vuttam tam heṭṭhima-paricchedavasena vuttam. Kasmā? Catunnam pi ekato uppatti yujjati⁵. Evam⁶ vyāpādo pana asaṅkhārikacitte uddhacca-nīvarana-avijjā-nīvaranehi asaṅkhārike thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaranehi sasaṅkhārike yeva uddhaccakukkucca-avijjānīvaranehi sasaṅkhārike yeva thīnamiddha-uddhacca-kukkucca-avijjānīvaranehi saddhin ti catudhā ekato uppañjati. Uddhaccaṃ pana avijjānīvaranamattena saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppañjati, vicikicchā uddhacca-avijjānīvaranehi saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppañjati.

885. Yam p'idam kilesagocchake⁷ yattha dve tayo kilesā ekato uppañjanti ti vuttam tatthā dve kilesā aññehi tayo vā kilesā aññehi kilesehi saddhim uppañjanti ti evam attho veditabbo. Tasmā dvinnam tinnam yeva vā ekato uppattiya⁸ asambhavato tattha dasadhā kilesānam ekato uppatti hoti.

Ettha hi lobho chadhā ekato uppañjati patigho dvedhā tathā moho ti veditabbo. Katham? Lobho tāva asaṅkhāriko⁹ diṭṭhi-vippayutto¹⁰ moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anotappehi sasaṅkhāriko yeva mohathīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko¹¹ yeva moha-māna-uddhacca-ahi-

¹ Dhs. § 1486. ² uppañjati ti M. ³ nīvarana° M.

⁴ saṅkhārikesu M. ⁵ uppañjati ti vacanam yujjati eva M.

⁶ om. M. ⁷ Dhs. § 1548. ⁸ asaṅkhārike M. ⁹ vippayutte M. ¹⁰ sasaṅkhārike M.

rika-anottappehi sasāṅkhāriko¹ yeva ca. Mohamānathina-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi diṭṭhivippayutto² pana asāṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-diṭṭhi-ahirika-anottappehi sasāṅkhāriko³ moha-diṭṭhi-thina-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti chaddhā⁴ ekato uppajjati.

Paṭigho pana asāṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasāṅkhāriko⁵ moha-thina-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Moho pana vicikicchāsampayutto vicikicchuddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi uddhaccasampayutto⁶ uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti evaṃ dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅganiyaṭṭhakathāya aṭṭhakathā-kaṇḍavanṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca

Cittam rūpaṇ ca nikkhepaṃ atthuddhāraṃ manoramam
Yam Lokanātho bhājento desesi Dhammasaṅganiṃ.

Abhidhammassa saṅgayha dhamme anavasesato
Thitāya tassā āradhā yā mayā aṭṭhavannanā⁷

Anākulānam⁸ atthānam sambhavā Atthasālini

Iti nāmena sā dāni sannitṭhānam upāgatā⁹.

Ekūnacattālisāya pāliyā bhāpavārato

Cirattṭhitattham dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena tam mayā

¹ sasāṅkhārike M. ² diṭṭhisampayutte M. ³ sasāṅkhā-
rike M. ⁴ chaddā C. chaṭṭhā T. ⁵ sasāṅkhārike M.
⁶ °sampayutte M. ⁷ atthavannanā M. ⁸ Anākusala-
nam M. ⁹ Iti nāmena bhāsanti sannitṭh° C. G. Iti
nāmen'assa esa sannitṭh° M. Itināmena sa sannitṭhānam
upāgatā ṭhānā Westergaard Catal.

Yam pattam¹ kusalam tassa ānubhāvena² pāpino
 Sabbe saddhammarājassa ñatvā dhammam sukhāvaham³
 Pāpupantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
 Asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.
 Ciram tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā⁴
 Sabbe pi sattā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.
 Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imam
 Rājā rakkhatu dhammena attano va pajam pajan ti.

Paramavisuddha-saddhā-buddhi-viriyapatimaṇḍitena silā
 cārajjavamaddavādiguṇa-samudayasamuditena sakasama
 yantaragahanajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasa
 mannāgatena tipītakapariyattippabhede sātthakathe Satthi
 sāsane appaṭihata-ñānappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena ka
 rapasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodāravacanālāvaṇ
 nayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākaviṇ
 pabhinnaṭṭisambhidāparivārachalabhiññādippabhedagūṇa
 patimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatitṭhitabuddhi
 nam therāvamsappadīpānam therānam Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ
 Vamsālaṅkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddha
 ghoso ti garūhi gahitaṇāmadheyyena therena katā ayaṃ
 Atthasālini nāma Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmim lokaniṭṭharāṇesinaṃ
 Dassenti kulaputtānam nayam paññāvisuddhiyā
 Yāva Buddho ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino
 Lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

¹ sampannam West.

² āhu bhāvena West.

³ sukha-

vaham M.

⁴ sakāravā M.

Imaṃ likhitapuññaṃ Metteyyaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ
 Patitṭhahitvā saraṇesu patitṭhāmi sāsane.
 Mama mātāpitācariyā hitā ca ahitā ca me
 Puññaṃ tam anumoditvā ciraṃ rakkhantu te mama.

Siddhir astu
 Subham astu.

GENERAL INDEX

[Compiled by L.S. Cousins]

This includes words and phrases commented upon, grammatical terms, unusual words, *abhidhamma* technical terms, but not words in canonical quotations. An asterisk before a word entry indicates that it is not listed in PED. An asterisk after a page reference indicates verse. An *italic* page reference locates a word or phrase commented upon.

- amsu, 243-4; 316; 334
 akāṭhinatā, 151
 akakkhalatā, 151
 akappiya, 383
 akampanaṭṭha, 53
 akampiyaṭṭha, 154; 237
 akammañña, 130; 250
 akammaññatā, 377;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 255
 akaraṇa, 219
 akalyatā, 377
 akalyāṇamittatā, 247
 akāluṣṣiyapaccupaṭṭhāna, 120
 akiriya, 93; (-diṭṭhi) 101;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 133;
 (-vāda) 358
 akiriya, 219-20
 akuṭṭilatā, 151
 akusala, 6; 39-40; 149;
 165-6; 202-3; 247;
 262; 277-8; 284-5;
 288; 293; 322; 325;
 345; 418; 425;
 (-kamma) 406; (*patha)
 82; 97; 101-2;
 (-citta) 245-6; 250;
 261; 277; 323; 345;
 423; (*ppavatti) 250;
 (*uppāda) 166; 410;
 (-javana) 288; (-dhamma)
 246; 261; (-mūla) 101;
 165; 254; 293;
 (-vipāka) 6; 202; 261;
 292-3; 303; 325;
 (*kathā) 293;
 (*manoviññāṇadhātu) 417;
 (*ahetukamano-
 viññāṇadhātucitta) 277;
 (-hetu) 293
 akovida, 351
 akosalya, 149
 akkanta, (-udakalekhā) 420
 akkamati, 334; 420 (so B^e
 1902 for E^e atikkamitvā)
 akkamana, 146
 akkhaṇa, 60
 akkhanti, 95
 akkhaya, 341
 akkhalita, 123
 akkhi, 190; 306-7; 378;
 420

- agahetvāna, 2*
 agāravatā, 393
 agāriya, 373
 aguttadvaratā, 53
 agutti, 401
 agedha, (-lakkhaṇa) 127
 agopanā, 401
 agocara, 151
 agga, (-agga) 110; (-phala) 12
 aggahitatta, 376
 aggi, 291; (-kkhandha) 291; (-mukha) 300*
 agha, 326
 añkura, 58; 238; 267
 aṅga (jḥāna factor), 187; 209*; 209-10; (-pātubhāva) 170; 183
 aṅga (the nine), 18; 26-7
 aṅga (limb, etc.), 217; 231; 405; (-paccaṅga) 197; 199; 239; (-vijjā) 180-1
 aṅgāra, (-kapalla) 333
 aṅguli, (-'tthi) 403 (vll); (-vethanaka) 310
 acaṇḍikka, 396; (-lakkhaṇa) 127
 acopeti, 78 foll.
 acci, 353
 accāyika, 112
 accuggata, 299*
 accha, 117; 119; 383
 aja, (-pada) 173; (°daṇḍa) 173; (°saṇṭhāna) 310
 ajagara, 375
 ajāta, (-ākāsa) 14; 314-5; 346
 ajigucchana, (-lakkhaṇa) 248
 ajimhatā, 151; (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 131
 ajjava, 53; 131; 395; 430
 ajjhatta, 46; 169; 188; 225*; 225-6; 338; 361; 423; (-ārammaṇa) 423-7; (°ttika) 361; 423-4; (-ttika) 50; 361; 423; (-bahiddhā) 423-7; (-rūpa) 188-9; (-samuṭṭhāna) 125
 ajjhhattika, 50
 ajjhāsaya, 47; 148; 189; 204; 229-30; 314-5; 334
 ajjhupekkhaka, (-sārathi) 133
 *ajjhesana, 111
 ajjhogaheti, 142
 ajjhosāna, 363
 ajjhohata, 330
 ajjhoharaṇiya, 330
 ajjhohariyati, 330
 añcati, 376
 añjana, 13; 249
 añjali, 1*; 72
 añjeti, 138
 aññathatta, 336
 aññamañña, (-paccaya) 9
 aññā, 292; (-indriya) 239; 240-1; 292
 aññāna, 254; (-upekkhā) 193-4; (-lakkhaṇa) 249
 aññātāvi(n), 291; 292; (-indriya) 291; 292
 aṭavi, 117; 329
 aṭṭiyati, 273 (so N^e for E^e adhīya*)
 aṭṭa, 31 (so N^e for E^e aṭṭha)
 aṭṭha, (-vaṇṇanā) 429*
 aṭṭhaṅgika, 154
 aṭṭhāna, 367; (-kusalatā) 53
 aṭṭhika, 198-9; (-saṅkhalikā) 198; (-saññā) 69; 198; 200
 aṭṭhita (=a+sthita), 408
 aḍamsāpeti, 173
 aḍḍhuddha, 298*
 aṇu, (-sahagata) 234-4; 244
 aṇuka, 317 (vll)
 aṇḍaka, 396
 atapanīya, 51
 atikkama, 209
 atikkamanaka, (-ārammaṇa) 269
 *aticitta, 64
 aticchatta, 2
 *atittiya, (-vatthu) 365

- atideva, 2
 atidhaja, 2
 atipaṇṭita, 175
 atipapañca, 97
 atiparitta, 60-1
 atibrahma(n), 2
 *atimanuñña, 74
 atirāja(n), (-kumāra) 2
 atireka, 2; (-attha) 47;
 (-tara) 2
 *atisandahati, 111 (or read
 abhi° with N^e)
 atisithila, 172
 atīta, 45; 67; 355; 361;
 392; 418-9; (-aṃsa)
 361; (-ārammaṇa) 45;
 417; 418-9; 422-3;
 (°ttika) 361; 417; 423;
 (-ttika) 361
 atta, 155; 353-4; 392;
 (-adhipati) 125-6;
 (-abhinivesa) 224;
 (-kilamathānuyoga) 128;
 (-nimitta) 223 (so read);
 (-bhāva) 308; (-manatā)
 143; 396; (-vāda) 385;
 (-suññata) 129
 attha, 2*; 6*; 22; 51;
 59; 67; 69; 137-9;
 344; 344*; (-uddhāra)
 6; 410; 429*;
 (-janana) 406; (-jotaṇā)
 7*; (-ppakāsaṇā) 166;
 (-bhañjana) 406;
 (-yojana) 155; 169;
 175; 210; (-vaṇṇanā)
 2*; 124; 155; 170;
 174; (-vikappa) 110;
 169; (-vinicchaya) 247;
 (-vibhāvatta) 186;
 (-visesa) 40; 59;
 (-samañña) 40
 attha (=asta), (atthaṅgata)
 361; (atthaṅgama) 175;
 201-3
 atthaddhatā, 150
 attharāṇa, (-pāpuraṇa) 73
 atthikatā, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 132-3
 atthi, (-'eva) 12* (so
 read); (-kkhaṇa) 124;
 (-paccaya) 9
 athakana, 401
 *atheyya, (-citta) 68;
 (-phassa) 68
 adandhatā, 150;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 130
 adassana, 254
 adassāvi(n), 349
 adittha, 218;
 (-jotaṇāpucchā) 55-6
 adinna, 97; (-ādāna) 97-8;
 101-2
 aduṃ, 169
 adukkhamasukha (sc. vedanā)
 41; 177-8
 adussanā, 150
 adussitatta, 150
 adosa, 127-9; 134; 150;
 267-8; 344; (-niddeśa)
 150; 362
 addhā, (-paccuppanna) 420-2
 addhāna, 360
 advaya, 353
 adhamma, (-rāga) 366
 adhāraṇatā, 405
 adhika, 19*; 20*; 127
 adhikarāṇa, 61; 144; 400;
 (-bhūta) 309; (-samathā)
 144
 adhikaraṇī, 263;
 (-matthaka) 263
 adhikāra, 183
 adhikusala, 407;
 (-dhammesu) 194 line 23
 (E^e omits)
 adhigata, (-jjhāna) 198
 adhigama, 164; 169; 348;
 (-nidāna) 31; 32; 35;
 (-paṭipāṭi) 180
 adhicca, (-uppatti) 238-9
 adhicitta, (-sikkhā) 21
 adhiṭṭhahati, 207; 419
 adhiṭṭhāna, (-aṭṭha) 204-6;
 208; (-iddhi) 15; 91
 adhipañña, (-sikkhā) 21
 adhipati, 124-6; 213; 226;
 237; 256; 266; 291;

- 291*; 359; (-(y)-aṭṭha)
 119-22; 153-4; 237;
 (-kāla) 223; (-paccaya)
 9; (-bhāva) 213;
 (-samma) 213
 adhimatta, 336
 adhimuccana, 133; (-aṭṭha)
 190-1
 adhimuttatā, 75
 adhimutti, 409
 adhimokkha, 132-3; 250;
 257; 260; 261 (so N^e
 for E^e adhivimokkha);
 264; (-lakkhaṇa) 119;
 145
 adhivacana, 51; 124; 218;
 355; 391; (-duka) 51;
 390; (-patha) 51; 391
 adhivāsana, 53
 adhivāsanatā, 396
 *adhivimokkha, 261 (N^e
 adhimokkha)
 adhisīla, (-sikkhā) 21
 adhiyati, 122
 anaccāraddha, 172
 anajjhāpatti, 219
 anaññāta, 218;
 (-ññassāmīti dindriya) 216;
 221; 241; 292
 anatta, 221-2; 225-6; 231;
 (-anupassanā) 223;
 (-dassana) 129
 anattamanatā, 258
 anattha, 367; (-janana)
 406; (-bhañjana) 406
 anatthika, 156
 ananubodha, 254
 ananussati, 405
 ananta (the four), 160-1
 anantara, (-paccaya) 9;
 278; 386
 anantaraka, 358
 anantava(t), 371; (-diṭṭhi)
 52
 anabhijjhā, 89; 129; 150
 anabhirati, (-rasa) 257
 anabhisamaya, 254
 anallīna, (-nissaya) 313;
 (-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna) 127
 anavajja, 38; 383; 404;
 (-aṭṭha) 62-3
 anavajjattā, 404-5
 anavatṭhāna, (-rasa) 250
 anavasesa, (-ppahāna) 239
 anasuropa, 396
 anākula, 2*
 anāgata, 45; 355; 392;
 417; (-aṃsaññāna) 295;
 415-7; 419; 422;
 (°catuttha) 415; 422;
 426; (-ārammaṇa) 417;
 417-9; 422;
 (-ññācatuttha) 413
 anāgāmi(n), 235; 241; 385;
 (-magga) 234-6; 241-2;
 244-6; 372; 376-7;
 384; 387; 389;
 (°obhāsa) 242; 389;
 (°ñāna) 236
 anāgārika, 373
 anātha,
 (-bhāvadassanapadaṭṭhāna)
 193
 anādaratā, 393
 anādariya, 393
 anādiyana, 393
 anāpatti, 27; 68
 anāpātha, (-gata) 72
 *anābhaṭṭhatā, 71
 anābhoga, 196; (-rasa) 174
 anāmasitvā, 317
 anārakkha, 401
 anārammaṇa, 49
 anārūlha, 65
 anāsava, 48
 anikkhitta, (-chandatā) 146;
 408; (-dhuratā) 146;
 408
 aniggahīta, (-bhāva) 190
 anicca, 129; 221-2; 225-7;
 231; 304; 337;
 (-anupassanā) 223-4;
 (-dassana) 129
 aniccattā, 329; 336; 343;
 (-niddesa) 329
 anicchaya, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 259
 anittha, 257; 292;

- (-ārammaṇa) 257; 303;
 (-phoṭṭhabba) 332;
 (-majjhatta) 292-3
 *aniṭṭhāna, 412
 anidassana, 303; 308;
 (-sappaṭigha) 46
 anindriya, (-baddha) 426;
 (-rūpa) 423; 425
 anibaddha, 81
 animitta, 223-5; 290;
 (-magga) 223-4;
 (-vipassanā) 223;
 (-vimokkha) 223
 animisa, 12
 aniyata, 45; 50
 aniyama, 57; (-niddiṭṭha)
 107
 aniyāmita, (-pucchā) 70
 aniyyānika, 50
 anissāya, 210*; 210-1
 anissāyana, (-rasa) 193
 anukampā, 362
 anuggaha, (-bhāva) 312
 anuggahaṇa, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 117
 anucchavika, 139; (-attha)
 139
 anutappati, 383
 anutāpa, 383-4
 anuttara, 50
 anuttāsa, (-lakkhaṇa) 248
 anuddā, 362
 anuddāyanā, 362
 anuddāyitatta, 362
 anunaya, 362
 anupada, (-dhammavipassanā)
 208; (-vaṇṇanā) 40; 168
 anupaparikkhā, 249
 anuparipphuta, 117
 anupavisana, 147
 anupassanā, 221-2; 243-4
 anupādā, (-rūpa) 303
 anupādiṇṇa, 300; 336-7;
 337; 347;
 (-anupādāniya) 347;
 (-saṅkhāra) 226
 anupādiṇṇaka, 234; 343;
 378; (-rūpakkhanda)
 234; (-santāna) 297
 anupādisesa, 236
 anupālana, 310-1;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 123; 149
 anupāliyamāna, 307; 310
 anupubba, 12*; 135 (N^e
 apubba); (-kathā) 227;
 (-nirodha) 186;
 (-vaṇṇanā) 38; 46; 54;
 57
 anupekkhaka, 91
 anupekkhaṇatā, 143
 anupekkhatā, 143
 anuppaññatti, (-naya) 19
 anuppadeti, 244
 anuppanna, 45; 407
 anuppabandha, 114-5
 anuppabandhati, 400
 anuppabandhana, (-pavatti)
 115; (-rasa) 327
 anuppāda, 54
 anubujjhati, 217
 anubodha, 254
 anubhavana, (-kicca) 138;
 (-rasa) 109
 anubhūta, (-apagata) 66
 anumajjati, 115
 anumajjana, 114-5
 anumati, (-pucchā) 55-6
 anumodati, 15; 160; 431*
 anumodana, 15; 158;
 (-kathā) 78
 anumodanā, 74
 anuravati, 114
 anuravanā, 114
 anurujjhati, 362
 anurodha, 362
 anuloma, 106; 187; 231-3;
 352; (-citta) 232;
 (-ñāna) 231;
 (-paccanīka) 10;
 (-paṭṭhāna) 9; (-bhāva)
 224
 anulomaka, 233
 anulomika, 25*
 anuvāda, 127
 anuvicāra, 137; 143
 anuvyañjana, 354;
 (-ggāhi(n)) 400
 anusangīta, 1*

- anusañcaraṇa, 114
 anusaddāyati, 114
 anusaddāyanā, 114
 anusandhanatā, 143
 anusandhi, 27
 anusaya, 234; 254; 366;
 (-pajahana) 234;
 (-ppahāna) 22
 anussati, 147
 anusarāṇa, 147; 157
 anusava, 74
 anusāṇha, (-lakkhaṇa) 255
 aneka, (-amsagāha) 260;
 (*paccupaṭṭhāna) 259;
 (-bhava) 59; 59*;
 (-hetu) 59
 anesanā, 151
 anottappa, 52; 251; 253;
 355-6; 428-9; (-bala)
 248; 251; 253
 anottappi(n), 389
 anolīna, (-vuttitā) v1 to
 408
 anosakkanatā, 54
 anosakkhita, (-mānasatā) 146
 anta, 378-9; 387
 antara, 11; 17; 387;
 (-antara) 69
 antaradhāna, 329
 antaradhāpanā, 163
 antarāya, 1*
 antava(t), 371; (-diṭṭhi)
 52
 andha, 60; 110; 349;
 (-kāra) 242-3; 317;
 388-9; 420;
 (-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 249; (-bhāvalakkhaṇa)
 249; (-sata) 60
 anvāssavati, 400
 apakkha, (-patitā) 172
 apagamana, 128
 apacaya, (-gāmi(n)) 44; 214
 apaciti, 5; 157-60
 apaccakkha, (-kamma) 254
 apaccavekkhanā, 254
 apaccāsimamāna, 158
 apacchato, 233
 apaññāyamāna, 319
 apannaka, 291; (-aṅga) 132;
 250-1; 256; 258
 apada, 65
 apanudati, 122
 apaneti, 2*
 apammusana, (-rasa) 174
 apammussanatā, 147
 apayāpeti, 121
 apara, 65; 258; 312; 340;
 (-anta) 355; 362; 393;
 (*anudiṭṭhi) 52;
 (-apara) 83; 372;
 (-dīpanā) 137-9
 aparāmatṭha, 347
 aparāmasa(t), 255 (so read)
 apariggaha, (-rasa) 127
 apariccāga, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 249
 aparināyaka, 155
 aparipphanda,
 (-sītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 130
 aparinipphanna, 343
 apariyāpanna, 50; 369; 423
 apariyogāhanā, 254; 260
 aparivyatta, 174; (-kicca)
 174
 aparisesa, 176; (-gahāṇa)
 177
 apātubhāva, 169; 214
 apāya, 62; 249; 261; 277;
 293; (-gāmi(n)) 355;
 357; (-bhāva) 236
 apāyika, 418
 apilāpana, (-bhāva) 147;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 121-2
 apilāpanatā, 144; 147
 apilāpeti, 121
 apūraṇīya, (-atṭha) 308
 apekkhā, 365
 appa, (-ssuta) 394
 appaccaya, 47; 368
 *appaṭighāta,
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 130
 appaṭivānitā, 54; 407
 appativedha, 254
 appatisaṅkhā, 401
 appaṭissati, 405
 appaṭihata, (-ñāṇappabhāva)

- appaṇihita, 222; 222-5;
 290; (-nāma) 222;
 (-paṭipadā) 221; 225;
 (-vimokkha) 223
 appatissavatā, 393
 appatta, 218
 appadālita, (-pubba) 233
 appanā (absorption), 142;
 158; 174; 176; 182;
 187-8; 191; 195; 198;
 200; 230; 352;
 (-adhigama) 187;
 (-kosalla) 168; 183;
 (-jhāna) 214;
 (-paricchedapaññā) 52;
 394; (-pariyosāna) 194;
 (-parivāsa) 183-4;
 (*dandhatā) 205-6; 209;
 (-ppatta) 133; 177;
 204; 207; (-vidhāna)
 190; (-samādhī) 117;
 166; 396; (-sampayoga)
 166
 appanā (summing up), 55;
 152; (-vāra) 152; 154
 appamañña, 195*; 195-6
 appamāna, 45; 188; 195*;
 196; 358; 362; 412;
 414; (-ārammana) 198;
 205; 358; 412; 414-5;
 (-ārammaṇatā) 192; 206;
 209; (-ārammaṇatta) 185;
 (-gocaratā) 196;
 (-saññā) 128
 appavatti, 265
 appeti, 115
 aphaṛusa, (-vācatā) 397
 abbohārika, 92-5
 abbha, (-paṭala) 239
 abbatthamgata, 361
 abbhanumodana, 157-9
 abbhantara, (-atṭha) 140
 abbhā, 317
 abbhāna, 399
 abhāriyatā, 150
 abhi, (-sadda) 2; 20
 abhikkama(t), 324
 abhikkamāpeti, 82
 abhijāti, 29
 abhijāyana, (-atṭha) 308
 abhijjhā, 89; 101-2; 249;
 251; 253; 257;
 (-kāyagantha) 128; 377
 abhijjhāyati, 101; 249
 abhijjhāyana, 101; 249;
 (-atṭha) 253
 abhiññā, 2*; 24; 50; 182-
 4; 413; 430; (-citta)
 323; 325; (-pāḍaka)
 186; (-ppatta) 323
 *abhiññāṇa, 110
 abhidhamma, 2-17; 19*;
 20*; 24; 27-8; 30-1;
 35-6; 145; 192; 308;
 339; 410; 429*;
 (-kathā) 2*; 31; 35;
 36*; 222; 289;
 (*magga) 1*;
 (-nayasamudda) 35;
 (-pariyāya) 63; 77;
 224; (-bhājanīya) 2; 7;
 (-sutta) 28
 abhidhammika, 29; (-thera)
 9; 267; (-bhikkhu) 29
 abhinanditabba, 5
 abhinava, 107
 abhinikkhamati, 91
 abhinipphādeti, 167
 abhinibbatta, 359
 abhinibbatti, 341; (-bhāva)
 341; (-matta) 341;
 (-vohāra) 341
 abhinibbattita,
 (-dhammakkhāṇa) 341
 abhiniropana, 115; (-atṭha)
 114; 124; (-bhāva) 115;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 114
 abhiniropanā, 143; 264
 abhiniropeti, 143
 abhinivīṭṭha, 224-5
 abhinivisati, 224; 226-7
 abhinivesa, 208; 224-5;
 248; 253; 342;
 (-karaṇapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 110
 abhinīhāra, (-asambhava)
 424; (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 332

- abhippasāda, 145
 abhippasīdati, 145
 abhibhavati, 188
 abhibhū, (-āyatana) 187;
 189-91, (*kathā) 190
 abhimāna, 61
 abhirati, 249;
 (-padaṭṭhāna) 249;
 (-saññā) 352
 abhilakkhitatta, 62
 abhilāpa, 391
 abhivādana, 158 (so read)
 abhivuddhi, (-kāma) 196
 *abhivyatta, 328
 abhisāṅkhata, 1*
 abhisāṅkharapa, (-aṭṭha) 154
 abhisāṅkharoti, 87-8
 abhisāṅkhāra, (-viññāṇa)
 236; 357
 abhisāṅga, (-rasa) 249
 abhisajjani, 396
 abhisandahati, 111 (so read)
 abhisamaya, 22
 abhisambodhi, 29; 274
 amacca, 245;
 (-gaṇaparivuta) 246;
 (-putta) 180-1
 amata, (-pada) 216;
 (-mahānibbāna) 354
 amattaññutā, 53; 402;
 (-niddesa) 401
 amaddana, (-lakkhaṇa) 133
 amanasikāra, 202
 amanussa, (-sadda) 319
 amarā, (-vikkhepaditṭhi) 371
 amala, (-buddhi) 1*
 amoha, 127-9; 148; 267-8;
 344; (-niddesa) 362
 amba, 279*; 281; 395;
 (-aṅkuravanna) 317;
 (-opamā) 271; 276; 285;
 287; (-pakka) 271;
 (-phala) 395; (-bīja)
 267; 395; (-rukka) 271
 ambila, 320
 aya, 349; 387
 aya(s), (-gūla) 126; 160;
 347
 ayutta, 59
 ayoniso, 401; (-manasikāra)
 247; 293; (*padaṭṭhāna)
 249-50; 255; 259
 arapa, 50
 araṇīya, 349
 arati, 192-5;
 (-vighātapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 193
 araha(t), 235-6; 359; 384;
 414
 arahatta, 12; 168; 406-7;
 (-patta) 182; (-patti)
 182; 407; (-phala) 292;
 (-magga) 234-6; 241-6;
 372; 376-8; 384; 387;
 389; (*uppāda) 242;
 (*ñāṇa) 236; 243;
 (*vajjha) 241;
 (*vajjhakamāna) 239;
 (*saccacchāḍakatama) 242
 aritta, 199; (-bala) 199
 ariya, 175; 234; 247;
 349; 353; 416;
 (-dhamma) 351; 353;
 (-phala) 54; (-magga)
 54; 104; 171; 223;
 227; 352; 354; 358;
 360; (*citta) 278;
 (*sāmpayutta) 104;
 (-vinaya) 353; (-vihāra)
 129; (-sacca) 217;
 (-sāvaka) 217; 244;
 359; 374; 388
 arūpa, 70; 200; 215; 226-
 7; 282; 353; 379-83;
 (-avacara) 50; 87; 213;
 296; 325; 369; 415;
 (*kusala) 6; 200;
 (*catuttha) 415;
 (*niddesa) 388;
 (*vipāka) 289;
 (-upapatti) 200; (-kāya)
 281; (-kkhandha) 234;
 (-jjhāna) 228; (-taphā)
 366; (-dhamma) 71; 347;
 379; (-dhātu) 236;
 (-bhāva) 200; 229 (n*
 -bhava); (-rāga) 235;
 239; (-saññi(n)) 188;

- (-santati) 420;
 (-samāpatti) 202; 209;
 (-sahagata) 69
 arūpi(n), 47; 132-3
 alam, (-sāṭaka) 404
 alagadda, (-upamā) 23
 alagga, (-bhāvalakkhaṇa) 127
 alajjā, (-lakkhaṇa) 248
 alābu, (-kaṭṭha) 405
 alubbhanā, 138; 149
 alubhitatta, 138; 149
 alobha, 127-9; 134; 138;
 149-50; 265; 267; 344;
 (-niddesa) 149
 allīna, 313
 avaṅkatā, 151
 avacaraṇa, 62
 avacarati, 62; 387
 avacāreti, 62
 avatṭhiti, 144; 252; 293
 avaddhita, 184
 avatthā, 173
 avassaya, 180-2
 avassika, 398
 avassuta, 70
 avahāra (the five), 98
 avikkhambhita, 67
 avikkhitta, 2*
 avikkhepa, 54; 131; 144;
 168; 249; 252; 406;
 (-atṭha) 237;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 118
 avikkhepana, (-atṭha) 124
 avigata, (-paccaya) 9
 avicāra, 170
 aviḍḍamānatta, 59
 aviḍḍā, 51; 52; 144; 166;
 183; 235; 239; 254;
 304; 384; 392;
 (-anusaya) 235;
 (-abhibhūta) 183;
 (-āsava) 369-70; 372;
 427; (-nīvaraṇa) 384;
 428; (-bhāgi(n)) 51;
 (-saṃyojana) 427-8
 aviññatti, (-janaka) 265
 aviññāpaka, (-sadda) 340
 avitakka, 170; 179-80;
 (-avicāra) 43; 91; 179;
 (-vicāramatta) 43; 91;
 182
 avitthanatā, 150
 avidita, 218
 avinibbhoga, 47
 avinibhutta, 123; 316
 (-bbh-)
 avinīta, 351-3
 aviparīta, 22; (-sabbhāva)
 22
 avipāka, (-dhamma) 265
 avibhattika, 134; 251;
 262; 264
 avibhūta, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 178
 avirajjhivā, 394
 aviratta, 201
 avirodha, (-lakkhaṇa) 127
 avisada, 321-2; 328
 avisāra, (-lakkhaṇa) 118
 avisāṇaṭa, (-mānasatā) 144;
 252
 avisāhāra, 144; 252
 avīci, 328; (-jarā) 329;
 (-santati) 233
 avītikkama, 396;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 133
 avūpasama, 130; 250; 260;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 250
 avekalla, 60
 avyākata, 39-40; 230; 261;
 265; 289; 293; 296; 29;
 (-citta) 323; (-pada)
 261; (*niddessa) 346;
 (-mūla) 265; (-vipāka) 261
 avyāpajja, 150
 avyāpajjha, 40-1; 76
 avyāpāda, 89; 129; 150
 avyāpāra, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 174
 asaṃyojanīya, 49
 asaṃvara, 82; 95-6; 104-5;
 401; (-dvāra) 82; 85;
 96; 104-5
 asaṃvuta, 400
 asaṃsappana, (-rasa) 133
 asaṃsīdana,
 (-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna) 121
 asaṅkiliṭṭha,
 (-asaṅkilesika) 347

- asaṅkhata, 47; 297; 343
 (-dhātu) 368
 asaṅkhāra, 71; 77; 162;
 287-8; (-kusala) 288;
 (-bhāva) 71; 247;
 (-asaṅkhāravādhāna) 266;
 288 (so N*)
 asaṅkhārika, 132; 161-2;
 266; 268-9; 274; 284-
 6; 428-9; (-attha) 161-
 2; (-kamma) 286;
 (-kusala) 287; (-citta)
 275; 428; (-javana)
 276;
 (-tihetukapaṭisandhika)
 288; (-diṭṭhicitta) 356;
 (-duhetuka) 288;
 (-mahācitta) 70; 136;
 162; (-vipāka) 287;
 (-sāmapayutta) 70
 asaṅkhāriya, (-bhāva) 71
 asaṅkheyya, 391*
 asaṅgaha, 8
 asaṅgahita, 8
 asaṅgāhanā, 254
 asacchikata, 218
 asati (nn), 405
 asati (vb), 330
 asadisa, (-rūpa) 209*
 asaddhamma, 138; 247;
 (-adhippāya) 98;
 (-savana) 247
 asana, 160
 asantutṭhitā, 54; 401; 407
 asappāya, (-parivajja) 168
 asamepekkhanā, 254
 asaṁdhi, (-sāmvattanika)
 396
 asamucchinna, 67
 asampajāna, (-kata) 161
 asampaṭivedha, (-rasa) 249
 asampatta, (-gocara) 314-5;
 (-visaya) 313 (so N*)
 asampiyāyana, (-bhāva) 256
 asamphuttha, 326
 asamāpaṭipatti,
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 249
 asammissatā, 312; 315-6
 asammosana, (-rasa) 122
 asampajāñña, 53
 asaṁbodha, 254
 asammisṣa, 2*
 asammoha, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 123; (-lakkhana) 174;
 (-sāmpajāñña) 131
 asaraṇatā, 405
 asassata, 371
 asāta, 258
 asādu, 320
 asādhāraṇa, (-kammāpaccaya)
 262; (-ñāṇa) 238; 295
 *asāmaggi, 60
 asāra, 155
 asāraja, (-lakkhana) 248
 asārajjanā, 150
 asārajjitatta, 150
 asārāga, 150
 asārūpa, 156
 asithila, (-parakkamatā) 146
 asuci, 125*; 210; 210*
 asubha, 198*; 198-200;
 (-ārammaṇa) 198;
 (-lakkhana) 200;
 (-saññā) 128
 asura, 298
 asuropa, 258; 396
 asekkha, 44
 asoka, 430*
 asmi, (ti anusayo) 244; (ti
 chando) 244; (ti māno)
 244
 assati, (-sabbhāva) 241
 assaddha, 394
 assāda, (-saññā) 352
 assānika, (-attha) 309
 assutava(t), 348
 assuropa, 258
 ahi, 314
 ahirika, 52; 251; 253;
 355-6; 389; 428-9;
 (-anottappa) 389;
 (-bala) 248; 251; 253
 ahetu, 60; (-diṭṭhi) 101;
 352
 ahetuka, 47; 268; 272;
 276-7; 286-8; 368;
 (-atṭhaka) 267; 277;
 284; 287;

- (-kiriyaṃanoviññāpādhātu) 411, 425; (-citta) 262; 276; (-javana) 288; (-tā) 416; (-paṭisandhika) 288; (-paṭisandhikathā) 276; (-pada) 368; (-manoviññāpādhātu) 261; 278; 286; 295; 411; (*citta) 277; (-vāda) 358; (-vipaka) 286; 288; (*manoviññāpādhātu) 425
- ī, (-kāra) 48
 ākaddhati, 163; 175; 261; 315
 ākappa, 16; 321
 ākāra, 83; (-niddesa) 328; 377; (-bhāvaniddesa) 377-8; (-vikāra) 83; 87
 ākāra (mine), 141; (-aṭṭha) 140
 ākāsa, 116; 160; 186; 209; 314; 325; (-ajjhāsayā) 315; (-atikkama) 209; (-abhimukha) 315; (-ānañcāyatana) 201; 204; 210-1, 415; (*upaga) 388; (*saññāsahagata) 204; (*samāpatti) 203-4; (-ārammaṇa) 210-1; (-kaṣiṇa) 186-7; 413; (*catuttha) 412; 419; (-kkhitta) 421; (-gata) 326; (-dhātu) 326; 343; (*niddesa) 325; (-sannissaya) 282; (-sannissita) 282; 314
 ākiñcañña, (-āyatana) 206; 206-7; 211; 346; 415; 423-4; 427; (*ārammaṇa) 423; (*kiriyaṃamañgi(n)) 424; (*kusala) 424; (*saññāsahagata) 206; (*samāpatti) 209; (*samāpattiārammaṇa) 209
 ākoṭaṇā, 114; (-majjana) 144; (-lakkhaṇa) 114
 ākoṭita, 114
 āgantuka, 112; 120; 200; 398; (-bhavaṅga) 270-1; 276; 285; 287
 āgama, 348
 āgamana, 221-4; 289-90
 āgārika, 373
 āghāta, 367; (-vatthu) 165; (*padaṭṭhāna) 257; (-vinayanarasa) 127
 ācaya, 327; (-gāmi(n)) 44; 214
 ācariya, 3; 90-2; 107; 223; 241; (-upajjhāya) 100; 398; (-paramparā) 32
 ācikkhati, 175
 ācinati, 214; 289
 āciyyati, 44
 ājāniya, 133
 ājīva, 220-1; (-aṭṭhamasīla) 396
 āṇattika, 161
 āṇā, 21; (-desanā) 21
 ātapa, 317
 ādara, 61
 ādāsa, 144; (-maṇḍala) 318
 ādicca, 1*; (-bandhu) 349*
 ādisati, 86 (so N*)
 ādīnava, (-dassana) 352
 ādhāra, (-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna) 312
 ādhāraṇa, (-ppatta) 405
 ānañjātā, 202
 ānantariya, (-kamma) 360
 ānayana, (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 114
 ānāpāna, (-catuttha) 412-3; 419; (-jjhāna) 200
 ānisamsa, 75; (-dassāvitā) 75
 ānubhāva, 1*
 āpa(s), 283; 312; 335; 336; (-adhika) 313; (-ussadatta) 307;

(-kaṣiṇa) 186; (-gata) 335; (-dhātu) 308, 332; 335-6; (*niddesa) 335; (*ppakopa) 300*; (-rasa) 304; (-sannissita) 283; (*rasārammana) 315
 āpajjati, 207; 400
 āpatti, 27; 93; 145; 393; (-uṭṭhānakusalatā) 52; (-kkhandha) 394; (-kusalatā) 52; 394; (-paññāpana) 93; (-vuṭṭhānakusalatā) 394
 āpātha, 72-3; 224; 282; 309; 333; (-gata) 73; 265; 270; 276; 284-6; (-gatatta) 282; 313-4; (-gamana) 73; 224; (-visayapadaṭṭhāna) 108-9
 ābandhana, 118
 ābhata, 1*
 ābhidhāmmika, 17
 ābhunñjati, 333-4
 abhunjana, 334
 ābhunñjita, 75; 333
 ābhoga, 75; 175; 188; 191; 207
 āmaka, (-susāna) 315
 āma, (-gandha) 319
 āmasati, 49; 253
 āmisa, (-paṭisanthāra) 397-9
 āmodanā, 143
 āyatana, 140-1; 153; 204; 237; 253; 316; 327; 339; (-aṭṭha) 153-4; (-kusalatā) 53; 395; (-duka) 301; (-padesa) 30
 āyatta, 61
 āyāpana, (-aṭṭha) 149
 āyu, 149; 307; 310; 328; (-saṅkhāravossajjana) 274
 āyūhāti, 87-8; 286
 āyūhana, 111; 211-2; (-kāla) 291; (-kkhāṇa) 212; (-rasa) 111; (-rasatā) 111
 āyūhanī, 364
 āyūhita, 261; 271; 275-6; 284-7

ārakkha, (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 122; 174
 āragga, 384
 āratī, 102; 218; 292
 ārabha, 358; 393
 ārabhanaka, 146
 ārambha, 145-6; (-sadda) 145
 ārammaṇa, 7; 62; 69; 71-2; 75; 81; 101; 104; 110; 112; 118; 132-3; 158; 184; 188; 190; 199; 201; 205; 211*; 211; 221-2; 224; 232; 263-4; 269; 271-2; 274; 278; 284; 286-7; 289; 290; 292; 309; 314; 333-4; 337; 358; 420-1; 423-4; (-atikkama) 209*; (-adhipati) 213; 256; 259; 310; 359; 415; (*paccayatā) 392; (-upanijjhāna) 167; (-upanissaya) 310; (-gahāṇa) 133; 315; (*lakkhaṇa) 249; (-catukka) 184; 189; 204; (-duka) 189; 301; (-dubbalaṭṭhā) 269-70; (-paccaya) 9; 59; 310; 354; (-paṭipēdaka) 133; (-pariyesanarasa) 132; (-rasa) 66; 109; 272; 274; 280-1; (*anubhavana) 281; (-vaḍḍhana) 195; (*kkama) 195; (-vavatthāna) 72; 187; (-vibhāga) 424; (-vibhāvanaṭṭhāna) 112; (-saṃyojanarasa) 133; (saṅkhānana) 208; (-sabbhāvacchādanarasa) 249; (samatikkama-) 201; ārāma, 373
 āruppa, 70; 202; 209*; 230; 325; 360; 383; (-kusalakathā) 211; (-jjhāna) 186; (-desanā)

186; (-samādhī) 195;
 (*nissanda) 195;
 (-samāpatti) 207
 ārūḥa, 90; 132; 211*
 ārogya, 38; 128; (-aṭṭha)
 62-3
 āropeti, 2*; 114
 ārohati, 114
 ālaya, 1*; 13
 āliṅga, 5; 29
 āluḥita, 135; 328
 āloka, 14; 59; 116;
 122-3; 148; 158;
 242; 317;
 (-kasipacatuttha) 412-3;
 419; (-ṭṭhāna) 420;
 (-sannissaya) 282;
 (-sannissita) 282
 āloketi, 324
 ālopa, 404
 āloḥeti, 29
 ālḥaka, 11
 āvajjana, 72; 82; 176;
 224; 231; 272; 274;
 277-8; 280; 283; 295;
 401-2; 421; 423; 426;
 (-upacāra) 423; (-kicca)
 278; 400; (-citta)
 283; (-ṭṭhāna) 43; 233;
 (-saddisa) 288
 āvajjati, 157; 421
 āvaṭṭana, 272; 294
 āvaṭṭita, 269-70; 282-3;
 (-kāla) 271; 279; 280
 āvatteti, 231; 269; 274;
 281; 294
 āvaraṇa, 269; 366; 379;
 (-aṭṭha) 379;
 (-bandhanakāla) 270
 āvahaṭi, 146
 āvāsa, 407; (-macchariya)
 373-5
 āvijjhati, 233
 āviṇjana, (-rasa) 312
 āvibhavati, 50
 āvuta, 61
 āsana, 1*; 73
 āsanna, (-kāraṇa) 63;
 (-paccatthika) 193-4

āsappanā, 260
 āsaya, (-posana) 165
 āsava, 48; 166; 369-71;
 387; 408; 415; 427;
 (-gocchaka) 37; 48;
 386-7; (-niddesa) 369
 āsava (liquid), 313
 āsā, 365
 āsāṇa, 365
 āsāṇitatta, 365
 āsāṇisa, 257
 āsevana, 231-2; 269; 406;
 (-paccaya) 9
 āhata, 114
 āhanana, 114
 āharana, (-aṭṭha) 153
 āharati, 28; 90-1; 153
 āhāra, 153; 237; 327;
 330-2; 340; 343; 401-
 2; (-ja) 82; 381;
 (-paccaya) 342;
 (-samutṭhāna) 82; 316;
 342; (-hattha) 404
 āhāreti, 401-5
 āhuna, (pāhunamaṅgalakiriyā)
 385
 ikkhati, 172
 icchati, 209*
 icchā, 363
 ijjhati, 128
 ijjhana, 118; (-aṭṭha) 91;
 237
 iṭṭha, 263; 277; 286;
 (-ākāra) 110;
 (*sambhogarasa) 109-
 10; (-ārammana) 264;
 269; 274; 276-8;
 284-7; 303;
 (-photṭhabba) 332;
 (-majjhatta) 263; 277;
 286; (*ārammana) 264;
 271; 274; 276-8;
 285; 287;
 (*ārammapavīthi) 265
 itthaka, (-vaḍḍhaki) 44
 iti, 403

- itthatta, 321
 itthi, 66*, 98; 210; 321-2; (-indriya) 145; 321-2; 379; (*niddesa) 321; (-ubhatovyañjanaka) 322-3; (-bhāva) 321; (*lakkhaṇa) 322; (-līṅga) 140; 321-2; (-sabhāva) 321
 idamsacca, (-abhinivesa) 377
 idappaccayatā, 355; 362
 iddhi, 91-2; (-citta) 421; (-pāda) 121; 237; (-maya) 97; (-vikubbanā) 187; (-vidhacattuttha) 413; 419; 426; (-vidhaññāṇa) 422
 iddhiṃ(t), 91; 421
 idha, 348; 401
 inda, (-aṭṭha) 119-23; 144-9; 157; 308; (*sādhana) 292; (-khīla) 133
 indriya, 119-23; 134; 153; 176; 183; 237; 239; 241; 251; 328; 401; (-aṭṭhaka) 178; (-duka) 301; (-paccaya) 9; (-padesa) 30; (-paripāka) 76; (-rūpa) 339; (-samattapaṭipādanā) 76
 indriyesu aguttadvaratā, 53; (-niddesa) 399
 indriyesu guttadvaratā, (-niddesa) 402
 iriyanā, 149
 iriyā, (-patha) 325; 377; 404
 isi, 1*
 issati, 257
 issara, (-āyatana) 141; (-vata) 109-10
 issariya, 181; (-tthāna) 46; (-ppatti) 182
 issā, 250 (v1); 257-8; 373; 376; (-niddesa) 373; (-macchariya) 376; (-samyojana) 427
 issāyanā, 373
 issāyitatta, 373
 issāsa, 123; 233
 Iriyana, 349
 Irayati, 120
 ukkaṭṭha, (-niddesa) 70
 ukkaṭṭhati, 194
 ukkhipati, 121
 ukkhepaniya, (-kamma) 29
 uggahāti, 190
 uggamana, 128
 uggaha, 348; 395
 uggahita, 28
 ugghāṭṭima, (-ākāsa) 415
 ugghāṭṭiyati, 186
 ugghāṭṭeti, 223
 uccāra, 126
 ucchu, 275; (-piṭṭanasamaya) 274; (-bhūmi) 346; (-rasa) 275; 336; (-vāṭa) 274-5; (-sāmika) 274-5; (-sālā) 275; (*sāmika) 275; (*sāmikopama) 281; (-sālī) 346
 uccheda, 217; 253; (-diṭṭhi) 52; 352; 354; 371; 392
 ujuka, 151; (-bhāva) 151
 ujjuka, (-ākāra) 152; (-tā) 151
 ujjotana, 64
 uṭṭhita, 360
 unṇati, 372; (-lakkhaṇa) 256
 unṇama, 372
 upha, (-udaka) 333
 uṇhatta, (-lakkhaṇa) 332; 335; 338
 utu, 307; 310; 327; 340; 342-3; (-ja) 82; 381; (-niyāma) 272; (-paccaya) 342-3; (-samuṭṭhāna) 82; 316; 342-3; (-samuṭṭhānikakāya) 82

- uttama, (-hetu) 303
 utara, (-padalopa) 62
 uttari, (-manussadhamma) 430
 udaka, 14; 84; 119; 142;
 209; (-gatika) 84;
 (-tṭhaka) 161;
 (-ppasāḍaka) 119;
 (-ppasāḍanakamapi) 120;
 (-sadda) 319
 udagga, 143
 udaya, (-dassana) 352;
 (-bbayānupassī(n)) 244
 udāna, 12; 17
 udāneti, 12; 17
 udāsīna, (-pakkha) 129
 udāhāra, 30
 *udicca, 169
 udīraṇa, 324
 udīrayati, 324
 udeti, 169
 uddāna, 27; 62
 uddesa, 15; 55; 145; 152;
 155; (-kkama) 176;
 (-desanā) 327; (-magga)
 15; (-vāra) 55; 113;
 152; 155; 217; 258-9;
 295
 uddhagga, 116
 uddhacca, 124; 144; 217;
 235; 239-40; 250 (de-
 fined); 257; 259-60;
 355-6; 384; 428-9;
 (-kukkucca) 165; 250;
 (-nīvaraṇa) 428;
 (-sampayutta) 260; 388;
 418; 425; 429;
 (-sahagata) 235; 261;
 358; 368; 412
 uddhaṭa, 142; 261-4; 310
 uddhata, 260 (so N^a); 278;
 (-ākāra) 260; (-bhāva)
 250
 uddhana, 315
 uddharati, 231
 uddhumāta, 197; 404;
 (-tta) 197
 uddhumātaka, 198-9;
 (-patikkūla) 199;
 (-saññāsahagata) 197-8;
 (-sabhāva) 198
 uddheyya, 391
 unnāmeti, 5
 upa, (-sadda) 385
 upakāra, 131; 310-1
 upakkama, 97
 upakkilesa, 366; 380;
 (-niddesa) 380
 upakkuṭṭha, 385
 upagaphana, (-lakkhaṇa) 121-
 2
 upagaphāti, 122
 upaghāta, 91
 upacaya, 327; 341; 343;
 (-santati) 340
 upacāra, 174; 176-7; 182;
 195; 352; 362;
 (-kkhaṇa) 176; (-citta)
 423; (-jjhāna) 170;
 181; (-samādhī) 117;
 396
 upacittatta, 262; 289
 upajjhāya, 111
 upatṭhāka, 350
 upatṭhāna, 110; 156;
 (-aṭṭha) 124; 237;
 (-ākāra) 63; (-lakkhaṇa)
 121; 147
 upatṭhita, (-satitā) 175
 upaḍḍha, (-upaḍḍha) 298*
 upatāpeti, 42
 upatthambha,
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 332
 upatthambhaka, 153;
 (-aṭṭha) 153
 upatthambhana, 310-1;
 (-kicca) 87; (-rasa)
 121; (-lakkhaṇa) 120-1;
 (*tā) 120
 upatthambheti, 120-1; 307;
 310; 325
 upaddava, 217
 upadhāreti, 112
 upanayana, (-rasa) 329
 upanijjhāyati, 167
 upanijjhāyana, 167; (-aṭṭha)
 153; 155; 237
 upanidhāya, 317
 upanisinnaka, (-kathā) 78
 upanissaya, 75; 279*; 282-

- 3, (-paccaya) 9; 357;
 (-vaṇṇanā) 283
 upapatti, 162; 172; 200
 upapanna, 201; 207
 upaparikkhana, 301
 upaparikkhā, 137; 147; 247
 upabrūhana, (-rasa) 117
 upabhoga, (-attha) 149;
 (-hā) 129
 upamā, 5; 208-9; 209*;
 232-3; 269; 316
 upayāpeti, 121
 upayoga, (-attha) 149; 300;
 307; (-laddha) 413
 uparati, 403
 uparita, 387
 uparimagga, 241; (-ttaya)
 240-1
 upalakkhaṇā, 147
 upalabbhati, 4
 upalitta, 144
 upavicāra, 143
 upasamharana, 158
 upasamharati, 309
 upasagga, 136-9; 142-3;
 147; 150; 163; 218;
 324; 329; 360-1; 363;
 365; 367; 377; 394;
 405; (-nānatta) 147
 upasama, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 118
 upasampajjati, 167
 upasampadā, 399; (-araha)
 399
 upasampādana, 54
 upasampādayati, 167
 upasiṅghati, 271
 upahāra, 78
 upādā, 50; 305; (-rūpa)
 215; 226; 263; 299;
 300; 318; 332
 upādāna, 42; 50; 166;
 347; 385; (-kkhandha)
 244; (-gocchaka) 37;
 50; 386-7; (-niddesa)
 385
 upādāniya, 42
 upādāya, 331
 upādinna, 42; 300; 336;
 338; 347; 361; (-tta)
 336; (-ttika) 347;
 (-niddesa) 336;
 (-rūpādiniddesa) 336;
 (-santāna) 299
 upādinna, 82; 234-6;
 378; (-ajjhāsa) 315;
 (-kāya) 82; (-ghaṭṭana)
 87; (-ppavatta) 235-6;
 (-rūpa) 311; (-santāna)
 297
 upādiyati, 332; 385
 upāya, 120; 156; 204;
 216; 255; 275; 356;
 402-3; (-nidassana) 403;
 (-padhāna) 407
 upāyāsa, (-upakkuṭṭha) 385
 upāsaka, 267
 upāsikā, 273
 upekkhaka, 172; 175
 upekkhati, 43; 193-4
 upekkhā, 43; 157; 172-4;
 177-9; 178; 192-4;
 193; 196; 256; 263-4;
 (-indriya) 157; 179;
 (-cittakaggatā) 209-10;
 (-hāpa) 352;
 (-pubbabhāga) 132;
 (-brahmavihāra) 194-5;
 205; (-vedanā) 156;
 178; 196; 348;
 (*ratti) 178;
 (-satipārisuddhi) 178;
 (-sahagata) 156; 161-2;
 228; 231; 266; 271;
 274; 276-7; 284-7;
 295; 418; 425-6;
 (*ahetuka) 417; (*citta)
 284; (*javana) 276;
 287; (*dvaya) 274;
 (*magga) 230;
 (*santīra) 287
 uposatha, (-kamma) 119
 uposathika, 407 (v1)
 uppajjati, 361; 427
 uppatisāṭṭika, 135
 uppatti, 76; 157; (-naya)
 157; 231; (-raha) 67;
 288

uppattha, 148; (-paṭipanna)
 148
 uppanna, 45; 54; 66-8;
 360; (-amṣa) 360;
 (-ttikaniddesa) 359
 uppala, 13; 78; 117-8;
 124; (-dalaggasaṇṭhāna)
 311; (-nalatacādi) 338;
 (-patta) 100; 117
 uppāṭeti, 78
 uppāda, 45; 49; 66; 420;
 (-kkhaṇa) 341; 421
 uppādana, (-vaḍḍhanaṭṭha)
 163
 uppādi(n), 45; 360
 uppādeti, 403
 uppilavati, 273
 *uppilāvi(n), 266
 uppilati, 138-9; 146
 uppilāna, 115; 181
 uppilēti, 180
 ubbega, 115-6; 124;
 (-pīti) 116
 ubhato, (-byañjanaka) 265;
 322-3
 ummā, 13; (-puppha) 317
 ummāda, 256
 ummujjāpana, 327
 uyyāma, 146
 *usuma, 338; 420
 usuyana (-yy-), 373;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 257
 usmā, 109; 338
 ussada, 333-4; 403
 ussanna, 267; 334
 ussāpeti, 5; 83
 *ussāranā, 256
 ussāha, 146; 156
 ussojhi, 146
 ussāhana, 146; (-lakkhaṇa)
 121
 ūkā, 319; (-sira) 307*;
 307
 ūna, (-adhikaṇīvaranarasa)
 133; (-udarātā) 404;
 (-gahana) 127
 ūmi, 12

ūsa, 244; (-gandha) 244
 ūsara, (-khāra) 243
 ūhana, 114

eka, (-agga) 115; 314;
 330; (*cittatā) 315;
 331; (*tā) 248; 314;
 (*āniddesa) 143;
 (-kāraṇavāda) 59;
 (-attha) 39-40;
 (-antarika) 106;
 (-cittakkhaṇika) 214;
 (-ṭṭha) 345; (-desa) 2-
 3; 45; 108-11; 141;
 398; (-mūla) 102; 104;
 (-vacananiddesa) 368;
 (-vidha) 304

eke, 101

ekacca, 91;

(-sassatadiṭṭhi) 371

ekajjhaṃ, 58

ekodibhāva, 169

ejā, 363

ettha, (-avacara) 387;

(-pariyāpanna) 387

eḷa, 397

eḷa, (-mūga) 375

*elayati, 259 (so N^e)

eva, 164; (-kāra) 164

esati, 12

esikā, 122

okappanā, 144; 145; 163;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 120

okappeti, 162

okāsa, 48; 348; (-aṭṭha)

58; (-kata) 66;

(-bhūta) 58

okkanta, 176

okkanti, 29

okkantika, 115

okkamati, 116; 167

ogāhana, (-aṭṭha) 147

ogāhati, 144-5

ogha, 49; 144; 146; 166;

387; (-gocchaka) 37;

49; 386-7

- oghaniya, 49
 oḷḷa, 80-1; 306; 316; 330;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 332
 otāreti, 146
 ottappa, 52; 124-7; 129;
 134; 149; (-bala) 124;
 (*niddesa) 149
 ottappati, 124; 149 (E*
 omita)
 odagya, 143;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 115
 odana, 330; 333
 odapattakinī, 98
 odāta, (-parikkama) 191
 odātaka, 317
 onāha, 378-9
 *onāhana, (-rasa) 255
 opapātika, 386; (-nāma)
 390-1; (-paññatti) 392
 opama, 242-3
 opama, 135; 142; 243-5
 obhāsa, 122-3; 148; 388-9;
 242
 obhāsana, 30; (-aṭṭha) 148;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 122-3
 *omatta, 336
 oratatta, 396
 oramana, 218
 orambhāgiya, 171-2
 orama, 309
 oḷḷiyati, 121; 377
 oḷḷyanā, 377
 olubbhati, 211
 oḷḷrika, 169-70; 179; 207;
 234-5; 331; (-aṅga)
 174; (-aṭṭha) 114;
 (-oḷḷrika) 232; 243;
 328; 337; (-tta) 174;
 (-mala) 243;
 (-saññojana) 243;
 (-sukhumatā) 331
 ovadiyati, 156
 ovaraka, 373; 420
 osakkati, 121; 260
 osadhī, (-tāraka) 317
 osarati, 141
 osāna, (-ḍuka) 48; (-pada)
 339
 osīdati, 118
 osīdāpeti, 49
 ohata, (-cumbaṭṭhā) 98
 *ohanati, 49
 kassa, (-maya) 318
 kakkasa, 396
 kakkatāka, (-magga) 269-70
 kakkhaḷa, 250; 332; 338;
 (-ttalakkhaṇa) 332; 336;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 336
 kaṅkhati, 354; 355
 kaṅkhā, 259; 278;
 (-pavattikāla) 259;
 (-vitarāṇa) 352
 kaṅkhāyaṇā, 259
 kaṅkhāyita, 259; (-tta) 259
 kacchapa, 60
 kaṭacchu, 188; 376;
 (-gāha) 376
 kaṭasara, (-bhasajja) 78
 kaṭasāra, 180
 kaṭāna, 147
 kaṭuka, 320; 396; (-bhāva)
 376
 kaṭukañcukatā, 376;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 258
 kaṭṭhamukha, 300
 kaṇavīra, 317
 kaṇikāra, (-puppha) 317
 kaṇṭhaka, 115
 kaṇḍa, 36
 kaṇṇa, (-cchiddakūpaka) 314;
 (-cchiddakūḷa) 314;
 (-sakkhalī) 271;
 (-sakkhalikā) 334;
 (-sukha) 397; (-sūla)
 180
 kaṇṇaka, 318; 320
 kaṇṇikā, 36; 410
 kaṇha, 51; (-ḍuka) 389;
 (-bhūmi) 346
 kata, (-akatānusoceanarasa)
 258; (-akatapadaṭṭhāna)
 258; (-āṇu) 350*;
 (-tta) 262; 289; 336;
 341; (-vedī(n)) 350*
 katame dhammā akusālā, 247,
 etc.; 345

- katama dh: avyākatā, e.g.
 261; 265; 289; 293;
 296
 katama dhammā kusalā, e.g.
 54; 56-7; 211; 213;
 237-8; 247; 410; 427
 katta(r), 59; 272; 274
 kattu, (-kamyatā) 132;
 (°lakkhana) 132;
 (-kāmattāchanda) 194
 kathā, 2*; 21; 21*; 23*;
 (-magga) 4; 374
 kathita, 192*
 kathetukamyatā, (-pucchā)
 55-6
 kadamba, 299*; (-rukha)
 298
 kadariya, 376
 kaddama, 119
 kantāra, 117; 252-3;
 (-khippa) 117
 kantati, 321
 kantita, 210
 kanda, (-mūla) 78; 331
 kapalla, 333
 kapāla, 249
 kappiṭṭha, 320
 kappa, 391; (-rukha) 14-5;
 298; 299*; (-vuṭṭhāna)
 300
 kappaka, (-vesa) 33
 kappana, 142
 kappāsa, 313; 316;
 (-paṭala) 311; (°sineha)
 311; (-piccupiḍa) 263
 kappiya, 383; (-saññitā)
 383; (-saññi(n)) 383
 kappeti, 87-8
 kabaliṅkāra, 153; 330;
 342; (-bhāra) 153;
 (°niddesa) 330;
 (°bhakkha) 153
 kaḍḍā, 402 (v1)
 kama, 106; 195*
 kamala, (-dalabindu) 127
 kampati, 145
 kampana, (-rasa) 259
 kambala, 14
 64; 66*; 76; 81-2;
 84*; 84-5; 85*; 88;
 104-5; 145; 161; 193;
 261; 262; 267-9; 271-
 2; 274-6; 284-7; 313;
 324; 327; 336-7; 340;
 341; 358; 360; 411;
 417; 425;
 (-kyūhanakkhapa) 267-8;
 (-kathā) 95; (-catukka)
 88; (-ja) 321; 342;
 347; (°teja(s)) 330-1;
 (-tṭhāna) 2*; 168; 224;
 399; 420; (°cikkhāna)
 246; (°dāyaka) 168;
 (-dāyāda) 66; (-dvāra)
 78-82; 213; 265; 345;
 (-nānatta) 64-5;
 (-nānākarapa) 65;
 (-nibbatta) 361;
 (-nimitta) 411; 417;
 (-niyāma) 272; 274;
 (-paccaya) 9; 304; 342;
 (-paṭisarapa) 66;
 (-patha) 89-90; 101;
 129; 134-5; 251; 257;
 265; (°bheda) 100-1;
 367; (°saṃsandana) 104;
 (-bandhu) 66; (-bhāva)
 88; (-yonī) 66;
 (-vavatthāna) 85; 87-8;
 (-vācā) 394; 399;
 (-vipāka) 293; (-visesa)
 313; (-saddisa) 276;
 286; (-samuṭṭhāna) 304;
 306; 312; 337-8; 341;
 347; (-sariikkhaka) 347;
 (°tta) 347; (°vipāka)
 272; (-sādhutā) 151 (so
 N^a); (-ssaka) 66; 193;
 (-ssakatā) 406; (°āṇa)
 406-7
 kammañña, 327; (-bhāva)
 326; (-tā) 151; 326-7;
 343
 kammañiya, 195; (-ākāra)
 151
 kara, (-jakāya) 378; 403
 karaṇa, 83; (-vacana) 149;
 (-sappatti) 430

karaṇḍa, 402 (v1)
 karaṇḍaka, 243-4; 353
 karaṇḍa, 272
 karuṇā, 1*; 132-3; 192-6;
 217; 266; 273;
 (-pubbabhāga) 132;
 (-brahma-vihāra) 194;
 (-muditāparikkamakāla)
 157; (-sahagata) 192
 karuṇāyati, 194
 karoti, 125*; 359; 387
 kalalībhūta, 119
 kalāpa, 313; (-sammāsana)
 208; 352
 kalyāṇa, 349*; (-mitta)
 168; 350*; (*tā) 52
 kaḷāra, 320
 kavāta, 400
 kavi, 430
 kasati, 195; 325
 kasāva, 320; (-yutta) 320
 kasiṇa, 186-8; 191; 195;
 371; 413; (-anuloma)
 187; (-ukkanti) 187;
 (-ugghāṭana) 186;
 (-ugghāṭimākaṣa) 186;
 204-6; 209-10; 346;
 (-kathā) 187; (-jḡhāna)
 413; (-desanā) 192;
 (-nimitta) 412;
 (-paññatti) 413;
 (*nimitta) 426;
 (-paṭiloma) 187;
 (-parikkama) 168; 186-7;
 (-rūpa) 188
 kassaka, 195
 kaḥāpaṇa, 204; 280-1; 318;
 399
 kūka, 272-3; 404-5;
 (-pada) 197; (-māsaka)
 404
 kāna, (-kacchapopama) 60
 kāma, 62; 98; 164-6; 370;
 385; (-ajḡhosāna) 370;
 (-āsava) 369-72; 427;
 (-upādāna) 385-6;
 (-gupa) 210;
 (*paccupatṭhita) 210;
 (-cchanda) 165; 370;

379; 384; 385; 428;
 (-tapāhā) 366; 370;
 (-dhātū) 164; (-nandī)
 370; (-parilīha) 370;
 (-bhava) 62; 236;
 (-mucchā) 370; (-rāga)
 234; 238; 370; 385;
 427; (*anusaya) 235;
 (*saññojana) 235;
 (-sineha) 370;
 (-sukhallikānuyoga) 128
 kāmāvacara, 50; 54; 61-2;
 64; 87; 161; 164;
 168; 262; 296-7; 323;
 325; 369; 415; 421;
 424; (-atṭha) 161;
 (-kamma) 289;
 (*jānanakāla) 414;
 (-kiriya-saññā) 202;
 (-kusalā) 6; 213; 265;
 418; 423-4; (*citta)
 105; 157; 159; 161-2;
 270; (*cittaniddesa)
 163; (*niddesa) 162;
 (*mahācitta) 136-7;
 (*vipāka) 325;
 (*vipākakathā) 288;
 (*vipākasaññā) 202;
 (*saññā) 202-3;
 (-kkhandhānussarapakāla)
 414; (-cittacetāsika)
 203; (-cittajānana-kāla)
 414; (-deva) 266;
 (-dhamma) 228; 369;
 425; (-niddesa) 387;
 (-paṭhamakusalacitta)
 168; (-vipāka) 266;
 289; (-saññā) 360
 kāmīyati, 62
 kāmati, 62
 kāya, 82; 85*; 150; 174-
 5; 312; 315; 324;
 378-9; 403;
 (-āṅgacopana) 240;
 (-āyatana) 311;
 (-ujjukatā) 131; 151-2;
 (-kamma) 75; 77-81; 84-
 6; 85*; 88-9; 92; 94;
 96; 104-5; 220-1; 344-

- 5; (-kammaññatā) 130;
 151; (-kammadvarā) 82;
 84-5; (*kathā) 86;
 (-gatāsati) 200;
 (*bhāvanā) 200;
 (-gantha) 377; (-dasaka)
 316; (-duccarita) 90;
 105; 219; 390;
 (*cetanā) (*virati) 132-
 3; (-dvāra) 90; 92-4;
 104; 220; 263; 283;
 (-passaddhi) 130;
 (*niddesa) 150;
 (-pāguññatā) 131; 151;
 (-ppasāda) 263; 283;
 306; 315; 333-4;
 (*paccaya) 283;
 (-mudutā) 130; 151;
 (-lahutā) 130; 150;
 (-vikāra) 343;
 (-viññatti) 87; 323;
 325; 337; 340; 343;
 (*niddesa) 323;
 (-viññāna) 263; 283;
 293; 333-4; 348;
 (-viveka) 164-5;
 (-sakkhi(n)) 15;
 (-sañcetanā) 88;
 (-sucarita) 105; 390;
 396
 kāyika, 396; (-dukkha) 175;
 (-vacasika) 396;
 (-sukha) 175
 kāraṇa, 141- (-atṭha) 141;
 (-antarāpekkhā) 59;
 (-vacana) 321
 kāreta(r), 272; 274
 kāla, 57-9; 57*; 58*; 61;
 (-saṅkhātā) 61
 kāla, (-kacchaka) 81;
 (-kaṇṇisaḷāka) 273;
 (-kuṭṭha) 342; (-tilaka)
 110
 kālaka, 317
 kicca, 57; 63; 135-6;
 173-4; 249; 263-4;
 330; (-nānatta) 137-8;
 (-niddesa) 328; 384
 kicchati, 259; 354
 kiṇṇāti (buy), 225
 *kiṇṇāti (destroy?), 192
 kitti, 66*
 kittima, (-nāma) 390-2
 kimi, 198; (-paripuppa) 198
 kira, 116; 232; 233; 237
 kirati, 198
 kirikiri, 103
 kiriya (functional), 6;
 202; 261; 284-5; 293;
 295-6; 297; 325; 413;
 418; 423-4; (-avyākata)
 296; (-ahatukamano-
 viññānadhātu) 231; 401;
 415-6; 418; 426;
 (-citta) 293; 323;
 (-javana) 287; (-jjhāna)
 388; (-manodhātu) 262;
 269-70; 272; 279-82;
 325; 400; 411;
 (*citta) 274; 294;
 (-manoviññānadhātu) 271-
 2; 274; 281; 283;
 (-viññāṇaṇcāyatana) 424;
 (-saññā) 203
 kiriyā, 93; 145; 305;
 (-karaṇa) 426; 305;
 (-saṅgaha) 305;
 (-samuṭṭhāna) 93
 kiriyati, 193
 kilañjā, 63; 189
 kilesa, 183; 238-9; 241;
 243-4; 246; 345; 355-
 6; 371; 428; (-kāma)
 62; 165; (*tta) 165;
 (*pakkha) 165; (-gaṇa)
 356; (-gocchaka) 50;
 346; 371; 377; 386-7;
 428; (-dūrībhāva) 76;
 (-paṭipāṭi) 384; 376;
 372; 386-7; (-vatthu)
 386; 387;
 (-santānaniddā) 217;
 (-suddhi) 355
 kukkucca, 257-8; 384; 399;
 (-niddesa) 383;
 (-nīvaraṇa) 428; (-pada)
 384
 kukkuccaka, 151-2

- kukkuccāyanā, 384
 kukkuccāyitatta, 384
 kukkuṭṭa, 334
 kukkura, 273; 315
 kucchi, (-gata) 91;
 (°ādirūpadassanakāla)
 427; (-vitthambhana)
 330; (-virecana) 375;
 (-saddasavanakāla) 426
 kucchita, 39; 62
 kujjhanā, 137; 367
 kujjhitatta, 137; 367
 kuṭṭila, 250; (-bhāva) 131
 kuṭṭha, 342
 kuḍḍa, 84
 kuṇapa, 225
 kutta, 321
 kudrūsaka, 73; (-bhatta)
 331
 kunda, 14
 kumāra, 124; 138
 kumārikā, 255
 kumina, 80
 kumuda, 14; 117
 kumbha, 142; 161;
 (-anubandhanasuttaka)
 364; (-kāra) 115
 kumbhīla, 120; 331
 kummagga, 253
 kummasa, 330
 kula, (-tanti) 77-80;
 (-paveni) 77-80;
 (-macchariya) 374-5;
 (-vaṃsa) 77-81
 kulattha, (-gaccha) 272
 kusa, 39
 kusala, 38-40; 54; 62-3;
 75; 262; 266; 277-8;
 284-6; 289; 293; 322;
 325; 405; 408; 410;
 418; 424; 427; 430*;
 (see also under katame
 dhammā); (-akusala) 296;
 (-anugatika) 289;
 (-avasāna) 288; (-kamma)
 406; (°patha) 82; 102;
 104; 106; 385;
 (-citta) 161-2; 323;
 (°gatika) 426;
 (°pavattikāla) 61;
 (-cetanā) 267; (-javana)
 287-8; (-jjhāna) 388;
 (-ttika) 36; 91; 343;
 345; (-mūla) 150; 344;
 (-vipēka) 6; 261; 417;
 (°ahetukaupekhāsahagata)
 278; (°ahetukaupekhāsa-
 hagatamanoviññādhātu)
 417;
 (°ahetukasomanassacitta)
 278; (°kiriya) 424;
 (°cakkhu-viññāṇa) 263;
 (°tṭhāna) 303; (-hetu)
 293
 *kusāvahāra, 98
 kuhanā, (-vatthu) 221
 kūṭa (point, etc.), 107;
 118; (-agāra) 118;
 (°kaṇṇikā) 118; (-gama)
 118; (-gopānasī) 195;
 (-ninna) 118;
 (-samosaraṇa) 118
 kūṭa (deceitful), 148; 204
 kūṭa (hammer), 263
 *kūṭa (waterjar), 14
 kūpa, 327
 keci, 213; 224; 227; 239;
 312; 340; 421
 ketu, 372; (-kamyatā)
 372; (°paccupaṭṭhāna) 256
 kedāra, 269; (-pūraṇa) 269
 kenaci na viññeyya, 48;
 368; 369
 kenaci viññeyya, 48; 368;
 369; (-dukaniddesa) 368
 kevaṭṭaka, 125
 kesa, 190
 koṭi, 10-11
 koṭṭhāsa, 101; 104; 155;
 157; 161; 304; (-vāra)
 155; 168; 171; 175;
 179; 239-40
 kotūhala, (-maṅgala) 247
 koḍha, 137; 367; (-garutā)
 138; (-sāmantā) 396
 kopa, 194; 367
 koliyaka (v.l. gol°), 279;
 281

- kosajja, 95; 120; 124;
 146-7
 kosalla, 63; 137; 147;
 (-sambhūtaṭṭha) 62-3

 khacita, 77
 khajjopanaka, 15
 khañjati, 254
 khaṇḍa, 203
 khaṇa, 57*, 57-8; 58*;
 60-1; 72; 132-3; 154;
 341; 361; (-āyatta) 60;
 (-ttayagata) 67;
 (-paccuppanna) 420-1;
 (-ppatta) 360-1;
 (-saṅkhāta) 60;
 (-sāmaggi) 60
 khaṇati, 117
 khaṇika, 115; (-samādhī)
 117
 khaṇḍa, (-akhaṇḍika) 100
 khaṇḍicca, 328
 khaṇḍita, (-bhāva) 328
 khattiya, 213; 305;
 (-kumāra) 307
 khadira, 391
 khanti, 53; 96; 351; 395;
 (-niddesa) 395;
 (-saṃvara) 351
 khandha, 6*; 137; 141;
 152; 155; 225-7; 230-
 1; 237; 344*; 388;
 (-padesa) 30; (-rasa)
 320
 khamana, (-tā) 395;
 (-bhāva) 53
 khaya, 54; 329; 408
 khara, (-gata) 338
 khādati, 117; 243
 khāyati, 343
 khāra, 243-4; (-gandha)
 244; (-ttayadāna) 243-4
 khāri, (-yutta) 320
 khārika (īya) 320
 khippa, (-abhiñña) 182;
 205-6; 209; 236-7;
 (*tta) 185; (-nisanti)
 187
 khiyyati, 124
 khīṇa, (-āsaṃ) 116; 162;
 172; 235; 245; 294-6;
 347; 378-9; 411-2;
 418; 426; (*kīla) 296;
 (*tthera) 350; (*ttherī)
 398; (*parivuta) 246;
 (*sabhāva) 162
 khīra, 14
 khumsana, 396
 khujja, 416
 khuddaka, 115; (-palibodha)
 168; (-vagguliyoni) 17
 khura, (-dhārā) 174
 khetta, (-khetta) 111; 308;
 (-sāmi) 111; (*purisa)
 111
 khapeti, 12; 409
 khela, 256; 315
 kheḷa, (-gata) 326

 gagaṇa, (-tala) 11
 gaṇa, 1*
 gaṇanā, 305; (-cāra) 7;
 (-vāra) 409; (-saṅgaha)
 305
 gaṇḍi, 420
 gaṇḍikā, 319
 gati, 64-5; (-nānatta) 65;
 (-nimitta) 411; 417
 gatika, 336
 gatima(t), 15
 gaddula, 367
 gantha (bond), 49; 128;
 166; (-gocchaka) 37;
 49; 371; 377; 386-7
 gantha (book), 374; 398
 ganthati, 11; 49
 ganthaniya, 49
 gandha, 79; 306; 315;
 319-20; 353; (-dāna)
 79; (-āyatana) 338;
 (*niddesa) 319;
 (-ārammaṇa) 71; 79; 81;
 334
 gandhabba, (-purisa) 181
 gabbha (embryo), 91; 117;
 323; (-vāsa) 269
 gabbha (room), 110; 242; 420

- gambhīra, 7*; (-gata) 12*;
 (-bhāva) 21-2; 21*; 23*
 garahati, 125*
 garu (teacher), 103
 garu (heavy), (-tā) 130;
 138; (-bhāra) 116;
 (-bhāva) 130; (-kāra)
 373
 garuka, 250; 332
 garuḷa, 298
 gala, (-ajjhoharaṇiya) 330;
 (-vāṭaka) 316
 gava, (-kkhandha) 265
 gavaya, 331
 gavesati, 12
 gahaṇa (grasping), 64
 gahaṇa (thicket), 252; 314
 gaheti, 2*
 gāthā, 23-4; (-bandha) 27
 gāma, 309; (-ajjhāsaya)
 315; (-bhojaka) 331;
 (-vāsi(n)) 31
 *gāṃsalla, 279-80
 gāha, 120; 253
 girā, 324
 giri, 211*
 giriyati, 324
 gilāna, 196; 250
 gīta, 319
 guṇa, 38; 127-8; 313;
 391*; 392; (-aṭṭha)
 140; (-atireka) 161-2;
 (-nāma) 390-1
 guḷa, 203-4; (-vāṇija) 203
 gūtha, (-gata) 214; 247;
 (-pinda) 227;
 (-makkhapaṇigucchā) 126;
 (-makkhita) 126; (*tta)
 126
 gūḷha, 374
 gedha, 363
 gelaṇṇa, 131
 geha, (-sita) 193-4;
 (*domanassa) 194
 go, 141; (-kappa) 331;
 (-cara) 195-6; 315;
 (*ajjhatta) 46; (*bhūta)
 196; (*sappajjaṇṇa) 131;
 (-pālaka) 110; 273;
 (-maya) 244; (*khāra)
 243; (*gandha) 244;
 (*piṇḍa) 44; (-mutta)
 151; (*vaṇka) 151;
 (-yūtha) 135; (-vata)
 385; (-sappi) 320;
 (-sīla) 385
 *gocchaka, 37; 410;
 (-antara) 37
 goṇa, 83; 146; 177; 273
 gotta, (-caraṇa) 213
 gotrabhū, 43; 48; 231;
 233; 352; 356; (-kāla)
 412; (-āṇa) 232-3; 290
 godhā, 273; (-vaṇṇa) 228
 gopa, 177
 gopānasī, 107; 118; 195
 ghaṃsati, 396
 ghaṭa, 91; (-ppahāra) 352
 ghaṭana, (-aṭṭha) 363
 ghaṭā, 36; 410
 ghaṭiyati, 226; 227
 ghaṭeti, 49; 363; 377
 ghaṭṭana, 72; 87; 144
 ghaṭṭanā, 263; 314; 337
 ghaṭṭita, (-kāla) 281
 ghaṭṭeti, 72; 263; 309;
 313-4; 343
 ghaṭṭā, (-abhighāta) 114;
 (-anurava) 115
 ghana, 57; (-vinibbhoga) 56
 ghamma, (-pareta) 117
 gharaka, 120
 ghāta, 219
 ghāna, 310; 312-3; 315;
 (-dasaka) 316; (-bila)
 283; (-viññāṇa) 283 (so
 N*)
 ghuṭṭha, 406
 ghussati, 324
 ghosa, 324; (-kamma) 324
 ghosana, 79
 ghoseti, 78-9
 ca, 297
 cakka, 58; 58*; 115;

- (-yanta) 233; (-ratana)
 30; 342; (-vatti)n))
 119; 121; 277; 331;
 (*rāja(n)) 30; (-vāḷa)
 1*, 15; 160-1; 195;
 274; 297; 300*; 392;
 (*pabbata) 12; (*matta)
 358; (*sineru) 392;
 (*siluccaya) 299*;
 (-saṇṭhāna) 317
 cakku, 59; 282; 307-8;
 312-4; 399; 400; 402;
 (-āyatana) 82; 306-9;
 336; (*niddesa) 318;
 (-indriya) 308; 400;
 402; (-dasaka) 316;
 (-dvāra) 72; 74; 271;
 275-6; 284-7; 310;
 (-dhātu) 308;
 (-paṭihananalakkhaṇa)
 318; (-ppasāda) 263;
 306; 307*; 309; 313;
 315-6; 340; 342; 395;
 400; (-viññāṇa) 108;
 170; 261; 262; 263-4;
 269-72; 274-7; 280-2;
 368; 395; 400; 411;
 (-viññeyya) 83; 328;
 339; 368; (-sannissita-
 rūpaviññāṇanalakkhaṇa)
 262
 caṅkama, 145
 caṅkamati, 78-9
 caṇḍikka, 258; (-lakkhaṇa)
 257
 catu(r), 58; 58*; 195*;
 297; 410; (-aṃsa) 317;
 (-aṅgika) 171; 179-80;
 228; (-assa) 280;
 (-bhūmaka) 108-11;
 (-saccadhamma) 216; 218;
 239; (-santatirūpa) 327;
 (-samutṭhānikatta) 306
 catukka, (naya) 179-80;
 182; 184-6; 225;
 (*paṇcaka) 225
 catuttha, 178; (-jjhāna)
 175; 177; 192; 198;
 202; 228; 412-7;
 (*upacāra) 177;
 (*kkhāna) 175;
 (-niddesa) 175;
 (-magga) 237
 canda, 14; 127; 232-3;
 (-āloka) 116; (-ppabhā)
 14; (-maṇḍala) 313-4;
 317-8; (-lekhā) 151;
 178; (*vaṅka) 151-2
 candana, 127; (-vana) 16
 camara, (-vālā) 342
 caya, 44
 *caraṇa, 64
 carati, 367
 cariyā, 2*
 calati, 236-7
 calana, 226
 cāga, (-aṭṭha) 352
 cāra, 137; 143; 167
 cāleti, 82; 87
 cikicchā, 259 (so read with
 N^e)
 cinṇa, (-pariyanta) 294;
 (-vasibhāva) 167
 cita, 63 (so read with N^e)
 citta (variegated) 64; 314;
 (-kata) 148; (-kamma)
 64; 334; (-karaṇatā)
 63-4; (-kāra) 64;
 (-kiriya) 64; (-tā) 63-
 4; 66; (-tilaka) 138;
 (-vicittatṭha) 154; 162;
 (-saññā) 64
 citta (mind), 49; 54; 60;
 63-6; 82-3; 112-4;
 134; 140; 154; 174;
 208; 234; 237; 248;
 258; 260; 262; 327;
 340; 367; 409; (-aṅga)
 245-6; 250; (-adhipati)
 213; (-adhipateyya) 213;
 237; (*bhāva) 213;
 (-anuparivatti(n)) 49;
 337; (*tā) 337;
 (-ujjukatā) 131; 395;
 (-upakkilesa) 380;
 (-uppāda) 214; 417;
 423-4; (-ekaggatā) 118-
 9; 241; 251-2; 295;

- (*niddesa) 252; 259;
 262; 293;
 (-kammaññatā) 130;
 (-kāla) 58; (-gaṇanā)
 186; (-gocara) 71;
 (-calana) 144; (-ja) 82;
 381; (-niddesa) 140;
 (-niyāma) 272; 274;
 284; (-paccaya) 342-3;
 (-passaddhi) 130;
 (-pāguññatā) 131;
 (-bhāvanāniddesa) 183;
 (-mudutā) 130; 395;
 (-lahutā) 130; (-vāra)
 265; (*bhājana) 27;
 (-vikkhepa) 24; 250;
 (-vipphandita) 144;
 (-vibhatti) 6; 7*;
 (-viveka) 164-5;
 (-visaṃsaṭṭha) 49;
 (-saṃsaṭṭha) 49; 50;
 (-saṅkilesa) 380;
 (-santati) 419;
 (-santāna) 254;
 (-santhava) 70;
 (-samatha) 144;
 (-samuṭṭhāna) 15; 49; 82-
 4; 87; 316; 337; 42-3;
 (*niddesa) 337; (*sadda)
 87; (-samuṭṭhānika) 84;
 (*kāya) 82-3; (-sahabhu)
 49; 50; (*niddesa) 337
 cittatara, 64; 66
 *cinoti, 63
 cintā, 137; 147
 cinteti, 63; 112
 cira, (-pārivāsika) 48;
 (-pārivāsiyaṭṭha) 48;
 (-ṭṭhitattha) 429*
 cīnapiṭṭha, 14
 cuppa, 115
 cuta, (-upapāta) 408;
 (*ñāṇa) 34
 cuti, 265-6; 293; 411;
 (-paṭisandhi) 214; 289;
 408; 411
 culla, (-antaraduka) 37;
 47; (-pituthera) 347
 cetaṅka, 403 (v.1.)
 ceta(s), 169; 249; 384;
 (-pariyañāṇa) 359; 416-
 7; 421-2; (*catuttha)
 413; 419; 426;
 (-vimutti) 177;
 (-saṃphassaṇa) 139
 cetanā, 84; 86-8; 96;
 111-2; 138; 157-8;
 163; 219; 237; 251;
 261; 267; 271; 276;
 285; 287; 422;
 (-kicca) 138; (-dhamma)
 101; (-niddesa) 140;
 (-mahatta) 161-2;
 (-vācā) 86;
 (-sāmpayutta) 101;
 (*dhamma) 163;
 (-sāmpayuttaka) 88-9
 cetayita, (-lakkhaṇa) 138
 cetasika, 110; 139; 145;
 (-assādapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 109-10;
 (-ābhidhāpaccupaṭṭhāna)
 257; (-dukkha) 175;
 (-sukha) 175
 cetiya, 73; 116; 156;
 294; 334; (-aṅgaṇa)
 79; 94; 116; 156;
 (-pūjā) 116; (-vandanā)
 156
 ceteti, 87-8; 111
 cela, 102
 celayati, 219 (so read with
 N*)
 copana, 89; 96; 104-5;
 (-kāya) 95-6; 105;
 (-saṅkhāta) 323-4
 cora, 135; 245; 398; 401;
 (-kantāra) 252;
 (-jeṭṭhaka) 245-6
 corikā, 97
 chatta, 2
 chadana, 314; 366
 chanda, 132; 146; 168;
 192; 212-3; 238; 250;
 257; 266; 289; 359;
 (-adhipati) 213; 359;

- (-ācchipatayya) 64; 212;
 237; 238; (-citta) 223;
 416; (-tā) 146; (-rāga)
 62; 239
 chal, (-aṅgupekkhā) 172-3
 chava, (-sarīra) 197-8
 chavi, 13; 190; (-vaṇṇa)
 15
 chāta, 330; (-ajjhatta) 227
 chāyā, 72; 144; 316; 317;
 (-paviṭṭha) 330;
 (-rakkhasa) 330-1;
 (-va(t)) 353
 *chāriyā, (-khāra) 243
 chidda, 225; 397
 choka, 38
 chodana, 146

 jacca, (-andha) 265; 279*;
 281-2; 417;
 (-ummattaka) 265;
 (-jala) 265
 jannuka, 211*
 jana, 211*; 211
 janaka, 65 (sc. kamma);
 (-paccaya) 341;
 (*anubhāvakkhana) 341
 janapada, 180; 330
 janikā, 363
 jannu, 146
 jappanā, 365
 jappā, 365
 jappāpeti, 365
 jappitatta, 365
 jambu, 298; 298*; 299*
 jaya, (-sumapa) 14
 jaratā, 327-9; 336; 340;
 343
 jarā, 327; 328-9;
 (-abhibhūta) 304;
 (-maraṇa) 341
 jala, 169; 250; 298*;
 (-cara) 62; (-sāgara)
 10-11
 jalita, 122
 jala, 265 (so read with N^o);
 (-tā) 416
 javati, 265; 269-70; 288;
 401
 javana, 74; 82; 96-7;
 231; 265; 269-70; 272;
 274; 276-81; 284; 287-
 8; 310; 401-2; 417;
 419; 421; (-kiriya)
 285; (-kkhapa) 97; 401-
 2; (-citta) 96;
 (-ṭṭhāna) 269-70;
 (-paṭipādaka) 133;
 (-pariyosāna) 269;
 (-bhāva) 293; (-vāra)
 420-1; (-vīthi) 63;
 310; 421; (-sahajāta)
 96
 javita, 265; (-kāla) 279;
 (-avasāna) 285;
 (-pariyosāna) 284-5; 287
 jāta, 118; 359;
 (-pariyanta) 117;
 (-ssaravanasaṇḍa) 117
 jātārūpa, 318
 jāti, 125; 329; 341;
 (-bhaya) 407;
 (-mahattapaccavekkhanā)
 127; (-rūpa) 327; 340;
 (-sammaṇṇa) 125
 jānapada, 245
 jānāti, 188; 209*
 jāni, 66*
 jāla, 80; (-taphā) 367
 jālā, 316
 jālinī, 363
 jigucchati, 149
 jigucchana, 171; (-attha)
 171
 jina, (-cakka) 29
 jiya, 90; 143
 jivhā, 283; 311; 312;
 315; (-tamaṇa) 283;
 (-dasaka) 316;
 (-viññāna) 283
 jīraṇa, (-ākāra) 328
 jīrapaka, 327
 jīranatā, 328
 jīrāpeti, 404
 jīva, 371
 jīvita, 80-1; 149; 306;
 (-indriya) 97; 123-4;
 149; 251; 316; 323;

340; (*ārammaṇa) 101;
(*niddesa) 149; 323;
(*pariyanta) 82;
(*yāpāna) 403; (-dāna)
80; (-parittāna) 80
jetṭha, (-sisṣa) 111
joti, (-rasa) 318

jhānā, 153; 155; 163-7;
167; 169-71; 174-80;
182; 184-7; 191-2;
196-8; 198*; 200; 202-
7; 209; 211*; 214;
225; 226; 228-30; 237-
8; 262; 278; 416;
426; (-aṅga) 134-5;
153; 155; 165; 209;
217; 227-8; 251; 262;
264; (-adhigama) 168;
(-anuloma) 187;
(-ukkantī) 187;
(-upacāra) 184;
(-upekkhā) 172-4;
(-kāraṇa) 175; (-gamana)
289; (-cakkhu) 191;
(-citta) 381; (-cetanā)
163; (-dhamma) 229;
(-nikanti) 184; 369;
(-paccaya) 9; (-pañcaka)
171; 175; 178; 182;
(-paṭilābha) 191;
(-paṭiloma) 187;
(-padaṭṭhāna) 168;
(-padesa) 30; (-bhāvanā)
182; (-saṅkhāta) 201;
(-saddisa) 229; (-hetu)
175

jhāpeti, 335
jhāma, (-aṅgāra) 317
*jhāmatā, 328
jhāyati, 335

ñāna, 54; 111; 225; 290;
350; 362; 406-7;
(-uttara) 11;
(-uttarika) 188;
(-cakkhu) 306;

(-dassanapaṭipakkha) 254;
(-paccupaṭṭhāna) 118;
(-mahattatā) 179;
(-vip̐payutta) 63; 156;
161-2; 213; 286-7;
418; 424; (*kusala)
416; (*cittuppāda) 412;
(-saṃvara) 351;
(-saṃpayutta) 63; 70;
76; 111; 160-2; 213;
(*aṭṭha) 161-2 (so read
with N^o); (*cittuppāda)
412; 415; 418; 424;
(*tā) 76; (-aṅgāra) 10;
12

ñāya, (-ājīvappavattirasa)
216-7

ñeyya, 58*

ṭhapana, 124;
(-paccupaṭṭhāna) 123
ṭhapāpeti, 78; 233
ṭhapeti, 5
ṭhāna, 7; 54; (-aṭṭhā-
nakusalatāḍukaniddesa)
395; (-kusalatā) 53
ṭhāna (the ten), 264-6;
293; (-ppatta) 264
ṭhita, 210*; 210
ṭhiti, 119; 143; 149;
259; 262; 403;
(-kkhapa) 421;
(-bhāgi(n)) 184 (so N^o);
(-vevacana) 252

ḍam̐sa, (-makasa) 176
ḍāka, 319 (so N^o for E^o
ūkā)

ta(d), 107; 361;
(-aṅgappahāna) 22; 351-
2; (-aṅgaviveka) 164;
(-ārammaṇa) 201; 265-6;
269-71; 276-8; 284-5;
287-8; 293; 411; 417;
425; (*kathā) 288;

- (°ta) 287; (°niyāma) 288; (°bhāva) 271; 276; (-ubhaya) 361; (-akattā) 345; 355; 357; (-bahulavuttitā) 85; (-bhāva) 69; (-samuṭṭhāna) 345; 356; (-sampayutta) 345; 347; 356; (-sampavaṅkatā) 394
 takka (buttermilk) (-ambila) 320
 takka (reasoning) 142; 178
 takkana, 142
 takketi, 142
 taccha, 128
 tacchaka, 110-1
 tacchati, 111-2
 tacchana, (-kamma) 112
 tajjaniya, (-kamma) 29
 tajjā, 139; 141; (-samannāhāra) 109
 tajjeti, 180
 taṭṭikā, (-pilotika) 318
 tanhā, 144; 166; 183; 250; 347; 366-7; 387; (-nadī) 249; (-santhava) 365; (-samudda) 367
 tatiya, 175; (-jjhāna) 175-6; 228; (°upacāra) 176; (°samaṅgi(n)) 172; 174-5; (°sukha) 174; (-magga) 177; 202; 237
 tattha, 397; (-vaṭṭaka) 404
 tatramajjhatta, (-upekkhā) 172-4; 178; (-tā) 132-3; 178
 tatha, (-aṭṭha) 237
 tathā, (-gata) 5; 236; 371; (-rūpi(n)) 396
 tanu, (-tambalomaṅcita) 310
 tanti (string), (-baddha) 319
 tanti (text), 2*; 4; 11; 22; 231; (-dhamma) 374; (-naya) 2*; (-bhūmi) 271 (v.l. in N*)
 tapaniya, 51
 (-dukaniddesa) 389
 tappati, 335; 390
 ... a(s) 408
 tamba, (-kaṇhabhūmi) 346; (-bhūmi) 346
 taraṅga, 169
 taraccha, 331
 *tassita, 117
 tādi(n) 430*
 tāpeti, 335
 tāyati, 19
 tāraḥ (saviour), 354
 tāraḥ (star), 14; 15; (-pabbhā) 14; (-rūpa) 11; 318
 tāla, (-cchāyā) 160; (-panṇa) 63; 83
 tālavapaṇṇa, 13; 14; 63; 180-1; 398; (-vāta) 180
 tāla, 319
 tā, 344; (-(v)āṅgika) 171; 179; 228; (-piṭaka) 391; (°dhara) 15; (°pariyatti) 430; (-mūla) 104; (-hetuka) 213; 266; 268; 272; 275; 284-6; 288; (°asaṅkhārikacitta) 287; (°kamma) 268; 272; 275; 285-6; 288; (°javanāvasāna) 288; (°paṭisandhi) 285; (°vipāka) 286; 288
 tika, 9; 36-8; 343; (-cheda) 27; (-dukabhājana) 27; (-mātikā) 36; 46
 tikkha, (-indriya) 183; (-vipassaka) 227
 tiṇa, 84; 135; (-gahana) 252; (-panṇakasāṭa) 84; (-purisaka) 111
 tittaka, 320
 tittha, 253
 titthāyatana, 253
 titthiya, 253; 255
 tibba, (-kilesa) 183
 tiracchāna, 323; (-gata) 87; (-yonī) 128
 *tiriya (-bhāga) 14
 tila, 189
 tilaka, 110; 138

- tīra, 309
tīrana, (-rasa) 174
tuṭṭhi, 26; 117;
(-sabhāva) 143
tunna, (-kāra) 363
turiya, 78
tulanā, 55
tulā, 107; 123;
(-saṅghāta) 195
tulita, 55
tesamuṭṭhānika, (-kāya) 87
teja(s), 1*; 300*; 333-4;
338; (-adhika) 312-3;
(-ussadatta) 307; 347;
(-gata) 338; (-dhātu)
208; 308; 332-5;
(*ppakopa) 300*
tebhūmaka, (-kusala) 213;
291; (-vaṭṭa) 62
tela, 142-3; 208;
(-añjanarāga) 249;
(-nālī) 208; (-ppadīpa)
353; (-phānita) 78
tesaṃ tesaṃ, 63; 361; 390
tosayati, 2*
- thaketi, 203
thaddha, 250; (-tā) 377;
(-tta) 326; (-bhāva) 130
thambha, 107; 195
thambhanā, 324
thambhitatta, 260; 338
thambheti, 324
thala, 317; (-cara) 62;
(-tṭhaka) 161
thāma, 146; (-gata) 172
*thāvara, 97; 99
thira, (-saññāpadatṭhāna)
122
thīna, 250; 255; 258;
355-6; 377; 381; 387;
428-9; (-tā) 255;
(-middha) 150; 165;
255-6; 384; (*niddesa)
377; (*nīvaraṇa) 378;
428
thīyanā, 377
thīyitatta, 377
- thuta, (-kitti) 198*
thulla, (-accaya) 394;
(-kumārikā) 86
thusa, (-koṭṭhaka) 173
thūṇa, (-upatthambha) 120
thūpa, 358
thūla, 210; 232; 317;
337; (-thūla) 232;
(-sāṭaka) 180-1
thera, 112; 121-2; 227;
230; 239; 286-7; 430;
(-upaṭṭhāna) 156;
(-vamsa) 430; (-vāda)
228-30; 278; 284; 286-
7
- *dakkhiṇa, (-valli) 272
dakkhiṇā, (-visuddhi) 161-2
daṇḍa, 173; (-parāṃsa) 93;
(-ppahāra) 115; (-bhaya)
127
danta, (-āvaraṇa) 15;
(-kaṭṭha) 16; (-kāra)
207; (-cuṇṇa) 207;
(-vikati) 207;
(-vikhādana) 330
dandha, (-abhiññā) 182;
205-6; 209; 215-6;
237; (*tta) 185
dabba, (-sambhāra) 107; 118
dabbha, 92
dayā, 1*
daratha, 130; 150; 250
dalha, (-dhamma) 160;
(-bhatti) 394;
(-bhatti(n)) 350*
dalhikamma, 138-9
dava, 401-2; 405
dasa, 1*; (-bala) 198*;
(-satalocana) 198*
dassana, 43; 54; 261;
356; (-aṭṭha) 124;
(-pariṇāyakaṭṭha) 308;
(-lakkhaṇa) 122; 148;
308
dassanena pahātabba, 346;
356; 357; (-abhāva)
261; (-ttika) 346; 348;

- (-padavibhaṅga) 261;
 (-vibhaṅga) 261; (-hetu)
 346; 357; (-hetuka)
 346; 357; (°ttika) 357;
 (°pada) 357
 dāha, 1*
 dahara, 196; (-kumāra) 156;
 (-kumāraka) 156
 dāthikā, 321
 dāna, 157; 159; (-maya)
 74; 77-81; 157; 159;
 (-vatthu) 157; (-hetu)
 127
 dānava, 299
 dāma, 72
 dāyajja, 127
 dāraka, 190
 dāvaggi, 257
 dāsavya, 258
 dāha, (-bhaya) 126-7
 diṭṭha, 72-4; 338; (-dosa)
 211*; 211;
 (-dhammasukhavihāra) 186;
 296; (°i(n)) 201; 207;
 (-saṃsandanāpucchā) 55-6
 diṭṭhi, 57*; 58; 75; 144;
 160; 214; 240-1; 247-
 8; 250; 252-3; 255;
 355; 371; 387; 407;
 429; (-āsaṃsa) 369; 370;
 372; 427; (-ujjukamma)
 157; 159; (-upādāna)
 385; 386; (°niddesa)
 406; (-kantāra) 252;
 (-kilesa) 355; (-gata)
 214; 240; 252;
 (°sampayutta) 247; 418;
 (-gatika) 249-50; 253;
 (-gahāṇa) 252; (-ṭṭhāna)
 240-1; (-vāda) 247;
 (-vinivathanakathā) 21;
 (-vipatti) 54;
 (°niddesa) 406;
 (-vippayutta) 234; 412;
 418; 425; 427-8;
 (°lobhayuttapadatthāna)
 256; (-vipphandita) 253;
 (-visuddhi) 54; 407;
 (°niddesa) 406;
 (-visūkāyika) 253;
 (-saṃyojana) 253; 427;
 (-sāpadā) 54; 406;
 (°niddesa) 406;
 (-sāpayutta) 234; 388;
 412; 425; 427; 429;
 (°saṃkhārikacitta) 356;
 (-sahagata) 356;
 (-sahajata) 371;
 (-sugati) 253
 diṇṇa, 385
 dibba, (-cakkhu) 306; 350;
 (°catuttha) 427; (°ñāṇa)
 72; (°ñāṇacatuttha) 413-
 4; 422; (°ppasāda) 72;
 (-vihāra) 129;
 (-sotacatuttha) 413;
 419; 426
 disā, 160; (-bhāga) 14;
 (-mūlha) 253
 dissati, 57*
 dīgha, 317; (-nisseṇi) 211*
 dīpa (island), 1*; 211;
 (-vāsi(n)) 1*
 dīpa (light), 72; 122;
 158; 242; (-acci) 119;
 (-āloka) 351; (-obhāsa)
 242; (-pūjā) 116
 dīpana, 59; 113
 dīpi(n), (-maṃsa) 383
 dīpeti, 2*; 59
 du, (-antarika) 106;
 (-patta) 16; (-hetuka)
 213; 266; 268; 272;
 275-6; 284-6; 288;
 (°kamma) 268; 272; 275-
 6; 285-6; (°citta) 284;
 (°javana) 288;
 (°paṭisandhi) 275-6;
 285-6; (°vipāka) 286;
 288; (°citta) 275
 du(s), 394
 duka, 9; 36-8; 343; 362;
 (-mātikā) 36; 46
 dukūla, 180-1
 dukkaṭa, 92; 394
 dukkha, 41; 128-9; 175;
 176-7; 221-2; 225-6;
 231; 362;

- (-anupassanā) 223;
 (-ārammaṇa) 41;
 (-indriya) 88; 176;
 (-dassana) 129;
 (-nidāna) 366;
 (-paccaya) 41;
 (-paṭipada) 236-7;
 (-ppabhava) 366; (-mūla)
 366; (-vatthu) 41;
 (-vipāka) 88; (-vedanā)
 41; (*paccaya) 332;
 (-samudaya) 362;
 (-samphassa) 332-3; 339;
 (-sahagata) 263; 292;
 348;
 dukkhā-paṭipadā, 182; 192;
 196; 205-6; 209; 215-6;
 (-tta) 185
 dukkhita, 350*
 duggati, (-bhaya) 127
 duggandha, 320
 duccharita, 218
 dutiya, 171; 239; 364;
 (-jjhāna) 171; 174;
 176; 180; 228;
 (*upacāra) 176;
 (*niddesa) 180; (-magga)
 237; 239
 duppañña, 394
 dubbaṇṇa, 189
 dubbhāsita, 394
 dummejja, 254
 duva, (-aṅgika) 175; 179;
 228
 dussa, (-upamā) 225
 dullabha, 2*
 dussati, 257-8
 dussanā, 137; 258;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 257;
 (-matta) 257
 dussitatta, 137; 258
 dussīla, 394; (-bhāva) 24
 dussīlya, (-mala) 127
 dūra, 193; 337;
 (-paccatthika) 193-4
 deva, 179; 237; 266;
 (-āyatana) 140; 204;
 (-orohana) 30; (-deva)
 1*; (-loka) 62;
 (-saṅkhalikā) 330-1
 devatā, 85
 desa, (-apadesa) 348
 desanā, 21 (3 kinds); 21*;
 22; 23*; 163 (2 kinds);
 179; (-nidāna) 31-2;
 35; (-maya) 157-9;
 (-vāra) 107-8;
 (-vidhāna) 179;
 (-vilāsa) 47; 179; 185;
 189; 225; 237-8;
 (-sīsa) 67; 114; 410
 desita, 12*
 deseti, 160
 domanassa, 175; 176-7;
 194; 257; 278;
 (-indriya) 176; (-citta)
 246; 258; (-vedanā)
 257; (-samuṭṭhita) 196;
 (-sahagata) 234; 256-7;
 348; (*citta) 245;
 (*javana) 277
 domanassita, 102; 256
 dovacassa, 393; (-tā) 52;
 (*niddesa) 393
 *dovacassāya, 393
 dovacassiya, 393
 dovārika, 122; 279
 dovāriya, 279*
 dosa (fault), 127; (-guṇa)
 194
 dosa (hate), 102; 137;
 166; 257-8; 267-8;
 355-7; 367; 387-8;
 (-kkhandha) 233;
 (-carita) 189;
 (-niddesa) 258; 367;
 (-sampayutta) 388;
 (-sahagata) 357
 dvattiṃsa, 200
 dvāra, 6*; 59*; 59; 72;
 74; 81; 84*; 84-5;
 90; 94-5; 263-4; 274;
 279; 294; 308; 344;
 (-ārammaṇa) 262; 264;
 (-kathā) 82; 88; 106;
 324; (-gāma) 272;
 (-cāri(n)) 84*;
 (-vavatthāna) 85; 87;

(-saṃsandana) 89;
 (-saṅkanti) 275
 dvi, (-mūla) 102; 104;
 (-mūlaka) 102
 dvedhā, (-patha) 259
 dvelhaka, 259; (-jāta) 55

*dha, 271 (so N^e)

dhaja, 2; 72; 83; 250;
 316; 372; 372;
 (-āhaṭa) 98

dhana, (-vaḍḍhaka) 51

ghanu, 90; 233; 400;
 (-ggaha) 160

dhamati, 117

dhamma (teaching, etc.), 6*;

22; 344*; 344; 354;
 430*; (-antara) 409;
 (-kathā) 78-9;
 (-kkhandha) 18; 26-7;
 (-cakka) 35;
 (*ppavattana) 29; 31-2;
 35; 274; (-cakkhu) 306;
 (-tṭhiti) 352; (-ta)
 145; 161; 274; 314;
 (-niyāma) 272; 274;
 (-paññatti) 185;
 (-paṭiggāhaka) 5;
 (-paṭisanthāra) 397-9;
 (-pada) 76; 133; 251;
 (-padesa) 30;
 (-macchariya) 374-5;
 (-vicaya) 147; 149;
 217; (*pada) 148;
 (*sambojjhaṅga) 76;
 (-vinaya) 166; (-savana)
 78-9; 156; (-senāpati)
 123; 307; 404; 410

dhamma (righteousness),
 430*; (-chanda) 132;
 (-rāja(n)) 132; 136;
 246

dhamma (particular reali-
 ties), 38-40; 48; 54;
 56-7; 58-9; 80; 101;
 104; 155; 165-6; 211;
 218; 237-8; 247; 261;
 292; 296-7; 355-6;

395; (-āyatana) 80;
 154; 207; (-ārammaṇa)
 71-2; 80-1; 107;
 (-uddesa) 55; 152; 257;
 260; 264; (*vāra) 133;
 136; 152; 248; 251;
 (*vāarakathā) 136; 252;
 (-kicca) 59; (-dhātu)
 154; 179; (-niddesa)
 152; (-paṭipāṭi) 58;
 (-pubbaṅgama) 163;
 (-matta) 56; 155;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 59;
 (-vavatthāna) 186; 247;
 (*vāra) 55; 152;
 (-vutti) 58; (-sāmaggi)
 217

dhammika, 161; (-tā) 161

dhātī, 124; 307

dhātu, 75; 82; 109; 139;
 141; 153; 237; 307;
 319; 332; 395;
 (-kusalatā) 53; 395;
 (-kkhobha) 300; 326;
 (-duka) 301; (-padesa)
 30; (-paramparā) 313-4;
 (-ppakopa) 300;
 (-saṅghaṭṭana) 87;
 (-saññā) 128

dhāraṇa, 395

dhāranatā, 147

dhiti, 146

dhītalikā, 321

dhīra, 350*

dhuta, (-aṅga) 374; (-vāda)
 126

dhura, 83; 146; 222-3;
 261; 266; 289-90; 355;
 (-tā) 146; (-bhatta)
 407; (-sammaggāha) 146

dhuva, (-nimitta) 223 (so
 N^e); (-vipāka) 360

dhenu, 174

*dhenupaka, 174

na (pronoun), 19

nakkhatta, 392; 394; 406;
 (-tāraka) 318; (-yoga)

- nagara, 112; 401;
 (-guttika) 112; (-dvāra)
 84; 401; (-vāsi(n)) 397
 naṅgala, 151; (-koṭivaṅka)
 151-2
 *naṅgalaka, 322
 naṭa, 255
 naṭṭha, 103
 natthi, 385; (-paccaya) 9
 natthika, (sc. diṭṭhi) 101;
 (-vāda) 358
 nadī, 249; 269; 327;
 (-otarāṇa) 270
 nandī, 363; (-taṇhā) 367;
 (-rāga) 363
 napumsaka, 265
 namassati, 1*
 naya, 3; 6-7; 10; 16;
 19; 22; 58-9; 185;
 212; 225; 237-9; 309;
 333; 339; 430*;
 (-dāna) 16; (-magga)
 409; (-matta) 265;
 (-sata) 16; 238;
 (-sahassa) 16; 240;
 (-sāgara) 10-12
 nayana, 308; 311
 nava, 403
 navaka, 182; 184-5; 189-
 90; 192; 212-3
 na vattabba, 412; 416;
 423; (-ārammaṇa) 412-5;
 418-9; 422-4; 427
 navama, 58*
 nahāna, (-kāla) 59
 nahāniya, (-cuṇṇa) 118
 nahāru, (-suttaka) 307
 nahuta, 14; 298*
 na hetu, 303
 nāga (serpent), 277;
 (-rāja(n)) 34
 nāga (elephant), 62
 nāga (tree), 298*; (-latā)
 16; (-vana) 85
 nāgarika, 125*
 nāṭaka, 256
 nātha, 209*
 nānā, 2; 137; (-attha) 39-
 40; (-āvajjana) 176;
 (-karaṇa) 65; 66*; 142;
 (-tā) 142; (-tta) 55;
 63-5; 67; 137-8;
 (*saññā) 202-3
 nābhi, 316
 nāma, 6*; 52; 236; 344;
 344*; 390-1; 391*;
 392; 415; 422;
 (-kamma) 391; (-kāya)
 153; 175; 379;
 (*gelanna) 379;
 (*sampayutta) 175;
 (-gahaṇakicca) 392;
 (-dheyya) 391;
 (-nānatta) 137;
 (-padesa) 30; (-matta)
 240; (-rūpa) 113; 153;
 215; (*duka) 52; 392;
 (*padaṭṭhāna) 112-3;
 (*pariccheda) 21; 351;
 (*vavatthāna) 351
 nālikera, 272
 nālī, 123; 208; (-pūraṇa)
 208; (-yanta) 274
 nāvā, 124; 142; 265; 273
 nāvika, 273
 nikanti, 204-6; 209; 216;
 366
 *nikasati, 325
 nikāmanā, 366
 nikāya, 18; 25*; 25-6;
 26*; 407;
 (-antaraladdhi) 2*
 nikkama, 146; 252
 nikkhitta, 6
 nikkhepa, 6*; 7*; 344*;
 429*; (-rāsi) 6
 nikhila, 12*
 nigaṇṭha, 375
 nigūhana, (-lakkhaṇa) 257
 niggaha, 4; 156
 niggilāna, 151; (-ākāra)
 151
 nigghosa, (-sadda) 319
 nighamsa, 263; 308
 nicca, (-nimitta) 223
 niccala, (-bhāva) 133
 niccola, 180
 nicchaya, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 133

- nicchāreti, 5
 *niccheti, 354
 nijjataka, (-ākkāsa) 326 (v1)
 niddāgha, (-samaya) 83
 nidāna, 29, 31, 35;
 (-kicca) 30
 niddhā, 217, 378;
 (-abhibhūta) 236;
 (-upagamana) 181-2
 niddhāyati, 180-2, 236
 niddittha, 113
 niddisati, 187
 niddesa, 54-5, 136, 152;
 155, 186, 252, 327;
 380, (-pada) 324, 388;
 (-vāra) 113, 136, 152;
 155, 216-7, 221, 239;
 248, 252, 258-60, 262;
 292, 295, 309;
 (*kathā) 152
 niddosa, 2*
 niddhanta, 14
 nidhāna, (-kkhama) 405
 nidhāreti, 51
 ninna, 317
 nipaccākkāra, 1*
 nipatati, 391-2
 nipāta, 27, 348
 nipuna, 7*
 nippajjati, 64
 nippadesa, 2-3, 30-1, 37-
 8, 386
 nippariyāya, 63, 250, 317;
 (-desanā) 154, 222;
 289, 308
 nipphatti, 354, 357
 nipphanna, (-rūpa) 316
 nipphādaka, 47
 nipphādeti, 167
 nibbaddha, 81, 263, (so
 N^e); 264, 398
 nibbatta, 359
 nibbattāpana, 329
 nibbattita, (-oja(s)) 330
 (so N^e)
 nibbāna, 40-1, 43-4, 80;
 144, 214, 217, 221-2;
 232-3, 261, 291, 297;
 342, 347-8, 352, 354-
 5, 359, 369, 392;
 409, 418, 423;
 (-ārammaṇa) 104, 217;
 233, (-dassana) 356 (so
 read); (-dhātu) 236;
 414-5;
 (-nimittapaccavekkhaṇa)
 422, (-paccavekkhaṇa)
 424, (-saṅkhāta) 54;
 (-sukha) 430*
 nibbidhā, 208, (-anupassanā)
 352, (-janana) 208
 nibbuta, 129
 nibbudha, 403
 nibbedhabhāgiya, 162
 nibbematika, 173
 nibhā, 316
 nibhāti, 316
 nimitta, 17, 110, 116;
 167, 186-7, 190, 198-
 9, 209, 223, 225*;
 226, 231, 234, 236;
 321, 412-3;
 (-anurakkhaṇa) 168;
 (-uppāda) 188;
 (-uppādana) 187, (-gāha)
 17, (-gāhi(n)) 400;
 402, (-dhamma) 223
 nimba, (-paṇṇa) 320
 nimmathita, 142
 nimmaddana, 130-1
 nimmita, (-Buddha) 16
 niyaka, 361, (-ajjhata)
 46, 169, 423-4;
 (*pariyāya) 423;
 (*matta) 423
 niyata, 50, 358
 niyama, 106-7, 113 (so N^e);
 145, 164, 304, 321;
 411, (-attha) 164
 niyamana, (-lakkhaṇa) 159
 niyamita, 75
 niyameti, 71, 227, 229-31
 niyāma, 272, 276, 285
 niyāpaka, (-kathā) 285, 287
 niyāmeti, 179
 niyoga, 417
 niyyātita, (-kāla) 280
 niyyāna, (-aṭṭha) 154, 237

niyyānika, 50; 214;
 (-sati) 147
 niyyānika, 124
 niradhipatika, 289
 niraya, 128; 277; 387;
 (-agga) 277
 *nirājanā, vi to 255
 nirālaya, 225; 227;
 (-kāla) 227
 nirāsankatā, 190
 nirutti, 391; (-patha) 51
 niruddha, 361
 nirodha, 176; 362;
 (-tanhā) 366; (-dhamma)
 227; (-sacca) 167
 nirodha (sc. samāpatti) 162;
 278; 398; 413;
 (-pādaka) 186; (*bhāva)
 187; (-samāpatti) 195;
 346
 niliyati, 72
 nilloluppa, (-cāra) 198
 nivāsa, (-tṭhāna) 141;
 (*aṭṭha) 140
 nivuttha, 408
 nivyaḍḍhitā, 62
 nisāmeti, 2*
 *nisseti, 90
 niseddheti, 409
 nisevanā, 394
 *nissaggika, 97
 nissata, (-ākāsa) 326
 nissatta, 38; 154;
 (-aṭṭha) 139; 141; 153;
 (-nijjīvatā) 38
 nissanda, 102; 195
 nissaya, 69; 313; 315;
 342; (-kamma) 29;
 (-dahanarasa) 257;
 (-paccaya) 9; 310;
 (-paṭibaddhavutti) 342;
 (-bhāva) 214; (-bhūta)
 313
 nissaraṇa, 164; (-attha)
 23; (-ppahāna) 351
 nissāya, 210*; 210-1; 310
 nissita, 210*; 210-1
 nissitaka, 100
 nissenī, 211*; (-bāhuka)
 211*

nīca, (-cittatā) 395
 nītattha, 92
 nīla, 169; 190; 197; 317;
 (-ārammaṇa) 64;
 (-kāṣiṇa) 190-1;
 (-tṭhāna) 197;
 (-nidassana) 190;
 (-nibhāsa) 190;
 (-parikamma) 190;
 (-vaṇṇa) 190; 197
 (*yoga) 169; (*saṇḍa)
 117
 nīlaka, 191
 nīvaraṇa, 49; 164-5; 172;
 181; 194; 379; 381;
 384; 428; (-gocchaka)
 37; 49; 377; 386-7;
 428; (-patirūpaka) 384;
 (-ppahāna) 170;
 (-vigama) 166;
 (-vivitta) 166;
 (-santāpappahāna) 199;
 (-sampayutta) 380; 381;
 384
 nīvaraṇīya, 49
 nekkhamma, 128; 181
 netta, 308; 311
 nettī, 364
 nepuñña, 137; 147
 neyyattha, 92
 neḷa, 397; (-aṅga) 397
 neva dassanena na bhāvanāya,
 357
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 195;
 206-9; 211; 230; 278;
 411; 424; (-kkhandha)
 208; (-bhūta) 209;
 (-saññāsahagata) 206;
 209
 nevāsika, 112
 nesāda, 220
 nhāpeti, 138
 pamsu, 256; (-kūlika) 391
 pakati, 218; (-niddesa)
 328; (-bhāva) 144; 172;
 258
 pakappeti, 87-8

- pakarāṇa, 3-6; 9; 18;
 (-pariccheda) 3
 pakāseti, 2*
 paṇṇaka, 225; 292; 325;
 339; (-kathā) 192*;
 198*; 209*; 213; 237;
 (-tika) 302; (-ḍuka)
 301; (-naya) 279;
 (-vinicchaya) 260
 pakopa, 367
 pakkha, 115; 133; (-pāsa)
 107
 pakkhanta, 117; 315
 pakkhandana, (-rasa) 120
 pakkhalati, 334
 pakkhi(n), 115; 315
 pakkhiya, (-bhatta) 80; 407
 paggaṇhāti, 121
 paggaṇhana, (-aṭṭha) 124
 paggaṇhita, 72; 121
 paggaṇha, 54; 131; 249;
 251; 406; (-nimitta)
 53; 406; (-lakkhaṇa)
 120-1; 146
 paggharaṇa, (-lakkhaṇa) 332;
 336
 paggharati, 307
 paṅka, 119; 363
 pacati, 336
 pacala, (-bhāva) 378
 pacalāyati, 236; 379
 pacalāyikā, 378-9;
 (-niddāpaccupaṭṭhāna)
 255
 paccati, 341
 paccatta, 169; 361;
 (-vacana) 309
 paccatthika, 193
 paccanīka, 10; 173;
 (-anuloma) 10;
 (-jjhāpana) 167;
 (-paṭṭhāna) 10;
 (-vūpasamana) 173
 paccanta, 245-6; (-vāsi(n))
 245-6; 331
 paccabhiḍḍāna, (-kāla) 110
 paccabhiññāṇa, (-rasa) 110
 paccaya, 9; 47; 58-9;
 59*; 83; 153; 161;
 177; 215-6; 282; 304;
 314; 316; 337; 347;
 355; 395; 407;
 (-aṭṭha) 237; 359;
 (-ākāra) 30; (-uppanna)
 124; (-gaṇa) 156;
 (-ghāta) 177; 219;
 (-ṭṭha) 304;
 (-dassanattha) 177;
 (-niddesa) 380;
 (-pariggaha) 351-2;
 (-paribhoga) 241;
 (-bheda) 266; 287;
 (-bhāva) 310; (-vaṭṭa)
 355; (-saṅkhāta) 153;
 (-sāmaggī) 58*
 paccavekkhaṇā, 128; 362;
 395; 412; 416; 424;
 (-kāla) 359; 412; 415;
 (-citta) 423;
 (-purecārikatta) 416
 paccavekkhati, 11-12; 159-
 60; 207; 359; 418;
 424; 426
 paccāmitta, 329-30
 paccuggamana, 158
 paccudāvatṭana, 389
 paccupaṭṭhāti, 109
 paccupaṭṭhāpeti, 109
 paccupaṭṭhāna, 63; 108-23;
 127; 130-3; 174; 178;
 193; 216-7; 249-50;
 255-9; 262-4; 312;
 315; 318-20; 322-3;
 326-7; 329; 332
 paccupalakkhaṇā, 147
 paccuppanna, 45; 392; 411;
 420-2; (-ārammaṇa) 417-
 9; 422; (-rūpa) 304
 paccekabuddha, 295; 349-50
 paccosakkanatā, 151
 pacchā, (-anutāpalakkhaṇa)
 258; (-jātapaccaya) 9;
 59; 343
 pacchi, 30
 pacchima, 209*; (-uttara)
 13
 pajā, 430*
 pajānaṇā, 147

- pajānāti, 122-3
 pajjota, 148
 pañca, 58*; (-aṅgika) 153-4; 179; (-dvāra) 202; 264; 294; 411; 415; 417-8; 425-6; (°āvajjana) 133; (-dvārika) 108; (-patitṭhita) 72; 373; (-viññāṇa) 293; 417; 425; (°anantara) 294; (°dvāra) 105; (°sota) 264; 304
 pañcaka, (-naya) 179; 182; 184-6; 225; 228
 pañcama, (-jjhāna) 182; 187; 228; 230
 paññatta, 58*; 59
 paññatti, 22; 51; 142; 346; 390-1; 412; 418; 424-6; (-ārammaṇa) 419; (-gatika) 225; (-dhamma) 195; 412; (-mattaka) 59; (-mattatṭha) 141; (-patha) 51
 paññā, 1*; 22; 68-9; 135; 144; 147; 173; 182; 184; 236; 249-50; 394-5; 407; (-āloka) 148; (-indriya) 122-3; 147-9; 216; 223; (°niddesa) 147; (-uttara) 69; (-obhāsa) 148; (-gatika) 407; (-cakkhu) 218; 306; (-dasaka) 76; (-pajjota) 148; (-pāsāda) 148; (-bala) 124; 148; (-ratana) 148; (-va(t)) 76; (-visuddhi) 430*; (-veyyatti) 430; (-sattha) 248; (-sampadā) 148
 paññāpana, (-atṭha) 147
 *paññāpiyyati, 390
 paññāpeti, 122
 pañha, 241; (-uddhāra) 409; (-pucchaka sc. naya) 2-3; 7; (-pucchana) 27; (-vāra) 3
 paṭa, 14; (-vāsi(n)) 98
 paṭaṅga, 279
 paṭapaṭa, (-sadda) 81
 paṭala, 239; 307; 311; 330
 paṭaha, 319
 paṭāka, 72; 250
 paṭāni (N^o paṭāṇika), 393
 paṭikkamati, 324
 paṭikkamāpeti, 82
 paṭikkūla, 199; (-bhāva) 198; (-manasikārajjhāna) 200
 paṭikkhepa, 405; (-nānatta) 137-8
 paṭigha, 192; 201; 256; 367; 427-9; (-anunayavūpasama) 193; (-anusaya) 235; (-saññā) 201-3; (-sampayutta) 256; 412; 425
 *paṭighaṭṭanā, (-nighaṃsa) 263; 308; 334; (-nighaṃsanajanaka) 317
 paṭighāta, 367
 paṭicca, (-samuppanna) 131-2; 341; 355; 362; (-samuppādakusalatā) 53; 395
 paṭicchanna, 275; 328
 paṭicchāpeti, 275
 paṭijaggati, 16; 398
 paṭijaggana, 16; 404
 paṭiniddesa, 152; 155; (-vacana) 107
 paṭipakkha, 165; 176
 paṭipajjati, 400
 paṭipatti, 348; 430*; (-antarāya) 259; (-nivāraṇa) 259
 paṭipatha, 117
 paṭipadā, 164; 182-4; 215-16; 225*; 226; 231; 236-7; 289; 362; (-kama) 182
 paṭipassaddha (-kilesa) 354
 paṭipassaddhi, (-ppahāna) 351-2
 paṭipādaka, 133

paṭipucchati, 5
 paṭippassambhitatta, 150
 paṭippassambheti, 409
 paṭibandhu, 365
 paṭibujjhati, 218
 paṭibhāga, 334
 paṭimā, 334
 paṭiyatta, 72
 paṭiladdha, 67; 69
 paṭilābha, 57*, 58
 paṭiloma, 106; 187
 paṭivāpeti, 407-8
 paṭivimsa, 135-6
 paṭivijjhati, 12; 216-7
 paṭividdha, 12; (-dhamma)
 12
 paṭivirati, 218
 paṭivirodha, 258; 367
 paṭivedha, 22; 57*, 58;
 61; 123; 362; 374;
 395; (-dhamma) 374
 paṭisamvedeti, 174-5
 paṭisaṅkhā, 172; 402
 paṭisaṅkhāta, 53
 paṭisaṅkhāna, (-bala) 53;
 406
 paṭisantharati, 397
 paṭisanthāra, 53; 397-9;
 (-niddesa) 397
 paṭisanthāraka, 397
 paṭisandhi, 44; 62; 163;
 261; 265-7; 274-6;
 284-6; 293; 322; 411;
 417-8; 425; (-gahana)
 265-6; 274; 417;
 (-citta) 270;
 (*sadisatta) 270;
 (-dāna) 261; (-nāmarūpa)
 153; (-samuṭṭhita) 321-2
 paṭisambhidā, 24; 158;
 238; 430; (-patta) 16
 paṭisarana, 147
 paṭisedhita, 59; 61
 paṭissati, 147
 *paṭisiddha, 261 (so N^e and
 mṭ)
 paṭihanāhati, 403
 paṭihanāti, 309
 paṭihata, 319

paṭihanana, 46
 *paṭihāra, 279-80
 paṭhama, 167; 214;
 (-kappika) 322;
 (-jjhāna) 170; 174;
 176; 181; 198-9; 201-
 2; 229; 412;
 (*upagamana) 181;
 (*upacāra) 176;
 (*samādhi) 170; (-magga)
 218; 236-41; (*bhāvanā)
 214
 paṭhavi, 111; 312; 315;
 333-4; 342; (-ādika)
 313; (-ussadatta) 307;
 (-kaṣiṇa) 167-8; 185-6;
 192; 200-1; 424;
 (-dhātu) 86-7; 308;
 332; 333-6; (*ppakopa)
 300*; (-nimitta) 415;
 (-nissitaphoṭṭhabbāram-
 mana) 315; (-maṇḍala)
 167; (-rasa) 304;
 (-sannissaya) 283;
 (-sannissita) 283
 paṇaka, 119
 paṇava, 319
 paṇidhi, 222; 224; 364
 paṇita, 45; 64; 185; 210;
 212; 266; (-tama) 210;
 (-tara) 210; (-paṇita)
 210
 paṇḍara, 140; 262; 280;
 308
 paṇḍicca, 137; 147
 paṇḍita, 51
 paṇṇa, 99; 110; (-ākāra)
 279-80; 357
 paṇṇaka, 84; 110
 patanu, (-bhāva) 238
 pati (=adhipati), 225*;
 226; 231; 236
 patikuṭati, 376-9
 patiṭṭhahati, 431*
 patiṭṭhā, 335; (-aṭṭha) 308
 patiṭṭhāna, 217; (-rasa)
 332
 patiṭṭhāna, 253
 patoda, 148; (-laṭṭhi) 83

- patta, 208; 225; 333;
 (-vāṇija) 225
 patta, (-anuppadāna) 157-9
 patti, 214
 patti (=pattidāna) 116;
 158; 160
 patti(n), 119; 121
 pattiyāyati, 145
 patthaddha, 300
 patthanā, 76; 366
 patthīna, 307
 pada, (-anukkama) 2*; 56;
 (-ṭṭhāna) 63; 108-23;
 130-3; 174; 178; 193;
 249-50; 255-9; 262-4;
 312; 315; 318; 323;
 326-7; 329; 332;
 (-tthuti) 138;
 (-paṭipāṭi) 131; 250;
 (-pūraṇa) 348;
 (-bhājana) 145; 305;
 (*naya) 343
 padakkhiṇa, 72; 116
 padāḷana, 233
 padāḷayati, 233
 padīpa, 122; 158; (-sikha)
 124
 paduma, 115; 117; 277;
 (-abhimukha) 115;
 (-kaṇṇikā) 277;
 (-puppha) 378
 padesa, 30
 padosa, 367
 padhāna, 54; 407
 panta, (-senāsana) 194 (so
 N^a; E^a paccanta)
 pantha, (-duhana) 220;
 (-makkatāka) 279
 panna, 45; 67
 papañca, 5
 papatita, 231
 pabbajjā, (-araha) 399;
 (-paṭilābha) 181
 pabbata, (-agga) 211*;
 (-kucchi) 117; (-kūṭa)
 273; (-gahana) 252;
 (-matthaka) 211*
 pabbhāra, 17; (-ṭṭhāna) 261
 pabhassara, (-bhāva) 51
 pabhā, 14
 pabhāvita, 31
 pabhinna, 430
 pabheda, 56-7; 65;
 (-va(t)) 57
 pamāṇa, 2
 pamāda, 147
 pamodanā, 143; (-lakkhaṇa)
 196
 pamoha, 254
 pamussana, (-bhāva) 147
 payutta, 64
 payoga, 156; (-suddhi) 165
 para, (-adhīna) 329;
 (-abhisajjanī) 396;
 (-āyattavuttitā) 61;
 (-ṃkāra) 161; (-kaṭuka)
 396; (-dāra) 220;
 (-puggala) 361; (-loka)
 386; (-vāda) 4; 6; 8;
 28; 30-1; 84; (-satta)
 361
 paraṃ, (-parāghaṭṭanā) 314;
 (-maraṇā) 371
 parakkama, 146
 paramattha, 4; 21; 97;
 223; 311; 341;
 (-desanā) 21; 223;
 (-sacca) 379; (-suddhi)
 355
 parāmaṭṭha, 49
 parāmasati, 255-6
 parāmasana, 239; 412
 parāmaṣa, 49; 253; 425;
 (-gahaṇa) 425;
 (-gocchaka) 37; 49;
 385; (-rasa) 248
 parāyana, 329
 parikappa, 309;
 (-avahāra) 98; (-vacana)
 308
 parikamma, 132; 157; 168;
 186; 188; 190-1;
 (-saññā) 188
 parikkhita, 109
 pariyaṇhāti, 215
 pariggaha, (-lakkhaṇa) 216
 pariggahita, 59
 paricaya, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 174

- paricāraṇa, 180-1
 paricchindana, (-āṇa) 156
 paricchindanaka, 157
 paricchinna, 19*, 20; 20*,
 326
 pariccheda, 36-7; 55; 394-
 5; (-niyama) 403
 pariḥappati, 92
 pariḥayhati, 307
 pariṇamati, 266
 pariṇāma, 225*; 226-7
 pariṇāmeti, 101
 pariṇāyaka, 308; (-ratana)
 121-2
 pariṇāyikā, 148
 paritta, 44; 184; 188;
 307*; 358; (-ārammaṇa)
 45; 184; 188; 198;
 205; 266; 358; 414-5;
 (*tā) 192; 206; 209;
 (*tta) 185; (*ttika)
 358; 411; (-kiriya)
 323; (-tta) 185;
 (-vipāka) 261
 parittaka, 60
 paridāhati, 90
 paridāhāpeti, 138
 paridīpanā, 21
 paridīpeti, 21*; 23*
 parinata, 75
 parinipphanna, 339; 343
 parinibbāna, 274; (-samaya)
 18
 parinibbāyati, 161; 236;
 414-5
 paripāka, 328
 paripācana, 307; (-rasa)
 332
 paripācita, 31
 paripucchakatā, 76
 paripucchā, 348
 paripphandana, 115
 paribhāhira, 29
 paribbhamana, 115
 paribhāvanā, 163
 paribheda, 329; (-lakkhaṇa)
 329
 parimajjati, 115; 180
 parimajjana, (-hattha) 115
 parimaṇḍala, 298*; 317
 pariyatti, 20*; 23-4; 38;
 430; (-dhamma) 374;
 (-bheda) 21*; 23; 23*;
 24*
 pariyanta, 387
 pariyādāna, 204
 pariyādiṇṇa, (-nikanti) 205
 pariyādiyati, 216; 222
 pariyāpanna, 50
 pariyāputa, 23
 pariyāya, 250; 308; 341;
 422; (-desanā) 154;
 222; 289; 308;
 (*desitatta) 341
 pariyāhata, 114
 pariyāhanana, 114
 pariyuṭṭhāti, 366
 pariyuṭṭhāna, 234; 254;
 366; (-ppavatti) 234;
 (-ppahāna) 22;
 (-mandatā) 238-9
 pariyudāharati, 1*
 pariyogāhanā, 144
 pariyodāta, 178
 pariyanandhati, 49
 pariyanāha, 378-9
 pariḷāha, (-vinayanarasa)
 127
 parivāra, 310-1
 parivārita, 1*
 parivāsa, 399
 parivitakka, 13
 parivena, 373
 parivyatta, 174
 parisappanā, 260
 parisā, 28; 67; 116; 125;
 237
 parisuddha, 172; 189; 191
 parissaya, 330
 parihāyati, 156 (so n°, z°
 pariyāyati)
 parihāra, 297; 300
 paro, (-paṇṇāsa) 67
 paḷāpeti, 203
 palāsa, (-devatā) 85
 paligedha, 363
 paligha, 254 (v1)
 palita, 129; 328

- palibodha, 168; 183
 *palibhagga, 328
 palujjana, 308
 palobhayati, 265
 pallaṅka, 12-13
 pallava, 272
 pavatṭati, 261
 pavatṭanaka, (-citta) 260
 pavatta, 123; 231; 234-6;
 277-8; 321-2
 pavattati, 1*; 31; 66*;
 124; 195*
 pavattana, (-rasa) 123
 pavatti, 110; 231; 234-5;
 411-2; 417-8; 425-6;
 (-kāla) 60; 412; 425;
 (-tṭhiti) 262; 293;
 (-sabhāva) 214; 345
 pavattika, 233 (so N^e and
 vl)
 pavattita, 233
 pavassati, 430*
 pavāreti, 383
 pavicaya, 147
 paveni, (-pālana) 24
 pavedeti, 386
 pavedhati, 231
 pasamaṃ, 66*; (-araha) 175;
 (-hetu) 175
 pasaṭṭha, 124
 pasava, (-bhāvarasa) 249
 pasavati, 19; 48
 pasāda, 74; 131; 272;
 274-5; 279-80; 307-8;
 312-3; 334; 374;
 (-ghaṭṭana) 272; 280;
 337; (*kāla) 271;
 (*kicca) 72; (-ghaṭṭan-
 aka) 279; (-kāya) 95;
 (-cakkhu) 306-7;
 (-paccaya) 263; 283;
 (-bheda) 374;
 (-vatthuka) 400;
 (*citta) 279
 pasādana, (-rasa) 120
 pasādanīya, (-vatthu) 130;
 (-suttanta) 75
 pasāriyati, 193
 pasāreti, 324
 passati, 12*; 188; 308
 passaddhi, 117; 150; 250;
 (-kāya) 110;
 (-padaṭṭhāna) 109-10
 passambhati, 150
 passambhanā, 150
 pahaṭṭha, 116 (so E^e; but
 read pahaṭa- with N^e);
 411; 418; 425
 pahātabba, 382; (-hetuka)
 43
 pahāna, 21*; 21-2; 23*;
 57*; 58; 175; 214;
 239; 351-2; (-aṅga)
 166; (-ekaṭṭha) 345-6;
 355-6; 388; (-vacana)
 382; (-vinaya) 351-2
 pahāya, 396
 pahārāpeti, 333
 pahāsa, 143; (-sambhava)
 193
 pahāseti, 143
 pahonaka, (-tṭhāna) 398
 pāka, 42; 341; (-bhedatta)
 340-1
 pākāṭa, 328; (-jarā) 328
 pākāra, 44; 84
 pāguṇṇatā, 151
 pācittiya, 394
 pāṭali, 299*
 pāṭiekka, 142
 pāṭidesanīya, 394
 pāṭipadika, vl to 407
 pāṭipuggalika, 46; 294;
 361
 pāṭimokkha, (-saṃvara) 181;
 (*sīla) 406
 pāṭiyekka, 220
 pāṭihāriya, 419 (so N^e; E^e
 omits)
 pāṭihera, 1*
 pāṭha, 46; 184; 186;
 (-vāra) 213
 pāṇa (drinking), 80-1;
 (-dāna) 80
 pāṇa (beings), 97;
 (-atipāṭa) 97; 101-2;
 219-20; (-ghāta) 97;
 (-vadha) 97;
 (-saññi(n)) 97

- *pānaka (insect), 279
 pāṇi, 108; 430*; (-sadda) 319
 pāṇi(n), 328
 pāti, 227
 pātubhūta, 359
 pādaka, 228-9; 412-3;
 (-jjhāna) 227-30;
 (°citta) 413; 419
 pāna, (-agāra) 180-1;
 (-kāla) 59; (-vyasana) 180-1
 pāpaka, 149; 407
 pāpa, (-mittatā) 52; 393
 pāpayati, 96
 pāpuṇāti (patvā) 2-3; 67-8
 pāpuraṇa, 73
 pāmokkha, 118; (-lakkhaṇa) 118
 pāmojja, 143
 pārami, 33; 175
 pārājika, 394
 pārijuṇṇa, 181; (-ppatta) 181
 pārisuddhi, 178; (-upekkhā) 172-3
 pālanā, 149; 167; 330
 pāli (-l-), 71; 132; 134; 136; 156; 191-2; 213; 217; 236; 251; 265; 319; 429*; (-attha) 204; (-āgata) 168; (-ārūlha) 250; (-naya) 186; 198*; (-pabheda) 311; (-vaṇṇanā) 198; (-vavatthāna) 301
 pālicca, 328
 pālibhaddaka, 14
 pāliyati, 149
 pāleti, 330
 pāsāṇa, 250
 pāsāda, 107; 148; 180; 210; (-ārohaṇa) 181; (-tala) 209*; 210
 pāhuna, 385
 picu, (-paṭala) 307; (-piṇḍa) 263
 piṭaka, 18; 20; 20*; 24; (-atthavidu) 20*
 piṭṭha, 352
 piṭṭhi, (-duka) 37; 50; 134-5; 251; (-bhavaṅga) 271; (-vaṭṭaka) 348; 358
 piṭṭhika, 93
 piṇḍa, 87-8; (-ākāra) 336; (-javana) 286; 288; (-rāsa) 403
 pita(r), 386
 pitucchā, (-dhītā) 34
 pitta, 190; 282; (-ussadatta) 307
 piya, (-vippayoga) 128; (°dukkha) 128; (-sabhāva) 128
 pilandhati, 118
 pilandhana, 110
 pilandhāpeti, 138
 pilavati, 76; 405
 pilāpanatā, 405
 pilotikā, 318; 320; 363
 pisuṇā vācā, 99; 101-2
 piha, 129
 pihanā, 366
 pihāyana, 366
 pītha, (-sappi(n)) 279*; 281-2
 piṇana, 115
 piṇayati, 115
 pīta, 190
 pītaka, 317; (-tṭhāna) 191; (-parikamma) 190
 pīti, 12; 73; 115-8; 143; 157; 165-6; 171-2; 174-6; 179; 181; 251; (-niddeśa) 143; (-pada) 175; 256; 264; (-parihāna) 157; (-pharaṇa) 176; (-ma(t)) 143; (-virāgapadaṭṭhāna) 173; (-sampayutta) 174; (-sambojjhaṅga) 75; 217; (-sahagata) 43; (°ttika) 348; (-sukha) 166; 171; (-somanassa) 11; 199
 *pineti, 403
 pīlita, 126

- puggala, 4; 152; 155;
 183; (-ajjhāsaya) 179;
 185; 225; 227; 230;
 237-8; (-adhiṭṭhāna)
 166; (-pubbaṅgama) 163
 puggalika, (-paribhoga) 375
 pucimanda, (-devatā) 85
 puccha, 365
 pucchā, 55-6; 136; 152;
 303; (-pubbaṅgama) 305
 puñcikatā, 365
 puñja, 58*; 59
 puñjati, 271
 puñña, 161; 431*;
 (-atisaya) 74;
 (-āyūhana) 161;
 (-kiriya) 157-8;
 (*vatthu) 78-81; 157-
 60; 265; (-kkhaya) 158;
 (-kkhetta) 182
 puṇṇama, 116
 puthu, 348*; 349; (-jjana)
 295-6; 348*; 348-9;
 349*; 414;
 (*antogadhatta) 348;
 (-tta) 65
 puthula, (-caturassa) 280
 punarutta, (-dosa) 367
 puppha, 166; 353; 421;
 (-chaḍḍaka) 200;
 (-muṭṭhi) 421
 pubba (pus), 197
 pubba, (-anta) 327; 355;
 360; 362; 393;
 (*anudiṭṭhi) 52;
 (*aparanta) 355; 362;
 (-apara) 108;
 (*sambandha) 39;
 (-ābhoga) 188; 216;
 (-ngama) 67-8; 112;
 120; (*aṭṭha) 67; 114;
 (*rasa) 112-3; (-cetanā)
 159; (-nimitta) 33;
 (-bhāga) 157; 227; 378;
 (*ārammaṇa) 118;
 (*vipassanā) 228;
 (*vipassanāmagga) 154;
 (-yoga) 16
 pubbe va, 175
 pubbenivāsa, (-anussatiñāṇa)
 408; 422; (-catuttha)
 426; (-ñāṇa) 34; 294;
 416; 422; (*catuttha)
 413-4; 422
 purāṇa, 403
 purisa, 66*; 85*; 174;
 210*; 322; (-indriya)
 321-2;
 (-ubhatovyañjanaka) 322-
 3; (-kamma) 85*;
 (-mada) 403; (-liṅga)
 322
 purejāta, (-paccaya) 9; 310
 puḷava, 198
 puḷavaka, 198; 199
 pūjanā, 373
 pūjā, 73; 158; 334
 pūjāpeti, 77
 pūjeti, 1*; 19*; 20; 77
 foll.
 pūtimukha, 300*
 pūtiya, 300
 pūrāpeti, 275
 peta, 375
 petti, (-visaya) 128
 pemaṇiya, 397
 peyyāla, 27
 peḷā, 109; 242-3; (-upamā)
 242
 pesuñña, 219-20
 pokkhara, 118
 pottha, (-kamma) 334
 potthaka, 8
 pora (courteous), 397
 porāṇa, 430*
 posa, 155
 phandāpayati, 115
 phandana, (-devatā) 85;
 (-bhāva) 420
 pharaṇa, 115; 193; 196;
 (-pīti) 117; 166;
 (-rasa) 115; (-samattha)
 14
 pharati, 239; 304
 pharusa, 211; 332; (-vāca)
 100; 396; (-samācāra)
 211

- pharusā vācā, 99-102
 phala (of plant), 166; 347
 phala (of kamma), 161
 phala (of sanctity), 167;
 222; 231; 290; 292;
 361; 414-5; (-kkhaṇa)
 292; 352; (-citta)
 278; 290; 291; 325;
 (-tṭhaka) 355;
 (-pariyāpanna) 292;
 (-maggaṅga) 292;
 (-samaṅgi(n)) 407; 409;
 (-samāpatti) 46; 195;
 247; 290; (*citta) 278;
 (*vihāra) 244
 *phala, (-upacāra) 328; 396
 phalaka, 233; (-sata) 233
 phassa, 82; 95; 107-9;
 136-9; 153; 154; 168;
 169; 208; 216; 237;
 248; 251; (-āhāra) 153;
 (-dvāra) 82; 85; 95;
 (-pañcaka) 134; 251;
 (-pañcamaka) 310
 phānita, 78; 203-4; 320;
 (-pariyanta) 330;
 (-pācaka) 275; (-piṇḍa)
 336
 phālana, 319
 phālāpeti, 80
 phāsuviḥāra, 404
 phuṭṭa, 176
 phuṭṭha, 73; 175; (-tta)
 175
 phullita, 138
 phusati, 335
 phusanā, 136-9; (-kicca)
 138; (-lakkhaṇa) 108;
 138
 phusanaka, (-aṭṭha) 154
 pheṇa, (-piṇḍa) 91
 phoṭṭhabba, 80; 315; 332;
 (-āyatana) 332; 335;
 (-ārammaṇa) 71; 73; 80-
 1; (-jānana) 315;
 (-dāna) 80; (-vatthu) 80
 bajjhati, 99
 badara, 320
 bandhana, 66*; 366;
 (-mokkha) 80
 bandhana (vb), 307; (-tta)
 335
 bandhujīvaka, 14; 317
 bala, 124; 134-5; 154;
 237; 238; 295;
 (-aṭṭha) 248; 295;
 (-rūpa) 340
 balava(t), (-paccaya) 266;
 287 (so read with N^e)
 bali(n), (-purisa) 111
 bahiddhā, 46; 188; 225*;
 226; 338; 423;
 (-ārammaṇa) 424-7; (*tā)
 423-4; (-bhāva) 423;
 (-bhūta) 424; (-rūpa)
 189; (-samutthāna) 125
 bahu, (-jana) 397;
 (-vacana) 368; 385;
 (-saccaka) 241;
 (-sādhāraṇa) 309
 bahumāna, 247
 bahulīkamma, 406
 bāla, 51; (-dukaniddesa)
 389; (-dhamma) 389;
 (-bhāva) 165
 bālya, 254
 bāhira, 50
 bāhuka, 211
 bāhusacca, 125
 bindu, 138
 bila, 283; 310;
 (-ajjhāsaya) 314
 bilāla, 90
 bīja, 321; 347; (-kāla)
 58; (-jāta) 347;
 (-niyāma) 272;
 (-sarikkhaka) 347
 bujghanaka, 217; (-aṭṭha)
 237
 bujjhati, 217; 238
 buddhatara, 158
 Buddha, (-antara) 17;
 (-ārammaṇa) 72-3;
 (-cakkhu) 306; (-ñāṇa)
 160-1; (-bhāsita) 4-6;
 (-vacana) 18;
 (-subodhitā) 238

- buddhi, 1*; 430
 bubbulaka, 84
 bojjaṅga, 53; 89; 217-8;
 226-8; 237; 292;
 (-attha) 218;
 (-upekkhā) 172-3
 bodha, 217
 bodhi(n), 217
 bodhi, 217;
 (-abhinīhārasaddhā) 31;
 (-maṇḍa) 31; 34-5;
 (-pakkhiyadhamma) 406;
 (-satta) 266-7; 274
 Brahma(n), 195; 371; 377;
 (-uttama) 192*; (-koṭi)
 35; (-ghosa) 29;
 (-cariyānuggaha) 403;
 405; (-tṭhāna) 388;
 (-vihāra) 129; 191-5;
 192*; 413; (°upekkhā)
 172-3; 197; (°kathā)
 197; (°catuttha) 412;
 419; (°niddesa) 133;
 (-vihāratā) 195; (-sama)
 195; (-ssara) 5
 brāhmaṇa, 213; 305; 404;
 (-gāma) 85
 brūhana, (-rasa) 332

 *bhagavāsini, 98
 bhaṅga, 49; 124; (-kkhana)
 124; 421; (-matta) 206
 bhaṇḍāgārika, 110; 121;
 (-pariyatti) 23-4
 bhajāpiyati, 89
 bhaṇana, 138
 bhatta, 80; 407
 bhatti, 394
 bhanta, 260
 bhantatta, 260;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 250 (so
 N^e; E^e hantatta-)
 bhamayati, 115
 bhamara, 115
 bhamuka, (-aṭṭhika) 306
 bhamukha, 83
 bhaya, 124 (E^e omits); 126-
 7; (-dassana) 352;
 (-sabhāvasaṅghita) 125-6
 bhayānaka, (-bhāva) 299
 bhava, 153; 173; 203;
 370; 420; (-nettī)
 364; (-agga) 48;
 (-āsava) 369-72; 427;
 (-chanda) 370; (-taṇhā)
 52; 366; 392;
 (-diṭṭhi) 52; 354;
 (-rāga) 377; 427-8;
 (°anusaya) 235;
 (°saṃyojana) 376
 bhavaṅga, 45; 72; 140;
 231; 265-6; 269-72;
 274; 279-83; 288; 293-
 4; 400-2; 411; 417;
 418; 425; (-āvaṭṭana)
 272; 280; (-ottaraṇa)
 231; 270; 378;
 (-calana) 72;
 (°samatthata) 72;
 (-citta) 283;
 (°ppavatti) 280 (so N^e);
 (-niddesa) 262 (N^e
 -nissanda); (-parivāsa)
 15; (-vīthi) 270;
 (-samaṅgikāla) 271;
 (-samaya) 401
 bhastā, 197
 bhasma(n), 250
 bhassat'eva, 160 (so read
 for sassate)
 bhājana, 20*; 20; 110;
 115; 142
 bhājeti, 4; 78; 225
 bhāṇavāra, 4; 6-9; 429*
 bhāyati, 149 (so N^e; E^e
 bhāvayati)
 bhāriya, 250
 bhāva (sex), 306; (-dasaka)
 316
 bhāva (state), 61; 155;
 (-aññathatta) 336;
 (-niddesa) 338;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 61
 bhāvanā, 43; 119; 159;
 163; 168; 170; 187;
 406; (-naya) 186;
 (-bala) 53; 406;
 (°niddesa) 405; (-maya)

- 15; 74; 77-81; 91;
 157-9; (-vidhāna) 168;
 192; 198; (-vīsesa)
 210; (-hetu) 127
 bhāvanāya pahātabbahetu, 358
 bhāvaniya, 103
 bhāvitatta, 289
 bhāveti, 162-4; 200; 214;
 225; 237
 bhāsatī, 2*
 bhāsā, 1*; 2*
 bhikkhu, 125*
 bhikkhuni, 398-9
 bhittipāda, 107
 bhindati, 95
 bhiyyo, 192*; (-kamyatā)
 407
 bhisa, 118
 bhisakka, 123
 bhisī, 390
 bhutta, (-vāmitaka) 404
 bhuñjati, 148
 bhumma, 61; (-niddesa) 57
 bhumantara, 92; 168; 216
 bhūta (pp), 359; (-apagata)
 66
 bhūta (=mahābhūta) 312-3;
 337; (-ppasāda) 312;
 (-rūpa) 226; 335;
 (-vīsesa) 313
 bhūmi, 6*; 67; 174; 214;
 239; 344*; 410; 427;
 (-bheda) 410; (-laddha)
 66-7; 234; (*uppanna)
 67; (-vaṇṇa) 228
 bhūri, 147
 bhūrī, 147-8; (-pañña) 148
 bheṇḍuka, 116 (vl geṇḍuka)
 bhedā, 66*; 329;
 (-karavatthu) 29
 bherī, 78-9; 314; (-sadda)
 78; 319
 bhesajja, 143
 bhoga, 129
 bhojana, 53; 401; 402;
 (-ānisaṃsa) 405
 bhojane mattaññutā, 402-5
 maṃsa, 315; (-cakkhu) 306;
 350; (-piṇḍa) 306-7
 makara, 120
 makuḷa, 317
 makkatā, (-ālepa) 249
 makkatāka, 279
 makkha, (-garutā) 138
 makkhaṇa, 208
 makkhikā, (-patta) 239
 makkheti, 128; 208
 magga (way), 267;
 (-udakūpamā) 208;
 (-paṭipanna) 209
 magga (of sanctity, etc.)
 43; 154-5; 162-3; 167;
 180; 200; 215-16; 221-
 31; 233-7; 237; 239-
 41; 289-90; 292; 306;
 347; 354; 357; 359;
 361; 369; 388-9; 414-
 6; 423; (-aṅga) 89;
 134-5; 154-5; 216-7;
 219-21; 227-8; 240;
 251; 262; 264; 292;
 359; (-aṭṭhaka) 217;
 (-adhipati) 45; 415-6;
 (*dhammavibhajana) 223;
 (*bhāva) 223;
 (-anantara) 278; 290-1;
 (-amaggavavatthāna) 352;
 (-āgamana) 222-3; 289-
 90; (-ārammaṇa) 45;
 415-6; 422; (*ottika)
 223; 358; 415;
 (*magga) 415; (-āvaraṇa)
 354; (-citta) 231; 325;
 (*jānanakāla) 416;
 (-ñāṇa) 233; 242;
 (-tṭhaka) 355;
 (-paccaya) 9;
 (-paccavekkhaṇā) 416;
 (-pañcaka) 171; 217;
 (-paññā) 69;
 (-paṭipajjana) 388;
 (-paṭipāṭi) 372; 376;
 384; 386-7;
 (-paridīpana) 171;
 (-pariyāpanna) 217; 292;
 (-pātubhāva) 215;

- (-phalaajānanakāla) 414;
 (-phalanibbānapaccave-
 kkhāṇā) 418; (-bhāvanā)
 416; (-bhūta) 359;
 (-vuṭṭhāna) 221-2; 224;
 226; 231; 233;
 (-saññā) 352;
 (-samaṅgi(n)) 407; 409;
 (°puggala) 242; 389;
 (-sampadāna) 158 (so N^e);
 (-sampayutta) 415;
 (-sampayuttaka) 359;
 (-hetuka) 45; 415-6;
 (°niddesa) 359
 maṅgala, (-kiriya) 385
 maccha, 84; 220; 403
 maccharāyanā, 375
 maccharāyitatta, 375
 macchari(n), 394
 macchariya, 250; 257-8;
 373-5; (-niddesa) 373;
 (-samyojana) 427
 macchera, 375; (-mala) 127
 majjhatta, 157; 193; 196;
 256; 259-60; (-ākāra)
 172; 196; (-tṭhāna)
 263; (-bhāva) 128; 193;
 (°paccupaṭṭhāna) 133;
 (-bhūta) 172-3; (-rasa)
 178; (-lakkhaṇa) 157;
 174; (-saṅkhāta) 173
 majjhima, 45; 128; 212;
 266
 mañca, (-pīṭha) 73
 mañjetṭhaka, 317
 maññanā, 372
 maññitatta, 372
 maṭṭa, 314; 332; (-vācatā)
 397
 maṇi, 119; 261; 318;
 (-jāla) 117
 maṇḍa, 100
 maṇḍana, 401; 403; 405
 maṇḍapa, 210*; 210;
 (-pāta) 210; (-lagga)
 210-11
 maṇḍala, 115
 maṇḍeti, 155
 mati, (-vinicchaya) 223
 mattikā, 180-1; (-vāka)
 321
 matthaka, 157
 matthaluṅga, 306-7
 mada, 401; 403; 405
 madirā, 48
 maddati, 271
 maddava, 53; 151; 430;
 (-tā) 151
 madhu, 320
 madhura, 304; 320
 mana(s), 133; 140-1; 283;
 (-āyatana) 140-1; 154;
 207; (-indriya) 123;
 141; 154; 251;
 (-kamma) 75; 77-81; 85;
 88-9; 93-6; 104-5;
 (°dvāra) 88; 96;
 (°dvārakathā) 87-8;
 (-duccarita) 105;
 (-dvāra) 72; 74; 87;
 90-2; 94-6; 220; 294;
 411; 417-9; 425-6;
 (°āvajjana) 133; 231;
 (-dvārika) 108; (°citta)
 83; 87; (°javana) 96;
 (-dhātu) 202; 263; 271;
 292-3; 411; 417; 425;
 (°niddesa) 263;
 (°viññeyya) 339;
 (°samaṅgi(n)) 202;
 (-padosa) 367;
 (-mayiddhi) 50;
 (-viññāṇa) 283; 304;
 338-9; 369; (°dhātu)
 139; 154; 202; 264;
 292-3; 294; 339; 417;
 (°dhātudvaya) 265;
 (°dhātuniddesa) 264;
 (°dhātuviññeyya) 339;
 (-viññeyya) 83; 321;
 339; (-vilekha) 260;
 384; (-sañcetanā) 88;
 153; (°āhāra) 153;
 (-silā) 72; (°bindu)
 138; (-sucarita) 105;
 390
 manasikāra, 53; 132-3;
 196; 207; 250; 257;

- 259-60; 262; 264; 395;
 (-kusalatā) 53; 395;
 (-hetuka) 282-3
 manu, 307 (so N^e; cf m^t)
 manuñña, (-gandha) 334
 manute, 123
 manussa, (-loka) 277;
 (-sadda) 319
 manda, 231; (-kilesa) 183;
 (-pañña) 231
 manda (soft?), (-ratta) 317
 mandālaka, 118
 mamatta, (-rāgi(n)) 199
 mamma, 100
 marana, 329
 marica, 320
 marukantāra, 252 (v1)
 mala, 243-4; (-ggahita) 244
 malla, 255; 403
 mallikā, 14
 maha(t)
 maha- (-ajjhasaya) 266;
 (-antaraduka) 37; 49;
 mahanta- (-pātubhāva)
 297; (-bhūtatta) 297;
 300;
 mahag- (-gata) 44; 168;
 278; 358; 413-4;
 (*ārammaṇa) 358; 412;
 414-5; (*citta) 413;
 417; (*tā) 416;
 (*dhamma) 412;
 (*viññāṇa) 186
 mahā- (-udakakkhandha)
 141; (-kiriya) 63; 328;
 426; (-kusala) 271;
 (*citta) 75; (-citta)
 71-2; 132; 295;
 (-cetiya) 72-3; 77;
 116; 334; (*aṅgaṇa)
 116; (*abhimukha) 116;
 (-tulā) 123; 161;
 (-dhātunidhāna) 419;
 (-naya) 212-3; (-pañña)
 231; (-pathavī) 14; 27;
 (-parihāra) 297; 300;
 (-bhūta) 80; 215; 263;
 283; 297-300; 307;
 307-8; 316; 318; 333;
 336; (*ārammaṇa) 283;
 (*pātubhāva) 297;
 (*sāmañña) 297; 299;
 (-mattha) 220; 245; 331;
 (-yañña) 145; (-yāga)
 385; (-yodha) 120;
 (-rāja(n)) 245; 298*;
 (-vaddhaki(n)) 111-2;
 (-vāra) 55; 155-6; 186;
 (-vikāra) 297; 300;
 (-vipāka) 271; 300;
 (*citta) 265-6; 270;
 425; (-vilokana) 33;
 (-satta) (-samudda) 11;
 22; 249
 mahikā, 317
 mahisa, 62
 mahisī, 100
 mahī, 62
 mahesi(n), 1*; 12*; 391*;
 430*
 māghātābheri, 80
 māta(r), 196; 386
 mātikā, 269-70
 mātula, (-thera) 347
 māna, 235; 239; 240-1;
 250; 256; 304; 355-6;
 372; 377; 385; 427-9;
 (-anusaya) 235;
 (-thīnamiddha) 256;
 (-niddeśa) 372; (-māda)
 403; (-saṃyojana) 376;
 427; (-sāmpayutta) 356;
 372
 mānatta, 399
 mānana, 373
 mānasa, 140
 māyā, 250; 363; (-kāra)
 299
 mālā, 72
 māluta, 298*
 māluvā, (-latā) 272
 māśaka, 204; 318
 miga, (-potaka) 111
 migavā, 90; 220
 micchatta, 250; 253;
 (-ttika) 358; (-niyata)
 45
 micchā, (-ācāra) 98; 101-2;

- (-ājīva) 220-1;
 (°ppahānapaccupaṭṭhāna)
 217; (°virati) 132;
 216; (-kammantappahāna-
 paccupaṭṭhāna) 216;
 (-dassana) 247-8; 253;
 (-diṭṭhi) 89; 101-2;
 240; 248; 251-2; 256;
 358; (°tā) 24;
 (°niddesa) 252;
 (-diṭṭhikakula) 255 (so
 read with N^a); (-patha)
 253; (-maggamicchatta)
 250; (-vācappahānapaccu-
 paṭṭhāna) 216; (-vāyāma)
 251; (-saṅkappa) 240-1;
 248; 251; 264; (-sati)
 250; (-samādhī) 251-2
 mitta, 127; 129; 192;
 (-santhava) 70 (so N^a;
 E^a citta-); 365 (so N^a;
 E^a metti-)
 middha, 250; 255; 258;
 378-83; (-rūpa) 340
 middhanatā, 255
 minana, (-aṭṭha) 141;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 123
 mināti, 123; 140
 mukha, (-ādhāna) 15;
 (-āsiya) 330; (-matta)
 74; (-vaṭṭi) 107
 muggara, 214
 mucchati, 363
 mucchā, 363
 muñcana, (-cetanā) 159
 muñcitukammataññāna, 352
 muñcitukāma, 407
 muṭṭha, (-sacca) 53; 95;
 121; 124; (°niddesa)
 405
 muṭṭhika, 403
 muta, 338
 mutiṅga, 78-9
 mutta, 214; 247; 257
 mutta (pp), (-bhikkhu) 127
 muttā, 61; 318; (-rāsi)
 116
 mudinṅga, 319
 mudita, 194
 muditā, 132-3; 157; 192-6;
 217; 266; (-pubbabhāga)
 132; (-brahmavihāra) 194
 mudu, 195; 327; (-indriya)
 183; (-citta) 158;
 (-maddava) 403;
 (-vācatā) 397
 muduka, 332-3; (-ākāra) 151
 mudutā, 151; 326; 343
 munāti, 338
 muyhati, 148; 249
 muyhana, 249
 mulāla, 118
 musalaka, 321
 musā, 98-9; (-vāda) 99;
 101-2; 219; (-lakkhaṇa)
 93
 muhuttikā, 98
 mūla, 6*; 101-2; 104;
 129; 134-5; 150; 204;
 251; 344*; 344-5;
 (-aṭṭha) 154;
 (-kammapatha) 257;
 (-gandha) 79; 319;
 (-phala) 330;
 (-bhavaṅga) 270; 276;
 285; 287; 360; (-rasa)
 79; 320
 megha, 378
 mecaka, 13
 mejjati, 192
 mejjha, 254
 meṇḍa, 108
 mettā, 129; 192-3; 195-6;
 362; (-pubbabhāga) 132;
 266-7; (-brahmavihāra)
 192-3; (-sahagata) 192-3
 mettāyati, 194
 mettāyanā, 362
 mettāyitatta, 362
 mettī, 362; (-santhava) 365
 (v1)
 methuna, (-samācāra) 98
 mēda, 190
 *medhati, 148; 378
 medhā, 148
 mogha, (-vāra) 269-71; 276;
 284-6
 modati, 193

- modanā, 143; 193
 mora, 331
 moha, 102; 249; 251; 254;
 267-8; 355-8; 368;
 387-8; 428-9;
 (-kkhandha) 233;
 (-carita) 189;
 (-niddesa) 368;
 (-sampayutta) 356
- ya, 54; 57; 106; 139;
 321; 330; 336; 395
 yakkha, 298*; 299; 375
 yakkhinī, 299;
 (-mahābhūtasāmañña) 299
 yaṭṭhi, 138-9
 yato, 400
 yathā, (-anupubba) 12*;
 (-anulomasāsaṇa) 21;
 (-aparādhāsāsaṇa) 21;
 (-araha) 21*; 23*;
 (-upaṭṭhitavisayapada-
 tṭhāna) 111;
 (-kammūpagañña) 422;
 (*catuttha) 413-4; 422;
 (-gahitanimitta) 110;
 (-diṭṭhi) 54;
 (-dhammasāsaṇa) 21;
 (-lābha) 381
 yathāva,
 (-niyyānikakusaladiṭṭhi)
 149;
 (-niyyānikakusalavāyāma)
 147;
 (-lakkhaṇapaṭivedha) 148;
 (-sati) 147
 yanta, 274; (-upamā) 285;
 287; (-vāha) 275-6;
 (*upamā) 276; (-vāhaka)
 274
 yapanā, 149
 yamaka, (-paṭihīra) 30;
 (-pāṭihāriya) 13-15; 359
 yāga, 385
 yāgu, 208
 yātrā, 404-5
 yāpana, 146; 149; 167;
 403; 405
 yāpayati, 149
 yāpayitabba,
 (-dhammapadaṭṭhāna) 123;
 (-bhūtapadaṭṭhāna) 323
 yāvad eva, 403
 yittha, 385
 yuga, 83; (-naddha) 131
 yugalaka, 249-50
 yujjhati, 112
 yutta, 59-60;
 (-muttavādi(n)) 430
 yutti, 4; 113
 yūpa, (-ussāpana) 145
 yūsa, 279; (-pivana) 279
 yebhuyya, 85; (-vuttitā) 85
 ye vā pana, 132-3; 152;
 250
 yevāpanaka, 107; 132; 134;
 152; 154; 168; 173;
 192; 217; 250; 255-60;
 262; 264; 266; 318-20;
 330; 336; (-tṭhāna)
 319-20; (-dhamma) 132;
 250; (-vutta) 133
 yoga (bond), 49; 166; 387;
 (-gocchaka) 37; 49;
 386-7
 yoga (=bhāvanā) 132;
 (-avacara) 114; 119-20;
 187; (*kulaputta) 246
 yoganīya, 49
 yogi(n), 195
 yojanā, 106; 171; 218;
 220
 yotta, 83
 yodha, 112; (-nāyaka) 112
 yoniso, 402; (-padhāna) 54;
 (-manasikāra) 293
 yobbana, 196; (-sāmpatti)
 196
 yobbañña, 129
 rakkhati, 400; 430*; 431*
 rakkhasa, 120; 330
 rakkhita, 98
 racchā, 195
 raja(s), 144; (-uṭṭhāna)
 144

- rajaka, 243-4; 313; 420;
 (-upamā) 243
 rajata, 14; 318;
 (-paṭicchanna) 318;
 (-paṭṭa) 12; 244
 rajja, 207; (-siri) 207
 rañjana, 64
 raṇa, 50
 ranati, 50
 ratana, (-āyatana) 141;
 (-gabbha) 110; (-ghara)
 13; (-ttaya) 1*
 rati, (-kāraṇatṭha) 148;
 (-janakatṭha) 148;
 (dāyakatṭha) 148
 ratti, 178
 ratha, (-aṅga) 217
 rasa (liquid), 336;
 (-ākāra) 336
 rasa (taste), 63; 79-80;
 108 foll.; 174; 178;
 185; 193; 216-7; 306;
 312; 315; 318-20; 323;
 326-7; 329; 332;
 (-āyatananiddesa) 320;
 (-ārammaṇa) 71; 80-1;
 (-dāna) 80; (-vatthu) 79
 rasmi, 13-14
 rassa, 317; (-tta) 149
 raha, 67
 rāga (dye), 249
 rāga (desire) 177; 192;
 194-5; 362; (-anusaya)
 5; (-carita) 189; 197-
 9; (-citta) 323
 rāja(n), 43; 67; 109;
 118; 135-6; 180-1;
 207; 211; 211*; 245-6;
 279-80; 357; 410; 416;
 430*; (-mahāmatta) 403
 *rāja, (-aṅga) 128 (or read
 rāga- with N^e)
 rāsi, 136; 141; 262; 421;
 (-atṭha) 137; 141; 152;
 154-5
 rukkhā, 84; 141; 166;
 321; 353; 378
 ruḍhira, 282
 ruppana, (-bhāvadīpana) 303
 ruhira, (-ussadatta) 307
 rūpa (=bimba) 64; 314
 rūpa (visible object), 72;
 188-9; 191; 201; 282;
 307*; 311-2; 420;
 (-abhighāta) 312;
 (-abhimukhabhāvapaccupa-
 tṭhāna) 262; (-ārammaṇa)
 71; 78; 106-7; 262;
 282; 310; 334; 400;
 (-āyatana) 317; 327;
 336; 338; (*niddesa)
 316; (-gahana) 311;
 (-mattārammaṇarasa) 262;
 (-rasa) 311; (-saññā)
 201
 rūpa (sphere) 62; 190;
 201; (-arūpa) 62; 69;
 235-6; 369; (-avacara)
 50; 62; 87; 133; 168;
 202-4; 213; 296; 325;
 369; 414-5; (*appanā)
 200; (*kiriya) 323;
 (*kusala) 6; 162; 187-
 8; 190; 192; 197;
 (*kusalakathā) 200;
 (*catutthajjhāna) 412;
 416-7; 423; 424; 426;
 (*jjhāna) 191; 201;
 419;
 (*tikacatukkajjhāna) 423-
 4; (*desanā) 186;
 (*niddesa) 388; (*bhāva)
 166; (*bhāvanā) 202;
 (*vipāka) 289;
 (*samāpatti) 209;
 (-tanhā) 366; (-dhātu)
 236; (-bhava) 162;
 (-rāga) 235; 239; 388
 rūpa (matter), 52; 70; 82-
 4; 87; 175; 226-7;
 230; 234; 236; 244;
 261; 282; 296-343;
 347-8; 353; 379-83;
 (-arūpa) 215; 225*;
 (*dhamma) 70; 282;
 (*missaka) 354;
 (-āyatā) 202;
 (-upajīvi(n)) 403;

- (-kāya) 82; 153; 175;
 281; 379; 413;
 (°ārammana) 413;
 (-kāla) 58; (-koṭṭhāsa)
 297; (-gata) 12*;
 (-janakapaccaya) 337;
 (-dhamma) 347; (-va(t))
 353; (-vikāra) 326-7;
 (-vibhatti) 6; 7*;
 (-saṅgaha) 304; 338;
 (-sadisa) 230;
 (-santati) 420
 rūpi(n), 47; 190
 rūlhi, 141; (-sadda) 63;
 205
 roga, (-rūpa) 340
 ropana, 258
- lakkhaṇa, 63; 108-24; 127;
 130-3; 137-8; 174;
 178; 193; 216-7; 224-
 5; 227; 232; 249-50;
 255-9; 262-4; 312;
 315; 318-20; 322-3;
 326-7; 329; 332; 346;
 354; 373; 376;
 (-aññathatta) 336;
 (-ārammaṇa) 225;
 (-upanijjhāna) 167;
 (°phala) 167; (-ttaya)
 173; (-nānatta) 137;
 (-sammissatā) 311
 lakkhaṇa (marking), 61
 lakkhiyati, 61
 lagita, 377
 lagga, 210*; 210-1
 laggana, (-aṭṭha) 363;
 (-kāri(n)) 396
 laggita, 210
 laṅgati, 254
 laṅgī, 254
 laṅghati, 116
 laṅghayati, 116
 laṅghāpana, (-ppamāṇa) 116
 lajjā, 124; 126;
 (-sabhāvasaṅghita) 125-6
 lañca, 220
 lañchana, 109
- latā, 15; 314; 366
 laddhi, 255
 lapila, 320
 labbhamāṇa, (-pada) 107
 labhati, 66*
 lahu, 327; 333;
 (-pariṇāmatā) 150; (-tā)
 326; 343; 340;
 (-parivatta) 15
 lahuka, 332; (-ākāra) 150
 lākhā, 14; 109
 lātabba, 39
 lābu, 147
 lābha, 373; (-garutā) 138;
 (-niyama) 240;
 (-macchariya) 374-5
 lābhi(n), 69
 lāmaka, 211
 lāyati, 111
 *lāvaṇṇa, 430
 likhati, 99
 likhita, 8; (-puñña) 431*
 liṅga, 6*; 64; 66*; 321;
 344*; (-nānatta) 65;
 (-vipallāsa) 149;
 (-saññā) 66*
 līna, 217; 377;
 (-tāpaccupaṭṭhāna) 255
 lujjana, 308
 lubbhati, 127; 248; 253
 lubbhita, 253; (-tta) 253
 lubbhanā, 253; (-ākāra) 253
 lulita, 119
 lūkha, (-puggala) 75
 lekhā, 64
 ledḍu, 315; (-upaka ?) 115
 lenā, 314
 loka, 25; 66*; 76; 141;
 298*; 308; 348; 370-1;
 386; 392; 430*;
 (-adhipati) 125-6;
 (-jeṭṭha) 430*;
 (-tāraka) 354; (-dhamma)
 65; (-dhātu) 14; 34;
 122; 148; 299*;
 (-nātha) 15; 429*;
 (-nāyaka) 252; (°duka)
 251; (-nittharaṇesi(n))
 430*; (-pāla) 129;

- (^oduka) 134;
 (-sannivāsa) 397
 lokiya, 47; 230; 395;
 407; (-citta) 154;
 (-jjhāna) 215; (-tṭhāna)
 407; (-desanā) 68-9;
 (-dhamma) 67; 406;
 (^oārammaṇatā) 416
 lokuttara, 48; 68; 87;
 213-4; 225; 230; 237;
 238; 240; 291; 395;
 406; 407*; (-kusala) 6;
 213; (-guṇayoga) 349;
 (-jjhāna) 215; 225;
 (-tṭhāna) 407; (-tā)
 216; (-dhamma) 69; 412;
 (^okkhaṇa) 217; (-bhāva)
 214; (-magga) 89; 154;
 221; 225; 230; 358;
 (^okkhaṇa) 219-21;
 (^ovirati) 219; (-vipāka)
 289
 lonika, 320
 lobha, 102; 165; 249;
 251; 253; 255-7; 267-
 8; 355-7; 357; 371;
 387-8; 428; (-kkhandha)
 233; (-niddesa) 253;
 362; (-vacana) 253;
 (-sampayutta) 166; 253;
 277; 356; 388;
 (-sahagata) 357;
 (^ocitta) 256
 loma, (-haṃsa) 115
 lola, 165
 loluppa, 365
 loluppāyanā, 365
 loluppāyita, 365
 loha, (-geha) 375;
 (-pāsāda) 31
 lohita, 191; 198;
 (-parikamma) 191
 lohitaka, 198; 199; 317
 vaṃsa, 430; (-anurakkhana)
 24; (-alaṅkāra) 430
 vakka, 140
 vagga, 27
 vagguli, 17
 vaṅka, 151; 250
 vacana, (-attha) 39; 61;
 67; 124; 162; 219;
 304; 355;
 (^okosallattha) 19-20;
 (-sampaṭicchanaṃ) 249
 vacī, 325; (-kamma) 75;
 77-81; 85; 87-90; 92;
 94; 96; 104-5; 220-1;
 (^odvāra) 86;
 (^odvārakathā) 86-7;
 (-duccarita) 105; 218-
 20; 390; (^ocetanā) 219
 (so read with N^e);
 (^ovirati) 132;
 (^osamugghātika) 219;
 (-dvāra) 85; 90; 92-5;
 104; 220; (-bheda)
 325; (-viññatti) 85;
 87; 218; 324-5; 337;
 340; 343; (-sañcetanā)
 88; (-sucarita) 105;
 219; 390; 396
 vaccha, 62; 174
 vajira, 51; 389; (-upamā)
 51; (^onāṇa) 268
 vajja, 125; 127; 248; 383
 vajjati, 125*
 vajjha, 54
 vajjhati, 93
 vatumaka, 414
 vaṭṭa, 214; 238; 317;
 392; 413; (-caturassa)
 261; (-maṇi) 261
 vaṭṭa (pp), 315
 vaṭṭi, 316; (-sineha) 124
 vaḍḍha, (-pādaka) 187
 vaḍḍhaki, 110
 vaḍḍhana, (-kkama) 195
 vaḍḍhi, 327;
 (-gavesanakāla) 230
 vaḍḍhinika, 188
 vaḍḍheti, 12; 90; 163;
 166; 168-9; 187-8; 214
 vaṇṭa, 271; 421
 vaṇṇa, 72; 75; 77; 306;
 307; 310; 353; 374;
 (-ārammaṇa) 81; 83-4;

- (-kaṣiṇa) 191; 200;
 (-dāna) 77; (-dhātu) 15;
 190; (-nibhā) 317-8;
 (*sanidassana) 316-7;
 (-bhaṇana) 171-2; 177;
 (-macchariya) 374-5;
 (-saṇṭhāna) 2
 vaṇṇanā, 139; 156; 247
 vaṇṇayati, 139
 vata, 355
 vattaka, (-kilesa) 245
 vattanā, 64; 149
 vattamāna, 66; 308;
 (-uppanna) 66
 vatta, (-samppanna) 333
 vatthi, 117
 vatthu, 11; 27; 71; 77;
 80; 86; 100; 187;
 262-4; 272-4; 307;
 308; 320; 330-1; 337;
 350; 383; 398-9;
 (-ādisaṅkamana) 263;
 (-ārammaṇa) 71; (-kāma)
 62; 164-5; 385;
 (*pakkha) 165; (-dasaka)
 316; (-duka) 301;
 (-dvārabhāva) 307; 310-
 1; (-paṇḍaratā) 262;
 (-rūpa) 15; 339;
 (-visadakiriya) 76;
 (-sannissita) 283;
 (-sappatti) 161-2
 vadati, 66*; 72; 91; 159;
 227; 234; 236; 239;
 258; 312; 421;
 vadāpana, (-ākāra) 333
 vadha, 66*
 vana, 364; (-kukkuṭa) 117;
 (-gahaṇa) 252; (-coraka)
 86; (-mora) 117;
 (-saṇḍa) 117
 vanati, 364
 vanatha, 364
 vandana, 373
 vammika, 314
 vamhanā, 396
 vaya (fall), (-dassana) 352
 vaya (age, etc.), 125; 329;
 (-samppanna) 125
 valaṇjana, 30; (-aṭṭha)
 308; (-ppavattikāla) 294
 valaṇjanaka,
 (-phalasaṃpatti) 290-1
 valaṇjeti, 398
 valāhaka, 232-3; 343;
 (-viddhamāna) 232
 vali, 129; (-ttacatā) 328;
 (-bhāvakaraṇakicca) 328
 vallabha, 114
 valli, 103
 vavathāna, 65; 142;
 (-naya) 310
 vavathāpaka, 113
 vavathāpana, 272; (-naya)
 309
 vavathāpita, 113; 215;
 (-kāla) 271-2; 280-1
 vavathāpeti, 215; 281
 vavathhita, 84*; 85*
 vasa, (-vattitā) 61
 vasi, 91; 167
 vasi(n), 1*; 27
 vassa, (-āvāsika) 407
 vasundharā, 298*
 vaha(t), 216
 vāka, 321
 vācasika, 396
 vācanā, 7-8
 vācā, 86; 324-5; 396;
 (-aṅgacopana) 240
 vācāriya, 111 (vll)
 vāta, 274-5
 vāta, 14; 84; 232-3; 250;
 298*; 315;
 (-upanissayagandhagocara)
 315; (-pāna) 314; 333;
 (-puppha) 293; (-sadda)
 319
 vātiṅgaṇa, 320
 vāda, 109; 227; 230-1;
 241; 269; 286-7;
 (-yutti) 4
 vādi(n), 430
 vādita, (-sadda) 319
 vāna, 409
 vāpi, 322
 vāmana, 416
 vāya(s), 333-4; 338;

- (-ussadatta) 307;
 (-gata) 338;
 (-sannissita) 282-3
 vāyāma, 146; 241
 vāyu, 312
 vāyo-, (-kaṣiṇa) 200;
 (-dhātu) 82-3; 308;
 332-5; 340; (°ppakopa)
 300*
 vāra, 3; 87; 156-7; 213;
 215-6; 224; 231; 265;
 269-70; 275; 420;
 (-saṅkhepa) 186
 vāraka, 377
 vāla, 103
 vālaṇḍupaka, 115 (so N^e)
 vālukā, 311
 vāla, (-kantāra) 252
 vālikā, (-pāli) 322
 vāsana, 163
 vāsi, 85*
 vāha, 275
 vāhaka, 274
 vāhana, 121
 vikappana, (-attha) 309
 vikappeti, 40
 vikāra, 297; 300; 313;
 328; 343
 vikubbana, 187
 vikopana, 145
 vikkama, 30
 vikkhambhana, 184; 192;
 (-pahāna) 22; 351-2;
 (-viveka) 164-6
 vikkhambheti, 12; 183;
 215; 409
 vikkhāyita, 197
 vikkhāyitaka, 197; 199
 vikkhālana, 244
 vikkhāleti, 243-4
 vikkhipati, 144; 260
 vikkhepa, 122; 144; 249;
 260; 299
 vikhādana, 330
 vikhittaka, 197-9
 vigata, 361; (-paccaya) 9
 vighāta, 93
 vicaya, 147
 vicarati, 114
 vicarana, 114
 vicāra, 114-5; 137; 143;
 165-6; 168-9; 179;
 181-2; 251; 347;
 (-niddesa) 143; (-matta)
 179-80
 *vicāraṇaka, 143;
 (-yantavāha) 275
 vicikicchati, 354
 vicikicchana, 425
 vicikicchā, 165; 214; 259-
 60; 346; 427-9;
 (-kilesa) 355;
 (-sampayutta) 234; 259;
 388; 412; 418; 425;
 429; (-sahagata) 261;
 293; 356-8; 368
 vicikkhaṇa, 2*
 vicita, 31-2
 vicitta, 64; 66; 72;
 (-tā) 64; (-rūpa) 64
 vicinana, 173
 vicināti, 147
 vicchika, 331
 vicchidda, 197
 vicchiddaka, 197; 199
 vijahati, 326
 vijānana, (-aṭṭha) 141;
 154; (-kicca) 138;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 112; 138
 vijānāti, 63; 123
 vijjā, 24; 50-1; 54; 408;
 (-bhāgi(n)) 9; 50-1
 vijju(t), 111; 115; 309;
 388; (-upamā) 51;
 (°duka) 388; (-obhāsa)
 61
 viññatti, 82-4; 86-7; 99;
 323-5
 viññāṇa, 82; 95; 141;
 153; 304; 392;
 (-āhāra) 153; (-kaṣiṇa)
 186; (-kkhandha) 141;
 150-2; 154; 234;
 (-dvāra) 82; 85; 95;
 (-hetutta) 313
 viññāṇaṇca, 205; (-āyatana)
 205-6; 211; 411; 417;
 424 (°saññā) 205;
 (°samāpatti) 186; 206

- viññāta, 338
 viññāpana, 84; 99; 324;
 (-tta) 83
 viññāpita, (-tta) 324;
 (-bhāva) 324
 viññāpeti, 83; 99
 viññāyati, 323-4
 viññu, 58*; 125*
 viññeyya, 48; 58*; 59*;
 84; 192*; 198*; 209*
 vitakka, 13; 114-5; 134;
 142; 165-6; 174; 178-
 9; 199; 251; (-carita)
 189; (-ttika) 92; 347;
 (-dosa) 182; (-niddesa)
 142; 264; (-pacchimaka)
 262; (-ppahāna) 182;
 (-bala) 199; (-matta)
 180; (-vipphāra) 86;
 (-sahajāta) 347
 vitakkavicāra, 168-9; 170-
 2; 174; 176;
 (-kkhobha) 169; 171;
 (-paccaya) 176;
 (-vūpasama) 171
 vitakkana, 114; 142
 vitakkayati, 86
 vitakketi, 114
 vitacchika, 109
 vitāna, 14
 vitta, 120; 143
 vittī, 143
 vitthata, 364
 vitthambhana, 330;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 332
 vitthambheti, 330
 vitthāra, (-katha) 125
 vitthāriyati, 6-7
 vitthiṇṇa, 307
 vidamseti, 123
 vidati, 192*
 viddhamseti, 219
 vidhā, 304-5; (-sadda) 304
 vidhi, 120
 vinaddha, 72
 Vinaya, 19*; 20*; 21*;
 24; 27-8; 369; 377;
 384; (-kukkucca) 384;
 (-niddesa) 394
 vinaya, 92; 351;
 (-pariyāya) 68; 77
 vinayana, 19*; 19
 viniggata, 430
 vinicchaya, 2*
 vinicchita, 409
 vinibbhoga, 142
 viniyoga, 131
 vinivattita, (-oja) 330 (vl)
 vinīla, 197
 vinīlaka, 197; 198-9;
 (-patikkūla) 199;
 (-saññā) 198
 vindati, 66*
 vipakka, 42
 vipaccati, 263-6; 293
 vipaccana, (-kāla) 291;
 (-tthāna) 266
 vipaccanīka, (-sāta) 52;
 (-sātata) 393
 vipatti, 21*; 23*; 24;
 24*; 193-4
 vipariṇata, 361
 viparibhinna, 197
 vipariyesa, 253; (-gāha)
 253
 viparīta, (-gahaṇa) 127
 vipassati, 148; 290
 vipassanā, 2*; 12; 53;
 67; 131; 148; 167-8;
 183; 208; 221-7; 229-
 31; 290; 406-7; 413;
 (-abhinīharanākāla) 242;
 (-āgamana) 222-3; 289;
 (-ācikkhana) 246;
 (-ārambha) 388-9;
 (-upekkhā) 172-3;
 (-gocara) 231; (-ñāṇa)
 50; 173; 216; 351;
 407; (-nikanti) 216;
 (-niyama) 227-9;
 (-nissanda) 195;
 (-parivāsa) 215-6;
 (-pādaka) 186; (-magga)
 158; 182; (-sukha) 193
 vipāka, 6; 42; 66; 262;
 266; 268-9; 272; 284;
 286; 289; 291; 291*;
 296; 347; 358; 360;

- 410-1; 424; (-avyākata)
 261; 296; (-ahetukamano
 -viññānadhātu) 401; 425;
 (-uddhāra) 284;
 (-kkhapa) 291; (-citta)
 267; 270; 274-6; 284-
 5; 287; 291; (-jjhāna)
 388; (-ttika) 347;
 (-dāna) 272;
 (-dhammadhamma) 42;
 (-niddesa) 291;
 (-paccaya) 9; 59;
 (-manodhātu) 264; 271-2;
 274; 280-1; 400;
 (-manoviññānadhātu) 271-
 2; 274; 280-1
 vipubba, 197
 vipubbaka, 197; 199
 vippaṭikūla, 52; (-gāhitā)
 393
 vippaṭisāra, 384;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 258
 vippaṭisāri(n), 145
 vippayutta, 8; (-paccaya) 9
 vippayoga, 8
 vippalapati, 86
 vippavāsa, 53
 vippasanna, 117
 vipphandati, 260
 vipphandana, 260; 323
 vipphandita, 253
 vipphāra, 378
 vipphāra(va)t, 115
 vibādhati, 42
 vibhajati, 66
 vibhajana, (-attha) 113-4;
 (-naya) 343-4
 vibhatta, 2-3; 7-9; 251
 vibhatti, 6-7; 135-7; 262;
 (-bhāva) 260
 vibhava, 180; (-tanhā) 366;
 (-diṭṭhi) 52; 354 (vl)
 vibhāvanā, 21; 55; 112;
 163; 215
 vibhāvi(n), 209*; 210*
 vibhāveti, 21*; 23*; 24*;
 55; 58*; 59; 163
 vibhūta, 55; 224
 vibhūsana, 401; 403; 405
 vimati, 259;
 (-cchedanāpucchā) 55-6
 vimāna, 318; 342; 371;
 377
 vimukha, 133;
 (-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāna) 257
 vimuccana, (-aṭṭha) 190-2
 vimutti, 54; (-āyatana) 158
 vimokkha, 190-2; 223;
 (-kathā) 192;
 (-bhāvappatta) 190
 viyūhati, 227
 virati, 86; 102-3; 132;
 154; 217-21; 266; 292;
 (-vācā) 86
 viramana, (-rasa) 216
 virala, 238
 virāga, 171
 virāga (colouring), 2
 viriya, 131; 134; 138;
 145-6; 295; (so N^e);
 407; 415;
 (-ādhīpateyya) 212; 237;
 (-ārambha) 407;
 (-indriya) 120-1; 146;
 251; (*niddesa) 145;
 252; (-bala) 124; 147;
 252; 295;
 (-vinodanarasa) 255;
 (-samvara) 351;
 (sambojjhaṅga) 145
 virujjhati, 258
 virūpa, 258
 virecana, 404
 virodha, 258
 vilikhati, 260
 vilīna, (-suvappa) 14
 vilīyati, 91; 331; 336
 vilekha, 260; 384
 viloketi, 324
 vivara, 312; 326
 vivicca, 164-6; 215
 viviccati, 164
 vivicchā, 375
 vivitta, 166
 vivitti, 166
 vividha, 19*; (-nayatta) 19
 viveka, 164-6; (-ja) 166
 (-vacana) 165

- viveceti, 311
 visa, 240; 364;
 (-nipāta) 257;
 (-paribhoga) 364;
 (-phala) 364; (-mūla)
 364;
 (-saṃsaṭṭhapūtimutta) 257
 visamvādikā, 364
 visamharati, 252
 visakaṇṭaka, 203-4
 *visakkati, 364
 visaṭa, 364
 visaṇa, 331
 visattikā, 364
 visada, 321-2; (-ñāṇa) 188
 visappana, (-rasa) 257
 visabhāga, 395;
 (-ārammanatta) 195
 visama, 340; 352; 366;
 (-ajjhāsaya) 314;
 (-aṭṭha) 366; (-lobha)
 366
 *visamāna, 313
 visaya, 398; (-ajjhatta)
 46; (-adhimatta) 334;
 (-abhimukhabhāvapaccupa-
 ṭṭhāna) 122;
 (-obhāsanarasa) 123;
 (-gāha) 279*; 282
 visava(t), 364
 *visavitā, 109-10
 visāhaṭa, 144
 visāhāra, 144; 252
 visuddha, 1*; 430*
 visuddhi, (-magga) 195*;
 195-6
 visūkāyika, 253
 vīsesa, 19*; 153; 313;
 (-aṭṭha) 2; (-kappana)
 313; (-kāmatā) 407;
 (-kāraṇa) 313;
 (-nayatta) 19;
 (-paccayatā) 153;
 (-bhāva) 208; (-matta)
 139; (-vantatara) 2
 vīssa, (-gandha) 319
 vissajjana, 27
 vīssaṭṭha, 190; 261
 viharati, 167; 172; 400
 vihāra, 156-7; 168; 218;
 334; 357
 vihiṃsā, (-uparati) 403;
 405
 vihesā, 194-5;
 (-vikkhambhana) 192
 vīci, 116;
 (-taraṅgasamākula) 169
 vījati, 333
 vījana, 333
 vīnā, 180
 vītikka, 22; 98; 220;
 383
 vītikkamati, 104
 vītināmana, 244
 vītipatati, 13
 vītivatta, 12
 vīthi, 82; 148; 265; 310;
 (-paṭipādaka) 133
 vīthi-citta, 269; 280;
 401-2; (-pavatti) 270;
 279-80
 vīmaṃsana, 384
 vīmaṃsā, 359; 415;
 (-adhipati) 261; 359;
 (-adhipateyya) 237; 359
 vīra, 120; (-bhāva) 120
 vīhi, 329
 vuṭṭha, 408
 vuṭṭhahati, 207; 225; 234;
 424
 vuṭṭhāti, 224-7; 230-1;
 234; 236
 vuṭṭhāna, 135; 226-8; 231;
 399; (-gāminī) 221-2;
 224-5; 227-8;
 (-cchāyā) 234
 vuṭṭhāya, 230
 vuṭṭhita, 175; 180-2; 188;
 230; 398; (-bhāva) 162;
 (-bhikkhu) 230
 vuddha, 184
 vuddhi, 20; (-ma(t)) 19*;
 20*
 vutti, 59; 167; 211;
 (-hetu) 211; 211*
 vuyhati, 349
 vūpasama, 168-9; 171-2
 vūpasammati, 144

- vekalla, 60; 223
 vejja, 80
 vetheti, 233
 veni, 273 (so N^e)
 vetana, 135
 veti, 329
 vedanā, 41; 101-2; 104;
 109-10; 134; 153; 177;
 178; 208; 237; 251;
 262-4; 269; 271; 284;
 286-7; 347; 353-4;
 392; 403; (-upekkhā)
 172-3; (-kkhandha) 150;
 154; 296-7; (-ttika)
 36; 70; 91; (°niddesa)
 346; (-niyāma) 284;
 (-va(t)) 354
 vedayita, 140; (-aṭṭha)
 154; (-lakkhaṇa) 109;
 138
 vediyati, 109
 vebbhavyā, 137; 147
 vematika, 255
 vemānika, (-peta) 277
 veyyattiya, 430
 veyyākaraṇa, 430
 veyyāvacca, 157-9
 veyyāvaṭṭika, 158; 160
 veramaṇī, 218
 veri(n), 129; (-saññā) 129
 velā, 12; 16; 219;
 (-anattikkama) 219
 velāyati, 219
 velāyana, 219
 veluriya, 318
 veviccha, 366; 375
 vesārajja, 185; 238;
 (-ñāṇa) 29
 vessa, 213; 305
 vokāra, 113
 vokinṇa, 69
 voṭṭhapana, 269; 272; 277-
 8; 280; 295; 415;
 418; 426; (-kicca) 274;
 401; (-pariyosāna) 72;
 96-7
 vodāna, (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 63;
 (-bhāvarasa) 63;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 216
 voharati, 65
 vohariyati, 390
 vohāra, 40; 64; 97; 317;
 390; (-desanā) 21; 56;
 (-nānatta) 65;
 (-mattaka) 58*;
 (-viddhitā) 40
 vyañjati, 391
 vyañjana (letter), 51; 137-
 40; 151; 391
 vyañjana (curry), 109
 vyañjana (mark of sex), 322-
 3
 vyappatha, 324
 vyappanā, 143
 vyāpajjati, 257
 vyāpajjana, 258
 vyāpajjanā, 258
 vyāpatti, 258; 367
 vyāpāda, 89; 101-2; 137;
 165; 192-3; 195; 238;
 257; 384; 428;
 (-kāyagantha) 128
 vyāpādayati, 101; 257
 vyāpi(n), 311
 vyāpeti, 307
 vyāma, 314
 vyāyāma, 146
 saṃyutta, 27
 saṃyojana, 48; 166; 253;
 346; 348; 372; 376;
 387; 427-8; (-gocchaka)
 37; 48; 386-7
 saṃyojanīya, 48
 saṃvaṭṭa, 397
 *saṃvaddha, 305
 saṃvara, 89; 96; 105;
 400; 402;
 (-asaṃvarakathā) 21;
 (-dvāra) 85; 105;
 (-vinaya) 351
 saṃvāsātā, 128
 saṃvigga, 54; 121
 saṃvijjati, 48
 saṃvijjana, 54
 saṃvidahati, 111
 saṃvidahana,
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 111

- samvega, 33; 54;
 (-dukaniddesa) 407;
 (-padaṭṭhāna) 121,
 samvejanīya, 54
 saṃsaṭṭha, 69-70; (-sadda)
 70; (-sampayutta) 70
 saṃsandati, 170
 saṃsandiya, 5
 saṃsandana, 55
 saṃsaya, 260; (-lakkhaṇa)
 259
 saṃsarāpeti, 121
 saṃsāra, 10-11; 236;
 (-vaṭṭa) 216; 235
 saṃsīdana (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 255; (-rasa) 329
 saṃsevanā, 394
 saṃhāni, 328
 sauttara, 50
 saupāya, 156; 255
 sakata, 83
 sakadāgāmi(n) 235; 238-9;
 241; 414; (-magga) 234-
 6; 240-3; 245-6; 389;
 414; (*obhāsa) 242;
 389; (*ñāṇa) 236
 sakala, (-aṭṭha) 167
 sakalikā, 319
 sakavāda, 4; 6; 8
 sakicca, 196
 sakiccaka, 220; 240-1;
 (-ta) 241
 sakuṇa, 72; 80; 115
 sakkaṇṇa, 350*; (-kiriyaṭṭā)
 408
 sakkāya, (-pariyāpannaṭṭha)
 308-9
 sakkāyaditṭhi, 171; 177;
 214; 346; 348; 351
 sakkāra, 373; (-garuṭā) 138
 sakkharā, 334; (-kaṭṭhala)
 381
 sakkhi(n), 99
 sakhila, (-vācatā) 397
 saguṇa, 221-2; 224; 289-90
 sagga, (-āvaraṇa) 354
 saṅkathīyati, 390
 saṅkappa, 142; 240-1
 saṅkama, 334 (v1)
 saṅkamati, 264; 334
 saṅkāra, (-kūṭa) 180
 saṅkiliṭṭha, 42; 346;
 (-ttika) 50; 345;
 (-saṅkilesika) 345
 saṅkilesa, 22; 42; 165;
 (-vatthu) 165
 saṅkucati, 376
 saṅkutita, 376
 saṅkocana, (-paccupaṭṭhāna)
 258; (-rasa) 133
 saṅkocati, 324; 376
 saṅkha, 318-9; 390
 saṅkhata, 47; 339; 343;
 (-dukaniddesa) 368
 saṅkhalikā, 198; 330-1
 saṅkhāyati, 390
 saṅkhāra, 144; 225; 228;
 233; 392; (-avasesa)
 207-9; (-ārammaṇa) 101-
 2; 225; 233;
 (-upekkhā) 172-3; 227-8;
 (*ñāṇa) 227; (-kkhandha)
 154
 saṅkhēpa, 50; (-attha) 67
 saṅkhyā, 11
 saṅga, 363
 saṅgaṇhana, (-attha) 113
 saṅgati, 109
 saṅgaha, 8; 90; 301 foll.;
 305; (-pakkha) 399;
 (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 332;
 (-vāra) 55; 152; 155;
 221; 255; 258; 262;
 264; 295; (-sadda) 305
 saṅgahita, 360-1
 saṅgahita, 8
 saṅgāma, 62
 saṅgāhika, 110
 saṅgīti, 1*; 8; 27; 32;
 65
 saṅgha, 355; (-bhatta) 80;
 407; (-ratana) 355
 saṅghaṭṭana, 108; (-rasa)
 108
 saṅghaṭṭiyati, 87
 saṅghāta, 107
 saṅghādisesa, 394
 sacca, 237; 241-3; 291;

- 389; 408; (-anulomika)
 407; (-kiriya) 100;
 (-cchāḍaka) 232-3; 242-
 3; 388-9; 408;
 (-dassana) 241-3;
 (-paṭicchāḍaka) 232-3;
 (-padesa) 30
 sacchikaroti, 217; 414
 sacchikiriya, 218
 sajāti, 305
 sañcaraṇa, (-hattha) 115
 sañcarati, 116
 sañcicca, 103
 sañchinna, 300*
 sañjananī, 363
 sañjāta, 359
 sañjāti, (-desatṭha) 141;
 (-saṅgha) 305;
 (-samosaraṇatṭha) 308
 sañjānana, 321; (-atṭha)
 154; (-kicca) 138;
 (-nimittakāraṇarasa) 110;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 110; 138
 sañjānanā, 140
 sañjānāti, 110
 sañjānitatta, 140
 saññatti, 91
 saññā, 64-5; 66*; 122;
 128; 140; 198; 200-9;
 233; 237; 251; 392;
 (-kicca) 208;
 (-kkhandha) 154;
 (-nānatta) 65;
 (-niddesa) 140
 saññāpeti, 93
 sāta, 84
 saṇṭhāna, 65; 299; 304;
 306; 321-2
 saṇṭhiti, 144; 252; 262;
 293; 298*
 saṇha, 210; 332; (-vācatā)
 397
 saṇhatama, 210
 saṇhatara, 210; 243-4
 sāta, 174
 *satapatta, 5
 sati, 53; 131; 134; 144;
 147; 178; 184; 236;
 249-50; 406; (-indriya)
 121-2; 147; (*niddesa)
 147; (-kavāṭa) 400;
 (-paṭipakkhatta) 250;
 (-paṭṭhāna) 30; 121;
 128; 237; (-bala) 124;
 147; (-ma(t)) 175;
 (-rahitatta) 250;
 (-saṃvara) 351; (-sīsa)
 178
 satta (seven),
 (-atṭhaṅgapariṇāma) 225*;
 226
 satta (being), 319; 330;
 (-ārammaṇa) 101-2; 217;
 (*tta) 266; (-kāya) 160
 sattaka, 192
 satti, (-vighāta) 255
 sattha(r), 354;
 (-mahattapaccavekkhaṇā)
 127
 satthamukha, 300
 sadisa, 70; 372
 sadda, 86; 262; 313-4;
 319; 340; 420;
 (-āyatana) 338;
 (*niddesa) 319;
 (-ārammaṇa) 71; 78-9;
 81; 262; 334; (-dāna)
 78-9; (-vācā) 86
 saddala, 317
 saddahati, 145; 249
 saddahanā, 119; 145;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 120
 saddhamma, 138; 185; 430*;
 (-garutā) 138;
 (-rāja(n)) 430*
 saddhā, 119-20; 134; 144;
 145; 169-70; 249; 291;
 (-indriya) 119-20; 145;
 223; (*niddesa) 145;
 (-bala) 124; 145;
 (-bahulaṭṭhā) 75
 saddheyya,
 (-vatthupadaṭṭhāna) 120
 senidassana, 317; 368;
 (-ttikaniddesa) 362;
 (-sappaṭigha) 46
 sanimitta, 223
 santa, 179; 206-7;

- (-vimokkhatā) 202;
- (-vutti) 115
- sannit̐hāna, 71, 113; 172; 429*; (-lakkhaṇa) 133
- santajjana, 181-2
- santati, 57; 153; 233; 327; 341; 343; 420; (-paccuppanna) 420-2
- santāna, 63; 146; 169; 217; 297; 352; 423-4
- santika, 337
- santiṭṭhati, 184
- santīraṇa, 96; 264-5; 269-72; 276-7; 280; 284-5; 293; 411; 417; 425; (-kicca) 264; 274; 400
- santīrita, (-kāla) 280-1
- santīreti, 281
- santhambhanā, 324
- santhambhita, (-tta) 324; (-bhāva) 324
- santhambheti, 82
- santhava, 364
- sandati, 48
- sandhāna, (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 112-3
- sandhāraka, 298
- sandhāraṇa, 307; 313
- sandhāreti, 82-3; 377
- sannayhati, 233
- sannighāta, (-sadda) 319
- sanniṭṭhātabba, (-dhammapadaṭṭhāna) 133
- sannipatita, 2
- sannipāta, 108-9; (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 108-9
- sannipātāpeti, 135
- sannirumbhati, 115
- sannivesa, 317
- sannisinna, 1*
- sannisīdati, 119; 144
- sannisīdāpeti, 115; 119
- sapatta, 193; 257
- saparidaṇḍā, 98
- sappa, 173
- sappaccaya, 47; 304
- sappaṭigha, 308; 317
- sappatissava, (-lakkhaṇa) 125; 127
- sappati, 260
- sappadesa, 37-8
- sappāya, 168; 183; 185; 199; 238; (-sampajahña) 131
- sappi, 320; 331; 403
- sappurisa, 349-50; 350*; 353; (-dhamma) 353; (-vinaya) 353
- sabba, 200; 303; (-atthapāḍakacatuttha) 412-3; 416; 419; 426; (-ññu) 162; 266; 377; 386; (°Buddha) 12; 30; (°bodhisatta) 267; (-ññutāññaṇa) 12; 29; 35; 161; 294-5; 306; 354; 422; (-sādhāraṇa) 136
- sabbaṃ rūpaṃ, 300 foll.; 339
- sabbhāva, 339; 341
- sabhāga, 178; 193; (-tā) 194; (-tta) 194
- sabhāva, 39; 59; 63; 123; 154; 202; 308; 317; 328-9; (-attha) 141; 153; 155; (-dassana) 360; (-nāma) 140; (-niddesa) 328; 335; 338 (so N^e); 384; (-pada) 142-3; 146-7; 149-50; (-suññata) 263
- samaka, 111
- samaññā, 390
- samaṇa (=samati), 249
- amatikkamati, 205-7
- amatikkama, 171; 201; 203; 205; 207
- amatikkamana, (-attha) 171
- samatha, 53; 131; 144; 183; 195; 237; 249; 252; 406; (-nimitta) 53; 406
- samanāntara, (-paccaya) 9
- samanupassati, 307* (so E^e); 353
- samanussarati, 194
- samanta, (-cakkhu) 306; (-paṭṭhāna) 10; 12

- samannāhāra, 182; 207
 samaya, 54; 57-61; 58*;
 107; 131-2; 168; 430;
 (-niddesa) 55; 152;
 (-vavatthāna) 259-60;
 (-sadda) 59
 samavāya, 57*; 57-61; 58*
 samavāhita, 173;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 133
 samassāsa, 150
 samācikkhati, 1*
 samādhāna, 348; (-virati)
 103
 samādhi, 22; 117-8; 135;
 144; 165; 169-71; 179;
 251; 352; (-indriya)
 122; 144; 223; 251;
 259; (-ja) 170-1;
 (-ninna) 118;
 (-pabbhāra) 118; (-poṇa)
 118; (-bala) 124; 144;
 251-2; 295;
 (-bhāvanāpāsāda) 181;
 (-lakkhaṇa) 144;
 (-sampadā) 24;
 (-sampayoga) 166
 samāna, 313; (-atthakatha)
 90; 92; 241; (-kathā)
 3; (-tā) 210*
 samāneti, 7; 9; 409
 samāpajjati, 167; 171;
 175; 178; 188
 samāpatti, 69; 144; 149;
 167; 187-8; 201; 204-
 5; 207; 209; 211;
 228-9; 296; 360; 371;
 407; 409; 411; 424;
 (-kusalatā) 52; 394;
 (-dhamma) 228;
 (-lābhi(n)) 228;
 (-vuṭṭhānakusalatā) 53;
 394; (-sādisa) 228;
 (-sukha) 246-7
 samāpanna, 201-2; 207;
 296; 371; 388
 samāropeti, 413
 samāsa, (-pada) 145
 samāhaṭṭa, 177
 samugghāta, 215
 samugghāteti, 235
 samuccheda, 214; (-pahāna)
 22; 351-2; (-virati)
 103-4
 samuṭṭhāna, 71; 124-5;
 153; 175; 339-40;
 342-3; 345; (-lakkhaṇa)
 216
 samuṭṭhāpeti, 234; 325
 samuṭṭhita, 67; 360
 samudaya, (-dhamma) 227;
 (-pakkhika) 352
 samudāvata, 75
 samudīraṇa, 307; (-rasa)
 332
 samudda, 116; 142; 308
 samuddhata, 250
 samuppanna, 360
 samussāhita, 1*
 samussita, 2; 14
 samūha, 57*; 57-9; 58*;
 61
 sameti, 5; 53; 91; 131;
 170; 241
 samodahati, 413
 samodhāna, 339-40
 samodhāneti, 4; 6; 8; 20*
 *samorundhati, 378
 samorodha, 378-9
 samosaraṇa, (-attha) 141;
 308; (-ṭṭhāna) 141;
 (*atṭha) 141
 sampakopa, 367
 sampakkhandana, (-lakkhaṇa)
 119-20
 sampaggaha, (-rasa) 256
 sampaggāha, 146; 372
 sampajāñña, 53; 131; 148;
 406
 sampajāna, 161; 174;
 (-musāvāda) 93
 sampajānāti, 174
 sampajjati, 174
 sampaticchati, 264; 275;
 280-1
 sampaticchana, 96; 249;
 263-4; 269-72; 276-7;
 280; (-kicca) 264; 274;
 400; (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 332

- sampatīcchīyati, 309
 sampatta, 313-4; (-gocara) 313-4; (-virati) 103
 sampatti, 2; 21*; 23*; 24; 24*; 63; 129; 193-4; 196; 249; 257-8
 sampatthanā, 366
 sampadā, 62
 sampadosa, 367
 sampayutta, 8; 41-2; 70; 345; 380-1; (-paccaya) 9; (-saṅkha) 380
 sampayoga, 8; 166; 345; 380
 sampayojana, 172
 sampavaṅka, 394
 sampavattati, 1*
 sampasādana, 169-70; (-lakkhaṇa) 119
 sampasādayati, 169
 sampahāra, 245-6
 sampiṇḍana, (-attha) 171; 297; (-rasa) 118
 sampiṇḍeti, 143; 171; 297
 sampiyāyana, (-lakkhaṇa) 115
 sampha, 99
 samphappalāpa, 99-102
 samphassa, (-ja) 139
 samphusanā, 136-7; 139
 samphusitatta, 136-9
 sambandhana, 74
 sambāhati, 333
 sambujjhati, 218
 sambojjhaṅga, 217-8
 sambhagga, 328
 sambhajanā, 394
 sambhatti, 394
 sambhamati, 307
 sambhava, 306; 387; (-dassanarasa) 193; (-rūpa) 340
 sambhāra, 97-101; 306-7; 313
 sambhāvanā, 163
 samhuñjati, 110
 samma, 108; (-sadda) 319
 sammaggata, 386
 sammatṭha, 144; 314
 sammati, 144
 sammatta, (-niyata) 45
 sammappadhāna, 137
 sammāsati, 15; 208; 221-2; 224-30; 418
 sammāsana, 78; 226-7; 362; 395
 sammāsita, (-jjhāna) 229-30
 sammā, 124; (-paṭipanna) 386
 sammāājīva, 132; 216; 220-1; (-niddesa) 220
 sammākammanta, 132; 216; 219-21
 sammādiṭṭhi, 89; 124; 129; 149; 240; 359
 sammāvācā, 132; 216; 219-21
 sammāvāyāma, 124; 147
 sammāsaṅkappa, 124; 143; 171; 240-1; 264
 sammāsati, 124; 147
 sammāsamādhī, 124; 144
 sammiñjati, 324
 sammussanātā, 405
 sammoha, 254
 sayam, 12*; (-kāra) 161
 sara (arrow), 143; 233
 sara (sound), 73; (-kutti) 16; (-bhāṇṇa) 73; 78-9; (-bhāṇṇaka) 73; (-bhesajja) 79
 saraṇa, 9; 147; 407; 431*; (-lakkhaṇa) 174
 sa-raṇa, 50; 346; 388; (-duka) 6; 346; (*niddesa) 388
 saraṇaka, 147
 saraṇatā, 147
 sarati, 53; 121; 131; 174; 250
 sarasa, 71
 sarāva, 184; 371
 saritā, 363
 sarīra, 198-9; 354; 371
 sarīratṭhaka, 338
 sarūpa, 139
 salakkhaṇa, 19*; 20; 20*
 salana, 62

- salayati, 39
 salāka, (-bhatta) 80; 407
 sallakkhaṇā, 147
 salakkheti, 225
 sallahuka, 332
 savati, 48
 savana, 19*; 395; (-maya)
 157-9
 savicāra, 166
 saviññānaka, (-sadda) 340
 savitakka, 166; (-savicāra)
 43; 180
 savibhattika, 134; 251;
 257; 259-60; 262; 264
 savīci, 328; (-jarā) 328
 sasa, 22; 103; (-visāṇa)
 341-2
 sasaṅkhāra, 156; 162; 183;
 215; 255; 266; 287-8;
 (-kusala) 287-8; (-tta)
 258; (-vipāka) 287
 sasaṅkhārika, 162; 266;
 268-9; 274; 284-6;
 288; 356; 428-9;
 (-javana) 276;
 (-tīhetukakusala) 274;
 (-tta) 255
 sasattha, 62; (-avacara) 62
 sasambhāra, (-kathā) 400;
 (-cakkhu) 306-7;
 (-ghāṇabīla) 310;
 (-jivhā) 311;
 (-sotabīla) 310
 sassata, 155; 217; 253;
 370; (-diṭṭhi) 52; 352;
 354; 369; 371; 392
 saḥagata, 69-70; 192; 198
 saḥaja, (-ekaṭṭha) 345-6;
 355-6
 saḥajjāta, 70; 88;
 (-adhipati) 213; 256;
 259; 261; 359; 416;
 (-anuyojanarasa) 114;
 (-paccaya) 9
 saḥadhammika, 393
 saḥassa, 391*
 saḥuppatti, 61
 sahetuka, 47; 357-9; 368;
 (-cittuppāda) 418;
 (-devamanussa) 417;
 (-vipāka) 288; 411
 sākhalya, 53; (-niddesa)
 396
 sāgara, 10
 sāṭaka, 118; 180-1
 sāṭikā, 209*; 210
 sāta, 139-40; (-lakkhaṇa)
 117; 123
 sātacca, (-kiriyaṭā) 408
 sāthhaka, (-sampajañña) 131
 sādu, 320
 sādḥāraṇa, (-paccaya) 262;
 (-phala) 60;
 (-bhāvaakkhamanarasa)
 257; (-hetu) 303-4
 sādhu, 5; (-kamyatā) 365;
 (-tā) 151 (so N^e)
 sāna, 39
 sāma, 317
 sāmaggī, 58; 58*; 60
 sāmañña, 63; (-nāma) 390
 sāmañña, (-phala) 214-5;
 239; 354; 423
 sāmāyika, 28
 sāmi, 109; (-vacana) 300;
 307
 sāmika, 243-4
 sāmukkamsika, 9
 sāra, 5; 107; (-gandha)
 319; (-gabbha) 242;
 (-rukkha) 5
 sārakkhā, 98
 sārājḡati, 174; 253
 sārājjanā, 253
 sārājḡita, 253; (-tta) 253
 sārāṇa, (-lakkhaṇa) 133
 sārathi, 133
 sārāmaṇa, 49
 sārāga, 253; 362-3
 sārāṇīya, 294
 sāli, 346-7
 sālava, 320
 sāvaḡa, 3; 236; 349
 sāvajḡa, 404
 sāsaṇa, 21*; 21; 23*;
 245; 348; 431*
 sāsaṇa, 48
 sāhatthika, 161

sikkhā, 21; 355; (-pada)
 103; 181; 266;
 (°samādāna) 103;
 (-ppahāna) 21*; 23*
 siḡāla, 315; 405
 siṅgivera, 320
 siṅghāṭaka, 112
 sijjhati, 182
 sita, 307
 sittha, 314
 sittha, 333
 siddha, 47; 381
 siddhita, 381
 siniddha, (-puggala) 75;
 (-maddava) 151
 siniyhati, 192
 sineha, 311; 335; 365
 sinoti, 219
 sindhu, 148
 sindhuvāra, 14; 317
 sippa, 64; 135-6
 sippika, 135; 207
 sibbati, 363
 sibbanī, 363
 simbali, 299*; (-devatā)
 85; (-rukkha) 298
 siri, 72; (-ma(t)) 1*;
 (-vaddhaka) 51
 sirīsa, 298; 299*
 silā, (-āsana) 1*
 siliṭṭha, 15
 siluccaya, 299*
 siloka, 402
 sissa, 32
 sīmā, 111; 219
 sīla, 22; 159; 355; 406-
 7; 430; (-bbata) 355;
 (°upādāna) 385;
 (°parāmāsa) 214; 346;
 348; 377; 427; (-maya)
 74; 77-81; 157-9;
 (-va(t)) 125*;
 (-vipatti) 54;
 (°niddesa) 406;
 (-visuddhi) 54; 181;
 (°niddesa) 406;
 (-samvara) 351; 396;
 (-sampadā) 24; 54; 181;
 406; (°niddesa) 406;
 (-hetu) 127

sīvathikā, 200
 sumsumāra, 253; 314
 sukata, (-dukkata) 385
 sukka, 51
 sukka, (-vipassaka) 228
 sukkhati, 144
 sukha, 40-1; 117-8; 139-
 40; 165; 174-7; 179;
 251; 263; 343; 430*;
 (-abhisaṅga) 175;
 (-ārammaṇa) 41; (-āvaha)
 430*;
 (-indriya) 88;
 176; (-okkanta) 176;
 (-nimitta) 223;
 (-nirodhapadaṭṭhāna) 178;
 (-paccayaṭṭhāna) 41;
 (-paṭipadā) 205-6; 209;
 236-7; (°tta) 185;
 (-paṭisaṃvedanābhoga)
 175; (-pāramipatta) 175;
 (-bhūmi) 344; 346;
 (-mūla) 40; (-vipāka)
 38; 88; (-vihāri(n))
 175; (-vedanā) 40; 347;
 (°paccaya) 332;
 (-samphassa) 332-3; 339;
 (°tā) 333; (-sahagata)
 263; (-hetu) 41
 suhayati, 117
 sukhuma, 177; 180-1; 207;
 210; 232; 307; 328;
 331-2; 337; (-aṭṭha)
 115; (-tta) 174; 208;
 (-rūpa) 80; (°duka) 301
 sugati, 253; (-kāmahava)
 236
 sugandha, 320
 suci, (-kalāpa) 334
 sujjhati, 348
 suñña, 221; 224; 237; 309
 suññatā/a, 154-5; 221;
 223-5; 246; 263; 289-
 90; 308; 332; (-aṭṭha)
 153; 237; (-nāma) 221;
 (-paṭipadā) 221; 225;
 (-magga) 290; (-vāra)
 55; 155; 168; 221;
 240; 255; 258; 263-4;
 (-vimokkha) 223

- suṭṭhu, 117
 suṭṭhutura, 117
 suṇana, (-kāla) 73 (so N^e
 for sumana-)
 suṇāti, 160
 suta, 72-4; 338
 sutta (sleep), 86
 sutta (thread), 210; 279;
 279*; 364
 sutta (discourse, etc.), 19;
 19*; 24; 26; 33; 60;
 65; 69; 88; 90-2;
 108; 132; 145; 148;
 154; 159; 250; 381-2;
 421; (-piṭaka) 20;
 (-sabbhāga) 19; 19*
 suddhaka, 321
 suddhanta, 2 foll.; 179;
 189; 369; (-desanā)
 154; 192; (-pariyāya)
 224-5; (-piṭaka) 18;
 21-2; 27; (-bhājanīya)
 2-3; 7
 suddhantika, (-kathā) 308;
 (-duka) 9; 37; 50;
 (*mātikākathā) 388;
 (-pariyāya) 221-2; 289
 suddhāna, 19*
 sudubbuddha, 12*
 sudesika, 123
 sudda, 213; 305
 suddha, (-aṭṭhaka) 342-3;
 (-citta) 430*;
 (-manodvāra) 72-3;
 (-rūpa) 353
 suddhi, 355
 suddhika, 182; 185; 213;
 215; 221; 225
 sudhā, 116; (-kamma) 72
 suna, 197
 sunakha, 365; (-luddaka)
 273
 sundara, 124
 supanna, 277
 supanā, 378-9
 supitatta, 378-9
 suppa, 184; 371
 suppaka, 321
 supparitattara, 209*; 210
 subha, 191; 198*
 sumana(s), 123
 sumana, 14; (-puppha) 12
 surāpāna, 83
 suriya, 14-5; 113; 242;
 (-uggamana) 15; 242-3;
 (-obhāsa) 242; (-pabhā)
 14; 178; (-maṇḍala)
 313; 318
 *suriyāvaṭṭa, (-puppha) 272
 suvaṇṇa, 14; 77; 141;
 189; 314; (-dubbhaṇṇa)
 189
 suvutta, 19; 19*
 susaṇṭhita, 65
 susāna, 92; 315
 sūcana, 19*
 sūci, 85*; (-kamma) 85*
 sūceti, 19
 sūda, 109-10
 sūdāti, 19
 sūdāna, 19*
 sūpa, 109
 sūra, 125; 216
 sekha, 44; 288; 295
 seti, 62; 260
 setu, 219; 234; (-ghāta)
 219; (-samugghāta) 234
 sedeti, 333
 senā, 118-9; 121; (-aṅga)
 118; 217
 senāni, (-kuṭṭilatā) 151
 semha, 282; (-ussadatta)
 307
 seyya(s), 372
 seyyathā, 5
 sevāna, 394
 sevāla, 119; 352
 soṇḍī, 419
 sota (ear), 282; 310; 312-
 4; (-dasaka) 316;
 (-ppasāda) 314;
 (-viññāṇa) 282; 368;
 (-viññeyya) 86; 368
 sota (stream), (-patitaka)
 304
 sota(r), 203
 sotāpatti, (-aṅgapadaṭṭhāna)
 120; (-phala) 215; 229;

- (°samāpatti) 229;
 (-magga) 43; 229; 234-6; 240; 242-3; 245-6; 355-6; 384; 386-9;
 (°obhāsa) 242; 388;
 (°ñāṇa) 236; 357
 sotāpanna, 234-5; 240; 414
 sona, 84
 soppa, 378-9
 somanassa, 26; 175-7; 181; 194; 196; (-indriya) 123; 177; 251;
 (-vedanā) 117; 264;
 (-sahagata) 69-70; 75; 132; 161-2; 228; 266-7; 275-8; 284-5; 294-5; 411; 417-8; 425;
 (°aṭṭha) 161; (°javana) 287; (°paṭisandhika) 278; (°magga) 230
 somanassita, 255
 somma, 178;
 (-bhāvaṇapaccupaṭṭhāna) 127
 soracca, 53-4; 396;
 (-niddesa) 396; 406
 soḷasa, 60; (-kkhattuka) 204
 sovacassatā, 52; 394
 sovatthika, 173
 soseti, 1*; 222

 haṭṭha, (-pahatṭha) 117-8
 hata-vikkhittaka, 197-9
 hattha, 15; 120; 133; 142; 214; 249;
 (-muddā) 92; 94-5
 hatthaka, 78
 hatthi, 331;
 (-dassakaandha) 110
 hadaya, 140; 192; (-gama) 397; (-rūpa) 279;
 (-vatthu) 140; 264; 279; 283; 342; 411;
 (°padaṭṭhāna) 257; 264
 hantatta, (-paccupaṭṭhāna) 250
 hari, 317; (-vaṇṇa) 317
 haritālā, 72
 hariṭṭaka, 320
 hasati, 295
 hasanaka, (-citta) 295
 hasita, (-uppāda) 426;
 (-uppādana) 418
 hassa, 99
 hāsa, 143
 hāseti, 143
 himsā, 145-6
 hita, 195-6; 267; (-esitā) 362; (-pharaṇa) 158
 hima, 317
 hiri, 52; 124-7; 129; 134; (-bala) 124; 134;
 (°niddesa) 149
 hiriyati, 124; 149
 hīna, 45; 64; 185; 211-2; 261; 266; 289; 345; 372; (-ttika) 345
 huta, 385
 heṭṭhato, 387
 hetu, 9; 12*; 13; 38; 46; 57; 57*-9*; 59; 61; 154; 170; 198*; 288; 303; 357; 359; 368; 371; 395; 427;
 (-aṭṭha) 149; 154-5;
 (-gocchaka) 36; 46; 48-9; 52; 371; 386;
 (°niddesa) 427;
 (-dhamma) 46; (-paccaya) 9; 13; 59;
 (-pacchimaka) 262;
 (-vippayutta) 47;
 (-sampayutta) 47;
 (°dukaniddesa) 368;
 (-hetu) 303-4
 hoti, 54

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

[Compiled by L.S. Cousins]

For titles of sections of the Dhammasaṅgani mātikā, see General Index.

- Akaniṭṭha, 160
 Aṅguttara, 25; (-nikāya) 18; 25
 Aciravatī, 142
 Ajapāla, 35
 Aññakoṇḍañña, 35
 Aṭṭhakathā, 33; 35; 60; 74; 99; 108; 113-5; 118; 122; 188; 213; 267; 313; 421; 430; (-ācariya) 85; 123; 217; (-kaṇḍa) 6; 344; 409-10; (°vaṇṇanā) 429; (-naya) 168; 422; (-muttaka) 74; 107; 223
 Aṭṭhasālinī, 162; 429
 Aṭṭhānaparikappa(-sutta), 336
 Atthasālinī, 429-30
 Athabbana, 92
 Anusaya-yamaka, 8
 Anotatta, 1; 16
 Anomā-nadī, 34
 Aparāṇaka-jāta, 26
 Apadāna, 18
 Aparagoyāna, 298
 Apamaññā-vibhaṅga, 7
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 26
 Abhaya, 399
 Abhidhamma, see General Index
 Abhidhamma-piṭaka, 18; 21-2; 26-7; 409
 Ambariya-vihāra, 103
 Ariyapariyesana-sutta, 35
 Avidūre-nidāna, 35
 Avīci-niraya, 61; 387
 Assakaṇṇa, 298
 Assagutta-tthera, 419
 Ākāsa-Gaṅgā, 15
 Āgamaṭṭhakathā, 2; 86; 188; 189
 Ānanda-tthera, 5; 15
 Āyatana, (-paññatti) 8; (-yamaka) 8; (-vibhaṅga) 7
 Āruppa, 14
 Ālāra (Kālāma), 34-5; 202
 Āsāhi, 35
 Āhuneyya-sutta, 370
 Itivuttaka, 18; 26
 Iddhipāda-vibhaṅga, 7; 240
 Iddhiya, 32
 Indriyagocara-sutta, 307
 Indriya-paññatti, 8
 Indriya-yamaka, 8
 Indriya-vibhaṅga, 3; 7; 176
 Isipatana, 35
 Isadhara, 298
 Uttarakuru, 16; 298

Uttarimanussadhamma-peyyāla,

11

Uttaravaḍḍhamana, 103

Uttiya, 32

Udāna, 18; 26

Uddaka, 34-5

Upaka, 35

Uposatha-kkhandha, 92

Ussada-kittana, 267; 284;
286

Eka-nipāta, 9

Ekuttarika, 15

Ekuttariya, 9

Oghatarāṇa-sutta, 18; 25

Kaṇha-tāpasa, 294; 426

Kathāvatthu, 3 foll.; 8;
13; 81 (N^e reads *eka-*
vatth°)

Kanthaka, 34

Karavīka, 298

Kassapa, 17

Kākavaliya, 162

Kāla, 34

Kālāma, 202

Kālavallimaṇḍapa-vāsi(n),
399

Kāsi-pura, 35

Kisāgotamī, 34

Kukkuḷa-niraya, 375

Kuḷumba(-sutta), 90-1

Kelāsa-kūṭa, 334

Kosalaka, 305

Kosiyaputta, 32

Khandha, 93

Khandhaka, 18; 26

Khandha-paññatti, 8

Khandha-yamaka, 8

Khandha-vibhaṅga, 7

Khuddaka(-nikāya), 18; 25-7

Khuddakapāṭha, 18; 26

Khuddaka-vatthuka, 372

Khuddaka-vatthu-vibhaṅga, 7;
8

Gaṅgā, 140; 142

Gaṇḍamba-rukka, 13

Gāthā, 26

Girikandaka(-vihāra), 116

Guttasāla-gāma, 398

Gūtha-niraya, 375

Geyya, 26

Godhāvarī, 140

Cakkaṇa, 103

Catuparivaṭṭa-sutta, 308

Cariyā-niddesa, 189

Cariyā-piṭaka, 18

Cātumahārājika, 14; 331

Cikkhallika-nikāya, 25

Cittapariyāḍāna-sutta, 18;
25

Cittapāṭali, 298

Citta-yamaka, 8

Cittala-pabbata, 350

Cittuppāda-kaṇḍa, 6; 36;
344

Cullavedalla-sutta, 26

Cūlābhaya, 230

Cūlanāga, 229-30; 266-7;
284

Cetiya-pabbata, 399

Cetiya-pabbata-vāsi(n), 200

Coranāga, 399

Chakka-nipāta, 370

Channa, 34

Jambudīpa, 32; 298

Jātaka, 18; 26; 29; 31;
63

Jotipāla, 294; 426

Jhāna-vibhaṅga, 7

Nāṇavatthu-vibhaṅga, 7; 8

Tambapaṇṇi-nivāsi(n), 2

Tāvatisa, 14; 15; 31;
35; 298

Tika, (-*tika-paṭṭhāna*) 10;
(-*duka-paṭṭhāna*) 9;
(-*paṭṭhāna*) 9; 10

Tidasa, 1

Tipiṭaka, (-*Cūlābhaya-*
tthera) 230; (-*Cūla-*
nāga-tthera) 229-30;
266-7; 284; (-*Mahā-*
dhamma-rakkhita-tthera)
267

Timiratimiṅgala, 13

Tissa, 87; 390; 392

Tissabhūti-thera, 30

Tuvaṭṭaka-sutta, 26

Tusita, 14; 35

Thera-gāthā, 18; 26

- Therambatthalena, 187 (N^e
 °tthale)
 Therī-gāthā, 18; 26
 Dakkhiṇāpatha, 141
 Datta, 87; 390
 Dattābhaya-tthera, 268
 Dasuttara, 9
 Dāsaka, 32
 Dīgha-nikāya, 4; 6; 8;
 15; 18; 25; 27
 Dīgha-bhāṇaka, 151; 159
 Dīgha-bhāṇakābhaya-tthera,
 399
 Dīpaṅkara, 31; 32; 35
 Duka, (-tika-paṭṭhāna) 9;
 10; (-duka-paṭṭhāna) 10;
 (-paṭṭhāna) 9
 Duṭṭha-gāmaṇī-abhaya, 80
 Dūre-nidāna, 35
 Devatā-samyutta, 25
 Dhamma-pada, 18; 26; 29;
 (-bhāṇaka) 18
 Dhamma-yamaka, 8
 Dhamma-saṅgani, 3; 6; 13;
 18; 36; 429;
 (-aṭṭhakathā) 429
 Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā, 162;
 430
 Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga, 7; 8
 Dhammiya, 32
 Dhātu, (-kathā) 3; 8; 13;
 (-paññatti) 8; (-yamaka)
 8; (-vibhaṅga) 7
 Nakulanagara-gāma, 399
 Nandaka, 229
 Nandakovāda-sutta, 229
 Nāgasena, 114; 119-20; 142
 Nārāyana, 255 (v1) -
 Nālaka-sutta, 26
 Nikkhepa-kaṇḍa, (Dhs) 6;
 52; 344; 409-10;
 (Paṭṭh) 9
 Nidānakathā, 35
 Niddesa, 18; 26; 164
 Nibbedhika-pariyāya, 369
 Nimmānarati, 14
 Nīla-peyyāla, 11
 Nemindhara, 298
 Nerañjarā, 34
 Paccayākāra, 3; (-vibhaṅga)
 7
 Paṭiccasamuppāda-vibhaṅga,
 395
 Paṭisambhidā(-magga), 18;
 191; 218
 Paṭisambhidā-vibhaṅga, 7;
 8
 Paṭṭhāna, 3; 9; 86; 261;
 278; 383; 422
 Paṇḍava-pabbata, 34
 Paṇḍukambala, 1; 15; 31;
 35
 Padabhājaniya, 36; 54;
 (°īya)
 Padesavihāra-suttanta, 30;
 31
 Pabbajjā-sutta, 35
 Paranimmita-vasavatti(n),
 14; 61; 331-2; 387
 Parivāra, 18; 26
 Pāṭikaputta, 13
 Pātimokkha, 18-9; 168
 Pāricchattaka, 1; 15; 31;
 35; 298-9
 Piṅgala-buddha-rakkhita-
 tthera, 103
 Piyajālī(n), 32
 Piyadassi(n), 32
 Piyapāla, 32
 Puggala-paññatti, 3; 8; 13
 Puggalavāda, 4
 Puṇṇaka-seṭṭhi(n), 162
 Puṇṇavallika-vāsi(n), 116
 Pubbavideha, 298
 Peṭaka, 165
 Petavatthu, 18
 Penambāṅga, 399 (N^e
 Setamb°)
 Ponika-nikāya, 25
 Porāna, 84; 111; 291;
 299; 313; 400
 Phussa, 392
 Bandhuma(t), 415
 Bandhumatī, 415
 Bāhitika-sutta, 63
 Buddhaghosa, 1; 430
 Buddhavaṃsa, 18
 Bojjhaṅga-vibhaṅga, 7; 76;
 240

- Bodhi, 31
 Brahmajāla, 18; 25; 393
 Brahmaloaka, 14; 78; 388
 Brahmavati, 415
 Bhaddaji, 32
 Bhaddanāma, 32
 Bhaddēkaratta-sutta, 420
 Bhāraṭayuddha, 100; 102
 Bhārukacchaka, 305
 Bhummadeva, 331
 Makhādeva, 294; 426
 Magadharāja(n), 34
 Maggaṅga-vibhaṅga, 7
 Magga-vibhaṅga, 240
 Maṅgala-pokkharanī, 33
 Maṅgala-sutta, 26
 Majjhima(-nikāya), 15; 18; 25
 Majjhima-bhāṇaka, 420
 Maṇosilā, 16
 Maṇḍalārāma-vāsi(n), 30
 Madhupinḍika-suttanta, 4-5
 Mallikā, 426
 Mahagatimbaya-tissadatta-tthera, 11 (v1)
 Mahāatṭhakathā, 80; 82; 86; 107; 157; 410
 Mahākaccāna, 5
 Mahākassapa, 1; 27; 419
 Mahāgosīṅga-sutta, 28
 Mahātissa, 116; 200
 Mahādatta, 230; 267; 284; 286
 Mahādhammarakkhita, 267; 278; 286
 Mahādhammahadaya, 3
 Mahādhatukathā, 4
 Mahā-nāga, (-tthera) 399; (-rāja(n)) 399
 Mahāpakaraṇa, 7; 9-10; 13; 17; 59; 87; 212; 288; 383; 409
 Mahāpakaraṇiya, 7
 Mahāpuṇṇama-sutta, 26
 Mahābodhi, 13; 17; 30-2
 Mahābrahma(n), 14; 35; 161
 Mahāmoggallāna-tthera, 28-9; 236; 277
 Mahārōhanagutta-tthera, 187
 Mahāvihāra-vāsi(n), 2; 430
 Mahāvedalla-sutta, 26
 Mahāsakuludāyi-sutta, 186
 Mahāsaṅgharakkhita-tthera, 268
 Mahāsammata, 390; 392
 Mahāsīva-tthera, 220; 266; 405
 Mahinda, 1; 32
 Mahī, 142
 Māgadha, 305
 Mātikā, (Vin) 27; (Dhs) 3-6; 19; 36; 54; 56; 82; 88; 124; 137; 267; 301-3; 342; (-kathā) 336; 347; (-muttaka) 301; (-vaṇṇanā) 70; 304
 Māra, 34; 366
 Mitta, 87
 Mucalinda, 35
 Mūlapariyāya-sutta, 18; 25
 Mūla-yamaka, 8
 Metteyya, 361; 415; 431
 Moggaliputta(-tissa) 3-6; 32
 Moggallāna, 29; 236
 Moravāpivāsi-mahādatta-tthera, 230; 267; 284; 286
 Yamaka, 3; 8; 13
 Yāma, 14
 Yugandhara, 1; 298
 Ratana-sutta, 26
 Rāja-gaha, 34
 Rājāyatana, 35
 Rāhula, 34; 223
 Rūpa-kaṇḍa, 6; 296; (-vaṇṇanā) 343
 Revata, 32
 Vattakālaka-gāma, 116
 Vattaniya, 419
 Vāsudeva, 141
 Viṇḍavādi(n) (v11), 3; 90; 92; 241
 Vinataka, 298
 Vinaya, see General Index
 Vinayaṭṭhakathā, 97
 Vinaya-piṭaka, 18-28

- Vipassi(n), 415
 Vipākuddhārakathā, 267
 Vibhaṅga, (Vin) 18-9; 26;
 (Abhicd) 3; 7-8; 13;
 164-70; 178; 195; 201-
 2; 206; 381; 383
 Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathā, 368; 407
 Vimānavatthu, 18
 Visākhā, 31; 34
 Visuddatta, 32
 Visuddhimagga, 2; 168;
 183; 186-7; 189-90;
 192; 198
 Vissakamma, 33
 Vedalla, 26
 Vedehamuni, 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 26; 28
 Vehapphala, 14
 Saṃyutta(-nikāya), 15; 18;
 25-6
 Saṃyutta-bhāṇaka, 420
 Sakka-paṇha-sutta, 26
 Sakya, 33
 Sagāthā-vagga, 26
 Saṅkhārabbhājanīya-sutta, 26
 Saṅkhāra-yamaka, 8
 Saṅkhārūpapatti-sutta, 163
 Saṅgīti, 9
 Saṅghamitta, 77
 Saṅgharakkhita-tthera, 187;
 200
 Sacca, (-paññatti) 8;
 (-yamaka) 8; (-vibhaṅga)
 7; 240
 Saṅcaritta-peyyāla, 11
 Satipaṭṭhāna-vibhaṅga, 7;
 240
 Santati-mahāmatta, 426
 Santike-nidāna, 35
 Sandeha, 32
 Sabbāsava-pariyāya, 370
 Samantapāsādikā, 97-8
 Sambala, 32
 Sammappadhāna-vibhaṅga, 7;
 237; 240; 346
 Samādiṭṭhi-sutta, 26
 Sarabhū, 142
 Saḷāyatana, 369
 Sahampati, 35
 Sāketa, 267
 Sāketa-paṇha, 286
 Sāketaka-paṇha, 267; 284
 Sāriputta, 1; 9; 16-17;
 28-9; 32; 208; 236;
 410; cf. 123; 307;
 404
 Sāvatti, 272; (-vāsi(n))
 16
 Sikkhāpada-vibhaṅga, 3; 7
 Siggava, 32
 Siddhattha, 12-3
 Sineru (-ṇ-), 28; 160;
 298; 358; 392
 Siva, 93
 Sītāharana, 100; 102
 Sīhala-dīpa, 103
 Sujātā, 34
 Sutta, see General Index
 Sutta-nipata, 18; 26; 29
 Suttanta, see General Index
 Suttanta-piṭaka, 18; 21-2;
 27
 Sutta-piṭaka, 20
 Sudassana, 298
 Suddhāvāsa, 14
 Subrahma(n), 415
 Sumanamālākāra, 426
 Sumanadeva-thera, 31
 Sumanā, 162
 Senāni-nigama, 34
 Soṭṭhiya, 34
 Sonaka, 32
 Sobhita, 32
 Himava(t), 298
 Hetu-kittana, 268; 284;
 286; 288

VARIANT READINGS

N = *Aṭṭhasālinī*, edited in Nāgarī script by P.V. Bapat and R.D. Vadekar, Poona, 1942.

B = *Aṭṭhasālinī*, edited in Burmese script by U. Pye, Rangoon, 1902.

E = *Aṭṭhasālinī*, this PTS edition.

Mṭ = *Mūlaṭṭikā*, edited in Sinhalese script by D. Paññāsāra and P. Vimaladhamma, Colombo, 1938.

Unless otherwise indicated, readings should be taken as common to both N and B, although minor orthographic variations are sometimes ignored.

9, 14 na omitted; 9, 26 thero na sāmukkamsikena; 9, 27 ekanipāṭadukanipāṭa-; 14, 10-11 rajata-ghaṭehi, but read -kuṭehi; 31, 11 aṭṭaṃ karonto; 51, 34 abhilāpā nirutti nāma; 59, 33 kāraṇe sati kāraṇantarāpekkhā; 62, 14 yathā rūpabhavo; 62, 27 N vutte, na yattakā, B vuttenasattā yattakā; 63, 14 duvidhen eva; 63, 17 sabbam taṃ tīhi; 63, 35 citan ti cittaṃ; 64, 17 tāya cittasaññāya lekhaḡgahaṇa-; 65, 16 cittaṃ citten eva katan ti veditabbam; 66, 7 taṃkammaṇānākaraṇaṃ; 66, 8 kasmā vade; 66, 21 vattamāna-; 67, 37 hotī cceva vuttaṃ; 70, 4 avassute mittasanthave sahaajāte ti ca bahūsu; 70, 9 mittasanthave; 70, 13 sahaḡatam asahaajātaṃ asamsaṭṭhaṃ asampayuttaṃ nāma; 72, 16 dibba- omitted; 72, 37 pāḡdapiṭṭhikāsu; 73, 12 suṇanakālo viya; 74, 1 aṭṭhakathāmuttako; 79, 2 cetiyaṅgaṇe; 80, 25 ojaḡdānapānadāna-jīvitadānavasena; 81, 22 ekavattthusmim; 84, 11 -kāḡagonādayo; 84, 28 kāyo dvāraṃ; 84, 32 nagaraḡdvāraṃ kata-; 86, 24 āḡamaṭṭhakathāsu; 86, 28 āḡdisatī ti vatvā; 89, 24 kammāni bhajati; 90, 3-4 jiyam vaṭṭeti; 91, 13 samādhivipphārā iddhi added before ariyā; 91, 14-15 bhāvanāmayā iddhi omitted, cf Mṭ 59, 8 and note to N; 92, 11 vaṭṭetvā vaṭṭetvā; 92, 16 vacīkammaṃ,

dvāraṃ pana kāya-; 96, 3-4 phasso cakkhusamphasso nāma, cetanā; 98, 28 -guṇarahite; 100, 3-4 vinābhavissanti ti omitted; 105, 7 uppanno samvaro pi kusalam manokammam; 110, 21 Sabbā sañjānana-; 110, 33 punasañjānanapaccayani-mittakaraṇarasā; 111, 8 abhisandahatī, cf Mṭ 65, 28-9; 111, 16 atireka-ussāhā atireka-vāyāma; 111, 17-8 porāṇā: thāvariyaśabhāva ... ti. Thāvariyo ti, but Trsl. cites a reading Pāvāriya; 111, 21 'nirantaram gaṇhathā', but cf Trsl.; 112, 35 N cittaṃ purecārikam, B omits citta-; 113, 2 purimaṃ is repeated; 113, 4 pan assa niyamato; 113, 24 B omits hoti vedanā; 113, 24 Na evaṃ yo; 114, 29 Ārammaṇe tena cittaṃ vicaratī ti vicāro; 115, 19-20 B hatthena cuppatelavālaṇḍupagena; 116, 9 pahaṭacit-ragerūduko; 117, 34 nīlavanasaṇḍam; 118, 21 samādhicittena; 120, 22 kammaṃ viriyaṃ. Vidhinā; 122, 14 dalhapatiṭṭhitattā; 123, 14 uppajjamānā omitted; 124, 35 -lajjābhayaḷakkhaṇena; 128, 1-3 Amohena yāthāvasabhāvaṃ yāthāvasabhāvato dhārento yāthāvasabhāve pavattati, mūlho hi taccham ataccham ataccham taccham ti gaṇhāti; 128, 16 sukhasaṃvāsātā; 128, 18 hi sattā taṇhāya; 128, 18 and 21 upapajjanti; 128, 23 tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjanti; 128, 24 rāgavasena upagamanassa, cf Mṭ 68, 35-6; 130, 20 garubhāvakara-; 131, 1 pasādāvahā hita-; 135, 13 ettha apubbam; 135, 18 Buddhānaṃ desanā; 141, 21 khandho vutto; 141, 37 phasso eva, na tājja; 141, 38 -dhātu eva, tasmā; 144, 8 pan ettha na balavatī; 148, 13 N omits viya. Patodo; 148, 31-2 B Aññathā ca añño bujjhati, aññathā ca añño ti. Ratikāraṇaṭṭhena; 149, 14-15 N bujjhanakasattānaṃ pana; 149, 26 upayogatthe; 149, 29 N ottapitabbenā ti het-atthe; 149, 32 bhāyatī ti attho; 151, 7 kammani sādhotā; 152, 1 candalekhāvaṇko; 152, 6-7 N Khandhādhiṭṭhā nāma desanā, B Khandhādhiṭṭhānā va desanā; 153, 22 Ajjhattikasantatiyā visesapaccayattā; 154, 7 aṭṭhaṅgikass'etam is omitted; 154, 19 vedanā, sañjānanaṭṭhena eko va dhammo saññā, cetayanaṭṭhena eko va dhammo cetanā, cittavicittaṭṭhena eko va dhammo is added before cittaṃ; 156, 8 paccayagaṇenā ti, so also at 156, 9 and 22; 156, 30 paññā parihāyati; 157, 32 aṭṭhasīlam dasasīlam is added after Pañcasīlam; 158, 12 -paṭiggahaṇaabhivādanamagga- sampadānādivasena; 160, 32 paṭhaviṃ; 160, 33 N bhassetheva, B bhassateva; 161, 11 ti ekam eva; 162, 13 -cittaṃ ca. Nāpasampayuttaṭṭhena; 167, 15-6 maggena ijjanato maggo lakkaṇupanijjhānam; 176, 21 na nirodho yeva. Nirodho yeva pana; 176, 35 dutiyajjhāne pahīna-; 177, 31 dōmanassam dōsassa is added after dōmanassassa; 184, 4 santiṭṭhati ṭhitibhāginī; 184, 10 patvā pavattaṃ dutiyaṃ; 186, 32 ti na tattha; 187, 9 jhānānuloma-paṭilomato is added; 187,

11 ārammaṇasaṅkantito is added; 187, 32 niddisitvā;
 188, 13 the second atthi is omitted; 194, 6 na omitted;
 194, 17 na omitted; 194, 22 Pamudito; 194, 22-3
 pantasenāsanesu ca adhikusaladhammesu ca ukkaṭṭhissati;
 196, 35 Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato; 197, 9
 jīvitapariyādānā; 205, 25 pavattaviññāṇārammaṇassa;
 207, 5 naṃ santā ti; 216, 4-5 Patividdhalakkhaṇo;
 218, 9 N aññātānam cf Dhs, B as E; 219, 15 B velāyati,
 N celayati; 219, 29 vacīduccaritacetanāya; 223, 12
 dhuvanimittam is added; 225, 12 N paññattigahitam,
 B as E; 231, 12 bhavaṅgassa āsannattā; 232, 4
 anāsevanam; 233, 13 na bhaveyya, Mṭ 86, 39-40 ca na
 bhaveyya; 233, 14 pavattikaṃ, vl to N pavattiyam;
 234, 1 bhūmiladdhavaṭṭasetu-, cf Mṭ 87, 1-3; 238, 23 dve
 dve ti nayasahassena bhājetvā; 241, 16 N no adiṭṭhakaṃ,
 B na adiṭṭhakaṃ; 241, 16 diṭṭhakaṃ eva passati is
 omitted; 241, 25 Aññe añño pajahatī ti. Yadi; 247, 10
 -kāṃāvacaram pi samānam etaṃ kāṃāvakaran ti na vuttam.
 Diṭṭhigatasampayuttan ti ettha; 250, 14 passaddhādīni;
 250, 19 māno issā; 250, 28 bhantattapaccupaṭṭhānam;
 252, 22 so idha na labbhati; 252, 30 -marukantāra- is
 added; 254, 26 mahāpalighasaṅkhātā; 255, 9 B
 mahādiṭṭhikassa kulassa, N micchādiṭṭhikakulassa; 255, 20
 onahana-, Trsl. reads odahana-; 255, 25 B
 aparāmasantassa; 255, 26 N nirajānamalla-, B
 nārāyananirājanamalla-; 256, 4 -lobhapadaṭṭhāno; 257, 17
 Atthato pan esa; 258, 13-4 Candiko; 259, 9 vigatā
 cikicchā ti vicikicchā, sabhāvaṃ va, so Mt 89, 27; 259,
 22 na vuttam; 259, 28 vutthatthā eva. Kampan-aṭṭhena
 dvidhā eḷayatī; 260, 15-6 hutvā uddhatam hoti; 260, 22
 uddhatākāro; 260, 24 bhantabhāvo, PED suggests
 vibbhantibhāvo; 261, 2 N laddhādīnimokkhattā, B laddhā
 vimokkhattā; 261, 2 laddhapatiṭṭhā va; 261, 9
 Nāṇābhāvato; 261, 12 paṭisiddhato, cf Mṭ 90, 8-9; 261,
 31, as n. 13; 262, 23 cakkhuviññānam paṇḍaran; 262, 25
 bhavaṅganissandena; 263, 20 B nibandhān eva, N nibaddhān
 eva; 263, 25 iṭṭhaitṭhamajjhatesu; 264, 8 maggaṅgam
 pana na labbhati; 264, 12 ekaṃ, sampaticchana-; 264, 26
 ahetuvipākā; 265, 13 -jaccajāla- jaccūmmattaka-; 266,
 10 chandādīhi anipphādītattā; 269, 19 ayaṃ pana vāro;
 270, 7 N bhavaṅgotarapa-; 271, 20 viya dhan ti bhūmiyam;
 272, 20 B gamanam eva nālikerassa; 273, 2 cāresum; 273,
 15 palālavenim; 273, 21 aṭṭiyamānā; 274, 16 as vl to E
 (n. 4); 278, 6 N kaṅkhā hotu vā, B as E; 278, 23 viya
 natth assā; 280, 29 bhavaṅgacittappavatti, but read
 vīthimutta-?; 283, 1 ghānaviññānam; 284, 31
 javitāvasāne; 286, 25 -kammam vipākam; 287, 32 balava-
 paccayehi; 288, 20 asaṅkhārasasaṅkhāravidhānam; 288, 28-
 9 paṭisandhijanakass eva; 289, 21 ācītam pi apacinati;

289, 22 -vasena na ācinati; 290, 22 tesam tēn eva; 290, 23 B anulomaññāni, N and E gotrabhūññāni; 294, 3 sabbesaṃ pure uppajjati; 295, 5 Viriyam pi viriyabalaṃ pūpetvā is added; 295, 9 na ṭhapitaṃ; 300, 4 pi mahābhūtāni ti is omitted; 300, 11 N dayhamāne pi, B dayhamānamhi; 301, 11 eva c etāni; 301, 22 -upaparikkhanavasena; 302, 11 N vuttamātikaṃ; 302, 17 yasmā omitted; 302, 21 na gacchati; 302, 24 N atthi ti taṃ; 302, 26 Sati atthe; 302, 28 ti ce - na, viśesābhāvā; 302, 29 sanidassanaṃ, sanidassanaṃ vā; 302, 31 na gacchati; 303, 10-11 evaṃ yo yena saddhiṃ; 307, 25 rūpāni manu passati, so Mt 106, 18-9; 311, 18 N omits yadi; 311, 20 N yadi evaṃ sante; 311, 21 āpajjati ti. Nāpajjati ti. Kasmā?; 313, 20 asampattavisaya-; 314, 3 asampatto, 314, 22 na bhinditvā; 314, 25 asuko nāma sajjhāyati ti lenapiṭṭhe; 315, 22 pathaviśannissita-; 317, 9 N Harittaca sāmavanna kāmam; 318, 12 dvīsu passesu; 318, 25 -kappikavaṇṇādī-; 319, 21 pavitṭhānaṃ omitted; 319, 32 ḍākādīnaṃ; 320, 21 B lambilaṃ ti; 320, 31 lakkaṇaṃ raso; 321, 12 B cittadhītalikāya; 321, 19 ekatthaṃ, itthisabbhāvo; 322, 33 Indriyaṃ; 323, 1 Kasmā; 325, 31 N vacīviññattiṃ, B as note to E; 325, 32 B na kassati etc., so Mt 111, 29-30; 326, 7 rūpapariyanta-; 326, 20 akammaññatāvīnodanarasā; 326, 21 na aññamaññaṃ; 327, 34 -paccupaṭṭhānā anuppabandharūpapadaṭṭhānā; 330, 19 nibbattita-ojaṃ; 331, 34 yāva paranimmita-; 332, 7 ti no upādā. Phusitabban ti phoṭṭhabbaṃ; 333, 1 N suttante pi, B sutte pi; 333, 28 ābhate; 333, 34 B paharāpento; 334, 3 yo pana upakkhalati; 334, 17 vāpe; 334, 23 saṅkanti hoti; 335, 10 B patitṭhā hoti na hoti ti? Hoti. Phusitvā hoti udāhu aphasitvā? Āpodhātu vā sesā ābandhamānā phusitvā, N patiṭṭhā hontī; 335, 19 Sā pana na uṇhā; 335, 23 B and N add and read after bhavēyya: Vāyodhātum pana phusitvā va tāpeti. Sā pi tappamānā (B tapamānā) na uṇhā hutvā tappeti (B tapati); yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya unhatta-lakkaṇā nāma bhavēyya. Vāyodhātu; 336, 2 pacītvā; 337, 16 and 20 paññāyanato; 338, 18 sabhāvaniddesa; 339, 20 sappatigha-appatighatāya; 341, 19 labhanta; 342, 28 B tilakakālakuṭṭhādīni; 344, 9 -kaṇḍam hi vitthāradesanā atṭhakathā; 344, 12 nētisaṅkhitta-; 344, 27 second vā omitted; 346, 14 -kkhandho taṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ; 347, 19 na vuccati; 352, 12 upacārappanā-; 354, 8 as n. 4; 354, 23 as n. 10 reading sampasīdati; 356, 18 lobhasampayutto; 356, 33 Kasmā; 356, 34 nibbānadassanato; 357, 7 ti dassanena; 358, 13 parittāraṃmaṇā; 365, 1 mittasanthavo; 373, 10 Issāyanavasena; 376, 7-8 saṅkoceti; 382, 6 paratthaṃ vā added; 385, 24 nāma atthi; 391, 1 tepiṭako; 391, 2 as

n. 1; 392, 20 hi vedanā vedanā yeva; 393, 18 paṭṭhāṇikaggahaṇaṃ; Mṭ 133, 1; 393, 28 -kkhandho yeva vā ti; 394, 17 ca omitted; 395, 32 na paṭibhanti; 397, 10 B and Mṭ 134, 23 puresaṃ vaḍḍhanārī, N pure saṃvaḍḍhanārī; 399, 4 natthi; 399, 25 Setambaṅgaṇe; 400, 16 apihitacakkhu-; 402, 15 asaṃvutā; 402, 27-8 B naccagītakabyāsiloka-, N -kabba-; 403, 8-9 B muduṃ mandam bhojanaṃ; 403, 9 as n. 3; CPD suggests aṅga-laṭṭhi; 403, 13 B omits -ceṭaka-; 407, 20 uposathikaṃ etc., as n. 5; 407, 32 and 408, 1 B paṭivāseti; 408, 6 ti kaṇḍam akatvā; 408, 6 N Anolīnavuttitā ti alīnajīvitā, alīnappavattitā vā, B as n. 4 (i.e. na līnajīvitā); 408, 11 ti pubbenivutthakkhandhā ca khandhapaṭibaddham ca; 410, 30 sasampayutta-; 412, 2 appamaññārammaṇā. . Kusalato, so also at 412, 22; 413, 8 and 10 and 13 abhiññānaṃ; 413, 11 nirodhapāḍakān eva na honti; 414, 20-27 omitted; 415, 4 Anāgataṃsaññāpacatutthe; 415, 30-1 Cattāro maggā ariya-; 416, 6 maggādhīpatīni. Ceto-, so also 416, 11; 416, 26-7 as n. 14; 419, 1 ārammaṇaṇāṇaṃ ceva; 419, 20 cittasannissitaṃ; 419, 21 gamanakāle aññassa vā pāṭihāriyassa karaṇakāle kāyaṃ; 419, 23-4 pavattito; 420, 16 B udakaṃ akkamitvā, cf Vism 431; 421, 13 āvajjanaṇavanāṇaṇaṃ ca = Vism 432; 421, 17 dvitijavanavīthiparimāṇe, cf Vism 432; 422, 5-6 navattabbārammaṇaṇaṃ, sesakāle; 422, 15-16 Maggasampayuttacittārammaṇattā; 422, 26 -vaṇṇārammaṇattā; 423, 29 -ārammaṇabhāvassa; 424, 21 abhinīhārāsambhavato; 425, 28 -vasena na pavattanti; 428, 16 asaṅkhārike thīna-; 428, 17 asaṅkhārike yeva uddhacca-; 429, 2 diṭṭhisampayutto; 430, 10-11 sakasamayasaṃmayantara-; 430, 14 -vacane lavaṇṇayuttana; 431, 1-4 omitted by B, which has:

catukaṇḍamaṇḍitāya / pāliyā atthadīpako //

sundaraṭṭho ayaṃ gantho / ciraḷālaṃ paṭiṭṭhatu //

Verse is not indicated at 6, 31-3; 58, 29-31; 59, 12-13; 93, 17-19; 145, 31-2; 192, 28-9; 195, 34-5; 198, 26-9; 209, 21-3; 2291, 27-8; 351, 3-5

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE TABLE OF QUOTATIONS

A, Aṅguttara-nikāya
 AA, Comy on A
 Anāg, Anāgatavaṃsa
 ApA, Comy on Apadāna
 Asl, Comy on Dhs
 Bv, Buddhavaṃsa
 BvA, Comy on Bv
 CpA, Comy on Cariyāpiṭaka
 D, Dīgha-nikāya
 DA, Comy on D
 DAT, ṭīkā to DA
 (Līnatthapakāsinī)
 Dh, Dhammapada
 DhA, Comy on Dh
 Dhk, Dhātukathā
 Dhs, Dhammasaṅgaṇi
 Divy, Divyāvadāna
 Dpvs, Dīpavaṃsa
 It, Itivuttaka
 ItA, Comy on It
 Jā, Jātaka
 Kh, Khuddakapāṭha
 KhA, Comy on Kh
 Khvt, Kaṅkhāvitaraṇī
 Kv, Kathāvatthu
 KvA, Comy on Kv
 M, Majjhima-nikāya
 MA, Comy on M
 Mbv, Mahābodhivaṃsa
 Mhvs, Mahāvaṃsa
 Miln, Milindapañha
 Moha, Mohavicchedanī
 Nd, Niddesa
 NdA, Comy on Nd

Netti, Nettippakaraṇa
 Peṭ, Peṭakopadesa
 Pts, Paṭisambhidāmagga
 PtsA, Comy on Pts
 Pug, Puggalapaññatti
 Pv, Petavatthu
 PvA, Comy on Pv
 S, Saṃyutta-nikāya
 SA, Comy on S
 Sn, Suttanipāta
 SnA, Comy on Sn
 Thag, Theragāthā
 ThagA, Comy on Thag
 Thīg, Therīgāthā
 Thūp, Thūpavaṃsa
 Tkp, Tikapaṭṭhāna
 Ud, Udāna
 UdA, Comy on Ud
 UJ, Upāsakajanālaṅkāra
 VA, Comy on Vin
 Vbh, Vibhaṅga
 VbhA, Comy on Vbh
 Vin, Vinaya
 Vism, Visuddhimagga
 Vv, Vimānavatthu
 VvA, Comy on Vv
 Yam, Yamaka

Comy, Commentary
 Ppn, Path of Purification
 (Nēṇamoli)
 PTC, Pali Tipiṭakam
 Concordance

TABLE OF QUOTATIONS AND REFERENCES TRACED

[Compiled by I.B. Horner]

page	line	
2	15	M. ii 192 S iii 120 A iii 379, and see PTC s.v. abhikkamati
	16	S i 1, and see PTC s.v. abhikkantavaṇṇanā
3	1	Vbh 122f.
	2	Ib. 135f.
	10	Ib. 285f.
	13	Ib. 306f.
	15	Ib. 345f.
	17	Ib. 404f.
	33-4	Ib. 401f.
4	8	KvA 8
	35-	
5	1	M i 108
5	1 (Ādīni)	D i 204 iii 207
	2	M i 109
	12	Ib. 111
	27	Ib. 114 iii 199 229
	34 (Ānanda)	S iv 97 A v 229
	34 (ādīhi)	M i 304 A v 58
10	35	Vism 544 AA iii 206 SnA ii 426 UdA 270 BvA 91
11	5	A v 113, cf. S ii 178 iii 149 Kv 29
	25	Vin iii 92
	26 (nīla)	Ib. 113
	26 (sañcaritta)	Ib. 139
12	29	Cf. BvA 8 289 Jñ i 77
17	22	Vin i 2 Kv 186 KhA 13
18	2	Dh 153f. Jñ i 76 VA 17 DA i 16 KhA 12, cf. Thag 183f.
	9	D ii 156

513 Table of Quotations and References Traced

27	17-35	Cf. VA i 18-30 DA i 16-25
20	2	S iii 120 v 80
	3	M i 20
	4	Sn 553
	5	Vin i 64, cf. ib. i 68 v 181
	8	Vv pp. 7f. 10f. 17 20ff. 28ff. 39ff. 45f. Pv p. 12 Jā ii 255, cf. S i 1
	9 (1)	Dhs 160
	(2)	D i 250 ii 186 S iv 352f. Vbh 272, and see PTC s.v. upekhā-sahagatena
	11	Dhs 147
	13	Cf. Dhs 1016ff.
	15	Cf. ib. 107f.
	16	Cf. ib. 1020f. 1293
	24	A i 189
	26	M i 127
22	19f.	Vbh 293
23	8	MA ii 107
	12	M i 133
	32	Ib. 134
24	16	Vin ii 25 iv 134
	20	M i 341 A ii 285ff.
	22	M i 133
	28	A ii 80
25	11	S iii 152 KhA 12
	27	D ii 145 A ii 132
26	8	Cf. AA iii 6 Uda 2 NdA ii 269
27	1	Thag 1024 ItA 2 Uda 4 Vva 4 PvA 2 CpA 2
28	5	Vbh 62 73 90 112 125
	27	Vin iv 144
	30	Ib. 344
29	1	M i 218
	9	Ib.
30	17	S v 12
32	19	Vin v 3 VA 62; cf. Mhvs xii 7 Dpvs xii 12 Mbv 116
33	2	Cf. It 76 Divy 193
	10	Bv I 66 Thūp 19
	12	Bv I 67 BvA 79 142 273 DhA i 84 Uda 149 Thūp 19 UJ 127
	19	M iii 119
34	4	Jā i 60 DhA i 85, BvA 280 ApA 65 Thūp 20
	8ff.	Cf. DhA i 85 BvA 281 Thūp 20
36	1	Asl 2 (ver. 20)
	17ff.	Moha 5ff.; cf.

514 Table of Quotations and References Traced

38	2	Dhs p. 5
	5	Ib. p. 7
	9	Cf. BvA 49
	11	Jā iv 427 v 323 348 377 vi 532 542 569
	13	M ii 115
	14	D iii 102
	17 (1)	M i 395
	(2)	Jā vi 25 27
	19	D iii 58
	19f.	Dhs 431
	24	Cf. M i 133 A ii 103 108 185f. iii 86ff. 177 361f. DA 99 MA i 17 PtsA i 18 DhA i 22 ItA 37 BvA 13
	26	Pts ii 234 Vbh 293 DA i 99 PtsA i 18
	27	Thag 304 Jā iv 496 DA i 99 DhA ii 22 PtsA i 18
	30	D ii 290 M i 56 61 Dhs 121 DA i 99 DhA i 22 BvA 13 Moha 5
	30f.	D ii 95 M i 60ff. PtsA 18, and see PTC s.v. dhammānupassin
40	36	4th jhāna formula
	37 (1)	Dh 194
	(2)	Vin i 3 Ud 10 Kv 212
41	1	S iii 69
	3	A iv 89
	5	Cf. M iii 172
	6	S i 5 200
	8	(?)
	10	M i 508ff. Dh 203f.
	12	Cf. S v 180
	14	BvA 63
	16	4th jhāna formula
	17 (1)	Vin i 10, and see PTC s.v. jāti pi dukkhā
	(2)	S iii 70
	20	Dh 117 MA i 218
	21	M iii 167
42	1	Kv 337
44	9, 24, 30	Tkp 334
	31	S iii 144
46	6	M iii 112
	8	D ii 107 S v 263 A iv 312 Dh 362 Ud 64
	10	D ii 301
	12	M iii 216 280 Nd1 52 60 109 Pts i 122

515 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	13	M iii 111
48	9	MA i 61, cf. Vism 683
	19	A v 113 Vism 525 Uda 176
51	33	S iii 87
54	13	A i 95
	19	A ii 115
	22, 24	D iii 214 A i 50 95 Dhs 1367
	27	D iii 214 274
	34	Vbh 169f. 285ff.
55	17-	Cf. DA i 68f. MA ii 334f. SA ii
56	8	8 AA i 101 ItA 40 BvA 58
		Ndl 339
55	35	Vin i 14 M i 138 iii 19 S iii 67
56	5	Cf. D ii 290 S v 173
	22	VA i 107 DA i 31 SA i 9 AA i 11
		Kha 104 Uda 19
	24	D i 205
	27	A iv 227
	29	Vin iv 117 119
	30	D ii 254
	31	M i 438
	36	M ii 22
57	5	Dhs 1
	21	PtsA iii 530
	21-	Cf. VA i 107 DA i 31f. MA i 7f.
58	12	AA i 11f. Kha 104 Uda 18
58	3	S i 87 It 17
	5	M i 12 S iv 205 A i 134 iii 246
	7	Pts ii 108
	19	A iv 227
	21	D iii 276 A ii 32
59	34-5	S ii 22
60	18	M iii 169 S v 455, cf. ThIg 500
		Miln 204
	28	S ii 266
	32	SA ii 225
61	1	A i 10
	31	Cf. Kha 106 224
	34	Pts i 83 Dhs 1280 Vbh 86 421
62	1	SnA 99 Ndl 159 246 Nd2 103, cf.
		ThagA i 64 DhA ii 162 iii
		240 DhsA 62
	32	Cf. DA iii 883 PtsA i 271
	34	see p. 38 11 (above)
63	15	see examples cited at p. 38
	26	Vism 8
64	27	S iii 151
66	1	(?)
	3	Sn 654 Kv 546

516 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	4 (ratha-)	A ii 32 Jā v 330
	5	Kv 546
	9	M iii 203, cf. A iii 186 v 288
	17	S iii 152
67	13	S ii 191
	16	Vin i 289 iii 195
	18	S v 50
	20	A iii 185
	23	S v 50
	26	Yam ii 18
68	4	Vin iii 58
	11	A i 11
	14	Dh 1 2
	20	S i 39, cf. A ii 177
	22	S iii 151
	23	A i 10
	25	A i 261f.
69	10	S v 229
	24	Vin i 10 S iii 158 v 421 425f. Pts i 39 Kv 489 Netti 72
	26	S v 280
	29	S v 129ff.
	32	Cf. Pug 11f.
	34	Vbh 258
70	6	Jā vi 22
	8	Vin iv 240
	9 (gihīhi)	Vin ii 4, cf. ib. iv 293
	9 (idaṃ)	Vbh 258
71	12	D iii 243, cf. D ii 58 M i 51 S ii 251
	16	D iii 244 S iii 60
	18	M iii 281 S ii 72ff. iv 32 67 86 Ndl 276
	21	Vin i 2 S ii 2 7 17 60 63 Ud 1, and see PTC s.v. avijjāpaccaya
72	3	M i 295
76	3	Vbh 227
	14	S iv 190 A ii 185
	24	Dh 282
82	16	BvA 33, cf. DhsA 306
	3	Dhs 636 718
83	25	S ii 26
86	7	S i 188 Sn p. 78
	10	Vbh 106 237
	12, 16	Dhs 637 720
86	30	(?)
88	18	A iii 415
	20	S ii 39f. A ii 157f.

517 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	24	Cf. A v 292
	28	M iii 208f. Kv 394
	38-	
89	7	M i 389 A ii 230f.
89	8	M i 390 A ii 237
91	12	Cf. Pts ii 174 205 Vism 378 CpA 158
92	27	Vin i 103
	37	Cf. Vin iii 59 66 iv 2 VA i 380
93	17	Vin v 216f.
	29, 31	M i 287 A v 265
	33	D i 55 iii 264 M i 287 401 515 iii 22 52 71 S iii 206 iv 348 355 A v 284 286 289 Nd2 206 Vbh 361 369, cf. Pv 59
94	8	DhsA 90
	36, 38	M i 288 A v 267
95	2	M i 288 A v 268
96	34	DhA iv 86
97	13	DA i 69, cf. MA i 198ff. KhA 29ff. Kkvt 30 UJ 204
	26	Cf. VA ii 439 DA i 70
	29	VA ii 439
	31	DA 71 MA i 198, cf. AA ii 325 UJ 178
98	8	VA ii 439 DA i 70 Kkvt 30 UJ 204
	12	VA ii 439
	17	Vin iii 139, cf. M i 286 iii 46 A v 264 283
	33-	
102	4	DA i 72ff. MA i 200ff.
101	4, 14	M i 287 A v 265 Asl 93
	16	D i 55, etc.; see p. 93 33 (above)
102	36	Vbh 285
	36-	
104	27	MA i 203 - 5
106	4	Dhs 147 157
	8, 24	Ib. 1
107	10, 23	Ib. 1
	28	S iv 68
108	17	Asl 344f. (?)
	22	Miln 60
	30	D i 172 M i 266 etc., and see PTC s.v. cakkhu
	33	S iv 132
109	21	Dhs 3
110	19	Ib. 4

518 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	35	Vism 462
	36	Cf. Ud 68
111	6	Dhs 5
112	13	Ib. 6
	26	Miln 62
113	20	Dhs 160
	25	Ib. 1 147ff.
	32	Asl 63
114	2	Dhs 6
	15	Ib. 7 Vism 142
	22	Cf. Miln 62f.
	26	(?)
	29	Dhs 8 Vism 142f.
115	10	(?)
	28	Dhs 9
	28-	
117	10	Vism 143f.
117	12	Dhs 10 Vism 145
118	16	Dhs 11
	23	Miln 38
119	1	A v 3
	8	Dhs 12
	18-	
120	2	Miln 35
120	3	Cf. Miln 36
	26	Dhs 13
	32	Miln 36
121	17	Dhs 14
	22-	
122	10	Miln 37f.
122	19	Dhs 15
	26	Ib. 16
	32	Miln 39
123	10	M i 292
	21	Dhs 17
	26	Ib. 18
	30	Ib. 19
	33	Cf. Vism 447
126	4	A i 148
	7	Ib.
129	33, 35	Asl 124
	37	A i 51 It 42
130	8-	
131	12	Vism 465f.
131	18	Asl 121
	24	Ib. 53
	28	Ib. 120
137	8	Vbh 357
	35	D iii 221 M ii 11 A 1 39 ii 15

519 Table of Quotations and References Traced

138	4	A ii 47
	18	Dhs 32
	28	Ib. 2
139	17	Ib. 3
	23	M iii 163
140	5	Dhs 4
	10	Ib. 5
	11	Ib. 6
	13	Vin i 21 S i 111 MA i 40 Uda 367 ItA 61
	15	S i 121 DhA i 432
	19	S i 207 Sn p. 32
	20	M i 32
	22	D ii 293 M i 57 A iii 323 v 109 Kh 2 Miln 26, cf. Vism 256 356
	25	A i 10
	34-	Cf. DA 124f. AA ii 272 Vbha
141	9	45f. PtsA i 83
141	3	(?)
	4	(?)
	5	A iii 43
	7	(?)
	8	M i 494ff. iii 96f. A i 255f. 258 iii 17ff.
	13	(?)
	20	(?)
	21	Cf. A i 125 It 107
	22	S iv 179 181
142	15-29	Miln 87 Vism 438 MA ii 344 SA ii 294
144	28	Cf. Vin iv 207 A i 99 D iii 254 M ii 247 A iv 144
145	20	S v 111
	28	PtsA i 44f.
	31	Sn 744
	33	(?)
	35	S i 76 A ii 43
146	1	S i 156f. Thag 256 Kv 203 Pet 71 Netti 40 Miln 245 Divy 300 569
	3	M i 368f.
	5	D i 5
	22	M i 481 S ii 28 276 A i 50 iv 190 Nd1 66 476 Nd2 97 Jā i 71 110 SnA 391
147	3ff.	Cf. Pug 25 Nd2 628
	21-	
149	5	Cf. PtsA ii 387ff.

520 Table of Quotations and References Traced

147	35-	
148	4	Cf. Pts ii 197 DhA iii 421
148	23	A ii 139, cf. S i 15 47
151	31	DA iii 980
153	19	Tkp 5
	22	MA i 209
	26	Cf. S v 64-7
154	2	Dhs 58 89 Vbh 111, cf. Kv 599
	6	S iv 195
	13	M iii 289
159	3	DA iii 1000, quoted UJ 292
	19	D iii 218 A iv 241 It 51
160	26	Cf. Bv I 64
161	34	Cf. D iii 231 M iii 256 A ii 80
		Kv 556
162	6 (Punṇaka)	AA i 446 DhA iii 302 VvA 62
	6 (KĀkavaliya)	Vism 403 AA i 83
	6 (Sumana)	DhA ii 40ff. KhA 129f. Asl 426
		Miln 115 291 350
	33	S iii 15 v 414 Miln 39
163	1	(?)
	4	M i 73
	7	A iv 236
	11	M iii 100
	22	M ii 9
	25	D ii 81 123
	29	(?)
	31	M ii 11
164	7-	
166	13	Vism 139-41
164	25	D iii 275 It 61 Pts ii 244
	26	M i 63 A ii 238 Vism 268 SnA 161
		VbhA 323
	36	Ndl 1
	38	Vbh 256
165	20	Cf. Vbh 256
	25	Ib.
	32	(?) Ppn 147 'not in
		Peṭakopadesa'
	37	Cf. M i 85
166	15-24	Vism 143
	18	Vbh 257
	29-38	Vism 145
	36	Vbh 257'
167	22-32	Vism 145
	24	Vbh 257
	30	Ib. 252ff.
168	5f.	Ndl 156

521 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	18	Vism 84-294
	36-	
	172 12	VA i 147ff. Vism 156ff.
169	10	Vbh 258
170	7	Vbh 258
	15	Ib.
171	16-	
	175 26	Vism 159-64
171	18	Asl 297 KhA 228 BvA 185 CpA 12
	36	Cf. M i 434f. S v 61 A iv 459
172	13	D iii 250 269 A ii 198 iii 279
		Nd 1 241 330
	18	D i 151 S iv 355ff. Nd2 142 Pts
		ii 39 Vbh 275
	21	D iii 226 M i 11 S iv 367 A i
		53, and see PTC s.v.
		upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
	24	A i 257
	27	Pts i 64
	33	Dhs 150 156
	36	(?)
173	3	Cf. Vism 463 Asl 132
	5	Vbh 245
	8	Ib.
175	32-	
	178 32	Vism 165-8
176	7	Vbh 122
	12	S v 213f.
177	20	M i 296
178	8	Vbh 261
179	6	Dhs 167
	30	Cf. D iii 219 M iii 162 S iv 360
		A iv 300 Miln 337
182	16	D ii 94 M i 37 S i 220 A i
		208f., and see PTC I p. 143
	23	Dhs 176
	29	Ib. 177
183	14	Vism 90f.
184	20	Dhs 181
	22	Cf. Asl 188 Vism 87
	28	Dhs 182
185	1	Ib. 186
186	10	Ib. 203
	14	Vism Chs. iv v
	16	M ii 14
	31	Cf. Vism 327
187	4	Vism Ch. v
	13	Ib. Ch. xii

522 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	30	Ib. 155 375
188	2	Dhs 204
	3-	Cf. DA ii 561f. MA iii 255f.
190	13	AA ii 73ff. iv 143ff.
188	3	Cf. D iii 260
	28	Cf. Dhs 184 Vism 87
	31	(?) ¹
189	9-16	Cf. DA ii 561 MA iii 257f.
		AA ii 73 iv 144
	15	Vism 101
	17	D ii 110 M ii 13 A i 40 iv 305
		348
190	12	Vism 172ff.
	21	Dhs 248
	22-	DA ii 561 MA iii 255f. AA ii
191	26	75f. iv 146f.
191	10	D ii 110f. M ii 13 A i 40 iv 305
		348
	20	Pts ii 39
	22	M i 38 etc.
192	2	D ii 110f.
	8	Dhs 251
	14	Vism Ch. ix
	20 (yevāpanakā)	Asl 132
	28-	
197	2	Vism 317-22
192	30	Vism 317
	31	Cf. KhA 248
193	28	D iii 248 A iii 291
194	2	Cf. M i 364-7 iii 218 Vbh 382
		Miln 45
	13	M iii 218
	24	M iii 219
195	26	Vbh 272
197	6	Dhs 263
	8-21	DA iii 771 MA i 272 AA ii 230
		iii 358
	8-	
198	13	Vism 178f.
198	18	Ib. Ch. vi
	26-	
200	13	Ib. 193-5
200	26	Dhs 265
	30-	
203	16	Vism 328-32
200	32	Cf. D iii 244 S iii 60

1 'the Great Commentary', Expos. i 253

523 Table of Quotations and References Traced

201	2	Dhs 248 D ii 111
	3	Dhs 223 D ii 110
	5	Cf. MA iv 18
	20	Vbh 261
	30	Dhs 265 Vbh 261
	33	Vbh 261
202	15	A v 133-5 Kv 202 572
	18	D ii 130
	26	Vbh 261
204	7	(?)
205	9	Dhs 266, cf. Vism 333
	33	Dhs 267
206	6	Vism 334
	23	Dhs 268
	23-	
211	29	Vism 335-40
206	35	Vbh 263
207	11 (mahaccarāj-)	Vism 336 D i 49 DA 148
	30	Vbh 263
208	30	M iii 28
211	33	Dhs 269-76
212	19	Tkp 335
213	33	Dhs 277
214	5	Cf. MA ii 401
	16	Cf. MA i 71
	27*	Vin iii 14 M ii 57
	28	Dhs 984
215	7	Ib. 277
216	15	Ib. 277-8
	18	Ib. 283
	19	Asl 107f.
	25	Ib. 122f.
217	2	Ib. 132
	7	Ib.
	16	Dhs 285
	17-	
218	3	MA i 83
217	31	Pts ii 115
218	5	Dhs 287-95
	7	Ib. 296
	26	Ib. 299
	34	Cf. MA i 203 iv 133 KhA 24
219	8	Cf. S i 76 UD 1; also MA ii 95
	9	Vin i 1 S i 103f. 122 136 138 v 167 185 232 Ud 10 etc.

* Reading anantarahitāya for Asl antara- which CPD s.v. antarahita says is a w.r.

524 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	10	Vin ii 237 A iv 198 Ud 55 Kv 472
	20	Cf. AA ii 332 366 iii 137
	34	Dhs 300
220	5	Ib. 301
221	17	Ib. 337
	18	Ib. 344-57
222	10	Ib. 351, cf. A. i. 8 DA iii 1004
	31	PtsA iii 551
223	4	Pts ii 35, cf. Vin iii 92 iv 25
		Dh 92 Thag 92 Dhs 510-3 Vism
		658 DhA ii 172 ThagA i 202
	10	S i 188 Sn 342 Thag 1226 ThĪg
		20; Ap 549; cf. Sn 949 1099
		Thag 60 ThĪg 14 105 168 DhA
		iii 117
225	10	Cf. Pts ii, Vimokkhakathā, esp.
		p. 64.
227	9, 23	Vin i 11 D i 110 M i 380 S iv 47
		A iv 186 Ud 49 etc. See PTC
229	3	Vism 667
	7	M Sta 146
	8	M iii 277
232	15 (gotrabhū-)	Vism 672
	17-	
233	32	Vism 674-5
236	7	Asl 357 MA iii 254 AA ii 49
		KhA 187 VbhA 301 Nd2 245
	35	Cf. A iv 85
237	29	Dhs 358
238	18	Ib. 359-64
	27	Ib. 362
239	22	Ib. 363
	25	Ib. 364
240	9	Vbh 99ff.
	10	Ib. 193ff.
	11	Ib. 208ff.
	12 (1)	Ib. 216ff.
	12 (2)	Ib. 227ff.
242	13	Ib. 235ff.
	1	(?)
243	10	S iii 131, cf. VbhA 331
246	3-4	Asl 247ff.
247	4	Dhs 365
	29	Cf. Asl 156 162
248	1	Dhs 365
	11	Ib. 381
	14	Ib. 382
	22	Ib. 387-8
249	1, 2, 15	Ib. 389-91

525 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	21	Ib. 395
	23 24	Ib. 396 397
250	5	D iii 254 287 M i 118 iii 77, etc.
	17	Dhs 365
251	30	Ib. 1254ff.
252	9	Ib. 375
	13	Cf. Asl 147
	21 (1)	Dhs 376
	21 (2)	Asl 146
	25	Dhs 381
	27	Asl 240
	28	Cf. MA i 71
253	2, 5, 8	Cf. M i 8 485f. Dhs 1003 Nd1 50 113 414
	8	Cf. D iii 254 A iv 7f.
	11	Dhs 1003 Nd1 50 113 414
	20	Vin i 60 69 ii 279 iv 217 M i 483 A i 173 Dhs 1003; see JPTS 1913 p. 117
	22	Dhs 1003 Nd1 50 113 414
	23	Dhs 387f.
	26	Ib. 389f.
	30	Ib. 391
254	3ff.	Cf. Pug 21 VbhA 140 Nd1 413
	25 (khañjati)	Cf. Vin i 186 Pv III 2 29
255	4	Dhs 399
255	16	Cf. Dhs 1155-7 Vism 469 PtsA i 117
256	29, 31	Dhs 413
257	17	Ib. 419
	25	Ib. 1121
	27ff.	Vism 470
	28	Dhs 1122
258	7	Ib. 415
	9	Ib. 418
	14ff.	NdA ii 322
259	6	Dhs 422-5
	18	Ib. 424
	23	Ib. 425
260	14	Dhs 427
	21	Ib. 429
261	7	Asl 211
	17	Ib. 43
	27f.	Dhs 431
262	23	Ib. 436
	26	Ib. 438
263	29	Ib. 455-68
264	18	Ib. 469-97

526 Table of Quotations and References Traced

265	21	Ib. 498
	28	Asl 157f.
266	9	Ib. 211f.
267	2	Cf. Jā i 172
	15	Cf. Asl 284
268	32	Asl 266
269	15	Cf. Vism 488
272	14ff.	Cf. DA ii 432
273	32ff.	Dh 127 Pv II 7 19 UdA 262 PvA 104 Miln 150, cf. Dh 128
281	13	Asl 271
	14	Ib. 274
282	7	Vism 596
	11	Ib. 617
	18	Cf. M i 190 Kv 620
284	8	Cf. Asl 267
285	4 (āgantuka-)	Asl 270
	5 (ambo-)	Ib. 271
	5 (niyāma-)	Ib. 272
	9	Ib. 274f.
286	12	Ib. 277
	18	Ib. 267 284
289	1	Dhs 499-504
	14	Cf. Asl 212
	17	Dhs 505, cf. Asl 213
	20	Dhs 431
	26	Asl 221
	30	Vism 669 PtsA iii 551
290	4	Asl 222
	23	Ib. 231
291	29	Dhs 555; cf. Vism 491 PtsA i 86
293	13	Dhs 566 Vbh 180
	25	Dhs 570
	29	Cf. Asl 270
294	12	Dhs 576
	26 (1)	M ii 45
	(2)	Ib. 74
	(3)	Jā iv 6; all at Asl 426
295	13	Dhs 576
296	1	Ib. 577-82
	12	Ib. 583, cf. Asl 261
297	12	Dhs 584
	21	See Asl 171 18 above
	23	Vism 366f., cf. PtsA ii 515
	31-	
299	6	Vism 205f.
299	7-	
300	27	Ib. 366-8
299	8	Vin ii 240 A iv 207 Ud 56

527 Table of Quotations and References Traced

300	16	SA iii 13 SnA 458
	30	Cf. S iii 59 Vbh 71 Tkp 39 248 Nd1 266 Netti 73 Vism 590
301	16	Dhs 585
	26	Ib.
	32	Ib. 586
302	9	Ib. 587
303	16	Ib. 595
	26	Ib. 1053
	28	S iii 101
304	1	M i 70 S v 304 A iii 417 419f. v 33 37 Pts ii 174 Vbh 317 338f. Kv 229
	3	Cf. Pts i 50 Vbh 141
	13	Asl 46f.
	18	Dhs p. 3
	27	Dhs 584 595 Vbh 307
	29	D iii 216 S iii 48 Dhs 1116 Vbh 367, cf. DA iii 990 SA iii 136 VbhA 496
305	5	(?)
	6-8	M i 301
	12-14	Ib.
	20f.	Ib.
	24	Cf. Dhk I §17
	30	Dhs 596
	34	Cf. Asl 300
306	4	Dhs 597-600
	5ff.	Cf. BvA 33f.
	9	M i 169, cf. Vin i 6 D ii 39 S i 138 iv 233 Pts ii 148 Kv 290 602f.
	13	(?)
	15	Vin i 11 D ii 33 S ii 7 10f. 105
	17	Cf. PTC, II. 313 s.v. <i>dibbena</i> <i>cakkhunā for similar but not</i> <i>identical passages.</i>
	19	Vin i 16 181 226 ii 157 192 D i 86 110 148 ii 43 M i 380 ii 145 A iv 186 210 213 Ud 49
307	10	Cf. Vism 445
	25	(?)
	27	Dhs 597
	32	(?)
308	2-3	M iii 67, <i>alternative title for</i> <i>Bahudhātukasutta</i>
	11ff.	Dhs 597
	15	Cf. D iii 217 Dhs 585 Vbh 70 DA ii 393 iii 997 MA ii 413 SnA 211 DAT i 512 iii 261

528 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	25ff.	Dhs 597
	33ff.	Ib. 597ff.
309	1	S iv 175
	2	Ib. 174 SnA 24
	29	Dhs 599
310	4f.	Ib. 600
	22	Ib. 601
	28	Ib. 605
311	3	Ib. 609
	8	Ib. 613
316	34	Ib. 617
317	8f.	Jñ v 359
318	3 (sovaṇṇamaya)	Cf. VvA 9
	19f.	Cf. AA ii 329
	20	Cf. Vin iii 238 AA ii 329
	22	Vin iii 238, cf. AA iii 191
		KhA 37
319	6	Dhs 621-4, cf. Vism 446
	29	Dhs 625-8, cf. Vism 447
	29, 30	Cf. S iii 250 Vism 447
320	12	Dhs 629-32
	13	Cf. Vism 447
	14	Cf. SA ii 293
321	3	Dhs 633, cf. Vism 447
	11	Cf. AA iv 32
	12 (dhīṭalika)	PvA 16
322	1	Dhs 634
	21	Vin iii 35
323	13	Dhs 635
	21	Ib. 636
	25	(?)
	26	Cf. Vism 448
324	22	Dhs 637
325	32	Ib. 638, cf. PtsA i 80 Vbha 72
326	2	Cf. Vbha 72
	7-	
327	35	Cf. Vism 448f.
326	11	Dhs 639-46
	12	Asl 150
327	9	Dhs 642
	12	Cf. SA ii 98
	14	Dhs 643, cf. ib. 734
	35	Ib. 644
328	1-	
329	2	MA i 215f., cf. PtsA i 150ff.
329	9	Dhs 645-738 872
	23ff.	Cf. PtsA i 154
330	3	Dhs 646, cf. MA i 207 SA ii 23
	4	Vism 341

529 Table of Quotations and References Traced

331	16-	
	332	2
332	5	MA i 208 SA ii 23f.
	12	Dhs 647
	14, 22	Ib. 648-51
	29	Cf. Vism 349
335	1	D ii 335
	23	Dhs 652
336	12	Cf. DA i 62 MA i 49 Uda 129
	24	A i 222
	32	Dhs 653ff.
337	9	Ib. 656
	15	Ib. 667
	19	Ib. 669f.
	22	Ib. 671f.
	25	Ib. 675f.
	29	Ib. 677
338	1	Ib. 695-741
	2	Ib. 653-741
	5	Ib. 742-876
	7	Ib. 961
	16	Cf. Vism 451
	16f.	Dhs 962-6
	18	Cf. Asl 332
	24	DA 183
	29	Dhs 964
339	3	Ib. 965
	7	Ib. 967
	15	Ib. 969
	19	Ib. 970
	21	Ib. 971-3
340	3	Ib. 978-80
341	8	Sn 541 Vism 450
	28	Dhs 642f.
	32f.	S ii 26
342	5	Cf. DhA i 228
343	12	S ii 26
	15	Pts ii 210 213
344	7	Cf. Kv 626 Vism 450f.
	13	Dhs 981
	22	Asl 6
345	19	Dhs 984
	25	Ib. 982
	29	Ib. 993
	30	Ib. 1025
346	1	Ib. 982
	3	Ib. 1243
	6	Ib. 1294
	11	Ib. 1002
		Ib. 1010

530 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	16	Vbh 209
	20	Dhs 983
	24	Ib. 984-6
347	14	Ib. 987-9
	24	Ib. 990-2
	31	Ib. 992
	32	Ib. 993-5
	33	Ib. 996-8
348	1	Ib. 999
	8	Ib. 1002
	9, 14	Ib. 1003
	14-23	Cf. BvA 12
	14-	
353	11	MA i 20-4
348	15	D i 62 etc.
	17	M i 63 A ii 238, cf. D ii 151
	19	D ii 285
	21	M i 12, cf. Vin iv 82
	24	Dhs 1003 M i 7 135 S ii 94
		A i 10 etc. See PTC s.v. asunāti
	31-	
349	17	DA i 59 AA i 61f.
349	1-14	Ndl 146
	23-	
354	10	SA ii 251-4
349	27	S v 435
350	3	Jā v 146
	26	S iii 120 ThagA ii 147
351	6ff.	Cf. ItA i 110 SnA 8, also VA i 226
	13	Vbh 246
	14	Ib. 248 D i 70
	16	Sn 1035
	21	M i 10 A iii 389
	22	M i 11
352	17	Dhs 60
353	3	(?)
	12, 21, 23, 25, 28f.	M i 300 iii 17 188 227f. See PTC I p. 76 column 1.
354	1	Ib.
	11, 24	Dhs 1004 1118 1161 1235 1263
		D iii 238 M i 101 A iii 248f.
		iv 460 v 17 Vbh 364 377, cf.
		DA iii 1030 MA ii 68 AA iii 324f. VbhA 503f.
355	5, 8	Ib.
	6	Cf. A i 235
	9, 10, 13, 15	Dhs 1004 1118 1161 Vbh 364, cf. Ndl 413 Kv 166 181

531 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	24	Dhs 1005
	27	Ib. 1006
	28	Cf. Dhs 1548 Vbh 341 Vism 683
357	7	Dhs 1007
	13	Ib. 1008
	16	As1 236
	23	Dhs 1009
	28	Cf. Dhs 1077
358	2	Dhs 1011
	7	Ib. 1012
	11	Ib. 1022
	18	Ib. 1028
	19	Cf. VbhA 425 Tkp 168
	30	Dhs 1031
359	1	Ib. 1032
	8	Ib. 1034
	27	Dhs 1035
360	17	D i 187
361	8	Dhs 1038, cf. Vbh 1
	19	Dhs 1041
	22	Ib. 1044
	23	Cf. Vbh 2 Vism 349 MA ii 222
	31 (1)	Dhs 1046
	31 (2)	Ib. 1047
362	5	Ib. 1056, cf. Vbh 86 272 Nd1 VbhA 75
	13	Dhs 1057
	25	Ib. 1059
363	14	Jā iii 202
	15	D ii 283
	18	S i 37
	20	Cf. A iii 399 Sn 1042
	24	Dhs 1059 Vbh 361
	27	Dh 341
364	1	ThagA ii 219, cf. SA i 175 AA iii 204 DhA i 198 iv 43
	8	S ii 227
	15	Sn 740
	17 (bhavanetti)	MA iii 342
	25	Dh 283
365	4	D ii 190
	27	Cf. VbhA 476
	29	Cf. ib. 477
	25	Dh 340
366	22	Cf. Vin ii 277 VbhA 141
367	6	Dhs 1060
368	1	Ib. 1061
	2	VbhA (140?)
	3	Dhs 1073-4

532 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	9	Ib. 1095
	10	Ib. 1085-6
	16	Ib. 1087
	17	Ib. 1095
369	22	Ib. 1096, cf. MA i 67
	29	Vin iii 21 iv 213 v 143 223 D iii 130 A v 70
	31	S iv 256 M i 55 A iii 414
	34	A iii 414
370	4	Ib. 387 M i 7
	9	M i 7
	16	Dhs 1097
	26	Ib. 1098
	29	Ib. 1099
	30	D i 187 M i 426
371	1, 3, 14, 19, 20, 21, 22 19 (satta)	D i 87f. M i 426 Cf. MA ii 117 iii 141
	34	Pts i 140 142
372	8	Dhs 1116, cf. S iii 48 Vbh 353 VbhA 487
	20	Vbh 353
	22ff.	Ib. 355
373	1	Dhs 1121, cf. Pug 19 23
	25	Dhs 1122, cf. Vbh 371 Pug 19 23 Ndl 37 128 134 Nd2 257 Vism 683 DA iii 1026 AA iii 281
	29	Cf. Vism 90
374	4	Cf. ib. 91
	11	Cf. ib. 93 MA i 116 SA ii 206
376	2	Cf. SA i 90 AA iii 95 iv 40 DhA iii 189 313 PVA 102
	5	S i 96
	14	Vism 656 Miln 297
377	3	Dhs 1135
	4, 7	S v 59
	5	A v 193, cf. D iii 137 M ii 233
	7	Dhs 1139
	9	Ib. 1097
	12	Ib. 1147
	19	Ib. 1156, cf. Vbh 373 SA iii 14 AA i 33
	21	Vin iii 62
378	1	Dhs 1157, cf. Vbh 254 AA i 33
	22	M i 249.
379	31	D ii 83 M i 412 etc. See PTC s.v. nīvaraṇe
380	2	A ii 53
	5	D iii 182

533 Table of Quotations and References Traced

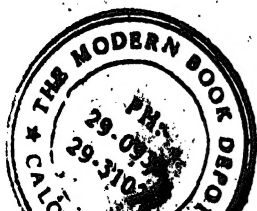
	16	S v 92 A iii 16
	20-1	Cf. A ii 67
	29	Dhs 1170
381	1	M i 279
	17	Vbh 254
	25	Cf. Vism 451
	32	A iii 428
382	5	Cf. ib. 64
	8	Vbh 426
	9	M i 140 S iii 33f.
	13	Cf. M i 89 iii 18 S iii 28 62 102 Pts ii 109
	15	(?)
	16, 18	D ii 83 M i 181 etc. See PTC iii 34 s.v. pañca nīvaraṇe
	21	S v 96 A iii 63
	27	S v 97
	31	M iii 14 S v 122 A iii 231
	33	S v 85f. 93
383	1	A iii 65
	5	(?)
	7	Cf. Vbh 199 378
	11	Dhs 1160
	18	Cf. MA iii 49
	29	M iii 165 A ii 174, cf. A i 15
384	13	Vin iv 70
	21	Dhs 1170
385	1	Ib. 1176
	3	Ib. 1213-7
	7	Ib. 1215
	8	Cf. M i 135
	18	Dhs 1214
	23, 26 etc.	Ib. 1215, cf. D i 55
386	22	Dhs 1229
	27	Ib. 1053f.
	29	Ib. 1059 1136
	30	Ib. 1230
387	14	Ib. 1280
	14-	
388	10	PtsA i 297
388	3	Dhs 1282f.
	8	Ib. 1284
	11	Ib. 1294f.
	20	Ib. 1298, cf. A i 124
389	19	Cf. A i 124
	28	Dhs 1300
	32	Ib. 1301, cf. A i 51
	33	Ib. 1304, cf. A i 49
390	1	A i 49f., cf. It 25

534 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	13	Dhs 1306, cf. S iii 71
	17	Vin iii 119
	26ff.	PtsA i 306
	30	D iii 93
391	7	(?)
392	1	Dhs 1309 1310, cf. DA iii 977
		PtsA 109
	28	Dhs 1311-2
	30	Ib. 1313
	32	Ib. 1315
	33	Ib. 1316
393	1	Ib. 1319
	2	D i ff.
	3	Dhs 1320
	7, 16, 21, 26	Ib. 1325, cf. Vbh 359 Pug 20
	8-	
402	5	Cf. DA iii 978ff.
393	10	Cf. Vin i 127f.
	29	Dhs 1326, cf. Vbh 359 369 371
		Pug 20
394	1ff.	Ib.
	17	Dhs 1327
	19	Ib. 1329, cf. Vin v 91
	27	Dhs 1330
	29	Ib. 1331
	33	Ib. 1332
395	2	Ib. 1333
	3	Ib. 1334
	5	Ib. 1335
	12	Ib. 1336
	14	Ib. 1337-8
	25	Ib. 1339-40
	29	Ib. 1341
396	8	Ib. 1342
	17	Ib. 1343
397	3-16	DA i 75 MA ii 207 AA iii 189
	4	S iv 291 Ud 76
	20	Dhs 1344
	27	Cf. Vbh 360 DhA iv 111 Miln 409
399	32	Dhs 1345
401	22	Ib. 1346
402	5	Ib. 1347
	22	Ib. 1348
405	1	Jā 294 Thag 983 Miln 407
	24	Dhs 1349
	33	Ib. 1354
406	1-2	Cf. SA i 181 iii 251 269 AA ii
		87 iii 346 iv 68 148 UdA 323
		PtsA iii 603

535 Table of Quotations and References Traced

	4	Dhs 1361
	5	Ib. 1362
	6	Ib. 1364
	8	Ib. 1365
	16	Ib. 1366
407	4	D iii 214
	7	D iii 214 A i 95
	8	Dhs 13 22 56 76 92 306 571 1359
		Ndl 378 487 Vbh 123 194
		210ff. 229
	18	Dhs 1367 D iii 214 A i 50
	30	D iii 214 A i 50
408	10, 17, 22	Cf. DA iii 1006
410	13	Dhs 1
	16	Ib. 1368
	25	Ib. 1369
	32	Ib. 1370
411	3	Ib. 1368-1423
412	1	Ib. 1407
	2	Ib. 1408
414	31	Cf. D ii 6 Vism 433
415	10	Cf. Anāg ver. 96
	19	Dhs 1408
	24	Ib. 1415
417	1	Ib. 1417
	19	Ib. 1418
418	9	Ib. 1415
	17	Ib. 1412
	27	Ib. 1390 1391 1414
419	10	Cf. D ii 162ff.
	10-13	Cf. Vism 430
420	1-	
422	25	Cf. Vism 431-3
420	26	M iii 197
423	3	Dhs 1418
	6	Ib. 1419
	14	Ib. 1420
424	2	Ib. 1417
	6	Ib. 1419
	26	Ib. 1420
425	23	Ib. 1420
427	9	Ib. 1424
	14	Ib. 1448
	24	Ib. 1460
428	4	Ib. 1486
429	23	Ib. 1548



THE ACMEIC SOCIETY
Catalogue 700 018

